



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

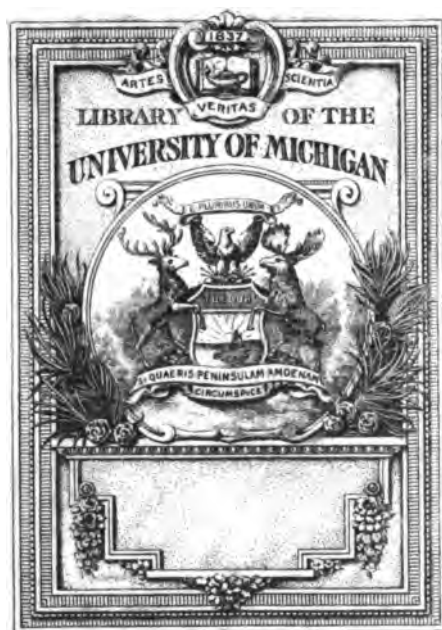
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



DA

25

J44

V.11

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged :—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control: 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd, As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist; or he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed :—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c., are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

°° Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

State Papers and Manuscripts
=

CALENDAR
OF
STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS,
RELATING TO ENGLISH AFFAIRS, ¹²⁷⁰⁷¹

EXISTING IN THE ARCHIVES AND COLLECTIONS OF

VENICE,
AND IN OTHER LIBRARIES OF
NORTHERN ITALY.

VOL. XI.
1607—1610.

EDITED BY
HORATIO F. BROWN.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HIS MAJESTY'S TREASURY
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

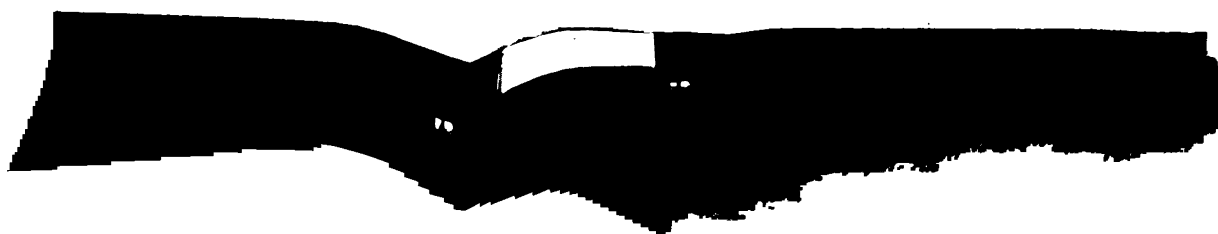
LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY MACKIE AND CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1904,

CONTENTS.


	PAGE.
PREFACE - - - - -	v
CORRIGENDA - - - - -	xlvi
VENETIAN AND OTHER PAPERS - - - - -	1
APPENDIX - - - - -	520
INDEX - - - - -	521



PREFACE.

THE Documents calendared in this volume cover the period between June 1607 and June 1610. The presence in Italy of Englishmen like Sir Anthony and Sir Robert Sherley, of Irishmen like Tyrone and Tyrconnel, the quarrel with the Grand Duke of Tuscany about the attack on English shipping, the flight of the Prince of Condé and the negotiations between the Marshal Lesdiguières and the Duke of Savoy at Brusol, have extended the field of research and entailed an examination of the reports from several of the minor Italian Courts, where English history is not usually to be found.

It will be convenient to analyse these documents under four heads, grouping them together in so far as they illustrate (1) England, foreign and home affairs and the Court; (2) Sir Henry Wotton's Embassy at Venice; his relations with the anti-Curial party and the suspicions they aroused at Rome; his dealings with the King's book—"A Premonition to all Most Mighty Monarchs," and the disgrace into which he nearly fell thereby; his negotiations about commerce and his connection with British subjects in Italy; (3) the Levant Company and the "Consulage of Forestiers"; the Jesuits at Constantinople and the transfer of trade from Alexandretta to Tripoli; (4) Pirates, with the doings of the most famous of them, Ward and Dauncer.



I.

In the region of foreign affairs the question which most nearly affected England and her relations to France and Spain was the negotiations for a truce as preliminary to a peace between the Dutch on the one hand and Philip III. and the Archdukes on the other. The Dutch themselves were divided over the question (Nos. 365, 391). Barneveldt and the "truceites," as they were called, were anxious to reach a permanent settlement with Spain; Maurice, at the head of the army, and supported by the Maritime provinces of Holland and Zealand, which were growing rich by the war, desired its continuance. Henry IV. was supporting the Dutch vigorously, and wished to see Dutch independence achieved and the Dutch question settled before proceeding further with the "Great Design" for the abasement of the House of Austria. But he desired to secure the co-operation of England, both in order to relieve himself from some of the burden and also as a safeguard against an attack by Spain. James' half-heartedness and apparent shiftiness exasperated Henry. On the suspicion that James had secretly offered to mediate between the Dutch and Philip and had promised the Spanish that the "Sovereignty" question should be dropped (No. 398), Henry burst into violent language, calling his brother Sovereign a "double-faced fellow" (*uomo di più faccie*) (No. 366) and a "fraudulent trickster" (*ingannatore fraudolente*) (No. 424). On the other hand neither James nor Salisbury quite liked the idea of a truce and peace on the basis of Dutch independence; they were anxious to avoid a rupture with Spain (No. 126); the Royal Navy was in a bad state,* so were the finances; they both foresaw and dreaded the rise of Dutch trade and sea-power (Nos. 204, 376). "The King knows that if commerce is thrown open to the Dutch the revenue of this kingdom will be greatly diminished"; a view confirmed by the retiring Venetian Ambassador, Giustinian (No. 391), who reported that "if the difficulties in the way of establishing a stable Dutch

* See "*English Historical Review*." Vol. VII., p. 471.

government can be overcome there will appear in Christendom a great and notable power, whose riches and forces I have found far in excess of my expectation," and by Wotton (No. 716), who, when addressing the Doge, declared that though the Republic was mistress in the Mediterranean, the United Provinces were one of the strongest powers in the Ocean. But James was personally jealous of Henry and was resolved that he should not enjoy the sole prestige of the settlement (No. 376). "The real reason why the King of England favours the truce is in order to prevent its being concluded without his participation through the instrumentality of France;" that would have injured his pretensions to be the arbiter of peace and war. Moreover the Spanish peace was still unpopular in England; it was held by many that England had lost a great opportunity and that her naval power was declining as the result of the peace; while others regretted the rich gains of privateering (No. 468). These countervailing considerations kept James' action in a state of hesitancy.

Preliminary negotiations for a peace, not for a truce, had been opened in March 1607 by an agreement to a cessation of hostilities between the Archdukes and the United Provinces, but the essential points, independence and the navigation to the Indies, were only defined by the Hague Conference which eventually met in January 1608. Philip meanwhile was negotiating through the Archdukes, who experienced great difficulty in persuading him to confirm the concessions which they had granted. Matters were handled first by Diego d' Ybarra, who was withdrawn as a *persona ingrata* to the Archdukes (No. 34), then by the Franciscan friar, John Neyen, who subsequently fell into disgrace with Spain on the charge of being too favourable to the Dutch and too sanguine in his representations as to the ease with which a truce might be concluded (Nos. 60, 314); finally by Brizuela, the Archduke's Confessor, who carried the affair to a conclusion. During the long process of these preliminary negotiations, the Dutch approached both James and Henry to insist upon support. To Henry they threatened that they would make peace upon the best terms they could get, even if they were

forced to abandon independence. To James they said that unless supported by him they would throw themselves entirely into the arms of France. The Dutch Deputies, Dr. Jehan Berkes and Sir James Maldaree, arrived in London in July 1607 (No. 31). They were at once confronted with the root difficulty of the situation from the English point of view. The government was quite content to see the war prolonged on condition that England was committed to no expense nor to anything which would lead to a rupture of peace with Spain. The object of the Dutch Mission was, on the other hand, to obtain definite pledges of support. Outwardly they were received with marked attention and "with ceremony hardly less than that accorded to ambassadors from Crowned Heads" (No. 34). Salisbury applied a series of cautious interrogations. Were the States so deeply pledged that the peace negotiations must be carried through? The answer was "No." Would the States make peace without independence? The answer was "No." Would they tell him what the King of France had promised? The answer was that his Majesty had kept to himself what he intended to do for them (No. 36).

The upshot of these negotiations was the appointment of Sir Richard Spencer and Sir Ralph Winwood as James' Commissioners to co-operate with the French Commissioners at the projected conference at the Hague. They were to encourage the Dutch to continue the war if they saw that the States were so minded, knowing full well "how convenient this war would be for the good of his Majesty's realms if it might be maintained without his charges."

With this result the Dutch Deputies, professing themselves content, left London after dining in company with the King and the Prince at Merchant Taylors' Hall, and accepting the freedom of the Guild* (No. 37). But before leaving they received news that the ratifications sent from Philip to the Archdukes did not recognise Dutch independence, as had been stipulated, and were signed "I, the King," the formula used

* See Nichols, *Progresses of James I.* Vol. II. p. 141.

in addressing subjects, not "Philip, King," the formula used to Sovereigns, and that in these circumstances the Dutch had rejected them (Nos. 43, 47). On this point the Dutch were firm. They announced that they would keep their fleet at sea off Gibraltar, where it was a standing menace to the Indian *flotta* (No. 43).

In Holland matters were at a deadlock and remained so for some time. During this pause in negotiations with Spain and Flanders the Dutch endeavoured to persuade both James and Henry to sign a treaty of defence. Henry signed on January 15th 1608 ; but James raised difficulties (No. 126). He insisted that the English treaty should be kept quite distinct from the French, and that the Dutch must first secure recognition of their independence, both provisoes being dictated by the Spanish leanings in the mind of James.

The peace conference met at the Hague in January 1608, and the Archdukes' Commissioners announced that no difficulty would be raised on the point of independence (No. 168), but the freedom of the India navigation at once became a burning question. After much discussion (No. 186) it was resolved that the Dutch should be allowed to trade for nine years to all parts of the Indies not actually occupied by Spain. Philip when asked to ratify, delayed, and meantime endeavoured to detach France. The bribe was the hand of Philip's second son and the reversion of the Low Countries (No. 271). But Don Pedro de Toledo, the Spanish ambassador, offended the French Court by his hauteur (No. 290). He ignored the Queen's claim of kinship with Spain, declaring that "Great Kings have no relations." At an audience with Henry he nettled the King by saying that his Master had learned that the King of France "offered" his daughter in marriage, whereupon Henry broke in, saying that his daughter was noble enough to be "sought" not "offered" (No. 301). Don Pedro's mission was a failure, and Philip was forced to resume negotiations with the Dutch.

Hitherto these negotiations had been for a peace, not for a truce (No. 177). But now, in view of the difficulties raised, the English and French Commissioners proposed that, as a compromise, a long truce should be signed; the Dutch to be independent during the continuance of the truce. President Jeannin, who was the moving spirit in this matter, pointed out to the Dutch that by this acknowledgement of independence during the truce both the French treaty of alliance and the English—which James had signed in June during Don Pedro's mission to France—would become operative. But the maritime province of Zeeland resisted and demanded recognition of absolute independence (No. 330). Negotiations were broken off and English hopes that war would be renewed ran high. A large number of English ships were reported to have joined the Dutch with a view to attacking the Spanish *flotta*, and the English Ambassador in Spain declared that words could not express the English desire for war. "If his Majesty would only go to war he would make money out of it, not spend money on it" (No. 333).

But Jeannin was still working for a truce and so persistently that he was suspected of interested motives (Nos. 342, 365). He played on the difference of opinion between Maurice and Barneveldt, between the maritime and the inland provinces (No. 376). It is at this moment that Inigo Brizuela, the Archduke's Confessor, appears on the scene (No. 378). He was sent by the Archduke to induce Philip to make such concessions as would allow the truce to be signed. Meantime Jeannin, Winwood, and Spencer had induced Maurice and Barneveldt to come to an understanding and the Dutch Deputies to accept their draft of the truce, but with three notable riders (Nos. 384, 399)—Absolute independence during the truce and after it; Philip to declare, within three months of signature, *whether the truce runs outside Europe or not; the truce to be longer than ten years.*

The importance of this news lay in the agreement of Maurice and Barneveldt, for the riders stubbornly maintain the attitude of absolute independence. But now the Archduke stepped in and repudiated Jeannin's action on the independence question. The President Richardot was sent to the Hague with an explicit declaration that his Catholic Majesty had never granted any authority to renounce "Sovereignty" (No. 387). All negotiation was suspended until the return of Brizuela. He arrived in Madrid on Christmas Eve and put forth all his power to convince the Spanish that a truce was absolutely necessary (No. 406). On the 23rd of February Brizuela passed through Paris on his way back. He saw the King and assured him that he brought such powers as justified hopes of a satisfactory conclusion (No. 446). These hopes were fulfilled. The Deputies of the States assembled at Bergen-op-Zoom on the 12th of March, 1609. There they met the English and French Commissioners. On the 27th the Venetian Ambassador in England reports that the terms are settled, and as a fact the treaty was signed in Antwerp on ^{March 30}_{April 9}.^{*} The first clause recognised Dutch independence. It runs thus: "Lesdits Sieurs Archiducs declarent, tant en leurs noms que dudit Sieur Roi, qu'ils sont contents de traiter avec lesdits Sieurs Etats Genereaux des Provinces-Unies en qualité et comme les tenans pour Païs, Provinces et Etats libre sur lesquels ils ne prétendent rien." To the treaty was appended a certificate of the English and French Ambassadors that the India Navigation would be open to the Dutch on the consent of Spain, and that Spanish subjects might trade in India ports held by the Dutch on consent obtained from the United Provinces. At the Hague on June 17th England and France signed a treaty guaranteeing the observation of the truce by Spain, "in recognition of this guarantee and of the succour received from the said Sovereigns,

^{*} See Dumont. *Corps Diplomatique*, Amsterdam, 1728. Vol. V., par. II., p. 99.

the States promise to make no treaty with the King of Spain or the Archdukes during the existence of the truce without the consent of the said Kings, while those Sovereigns promise to make no treaty with Prince or Potentate which might be to the prejudice of the States and their liberty"* (No. 488).

Henry had achieved his object of securing Dutch independence as a part of his "Great Design."† Events were maturing which were to lead him still further along his premeditated line, and he endeavoured to carry James and England with him. Their joint action in the treaty of Antwerp committed James to the French policy, and now the death of the Duke of Cleves raised the question as to whether the Dukes of Cleves and Julich should be Protestant or Catholic. The geographical importance of those provinces was grasped at once by Salisbury (No. 793). The Catholic League and the Protestant Union were already facing one another in Germany; Maximilian of Bavaria led the one party and relied on the support of the Empire, the Pope, and the Jesuits; Christian of Anhalt headed the other and relied on Henry, whose hostile designs on the house of Austria he understood and shared. It was inevitable that the succession to Cleves should become their battle ground. Foscarini in Paris predicted "a lively passage of arms" over the question.

The Archduke Leopold seized Juliers, while the Elector of Brandenburg and the Palatine of Neuburg—afterwards known as the "Possessioners"—occupied Cleves. Henry forbade the Archduke Albert to support his brother, and promptly asked James what he meant to do. In September 1609 the English Ambassador informed the King of France "that his Master would follow his Majesty's counsel in the matter of Cleves" (No. 611). But James did not desire to become embroiled in a

* Dumont Op. cit. V. par. 2, p. 110.

† See "*Memoires de Sally*," Londres, 1752, IV. 45. "De rendre les Provinces-Unies absolument indépendants de l'Espagne."

European war, nor did he really think such a war probable. He never considered that the Archduke Leopold could hold out against a threatened combination of France, the Dutch, and England. After some delay he eventually promised to supply four thousand infantry, but they were to be raised from the English troops which had till recently been in the service of the States and they were to be paid out of the Dutch debt to the English Crown; the command of them was given to Sir Edward Cecil (Nos. 803, 817). But these terms were only extracted after pressure by the French Ambassador, M. de la Boderie.

Henry meantime was acting with extraordinary vigour. With the aid of Sully vast armaments, munitions, parks of artillery intended for Cleves, were being massed at Chalons, while Lesdiguières was in Dauphiné preparing to carry out another branch of the "Great Design," the expulsion of Spain from Italy. Personal passion and appetite lent fire to Henry's actions. He had been making advances to the Princess of Condé. Her husband resented this and carried her over into the territory of the Archduke Albert. The Spanish party thought they now possessed an effective weapon for the annoyance of Henry and possibly for the disturbance of France. The Condés were received with marked attention. The Marchese Spinola gave a great entertainment in their honour. The Princess danced the "*bransle de la torche*" and there were forty Spaniards that kissed her." Both she and her husband adopted the Spanish dress. Henry was furious. He summoned Sully from his bed, raged up and down his chamber in the Louvre. Sent Praslin, then Bouteville, then de Cœuvre to demand the Princess back; to declare that her retention would be a *casus belli*; that he would march with an army of forty thousand men to recover her (Nos. 725, 750). De Cœuvre, the last of his emissaries, attempted to carry her off from Brussels by force, but the City guard was called out and lay under arms all night. Next day the Princess was taken to lodge in the Palace of

the Infanta. The Prince on his side spared no insults. When de Cœuvre asked him to drink to the Queen of France he said he did not know there was only one Queen, he thought there were four or five. He, however, soon made his position impossible. His wife hated him and brought very grave charges against him; he became violent and struck the secretary to the French Embassy, whom he found coming out of his wife's room, and "drove the Ambassador's wife out of the house with very heinous reproaches" (Nos. 798, 813). Complaints were lodged with the Archduke, and the Prince was requested to leave the country. The district was swarming with Henry's emissaries. To avoid observation he dressed as a lacquey and held the stirrup of M. Frittima, Spinola's secretary, in whose suite he feigned to be; all four gates of Antwerp were opened at the same time one evening and out of each rode a company of horse. In one of them was the Prince of Condé, who disappeared into the night, but in which direction no one knew. He passed rapidly through Switzerland, over the Brenner and down to the Lake of Garda. There he took boat at Riva and landed again at Rivoltella near Desenzano. Horses were waiting him but so were agents from Champigny, the French Ambassador in Venice (Nos. 840, 843), though they failed to recognise the Prince in the lacquey, and Condé soon reached Milan. Fuentes treated him outwardly with great respect, gave him the right-hand side in his carriage and an escort of light horse. But in reality the Prince was a prisoner, lodged in the Castle in a suite of rooms between the Governor's and his Secretary's. A French doctor visited him and was supposed to have tried to poison him. When Condé found that Fuentes curtailed his freedom he fell into tears and passionate wailings for his folly in quitting France. At Milan he remained till Henry's death gave him the opportunity to return.

Henry, meantime, had been pressing forward his design. His agents at the Diet of Hall and at Düsseldorf, Boissise and Bongars, pledged him to the support of the

"Possessioners," and convinced the Union that it might rely on him, while in the South-East his negotiations with Savoy were maturing. In October 1609 Charles Emmanuel sent de Jacob to the French Court to invite the King to declare war on Spain and to send sufficient troops to allow Savoy to attack Milan (No. 657). Sully and Lesdiguières supported the request. Bullion was sent to Turin to make definite arrangements (No. 694). He was to conclude a contract of marriage between the Prince of Savoy and the Princess of France, to determine the amount of French aid, to settle which of the other powers should be invited to join the alliance, Venice being one, and to pledge the French King to make no territorial acquisitions in Italy, where all conquests were to be divided among the Princes who took a part in the war. Cremona was the bribe held out for Venice. In January 1610 Henry assured de Trollioux, the Savoyard Envoy, that he was quite resolved to support the Duke vigorously in the enterprise against Milan, and was only waiting the decision of England, the Dutch and the Protestant Princes, and that Lesdiguières would go to Dauphiné to make the necessary military arrangements (Nos. 758, 784). There was a party in the French Council which doubted the Duke of Savoy's sincerity, and feared that the Spanish Envoys at his Court, Vives and Verva, might still hold him to the Spanish side. The Duke, on the other hand, was not absolutely sure of France, and was nervous lest he should be left alone to face Spain. These doubts, however, were laid to rest when Lesdiguières crossed the Alps to Exilles and met the Duke at Brusol, near Susa. There two treaties were signed on April 25,* one for the conquest of the Duchy of Milan, the other an offensive and defensive alliance against Spain. The Duke undertook to urge Venice to join in the Italian branch of the Great Design, while Henry, through de la Boderie, proposed to bring in

* See Dumont. *Op. cit.*, V. II., p. 187, and "English Historical Review," X. 457.

James as a partner, though probably his active assistance was expected on the Rhine rather than on the Po. But the assassination of Henry on May 14th, nineteen days after the treaties of Brusol were signed, rendered them ineffective and destroyed the fabric of the Great Design.

It is natural that the Venetian Ambassador in England should be more interested and better informed about foreign than about home affairs. There is little, and that little not new, about the Union, Tyrone's rebellion, James and the Catholics, the plantation of Ulster, the Colonization of Virginia. Tyrone's Italian wanderings are fully described in the despatches from Milan and Rome and will be dealt with in the section relating to Wotton's Embassy. James saw the hand of Spain and of the Pope in the flight of the Earl, and declared that it was "hatched in Flanders by the warmth of Spain" (No 127).

James' ineffectual efforts to restore the Navy are noted (No. 108). In November 1607 the King was raising money at more than ten per cent., "the ordinary rate in this kingdom." "They say the money will be employed in refitting the Royal ships and for other naval preparations. A calculation as to the naval forces on this occasion shows that they could not now send to sea anything like the fleet of the late Queen; for the peace with Spain has sapped not only in the navy but also in the mercantile marine that ardour for the sea which was born of the great gains they made in the war."^o It will be remembered that Salisbury had met the Venetian Ambassador's request for the execution of pirates by the plea that the government could not afford "to disgust the English with the sea." The important but abortive trial of Phineas Pett† in May 1609 is only just alluded to.

James' lavish expenditure at Court and on favourites and the rising heat of the Commons gave Salisbury much ado to restore and maintain the finances (Nos. 665, 813, 821).

^o See "English Historical Review." Vol. VIII. 471.

† See Nichols. *Progresses of James I.* Vol. II. p. 249.

Though home affairs do not figure largely in the Venetian Ambassador's despatches we get some interesting and curious glimpses of life at the Court. In 1607 Stephen Bogdan,^o Pretender to the throne of Moldavia, was in England and had audience of the King (No. 93). He was seeking support towards his restoration, and seems to have obtained it to some extent. James, writing in 1610 to the King of Poland, apologises for earlier letters of recommendation granted to Stephen; "Nos, cum primum," he says, "in gratiam principis Moldavensis litteras dedimus, non suspicari potuisse eam rem ad vos pertinere, tantummodo calamitate principis afflicti commotos et scripsisse benevolas litteras ad eos qui fortunam ejus juvare possent et in impendia ejus pecuniam aliquam erogasse."† When Stephen left England he affirmed that he took with him letters to Glover, the English Ambassador in Constantinople, and an order for four thousand dollars (No. 774). He further stated that he was engaged to Lady Arabella Stuart, with the proviso that he should first make good his claim on the throne. He came to Venice, and in Wotton's absence he took possession of the Embassy "with a portmanteau or two." Wotton was suspicious, and told him "that his fashion was fayre enough to make me believe much of him, but it was not my fashion to believe men upon so little acquaintance";‡ unless he could produce an order from the King he must leave the Embassy, which he did. Stephen then went to Constantinople, where, on the strength of his letter, Glover gave him shelter in the Embassy (No. 591). This brought the Ambassador into trouble with the Grand Vizir, who had forbidden the Moldavians to frequent the British Embassy (No. 609). "Words ran so high that the Vizir said the Grand Signor would send the ambassador in chains to England to have his head off. . . . And

^o See Jorga. *Pretendenti Domnesci*. Bucuresci, 1898.

† Jorga. *Op. cit.*, p. 78.

‡ P.R.O. S.P. Foreign. Venice 1608, Jan. 27. Wotton to "My Lord."

in truth," says Contarini, "I fear that as the Porte is tired of this affair something worse than words may befall the Ambassador, who persists, all the same, in his designs." This episode of Stephen was the cause of great trouble and annoyance to Lady Arabella. In January she was under arrest and gossip recalled the Moldavian affair (No. 774). A comedy with allusions to her and the Prince of Moldavia appeared, but she had influence enough to secure its suppression (No. 794).

The Masques at Court figure largely in the despatches, not from any interest in the poem or the spectacle—the author is never mentioned once and the mounting sparsely praised—but because the invitation always raised the interminable question of precedence. Had the Venetian the *pas* of the Flemish Ambassador? Did the Flemish Ambassador represent the Burgundian Crown or not? Was it more honour to be invited along with the Spanish than with the French Ambassador? Though nothing so violent as the scene in Rome at the beatification of Ignatius Loyala—where the French Ambassador finding the highest place occupied by Spain called for a chair, placed it on the high altar and sat there throughout the ceremony (No. 578)—ever took place at the Court of St. James, yet both Salisbury and the King were compelled to listen to long and heated demonstrations that Venice ranked with Crowned Heads (Nos. 439, 443, 455 and 470). The Ambassador was invited to and was present at the Prince's "barriers" and reports that "the Prince in particular displayed great grace" (Nos. 763 and 774).

The Venetian Ambassador was occasionally brought into contact with some of those dubious characters the Italian Protestants, men who for the most part changed their religion from mercenary motives and came to England in search of benefices. Among these was one Don *Ascanio Spinola* (No. 430), a priest born in Sicily of a *Genoese* father. He had been arrested on the

charge of plotting against the Crown, but when brought before Salisbury he declared himself a Protestant. In November of 1609 we find Spinola in possession of the pulpit in the chapel of the Mercers' Hall (No 714), which was used by Italian Protestants in London, though, as the Ambassador says, "there are only two of our nation who live in that religion." It had been the custom of the Mercers to grant the use of their Chapel to foreign preachers of the reformed Church. As early as 1550 we find an Italian occupying the pulpit during Lent. In 1555 Geronimo Farlitus, an Italian, on the recommendation of the Bishop of London, obtained leave to preach the Gospel on Sundays and holy days. In 1568 the Mercers voted twenty crowns for the preacher to the Spanish congregation in their chapel. In 1612, while Spinola was still minister, Vanini abjured the Catholic faith in the chapel of the Mercers' Hall.* Spinola's convert found Archbishop Abbot very little convinced of his sincerity, and seeing that preferment was not coming his way he fled the country, to end his days at the stake at Toulouse. In 1617 Marc' Antonio de Dominis, Ex-Archbishop of Spalato, drew great crowds. Fuller says of him that "he has too much wit and learning to be a Cardinal Papist and too little honesty and religion to be a sincere Protestant." At all events the refusal of the Archbishopric of York, which he sought, sufficed to send him back to Rome, where he met his deserts. Spinola himself seems to have abandoned not only England but his wife as well.† The Mercers continued to lend their chapel and their aid to foreign Protestant preachers till 1691, when the company refused its support to an Italian and resolved that the chapel should be henceforth reserved for the company alone.‡

There is (No. 497) an account of the buildings and openings of the Exchange—known as "Britain's Bourse,"

* See "English Historical Review." Vol. X. p. 245.

† See Birch, "*Court and Times of James I.*," p. 889.

‡ I am indebted for the above information about Mercers' Hall Chapel to the courtesy of Sir John Watney.

at Durham House. The King, Queen and Princes were entertained there by Lord Salisbury, who fitted up a shopful of presents for his guests and placed above it the legend "All other places give for money, here all is given for love."

II.

Sir Henry Wotton was still British Ambassador in Venice throughout the years covered by this Volume. The Republic had emerged successfully from her struggle with the Curia Romana, but at Rome the feeling towards Venice was still hostile. Efforts were constantly made to induce the theologians who had supported the Republic to go to Rome; the Doge administered a very sharp reprimand to Ecclesiastics in Venice who destroyed books or writings in favour of the Republic. Wotton's position was not a very easy one. He was Ambassador of a great Protestant power in a Catholic State. In public he declared that his mission was to create and maintain friendly relations between Venice and England and to foster commerce; his real aim was to induce Venice to join a Protestant Union of England, Denmark, the United Provinces, and the Reformed Principalities of Germany, and he lent all his weight to any scheme which tended to the conversion of the Republic to the Protestant faith.* Wotton was sanguine, perhaps unduly sanguine, as to the result. On June 22nd he wrote to Lord Salisbury "The light of God's truth increases here apace through the public writings and more through the private discourses of Maestro Paulo and his assistants, not unlike the fruitful labours of St. Paul at Corinth."† But had he weighed his own chaplain's estimate of Sarpi's character and attitude he might have doubted. "In countenance as in spirit," says Bedell, "Sarpi is liker Melancthon

* See *P.R.O.* S.P. Venice. Wotton's despatch of Ap. 24, 1608.

† See *P.R.O.* S.P. Venice. Wotton's despatch of June 22, 1607.

than Luther." "Non bisogna far salti" is his maxim. Bedell hoped that the attempted assassination would wake him up "and put more spirit into him." At Rome they conceived a rooted suspicion of Wotton and the English Embassy in Venice, and not without some cause. Much light is thrown upon the question of the Protestant movement in that city by Moriz Ritter's "Die Union und Heinrich IV." from which it is clear that Bedell was in close touch with the anti-Curial party. In July 1607 the Pope complained of a pamphlet printed in English which was being circulated in Venice (No. 21). He suspected that it was printed at the English Embassy, where the Ambassador entertained, so his Holiness alleged, Marsilio and Fra Paolo, the exponents of the Venetian cause. The Venetian Ambassador in Rome gave a denial to the charge, and that was the line adopted throughout the frequent brushes between Rome and the Republic over the English Ambassador and his doings. The Doge himself assured the Nuncio (No. 26) that if he enquired he would find how absolutely false were the rumours that preaching went on at the English Embassy; and the Venetian Ambassador in Rome was instructed to assure the Pope that there was neither printing press nor preaching at the Embassy, that it was high treason for a Venetian noble to frequent any Ambassador's house, and that his Nuncio in Venice would tell him the truth. To this Cardinal Borghese replied (No. 35) that they had positive information from Venice that the anti-Curial theologians were in the habit of meeting the English Ambassador, as well as English and Flemish subjects, at the Linen-drapers' Exchange, where they had a room to themselves and attacked the Pope and the Apostolic See. Here Borghese shifts the ground of complaint; it is no longer Venetian nobles but Venetian theologians who meet the English Ambassador, and not at the Embassy but at a room they hired in the city. This very likely did take

place, for Wotton and his chaplain were both men of letters and sought the company of that "Miracle in all manner of knowledge human and Divine," as Wotton himself calls Sarpi. But even this was officially denied by the Senate (No. 41) in its instructions to its Ambassador in Rome; neither theologians nor nobles frequent the society of the English Ambassador, "we should punish them if they did." The matter dropped for a few months, from August 1607 to March 1608, when Wotton at an audience of the Doge and *Collegio* complained that two trunks containing linen and books belonging to himself and to his chaplain had been detained at the lazaretto (No. 200), as an order from the "Inquisition" was required before they could be consigned. Wotton says he does not know what "Inquisition" means; Inquisitors of State he knows, but "Papal Inquisitor!" why, he cannot even guess the etymology. The Doge apologised at once and said the sanitary officers were merely carrying out their orders, though they did not know that these did not apply to ambassadors. But this complaisance to a heretic stirred up the Nuncio once more. He came to the Cabinet (No. 208) and said that he had made enquiries and found that pernicious assemblies did take place at the Embassy. The Doge answered that the last governmental enquiry proved these rumours to be false. A fresh enquiry would, however, be ordered. For himself he did not believe the report, and if no Venetians were present it was not for the government to examine further what the Ambassador might do in his own house. If any persons did frequent the Embassy it might be they went there not to hear sermons but to discuss literature, the Ambassador being a man of letters. On April 11th the Nuncio was back again, this time to complain about the two trunks containing books "which must refer to his sect" (No. 230). As for one or two volumes for his own private reading the Inquisition did not mind; but two cases full! what can he want with all that?

they must be meant for circulation. The books the Nuncio had in his mind were the Geneva Bible. The Doge boldly answered that the Government knew nothing about two cases of books. The English Ambassador's conduct was irreproachably circumspect; the *jus gentium* must be respected, the books were not circulated. With that the Nuncio retired declaring that he would seek proof of circulation. Meantime the Pope had told Contarini that "even if the lectures at the Embassy were strictly political, when handled by such persons they cannot help becoming heretical." There was a lull in the storm for a while, though the Pope kept up a running fire of complaints (No. 475). He did not like the English Ambassador, he declared, he held him for a "bad man"; the Republic was nursing a viper, for everywhere the Agents of the King of England did their best to spread his errors. All this ill-humour was brought to a crisis round the appearance of two books in England, one King James' "Premonition," the other the scurrilous libel called "Pruritanus"; both gave Wotton much trouble and came near to causing his disgrace.

James had published anonymously an "Apology for the Oath of Allegiance" in answer to the Papal Breves and to Bellarmin's letter attacking the oath. He sent a copy of this to the Venetian Ambassador in London, while he was entertaining the French Ambassador at supper (No. 177), with a verbal message that the book did not touch on religion. In October 1608 came an answer from Rome, written by Bellarmin under the name of Mathæus Tortus, reproaching James with having professed Catholic sympathies before he came to the Crown of England and basing the charge on the letters for which Elphinstone, in support of the candidature of his kinsman, William Chisholm, Bishop of Vaison, for the purple, had surreptitiously obtained the King's signature (No. 360). This ended in Elphinstone's condemnation, though he did not suffer death. James'

reply to "Tortus" took the form of a "Premonition to all most Mighty Monarchs, Kings, Free Princes, and States of Christendom"; it was preceded by the "Apology" which James now acknowledged, and was dedicated to the Emperor. The book was published, but recalled twice for revision (Nos. 430, 483). James' action was unpopular in England, where "the Court is very ill affected towards this child-birth of his Majesty" (No. 313). The King, however, resolved to send it to all the Courts of Europe, and caused copies to be bound in velvet with arms and cornerpieces of solid gold stamped with the rose, the thistle, the lion, and the lilies. Agents were appointed to take the volume to some of the foreign Courts, Barclay to Lorraine, Bavaria, and Savoy; Ayton to the German Princes; Gunderot to the Emperor and King Mathias (No. 527). In the case of Spain, France, and Venice the book was to be presented by the Liegers. The King presented it also to the ambassadors resident at his Court (No. 536). Henry received the book with scant courtesy; the Romans said he flung it down on a table hard by; the English refuted this insinuation by declaring that there was no table in the gallery of the Louvre where audiences were granted. Henry certainly handed the book over to Cardinal du Perron and Father Cotton, and remarked that "those who held their tongues knew better how to preserve their authority and dignity" (No. 554). In Spain Cornwallis was implored by Lerma to abstain from presenting the book (No. 682). Cornwallis contented himself with giving a brief account of the work, and added that his Master begged for an answer on any points which appeared to his Catholic Majesty unsound or erroneous. The King turned the conversation and did not reply. The Emperor refused audience to Barclay, so did Bavaria (No. 714). In Flanders the Archduke Albert excused himself from accepting the book on the ground that he had once been a Cardinal (No. 564). The volume was not presented to the Pope, of course, but his Holiness knew all about it and remarked

that its character could be gathered from its author. He caused a list of eleven heresies to be extracted from it (Nos. 549, 550). At Florence the Nuncio produced this list, and the Grand Duke handed the volume to his Confessor with instructions to burn it if the contents of the list were verified (No. 567). The Confessor, however, himself cancelled the order and proposed to reply to the work (No. 637). There was a feeling at Rome that no reply should be made, and the King of France urged this course (No. 594). At Turin Barclay failed to present the book to the Duke of Savoy as he had failed with the Emperor. When the Pope expressed to the French Ambassador in Rome his satisfaction at the Duke's conduct, de Breves fired up and said "it was not for the Duke of Savoy to set an example to mightier Sovereigns" (No. 590). At Venice they knew that the book would be presented, and the Senate on July 21st, 1609, passed an order that the Doge should return thanks for the honour, and should "at once hand the book to the Grand Chancellor, who, immediately and without allowing anyone to see it, shall place it under lock and key in the Secret Chancery." On July 25th—St. James' day—Wotton appeared in the *Collegio*, and, holding the book to his breast, he made a brief speech and handed in the King's letter, which was read. He then presented the book to the Doge, who took it and held it while Wotton explained the genesis of the work and its scope, which was to warn Princes against Curial encroachments, not to criticise other Sovereigns nor to sow new faiths, and he closed "with this infallible maxim of my Master, 'The King of Great Britain can never deceive any man.'"

The Doge accepted the gift as it was intended, not for the spread of strange doctrine but for the defence of temporal jurisdiction, and as a pledge of amity. Wotton took his leave, and the moment he was gone the Doge handed the book to the Grand Chancellor,

and he locked it up in the Secret Chancery, whence it has never emerged. In reporting to Salisbury, Wotton declared that the Doge kissed both the book and the letter, but that was not so.*

Six days later the Nuncio came to the Cabinet and preferred a request, which was certainly moderate in its tenour; he recalled the fact that when the "*Instructio aurea*" or "*Basilikon Doron*" was published, the Warden of the Guild of Booksellers was summoned and warned to allow no copies to be sold in Venice. He asked that the same might be done now, and that the "Apology" be entered on the register of the Holy Office as a prohibited book; there was no intention, he said, to procure a public condemnation nor to mention the King by name. The Venetian Government did, partially, comply with this request, and the Guild of Booksellers was forbidden to sell the book, but no note was entered on the register of the Holy Office (No. 612). On August 23rd Wotton came to the Cabinet and with unusual signs of emotion and great heat of language he complained of the "Friar" who had had the audacity to prohibit the work of his Majesty. On the 9th September the Senate voted on the reply to be made but came to no resolution, and on the 10th Wotton complained that he was without a reply. On the same day the Senate resolved to make a soothing answer explaining the nature of the Holy Office in Venice and renewing expressions of regard for the King. On the 11th, after this reply had been communicated to him, Wotton, with great vehemence declared, that "Your Excellencies are not to reckon me any longer an accredited Envoy, but as a poor private gentleman." The Doge was absent through ill health, but at the first audience in which he saw Wotton he told him that had he been present he would not have accepted this renunciation of office; his letters of credence were addressed by the King to the Doge and in the absence of the royal orders the Ambassador could not divest himself of his functions without the Doge's consent.

* See P.R.O. S.P. Venice. Wotton's despatch of July 31.

Wotton replied that he had taken this step on his own responsibility; his Master might waive his personal feelings, but he, as a faithful servant, could not fail to be jealous for his Master's honour. The same day, the 11th September, the Senate informed the Ambassador in England of what had taken place and instructed him to seek audience immediately before Wotton's despatches could arrive and explain the situation. The Senate also voted the appointment of an Ambassador Extraordinary to leave for England within eight days, so seriously did they take the situation. Wotton, meantime, had very likely thought the matter over and was alarmed at the position. On the 15th Sept. he came to the Cabinet and declared that the spontaneous appointment of an Ambassador Extraordinary to his Sovereign enabled him to resume the "habit he laid aside." The Doge administered what Wotton certainly took to be a rebuke, though couched in very quiet and dignified terms, and the audience ended.

On September 24th, Correr, the Venetian Ambassador in England, reports that he received on the preceding Monday the instructions sent on the 11th. They had been conveyed from Venice to London in nine days (No. 635). Correr set out at once for Theobalds, only to find the King gone to Wanstead. "His Majesty," he says, "arrived shortly before sundown, in a pour of rain," but was graciously pleased to receive the Ambassador at once though only half-dressed. Correr found James in a most conciliatory mood.* He

* See Nichols. *op. cit.* ii. p. 264. James gives Salisbury the following account of the interview:—"My little Beagle, I have been this night surprysed by the Venetian Ambassadoure, who, for all my hunting, hath not spaired to hunt me out heir! To be shorte, his cheife errande was to tell me of a greate fraye in Venice betwixt my Ambassadoure thaire and that Staite anent a Prohibicion that the Inquisition of Venice hath sett forthe against the publishing of my booke thaire. He hath bestowed an houre's vehement oration upon me for this purpose. My answer was, that I could never dreame that ather the State of Venice would ever give me any juste cause of offence or yett that ever my own Ambassadoure thaire would do thaim any evil office; but . . . I told him, I must first heare from my own Ambassadoure . . . I only wryte this unto you now, that in case this Pantalone come unto you ye may give him the like deferring ansoure. Albeit . . . if all this mannis tale be trewe my Ambassadoure hath more fervent zeal than temperate wisdom."

declared that he quite approved the action of the Republic, and added: "Were Venice to send to England a book which attacked the religion I profess my friendship for her would not suffice to induce me to tolerate it. I should certainly prohibit it." He added, however, that he must wait to hear Wotton's report on the matter. James, while taking this moderate view of the reception of his book in Venice, was by no means displeased with Wotton's warmth in his defence. Correr, a little latter (No. 651), reports that Wotton is held in high esteem and everything will be done to preserve his reputation. The arrival of Contarini's special mission (Nos. 792, 801), which pleased the King, and the conciliatory attitude of the Venetian Cabinet smoothed the last ruffle on either side, and the episode of the King's book left no lasting traces on the relations between Venice and England, though Wotton found it necessary to beg the King's pardon for his "immoderation." *

The second episode connected with a book caused hardly less annoyance to the Venetian Ambassador in England than the King's book brought to Wotton in Venice. A scurrilous libel entitled "Pruritanus," written on the Catholic side, and blasphemously applying passages of Holy Writ to Henry VIII., Elizabeth, and James, appeared in London and exasperated the King, who desired to have the author in his hands (No. 536). The question of the King's own book was then at burning point in Venice, and when the Republic was advised by its Ambassador in England as to the nature of "Pruritanus" (No. 564) the Government willingly assented to the prohibition of the libel (Nos. 621-622). But meanwhile the search for the author in England revealed the fact that the book was being sold from the Venetian Embassy. The Ambassador knew nothing about it and was furious when the report reached his ears. He opened an investigation among the members of his suite and found that

* See *P.R.O. S.P. Venice*, Wotton's despatch of Dec. 81.

"a wretched priest," whom he had taken on to serve Mass at the Embassy Chapel for strangers, as the plague, then raging, caused him to have a private Mass for himself and his staff, had concealed a number of copies of "Pruritanus" in the porter's lodge and was selling them surreptitiously (No. 576). The Ambassador handed all the copies, seven hundred in number, to Lord Salisbury. At the King's special request, neither the priest nor the porter were arrested, for his Majesty hoped to lead them on to confessions. But the discovery of more bales of books, in a cellar, so enraged the Ambassador that he shut the priest up "in a very small chamber." The cleric escaped by a window and the Ambassador, convinced of connivance on the part of his guards, sent the suspects to Lord Salisbury, and the same day re-secured the fugitive. It seems that neither the King nor Salisbury attached much importance to the persons of the porter or the priest. When, after an examination of the prisoner by Sir Julius Cæsar,* they came to the conclusion that the book was written in England, the King wished to set the Flemish priest at liberty and even pleaded for the porter, an old man of eighty. But the Ambassador refused. The priest was dismissed, and as for the porter "'the King may command me,"' says the Ambassador, "'in this House, but I can not believe that he desires me to have ever before my eyes the cause of such disorder,' and with that I saw the porter out of door, and gave orders that he was never to be allowed near it again" (No. 636). Correr was anxious as to the effect of this episode on his

* See Nichols. *op. cit.* ii. 261. Worcester to Salisbury. "I made the hole relation of that morning's worke, and that we had sent Mr. Chancellor to the Imbassidor's howse to heare the examination of the priest with the good lyking of the Imbassidor, which, as soone as yt was dispatched, youe would send unto him; but I find him muche distasted with him (the Ambassador); saying he 'was sure that the State of Venice would never endure that without a severe censure.' I sweetened him what I could with telling him how greevous he took the mysfortune,"

position at home, but an official statement by Wotton that the King was fully convinced of his sincerity and satisfied with his conduct laid all to sleep.

Wotton always declared that part of his mission to Venice consisted in the development of trade between the two nations. That trade was concerned chiefly with currants from the Ionian islands and sweet wines and oils from Crete. Venice was a protectionist State, and protectionist not only against foreigners but to the detriment of her own subjects as well. The Ionian islands suffered in their trade owing to vexatious regulations conceived with a view to compelling all trading vessels to put into the port of Venice, and there were duties like the anchorage tax imposed upon foreigners which made English vessels unwilling to come to Venice for cargo. With both these points Wotton was brought in contact. On orders from James he again requested that the anchorage tax might be removed (No. 49). On September 25th, 1607, the Senate passed a resolution releasing British subjects from the anchorage tax as paid by foreigners, in the full expectation that in "England Venetian vessels will be granted the same privileges as they enjoy in France and Spain."

But the point of most lively concern in matters of commerce was the currant trade with Zante. In 1602 the Senate had passed a law forbidding the people of Zante to sell direct to the English. The object was to compel all the currants to be brought up to Venice itself and therefore to force English ships to come there to lade; as there were other trade regulations which made it impossible for a ship to lade in Venice if she had discharged cargo at any port inside the Adriatic or had brought less than two thirds of her cargo into the port of Venice the Venetians hoped by the pressure of these rules, to keep the trade of Venice alive. The Venetian Board of Trade, the *Cinque Savi alla Mercanzia*, was opposed to this narrow protectionist policy; and the people of Zante protested and petitioned against the regulations. An official report on this petition (Nos. 464, 469) showed that the English, finding themselves excluded from Zante, transferred their business to

Patras and the cargoes of kerseys, Londons,* tin and other goods which they used to take into Zante were now discharged in Turkey. They had also begun to grow vines round Patras and in the Morea, and threatened soon to be independent of the Zante crops. Meanwhile the people of Zante, driven to despair, opened a lively smuggling trade. They ran their currants across in the night time from Zante to Clarentza, where the English picked them up free of export duty. The report recommends the re-opening of the currant trade in Zante and Cephalonia to the English ; and if the Government fears that by doing this vine-planting will again become excessive to the damage of corn-growing and the danger of starvation in the event of a siege, the remedy is to limit vine-cultivation by law, but not to force the inhabitants to cultivate grain on land suited to vines. The Government yielded to these representations, and on May 9th, 1609, the Senate passed a resolution that "all other provisions be recalled and the impost of 26th January 1580 be restored in its integrity, and farmed out from year to year." This threw the currant trade of Zante open to the English once more, with what results the documents contained in this Volume do not tell us.

Two troublesome shipping cases occupied the attention of the Venetian Ambassadors in England and of Wotton in Venice. A Venetian ship the "Soderina and Reniera" had been captured by English pirates and run into Tunis, where the cargo was sold to the Turks and by them sold again to English merchants trading in the ship "Husband." The Venetian Ambassador had information that the "Husband" intended to slip through the channel and reach Flanders, where the goods could be disposed of (No. 128). The Ambassador went to the Lord High Admiral and induced him to seize the "Husband" on her way up the channel and to place her and her cargo in sequestration. But the merchants who had bought the cargo in Tunis declared that it was a *bona fide* purchase, bought from the Turks, not from the pirate Ward, and prepared to make good their case.

* *Londrini*, a kind of cloth.

The King and Salisbury supported the Venetian claim, but Admiralty officials and many of the Council took the part of the merchants. The interested parties in Venice were slow in furnishing proof that the goods in question were really Venetian, and it took nearly a year and a half to secure a sentence in favour of the owners, and then the merchants appealed and summoned the Ambassador as an interested party (No. 456). Meantime a proclamation against Pirates (No. 427) had been issued, and a commission was sent to the ports to sequester pirated goods; the Ambassador found it necessary "to interest the Commissioner on behalf of the Venetian nation by promising him a portion of all goods recovered through his means. In no other way can one hope that the English will bestir themselves on behalf of foreigners" (No. 431). The result of this action by the Ambassador was the arrest, at Plymouth, of two pirates, Longcastle and Taverner; "it cost me twenty pounds to have them," says the English Commissioner, Vice-Admiral John Rander, "and there is another called Cade who will speak the truth upon good terms" (No. 479). Longcastle and Taverner had been present at the capture of the "Soderina"; and this considerably strengthened the Ambassador's hands. But the opposition was still vigorous. The King, however, interested himself (No. 719) and in November 1609 sentence was finally pronounced in the Admiralty Court in favour of the Venetians, the Judge by way of excusing himself in the eyes of the English merchants declaring that he acted on the King's orders. The merchants appealed to Council to be relieved of the costs of customs, warehousing and hire of the ships, and the Ambassador was inclined to meet them if they would acknowledge this as of grace from the Venetian owners; but when he found that the bill they drew up exceeded half the total in question he withdrew his consent. The English were now playing off the case of the "Corsaletta"—to which we shall refer immediately—as against the case of the "Soderina," and the result was seen in Lord Salisbury's remark that if full satisfaction could not be obtained on either side that must be

attributed not to any lack of goodwill but to the laws and customs of the respective countries. The case of the "Soderina" was not concluded at the date when this Volume closes.

The case of the "Corsaletta" or "Costley" or "Cortley," which occupied Wotton's attention, was hardly less complicated than that of the "Soderina." The Venetian Commander of the great galleys fell in with this ship off Strivali. The Englishmen declared that they had conformed to the convention by vailing the foretopsail and sending the ship's boat on board. The Venetian Commander, not satisfied as to whether she was a pirate or not, sent for the Captain, who declined to leave his ship, as to do so would be contrary to the rules of seamanship. The Venetian Admiral searched the ship and on finding contraband currants on board ran his prize into Canea. Vigorous representations followed on the part of Wotton, and finally, on the positive assurance of James himself that the "Corsaletta" was not a privateer, orders were issued to restore both ship and cargo to the agents for the owners. This order was, however, addressed to the Naval Commander in Crete, not to the Governor, and delay ensued. When Wotton succeeded in getting a second order for the release of ship and cargo it was found that both were seriously injured, and hence the action of Thomas Cordall and others against the officers of the Republic, which the English merchants were able to play off against the Venetian claims in the case of the "Soderina." In June 1610 (No. 953) Wotton presented a full statement and claim, which amounted to £5,615 13s. 4d., or, "taking the Venetian ducat at four to the pound sterling," 22,462 ducats 16 soldi. This case also is left pending at the close of the documents here calendared. These two cases are typical and illustrative of the condition of the sea. The Doge was quite right when he said that Mediterranean waters were swarming with pirates. Hardly a merchantman sailed from England that was not armed to do some buccaneering if the occasion offered.

The flight of the Earl of Tyrone gave Wotton some trouble, as that restless Irishman, in company with

Tyrconnel, eventually came to Italy, and the English Ambassador at Venice was in duty bound to keep an eye on their doings. After passing through France to Flanders, Tyrone settled for a while at Louvain. Constant complaints from England and the troublesomeness of his guests eventually induced the Archduke Albert to request the Irish to move on. At first it was uncertain whether they would make for Rome or for Spain; in both, as enemies of England, they hoped for a welcome and entertainment (No. 121). In view of this possible journey to Italy Wotton begged the Venetian Government to issue orders for the arrest of Tyrone should he set foot in the territory of the Republic (No. 125), though he assured the Doge that Tyrone would do no such thing. On January 5, 1608 (No. 143) the Senate, however, voted that "it is desirable to take no steps that might involve serious consequences," but was unable to agree on the terms of an answer to be returned to Wotton, and on Feb. 1, 1608, the Ambassador complained that he had received no reply; the Doge assured him that "the necessary steps had been taken." On March 29th (No. 209) the Government informed Wotton that Tyrone had reached Milan. They had the news from their Resident in that city, who writing on March 26th says, "On Sunday evening the Earl of Tyrone, his wife and household to the number of about forty persons, reached Milan. They were all well mounted and well armed." The Earl put up at the "Three Kings." There he was informed that the Republic desired that the Earl should neither enter nor pass through its territory, and he promised to take another road. Fuentes, the Spanish Governor of Milan, treated Tyrone with great respect; received him as a grandee and placed his Court carriages at his disposal and paid his bill (No. 214). But this did not last long, and by April Tyrone is reported as selling his horses and pawning his plate, and by the 16th of that month he had left Milan for Rome viâ

Parma and Florence. On May 3rd the Venetian Ambassador in Rome announces that the Earl, with his wife, was in the city, lodged in a house in the Borgo Vecchio and in receipt of 300 or 400 ducats a month from the Papal treasury. Tyrone had been met outside the city by the members of the English College and the Cardinals Montello, Farnese, Colonna and Barberini, and it was then that he remarked to Standen, "Sir Anthony, it is better to be poor in Rome than rich in a prison in England." He and other Irish carried the canopy over the Pope on Corpus Christi Day. But Wotton in Venice was receiving offers to assassinate the Earl in Rome; the Pope was soon tired of being at his charges (No. 256, 261). His life in the city was neither reputable nor safe. In August we hear that the Earl was ill, Tyrconnel and a page of his dead, and Tyrone's son and others of his company sick; all as the results of a journey to Ostia. Tyrconnel was buried in San Pietro in Montorio, and as we hear no more of Tyrone in these papers it is to be presumed that he had ceased to be of importance.

In spite of the King's book and English pirates Wotton seems to have enjoyed his Venetian Embassy. He was constantly engaged in seeking graces for his proteges, who continued to belong to the same class of doubtful characters as was noticed in the preceding volume of the Calendar, and in protecting his co-nationals like the young merchant Parvis who was prosecuted by the goldsmith Pencini for the recovery of pearls which Parvis had never received (Nos. 381, 407); or endeavouring to secure justice for the death of young Julius Cesar * (Nos. 151, 152, 153, 156, 179, 210), who was killed at Padua as the outcome of a brawl in a fencing school; or providing burial for young Mr. Cave (No. 812); or interesting himself on behalf of "poor Mr. Mole" (No. 320), shut up for thirty years in the Inquisition at Rome for publishing passages from Du Plessis Mornay and

* Julius Cesar Adelmare, son and heir of the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

suggesting that the Pope was anti-Christ; or in presenting to the Doge Mr. Mole's pupil,* young Lord Roos, or young Sir John Harrington (No. 407), the Prince's friend, who shows the Doge a picture of his Highness and declares "he is fairer within than without"; or climbing up "aux orgues" for a better view of some Christmas festival that his faith forbade him to attend as Ambassador; or noting the doings of the brothers Sir Anthony and Sir Robert Sherley; or sending Mr. Bushey back to England with Fra Paolo's portrait, which was taken from him by the Inquisition in Milan†; or presenting Lord Salisbury with his likeness done in mosaic, expressly for Hatfield, and a portrait of the Doge, done truly but roughly *alla Venetiana* and therefore to be set at some good distance from the sight; his long speeches in the Cabinet, adorned with Latin tags that are often vilely reported, his *gite* to the Lago di Garda, up the Brenta and into Friuli,—all are illustrated in the despatches from Venice, and give us a picture of a life full of colour and of interest.

III.

As far as the history of the Levant Company is concerned these documents throw light upon three points, the "Consulage

* It is a suspicious circumstance that the tutors of young English noblemen travelling in Italy frequently met with the fate of Mr. Mole. On November 21st, 1608, Wotton reports that "upon the return of the Barons Roos and St. John from Naples there was one Lane an Englishman (who I think came in their company) also suddenly apprehended; who carrieth himself, as I hear, exceeding stoutly." And again in June, 1609: "My Lord Wentworth on the 18th of May, coming towards Venice from Florence accompanied with his brother-in-law, Mr. Henry Crofts, one Edward Lichfield, their governor, was arrested by the Inquisition in Bologna while sitting at supper on the night of their arrival."

† In Bodley's Library, Tanner MSS., 25-866, there is a letter from Edward Browne to "the Rev. Samuel Blithe, Master of Clare Hall, Cambridge," in which occurs the following passage, "I remember your brother had this brave man's picture, and Sir Henry Wotton sent Dr. Collins one, drawn from the life (which is the only second copy of it so done in the whole world, the first being presented to the King) which I hope is still in King's College, the first lodgings." Dated Sundridge, August 28, 1692. See *infra*, p. 26.

1708
1709

of forestiers " which was still a "ganging plea " between the Ambassadors of France and England; the attempt of the Jesuits, supported by France, to establish themselves in Constantinople against the wishes of Venice and England, and the transient question of the transfer of the trading depot from Alexandretta to Tripoli.


The question of the covering flag had given rise to many disputes and was not settled during the period covered by this Volume. M. de Salignac was French Ambassador at the Porte and Sir Thomas Glover the English. On April 15th, 1609, the Venetian Ambassador reports that there is a great difference of opinion between the French and English Ambassadors as to the covering flag for the Flemish. "This is a point which has been contested before, but never with such heat." Both parties appealed to the Grand Vizir, who declined to decide without consulting the Venetian Ambassador. The Ambassador cautiously answered that, as the Minister of the Republic, a friend to both powers, his mouth was closed beyond the expression of a desire to hear that the question had been settled (No. 480). On October 3rd, 1609, de Salignac came to see the Venetian, and said that he believed peace had been made between him and the English Ambassador. A person named Edward had been managing the negotiations for some time. The agreement was that the profits of the covering flag, as far as the "Flemish" were concerned, were to be divided equally between the Consuls of England and of France. The Venetian expressed his satisfaction and declared that he had always expected some such solution "from gentlemen of so wide an experience." But when he called on Glover to congratulate, "the Englishman began to laugh, and said it was true they had talked about being friends but at the moment of signing the convention the French Ambassador declared that he had never agreed to a clause by which a certain French Consul was bound to refund seven hundred ducats to an English Consul." The English Ambassador declared that he would find a way to refresh his colleague's memory; and there the negotiations broke off for a

while; the Venetian Ambassador reporting his opinion that the Englishman was probably right, for his own experience was that the French Ambassador "often says a thing and then withdraws it or declares he has no recollection of it" (No. 644). But on the 17th October the secretaries of the rival Embassies brought to the Venetian Embassy, for safe-custody, a deed of accord between them. The preamble ran thus: "To terminate all differences which have arisen between the subscribing Ambassadors and to prevent the occurrence of others in the future, their Lordships, in accord, resolve and agree that consular fees from shipping belonging to the seventeen provinces of Flanders and the Low Countries shall be equally divided; the English Consuls may not take fees from any shipping save that of the seventeen provinces; the present accord to be binding during the Ambassadors' residence; if difficulties as to interpretation arise the Venetian Ambassador along with two French and two English merchants shall decide" (No. 670). By this arrangement the matter was settled, at least during the residence of de Salignac and Glover.

The question of the Jesuits in Constantinople affected the English only indirectly. The first notice of it appears in a despatch of April 15th, 1609, when the Venetian Ambassador reports that the Jesuits at the French Embassy want to occupy the pulpit at San Francesco and the Venetian urges the Friars to resist (No 480). Failing in their attempt on the Franciscan Church the Jesuits turned their attention to the Dominican Church of St. Peter (No. 645). But here, it seems, that a certain Englishman, Launcelot Draper, had a right over St. Peter's, and his ancestors had more than once granted investment to the Dominicans. The Jesuits, supported by the French Ambassador, were endeavouring to induce Draper to dismiss the Dominicans and to instal them. Draper, however, was dragoman at the English Embassy, and with the secret help of the English Ambassador the Venetian Ambassador resolved to prevent *this*. In this he was successful and reports that,

thanks to the good offices of the English Ambassador, Draper has re-invested the Dominicans for twelve years, in spite of an offer from the French Ambassador of three hundred sequins if he would invest the Jesuits. Encouraged by this success the Venetian Ambassador endeavoured to persuade the Grand Vizir to expel the Jesuits altogether by rehearsing the charges against them of complicity in the Gunpowder Plot and the attempted assassination of Henri IV. The vigorous opposition of the French Ambassador, however, thwarted his design.

The question of the port of Alexandretta turned upon an order of the Sultan closing that port and compelling all ships to discharge at Tripoli instead. The real reasons, if there were any profounder than those professed, are not apparent; we do not know whether the Sultan and his Ministers merely desired to wring money from the Christian traders, or whether some commercial policy lay behind the order. The ostensible reason assigned was "the mischief done by foreigners at the port of Alexandretta" (No. 493). This refers to a quarrel between the French and the Venetians in Alexandretta which led to an insult to the portraits of the French Sovereign and eventually to the murder of the agent of the French Vice-Consul. The contending parties agreed to put the matter in the hands of the English Vice-Consul, who succeeded in arranging it (No. 521). The Sultan, however, issued orders for the closing of the port, and this the three powers, Venice, France and England endeavoured to oppose, but in vain, for the Pasha at once began to demolish the warehouses and the Consuls of the three powers were forced to move (No. 688). The Ambassadors at Constantinople, however, resolved to attempt to bribe the Grand Vizir. They agreed among themselves that a large present should be offered to him from all three nations if he would secure the re-opening of the port of Alexandretta. At first the English merchants of Aleppo refused their contribution, but they eventually yielded to the British Consul and found and deposited the necessary



sum. It was then arranged among the three Ambassadors that each in turn should approach the Vizir (No. 850). The French Ambassador began, but was met by a very curt reply that the Grand Signor's orders were positive. Two days later de Salignac again saw the Vizir and offered him ten thousand ducats, but in vain. The English Ambassador then took the matter up and hinted that the English might withdraw altogether from the Levant trade, which would be a blow to his Majesty's customs; but the Vizir remained firm and added that it was useless to tempt him, not even a hundred thousand sequins would induce him to give any other reply. Finally the Venetian approached the subject, but the moment the matter was brought forward the Pasha begged him to desist. The Venetian said: "Are you speaking from the heart?" "Yes," replied the Vizir, "from the heart I always speak to you and from the heart I speak now." The Ambassador still insisted, but at that moment the sherbet was brought in and the Vizir cut the conversation short by saying "No! please let us drink and that is enough."

IV.

"Good sailors and better pirates"* is the verdict of a foreigner on British seamen; and the same view is expressed in more cautious language by the Venetian Ambassador to England in May 1609. "This nation," writes Correr, "is wont to navigate with great security because, apart from their seamanship, they fit out their vessels excellently and never let themselves be tempted to take such cargo as would hamper the handling of the ships or hinder them from fighting if occasion offered." That praise did not apply to the Royal ships, but was probably deserved by the pirate crews of Bishop, Ward, Jennings, Tomkins, Dauncer, the "sea sharkers" as they are called, whose

* See "English Historical Review," Vol. VII., p. 474.

vessels as the "Tramontana" sent in pursuit of them. Simon Simonson, named Dauncer or Danziker, was not an Englishman, and though he figures largely in the Calendar and was the most successful of the gang—for he made his terms with Henri IV., sailed into Marseilles, disposed of his goods and went to Paris in the suite of the Duc de Guise—he need not detain us here. But the doings of Ward and his companions are copiously illustrated in this Volume. The Mediterranean was in fact swarming with pirates of all nations and with ships that, though sailing under well-known flags, were ready to turn buccaneer at a moment's notice. The Knights of Malta were accused of piracy, so were the Grand Duke of Tuscany's Knights of St. Stephen; his futile attempt on Cyprus had much the air of a marauding expedition, and Ossuna, on his appointment as Viceroy of Sicily, declared that he meant to lay Sir Anthony Sherley by the heels for a pirate for all that he held the King's commission and commanded the galleys of Naples.

There were two chief nests of English pirates, one on the Irish coast at Baltimore; Jennings was, perhaps, the most famous member of that gang, till he was captured in April 1609 by the Earl of Thomond.* The other centre was Tunis and the Barbary coast, and there John Ward reigned supreme. There is a full account of him (No. 268) furnished by an English seaman who had been in Tunis and had seen Ward. In June 1608 Ward was about 55 years of age, very short, with little hair and that quite white; bald in front with a swarthy face and a beard. He spoke little, and almost all in oaths. He was drunk from morning till night. Prodigal and plucky. Slept much and usually on board when in port. He had the habits of a thorough salt. "A fool and an idiot out of his trade." Ward was in his youth an East Coast fisherman. He came to Plymouth and rose through all ranks

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., 1608-1610, pp. 151-162.

during the wars with Spain. But, tiring of inactivity, he and some other adventurous spirits stole their ship's boat one night, came to the Isle of Wight, surprised a French ship, and in her went buccaneering, finally running into the port of El Arisch. There he joined forces with two other English captains, called Michæl and Bishop. Michæl went home, and Ward, Bishop and Michæl's lieutenant, Anthony Johnson, entered into partnership. Their operations were directed against any and every nationality. They preyed on the shipping that passed through the Straits and, as we have seen in the case of the "Soderina," they brought their plunder into Tunis and sold it cheap to the Turks. A certain Thomas Butler, supercargo of an English ship, deposed (No. 348) before the Governor of Corfu as to Ward and Dauncer's captures, "Dauncer has four ships in all; the Englishman, called Ward, has two. Dauncer has captured twenty-nine sail in one month off the coast of Spain. Ward has captured three or four English ships off the coast of Ireland. He is thought to be at Algiers already." At Tunis their protector was a certain Osman Bey, Captain of the Janissaries, who became extremely rich and powerful, thanks to this patronage. Ward was so successful that the Turks themselves began to go out with him on his expeditions in one or other of the fifteen fully-armed ships he managed to bring together. But one December Ward was on board the captured "Soderina" with about thirty Christians and three hundred Turks; they seized a French ship and Ward transferred himself to the prize, leaving the Turks in the "Soderina." She was leaking and rotten, and, encountering a gale, she went to the bottom. On his return to Tunis Ward was nearly torn in pieces by the Turks on the suspicion of treacherous dealing with their compatriots. In January 1609 the Venetian Ambassador in London received an offer from an Englishman to capture Ward; the man begged for one thousand ducats towards the design. The *Ambassador was cautious*, declined to advance money, and

said he would see the Earl of Northampton on the matter. Northampton's information was vague, and the offer came to naught. The Proclamation against pirates, the threatened despatch of Royal ships into the Mediterranean, the danger from the Turks, the risk of assassination and advancing age, all combined to make Ward anxious to retire from business. He approached the Grand Duke of Tuscany for admission to his service and a post at Leghorn; but apparently the terms offered were not high enough. Dauncer was more successful with Henri IV. Ward then endeavoured to secure a pardon in England. He offered the King forty-thousand pounds if he would grant it (No. 801) and promised to restore to Venice all plundered ships provided the Republic did not oppose his petition. But James, at all events, was in earnest about the extirpation of piracy and refused to listen. Ward was furious at this rebuff. He sent home, by a passing ship, the following message: "Tell those flat-caps who have been the occasion that I am banished out of my country, that before I have done with them I will make them sue for my pardon." The Venetian Ambassador, however, suspected that the pirates were supported in high places. He reports that his Majesty has turned his attention to the "question of sharing in piratical loot" (No. 575). Nottingham had to defend himself against the charge of too great leniency to pirates, and closes a letter to Salisbury with a prayer that he may not "have cause to wish he had been put in his grave when his old mistress was." And again (No. 728), a little later, the Venetian declares that at the recent assizes "nineteen persons were condemned to death. The King wishes to extirpate them, but the avarice of those who support them and the interests of some great Minister place obstacles in his way." The reconciliation of Dauncer and his pardon by Henri was a serious blow to Ward and weakened the power of the pirates, who doubtless held together as against law and order.


Very soon after that event Don Luis Fasciardo surprised Ward's ships at Goletta and burned them all in less than four hours without himself suffering loss (No. 628). Ward was reported as shipwrecked and even as drowned later off Crete, but we have no positive information in these papers as to his end.

My thanks are again due to Mr. Story Maskelyne for kindly providing the Index. I am also deeply indebted to Mr. Pearsall Smith, who has in hand an exhaustive work on Sir Henry Wotton and most generously placed at my disposal his transcripts from Wotton's despatches at the Public Record Office; also to Sir John Watney for his valuable information concerning the Mercers' Chapel.

HORATIO F. BROWN.

Ca' Torresella,
Venice,
January 1903.

CORRIGENDA.

- p. 2, l. 33, *after* Feuntes *read* (? Peutres).
p. 3, l. 27, *for* Cavass *read* Cha'ush.
p. 9, l. 6, *for* Cardinals de Joyeuse and d'Alincourt *read*
Cardinal de Joyeuse, M. d'Alincourt.
„ l. 41, *for* Cavass *read* Cha'ush.
p. 14, l. 8, *for* d'Aeersens *read* d'Aersens.
„ note 1, *for* Cardinal Bellarmin *read* Cardinal Pinelli, *and*
add See Wotton's despatch, 22 June, P.R.O.
p. 20, l. 41, *for* Cavass *read* Cha'ush.
„ l. 45, *for* Pruili *read* Priuli.
p. 26, l. 16, *for* Cavass *read* Cha'ush.
p. 29, l. 36, ditto ditto.
p. 34, ll. 25, 27 and *passim*, *after* Ciaus *add* (Cha'ush).
p. 47, l. 4 from bottom, *for* Papistis *read* Papalistis.
p. 53, l. 31, *for* Prodono *read* Prodano.
p. 55, l. 22, *after* Earl of *read* Dungannon.
p. 63, l. 28, *for* Ne . . en *read* Neyen.
p. 90, last line, *for* Cardines *read* Cardenas.
p. 93, l. 10, *after* Feb. 8 *add* 168A.
p. 98, l. 3 margin, *for* Dispatches *read* Despatches.
p. 106, l. 34, *after* Ward *read* “ . ”
p. 114, last line, *for* Scottch *read* Scotch.
p. 122, l. 12 from bottom, *after* April 12 *add* 232A.
p. 123, l. 7, *after* April 13 *add* 232B.
p. 162 and *passim*, *for* Hainault *read* Anhault.
p. 177, l. 21, *for* læsa *read* læsa.
p. 183, l. 2 from bottom, *for* Vique *read* Vigne.
p. 183, note 2, *after* Românilor *add* “ . ”
p. 184, l. 3 from bottom, *for* Rècolla *read* Rè colla.
p. 190, l. 10 from bottom, *for* Muncio *read* Nuncio.
p. 192, l. 22 from bottom, *for* n *read* in.
p. 194, l. 5 from bottom, *for* Corror *read* Correr.
p. 196, l. 21, *for* Knig *read* King.
p. 199, l. 34, *for* presumptnous *read* presumptuous.
p. 212, l. 19 from bottom, *for* Extroordinary *read* Extraordinary.
- 

- p. 215, note 1, *for* St. John's *read* St. John.
- p. 235, note, *for* comodie *read* comedie.
- p. 238, note 1, *for* classes *read* clauses.
- p. 248, *dele* note.
- p. 275, l. 29, *for* de Terraille *read* du Terraille.
- p. 280, l. 7, *for* Commum *read* Commun.
- p. 285, last line but two, *for* Aleppo *read* Tripoli.
- p. 300, l. 36, *for* Appologia *read* Apologia.
- p. 307, l. 10 from bottom, *after* Boc *add* (Hoboken).
- p. 311, l. 2 from bottom, *for* Condè *read* Condé.
- p. 317, l. 33, *for* Borgau *read* Burgau.
- p. 334, l. 13, *for* frair *read* friar.
- p. 337, l. 12 from bottom, *after* though *dele* " , "
- p. 337, *for* 616, 617 *read* 616A, 617A.
- p. 342, l. 17 from bottom, *after* Sept. 15 *add* 622A.
- p. 361, note, *for* passions *read* passionis.
- p. 364, l. 7 from bottom, *for* Marco *read* Antonio.
- p. 378, ll. 18, 17, *for* Beaulieu *read* Bullion.
- p. 397, l. 10 from bottom, *for* et Guglielmus Pope *read*
Guglielmo Pope.
- p. 402, l. 3, *for* Mocenigo *read* Contarini (cf. No. 814).
- p. 437, note, *for* Stanford *read* Stamford.
- p. 446, l. 14, *for* President *read* Resident.
- p. 448, ll. 3, 5 and 22, *for* Lesdigiùères *read* Lesdiguières.
- p. 449 note, *for* Lesdigiùère's *read* Lesdiguières'.
- p. 459, l. 28, *for* an hostile *read* a hostile.
- p. 460, l. 5 from bottom, *for* Sir — Keats (?) *read* Sir Andrew
Keith.
- p. 468, l. 5 from bottom }
p. 473, ll. 23, 24, 25 - } *for* Crequi *read* Crèqui.
- p. 505, l. 23, *for* 240 *read* 940.

VENETIAN AND OTHER PAPERS.

A.D. 1607.

1607.
June 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

1. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

The news that the Dutch have seriously defeated the Spanish squadron of Seville near the Straits of Gibraltar^a has been received with satisfaction, for they hope that this will put an end to the truce, all the more so as there are reports that the disadvantageous terms of that treaty cause complaints against the Archduke and Spinola. They are waiting to learn the upshot of the negotiations which are being conducted by the President Jeannin on behalf of his Most Christian Majesty. The Agent of the States (Noel de Caron) hopes that this success will encourage the King to warmer action on behalf of his Masters. The Dutch fleet has taken shelter on the African coast and it is expected that it will, after resting, undertake some fresh enterprise; this report is confirmed by the ship that brought back the body of the dead Dutch Admiral.

On the other hand we hear that the Archduke is doing all he can to conclude a peace. He is considering how he can arrange for liberty of conscience in the hope that by this means he may win back many of his own subjects who, on that score, have joined the Dutch and hold high offices among them. He has now summoned a meeting of ecclesiastics for this purpose.

London, 6th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

2. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

I hear that for some time past the King has not been very well pleased with the Grand Duke of Tuscany on account of complaints that reach him on behalf of his subjects who have taken service with the Grand Duke, and more especially on account of some who were made prisoners in Barbary, and whom the Grand Duke now refuses to exchange against certain Turks. The complaint goes on to set forth that not only does the Grand Duke continue to employ English sailors and vessels to harass the Turk, a course of action which exposes the English merchants in those parts to reprisals, but he has not even returned an answer to the letters

^a Jacob Van Heemskerck's victory over Don. Juan d'Avila, on April 25th; see Motley, *United Netherlands*, iv. p. 298.

1607.

addressed to him on this subject. I hear that they intend to issue stricter prohibition against taking service with other powers, and this proves that they mean to continue their trade which is already expanding in those waters. Letters of marque have at last been issued to certain merchants who have suffered at the hands of the Spanish. These have passed the lower House but require, for their validity, the sanction of the upper, which was refused, not so much on the merits of the case as because of a certain ill-feeling which exists between the two Houses and which causes a general suspension of business. But if accord can be reached on the subject of the Union it will easily follow on all the others.

The King, the Prince de Joinville and most of the Court went the other day to Theobalds (*Tibol*) a palace belonging to the Earl of Salisbury, and which he has ceded, in exchange for another, to the Queen, who then took solemn possession. They were splendidly entertained by the Earl, who made a present of some magnificent horses to the Prince de Joinville. Every day there were jousts or hunting parties in the Queen's honour.

At the end of this week the King and Court will move to Greenwich. I will take lodging hard by.

London, 6th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 7.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

3. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

You are to thank the Prince of Wales for his offer to take service for the Republic had he been bigger.

The English Ambassador here has complained that our Ambassador at Constantinople has acted in a hostile spirit. If this question is touched on by the King or by any of his Ministers you are to reply in the same sense as the Cabinet replied to the Ambassador here, but you are to add, as though from yourself, that you cannot believe the report to be true.

On the question of the Earl of Salisbury's and the High Admiral's recommendation of Edward Feuntes, an Englishman expelled from our State, you will say that we are glad to do anything to please their Lordships. You will find out, if you can, by what Court Feuntes was banished.

We repeat our satisfaction with your conduct. We have voted the 300 ducats you ask for for extraordinary expenses.

Ayes 92.

Noes 0.

Neutral 2.

[*Italian.*]

June 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

4. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Peace in Flanders is considered so essential for the re-establishment of this crown, that one may truly say the Council of State pays attention to nothing else than to the arrangement of terms as advantageous as possible. In the draft of the truce it is remarked

1607.

that the rebel States are given the title of "Independent" and they suspect that the Archduke assented to this so that later on he might suppress it on condition that the Spanish kept entirely out of the country, leaving him sole master, a scheme which the Dutch are said to approve should the negotiations for a peace advance any further. They are forming a large fleet and have put an embargo on all ships with tops (*di gabbia*). The infantry intended for Milan is to go on board these ships. They intend to attack the Dutch who are cruising in sight of Portugal. From the rigour used against Franquezza at the beginning of his imprisonment a certain Aragonese Doctor persuaded himself that he could bring such false accusations against him as would win for the informer great favour from the Crown. But the truth was discovered and the Doctor confessed under torture and was put to death. Matters are looking better for Franquezza.

Madrid, 9th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

5. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish complain that neither Venice nor the Pope sent to inform them of the accommodation between the Republic and the Curia.

Madrid, 9th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

6. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A Cavass is expected at Court. He arrived at Marseilles five or six months ago, and never could obtain leave to come to Court, indeed his Majesty sent him a present of 1,500 ducats on condition that he would keep away; this he refused to accept, and begged to be allowed to fulfil his mission. The King has finally consented. What his mission may be we don't know, *but there is a rumour that he is a person of no importance, and is come to treat about slaves. He will proceed later on to England.*

Moretta, 9 June, 1607.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 11.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

7. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows :—

"I come to recall to the memory of your Serenity and of the Council of Ten Signor Matteo Guagnin; I am thus importunate as I desire that the subject cities of this State should know how favoured I have been, and because the condition of the said gentleman moves my compassion. He is lying ill in prison.

The two English officers whom I recommended are still here, and although they know that the negotiations with the Pope are concluded, still Fuentes may be nursing some design, for he retains

1607.

his Neapolitan and Spanish troops after dismissing the German; they therefore offer their services in that quarter."

The Ambassador then read a letter from France, written in French; it said that universal attention was being directed to the affairs of Italy, for people were convinced that the Spanish would never have condescended to a truce with the Dutch had they not had some great designs in that peninsula; to that must be added the vast quantity of gold and silver brought in by the last treasure-fleet and the confiscation of the fortune of the Count of Villalonga, which may be reckoned as a second treasure-fleet. Further there is the approbation of the truce granted by his Majesty with the return of Secretary Metier from Spain to Flanders; it is also rumoured that his Catholic Majesty has offered the Dutch two hundred thousand ducats, the cost of a fleet they intended to send to the West Indies, provided they did not sail. The Ambassador vouched for the ability and good faith of the person who sent this news.

He then went on to talk of a public matter that had given rise to much discussion among the ministers of various sovereigns, namely the question of piracy in the Levant. As a philosopher he saw the effect and therefore looked for the cause, which found, remedy would be easy. "I will speak freely. The first year I came here, his Serenity Grimani being then Doge, I never had a moment's repose; every day brought complaints of piracy committed by the English. I recall the arrangement made for the better distinguishing of good from bad, namely that all ships should strike their fore-top-sail and be searched by the officers of the Republic. His Majesty approved the arrangement, and from that day things have gone better. But there is an Italian Prince, and I will name him, he is the Grand Duke of Tuscany, who receives, shelters and caresses the worst of the English, men who are publicly proclaimed pirates by the King. I reported to his Majesty and made representations to the Grand Duke, pointing out the bad example. I was only too true a prophet, for another Prince, whom I will not name, has permitted another Englishman to sail under his ensign as a privateer. In Malta they do the same, and in Spain I hear that they are going to send out some ships under Anthony Sherley, whose character and disposition are well known, so that I am daily in expectation of yet worse mischief." The Ambassador promises that the King will take vigorous action.

[Italian.]

June 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

8. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the conclusion of the truce and during the negotiations for a peace that have been going on, the King and Ministers showed a growing interest in the affairs of Holland, but recently this interest has visibly waned. Frequent consultations are held and they have decided to strengthen the garrisons of the cautionary towns and to require their governors to take up their residence in them. The cause of this movement is not so much *the negotiations for peace as their incurable suspicion of his Most Christian Majesty's action, and this is increased by the rumour that some of those* provinces openly bow to his suggestions.

1607.

This causes them to fear a rising in the cautionary towns whose inhabitants are not well disposed towards England, as the English know quite well.

The defeat of the Spanish is being magnified with great gusto here, all the more so as they say that the Spanish galleons were lying under Gibraltar in order to intercept any aid the English might send to your Serenity.

There is no further news about the rising in Scotland and they suppose that it has been put down. In the West of England the peasants have risen against the gentry (*i baroni del paese*) on account of certain encroachments; they have thrown down the dykes (*argeri*) and reduced all to its original state. As yet no remedy has been adopted to suppress what may be the beginning of greater disorders.*

In Flanders the people are showing a desire for peace and for the exclusion of the Spanish from Holland. The arrival of very rich spice ships is reported.

Four days ago the Prince de Joinville left for France. The King and Queen gave him jewels to the value of sixteen thousand crowns, and to please him granted a pardon for a cleric who had been condemned. The King and Court then went to Greenwich.

His Majesty came secretly to town and had an interview with the Agent of the States (Caron). The rumour is growing that peace is concluded, and that the ships bearing the orders to the Dutch fleet to return home have been seen passing down the straits of Dover.

London, 13th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 18.
Copy of
Original
Despatch
Venetian
Archives.

9. FRANCESCO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Jesuits still pursue their object of being reinstated in your Serenity's favour. They took the occasion of the feast of the Corpus Domini to invite me to the procession, to which all Ambassadors are usually invited. The procession did not take place owing to the bad weather, but they seized the opportunity to show themselves deeply grieved at what had happened. They declared that they would be ready to procure, at the cost of any kind of humiliation, their restoration to your Excellencies' favour; that if any of them had erred they would punish him; and a thousand other like stupidities. I said they had no one to blame but themselves, and that they had brought their misfortunes on their own heads by their ingratitude; that their errors must have been great indeed if the Senate had taken such steps against them. They informed me that in September there was to be a general Chapter of their order in Rome and that this was convened on the suggestion of his Most Christian Majesty. They meant me to understand that they hope by his Majesty's means to recover the favour they have lost.

Prague, 18th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

* See, Winwood, *Memorials*, London, 1725, II., 315. This was the rising in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire. Gardiner, *History of England*, London, 1883, I., 354.

1607.

June 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

10. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

The Agent of the States signified to the King that an extension of the truce on the sea had been agreed to by his Masters and the Archduke. It was to be understood as applying only to merchantmen. A pinnace (*pinazza*) has been sent to warn the fleet.

The Agent also suggests that the King should send an envoy to the Hague to act with the French envoy in discussing their affairs with the States, and so to avoid any clauses of the treaty which might seem inopportune to him. The King refused to send an envoy as he was waiting information from the Hague. The Agent pointed out that in view of the Archduke's eagerness this process would be too long. The suspicions of France increase. The King is angry that preachers have dared to inveigh against the peace from the pulpit.

London, 20th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

11. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

Before leaving London the King desired to put an end to a famous and ancient controversy between the Spanish Ambassador and the Agent for the States about a ship, laden with sugar and belonging to the Dutch, which had taken shelter in an English port. This ship was sequestered by the Ambassador, as I reported at the time. The question passed through many courts with varying result. It was finally submitted to the King's judgement and he placed the question before a special commission of his Council, who have finally pronounced in favour of the Agent to the great disgust of the Ambassador, who in spite of all his expenditure and his labour has never been able to win the case. He is all the more annoyed because as the question turns upon the right of free trade in places where the Spanish claim to have the sole dominion, it is become clear from the present judgement that this nation is fully resolved never to allow another to appropriate the rights of free navigation.*

The rising in Northampton, to which I referred in my previous despatches, has gone on growing. A proclamation of pardon in the King's name if the peasants disbanded within three days, was not enough to calm them. It has been necessary to send certain great Lords to use their authority and advice; and though the rising had its origin in the causes already explained, they fear that it may spread owing to the many ill-humours which prevail, thanks to the diverse religions which exist in this Kingdom, where the Puritans are expanding continually.

So too from Scotland comes news that the highlanders instead of quieting down have seized three castles belonging to the Crown on the plea of defending their rights and privileges. This causes considerable anxiety to the King, all the more because the question of the Union is getting into deeper and deeper difficulties, so much so that it is thought it will soon be abandoned.

The merchants of the Levant Company insist that the duty on the importation of currants from the State of Venice should be

* The point is as to the interpretation of a clause in the Treaty of London.

1607.

assigned to them, offering to give a higher price than that paid by the Lord Chamberlain, to whom the duty was granted by the King. This shows that there is small intention to listen to those who press for the abolition of the custom.

London, 20th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

12. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have obeyed your Serenity's orders as regards the Ambassadors of France and England. They profess themselves satisfied and will report home. The disagreement between them continues and there is little prospect of peace.

Dalle Vigne di Pera. 20th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

13. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.*

The Cardinal d' Ascoli told me that he had lain awake whole nights, unable to sleep, not because of the quarrel between the Republic and the Holy See, for he always thought that would be healed, but because he feared that heresy might take root in the States of the Republic owing to the introduction of false writings and loose preaching; and although an accommodation had been arranged the danger had not been removed as long as the Republic supported such proceedings. He added that he was well informed of everything, and how Fra Fulgentio had been first suspended from preaching, by the action of the Cardinal de Joyeuse, and then again permitted to preach; that his sermons were so scandalous that even the English Ambassador, who attended them, said that to preach like that in his country would not have been tolerated by his Master; it was from England that Fra Fulgentio got his bold and insolent answer to his citation. The Cardinal went on for a long time with great vehemence and much exaggeration, and wound up with this—that they allowed the English Ambassador to live as he liked in Venice; that his house was thronged by nobles and others who went to hear sermons†; that the Republic could quite well do without an English Ambassador, as she had been without one so many years.

I answered him fully, assuring him that any one who knew our constitution would know that there was not the least danger. . . . that if the English Ambassador went to listen to all sorts of preachers indifferently, this was a praiseworthy course as it would illuminate him. For the rest he lived in his own house, without creating scandal; and it was far removed from the truth to say that either our nobles or anyone else went to hear sermons there.

Rome, 23rd June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

*Contarini was the first Ambassador sent by the Republic to Rome after the Interdict.

† The Chaplain was William Bedell, afterwards Bp. of Kilmore. He arrived in Venice about the middle of April. See "Life and death of William Bedell," *Camden Society*, 1872, p. 103; and *Cal. S.P. Ven.*, 1603-1607, p. 443.

1607.
June 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

14. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The rising of the peasants has gone on growing from day to day to such an extent that they only required a leader to make it formidable and open rebellion. The flame burst out in the county of Northampton first, but spread so rapidly to other parts that they began to suspect it must have been fomented and arranged from higher quarters. Accordingly they are using the greatest vigilance here and keeping a watch on all who may be suspected on religious or other grounds. The City guard has been reinforced, owing to the alarm caused by the number of Catholics in the City. At last, though not without bloodshed, the royal troops have suppressed the rebels in Northampton. They had fortified themselves and defended themselves with arms, but being terrified by the death of some of their leaders, who were captured and hung in their sight, they agreed to surrender. It is therefore hoped that as the root of the mischief has been cut at its core this will suffice to kill it elsewhere. They say they will punish only a few held to be the authors of the tumult. They do not desire to enrage the peasantry; for their misdeed was not directed against the King but was caused by the usurpations of private individuals, and so while his Majesty blames the manner he cannot blame the cause; and as he devises to render this class of his subjects contented he proposes a remedy for the mischief.*

There has been such great expenditure since the King's accession that a scarceness has displayed itself in the privy purse, and the King has conceived some resentment against the Treasurer, who, on this plea, refused to disburse one thousand crowns promised to a certain Scottish baron. The King imagined that the Treasurer had so acted to mark his contempt for the Scots. The temper of the King and of the Treasurer as well, did much harm to the health of the latter. To meet the want of money they will have recourse to various expedients, among them to a loan from the City. With this in view the King, contrary to his custom, went to dine privately with the Mayor, two days ago. He hopes by this popular act to have rendered the citizens more ready to comply with his wishes.

From Flanders no news save that the Dunquerqueers have captured some Dutch boats in those waters, as the truce by sea did not commence till the first of July.

The Court is at Greenwich; to-morrow, D.V., I will go there.

London, 26th June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

June 28.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

15. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows:—

He reminds the Cabinet that he has received no answer to his petition in favour of that poor gentlemen Mattheo Guagnin.

He has informed his Court of all that has passed in the negotiations between the Republic and Pontiff. As yet he has received no

*See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603-1610, p. 362. Proclamation for suppressing riotous assemblies about enclosures and for the reformation of depopulation.

1607.

answer, the King being busy with the affairs of the Union and of the truce in Flanders. The Earl of Salisbury has written a letter, and so has the English Ambassador in France, forwarding a pamphlet on the Interdict; he does not know where it was printed, but it bears the signatures of four of the principal actors, the Cardinals de Joyeuse and d'Alincourt, the Count de Castro and Don Inigo Cardines. The pamphlet contains many inaccuracies in substance and in detail, and varies from the statements made to him by the Senate. He advises the Government to take some steps to defend the truth and their own honour. He offers to play his part. The Ambassador Priuli, in France, has done his by a vigorous protest, but the action of Ambassadors has but a limited sphere and does not spread far. "I know the wiles of the Jesuits and how they manage affairs to their advantage. I see the news they spread abroad from Japan, from the Indies, from the New World. That is all right for the salvation of men's souls; and if any one has doubts he may go and see for himself and verify them. But to attempt to obscure the affairs of Italy, patent and open to all, this rouses wonder and stupifaction. I imagine your Serenity has seen this pamphlet, but any way I will leave it."

The Doge returned thanks, and said he had received a copy from the Ambassador in France. The King of France on the Ambassador's request had suppressed it. As a matter of fact every one knew whether the Republic had sought absolution or not, every one knew the ceremony with which the prisoners were consigned to the representatives of his Most Christian Majesty; all that had been said about the laws and the evidence of the facts themselves all proved the falsity of this pamphlet and others printed by these idle brains of Italy, who were demonstrated liars out of their own mouth.

[*Italian.*]

June 30.
Minutes of the
Senate, Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

16. To the Ambassador in Rome; praises him for his answers to the Cardinal d' Ascoli upon the subject of the sermons at the English Ambassador's and the fear lest the State of Venice should contract heresy.

[*Italian.*]

July 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

17. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

President Jeannin writes from Flanders that the further he proceeds in his negotiations for dissuading the Dutch from the peace the more does he find them inclined to it. He suggests his own recall.

The Carass has had an interview but with small results.

Paris, 3rd July, 1607.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

July 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

18. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The peasants' rising has died down as quickly as it sprang up. The King has issued a commission to visit and examine the places where the alleged encroachments have taken place. This is expected not merely to pacify but to satisfy the population. He has also issued orders to render his Progress less burdensome to the

1607.

peasantry. The King knows that he will only arrive at the Union inch by inch. Even in the very first step of all, the abolition of the hostile laws, the English have shown much reserve, and introduced so many guarding clauses, that their intention is made manifest.

No resolution has been reached as yet about the petition for right of reprisals on Spain, presented to the Commons. The King desires that the question should be handled in Council in order not to grant a further extension of the power of Parliament, which has recently been growing greatly. They say Parliament will be summoned in September to discuss the Union.

I have received your instructions to thank the Prince of Wales for his offer. I will do so when I go to visit the Queen, who is devoted to him and never lets him away from her side. The King of France, through his Ambassador, has just made a present to the Prince. Great expectations are raised by his excellent qualities.

Acknowledges instructions as to the conduct of the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople in the affair of the French and English.

Will assure the Earl of Salisbury and the High Admiral of the willingness of the Venetian Government to oblige them in the matter of Edward Peutres (*sic*), and will endeavour to find out details.

Crayford, 4th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

19. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the news of Don Diego de Suara's (d'Ybarra) arrival in Brussels they have been living here in great expectation, for they do not know if his mission tends towards the conclusion of peace or the continuance of war. The Archduke tried to prevent the appointment of Ybarra on account of previous disagreements they had had. This conduct of the Spanish shows the small confidence they have in the Archduke.

But as regards the interest England has in this matter, I will say that the Agents of the States are expected here to deal with his Majesty. Their coming is not so much intended to upset the negotiations for peace as to make a show of respect towards his Majesty and to excuse their entering on negotiations with other Princes without consulting him. The King has hitherto shown so little desire to interest himself in the matter that it is thought things will remain as they are.

Crayford, 4th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 5.
Collegio,
Secreta
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

20. The SECRETARY of the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows:—

His master was going to Battaglia for a few days for amusement and change of air. He asks if the Doge has any commands. He communicates news from Flanders about the arrival of Suara (d'Ybarra) and his character for rigidity. Appeals once more for the liberation of Guagnin.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

July 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

21. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope complains of a pamphlet printed in English. Suspects Venice to be its place of origin, where there is that Ambassador, "and we know how he speaks of us. He entertains at his house Giovanni Marsilio and Master Paolo. He has a printing press in his house." The Ambassador declared that he had never heard a word of all this.

Rome, 7th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 7.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

22. To the AMBASSADOR in Rome.

On Tuesday last the Papal Nuncio came to his first audience. Instructions as to the false rumours spread about the Republic.

Ayes 166.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

July 11.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

23. Orders issued for the purchase of two *bertons* to protect commerce against privateers. Instructions for their outfit and statement of their duties.

Ayes 126.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 22.

[*Italian.*]

July 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

24. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador fulfilled his instructions to present the thanks of the Senate to the Prince of Wales for his offer to come to its aid had he been of riper years.

After that the Prince kept the Ambassador with him for a bit, showing him all "the sites and the delights of that Palace of Nonsuch, which is the most beautiful of all those owned by his Majesty. On dismissing me the Prince said that to-day he had shown me his amusements, another time he would show me his studies and exercises, so that I might bear ocular testimony to the pains he was at to reach the high estimate your Excellencies had formed of him. I have thought it well to report this at length, though merely an audience of compliment, in order that your Excellencies may appreciate the esteem in which you are held by all the Royal family."

Crayford, 11th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

25. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Deputies from Holland have not arrived yet; but the English Agent resident there (Winwood) has been summoned in order

1607.

to inform his Majesty in anticipation of their coming. The King as yet shows little inclination to interest himself to upset the peace negotiations, but they say that after the Deputies have been here he will send an Envoy to act in concert with the French Agent there. This however is believed chiefly by the French, who desire it; for they hope to induce the King after taking this step to proceed to the others, which will conduce to the maintainance of the the war. We shall know the upshot of the negotiations when the Deputies arrive, for the King is resolved to discharge their business at once, as he is on the point of starting for a Progress which will last two good months. For this reason too Parliament will be adjourned to November. The Scottish Parliament has been summoned and its consent will be asked for various points in the scheme for the Union which have been agreed to in the English Parliament. These points have not been made public yet, but they are said to be of little moment to the main object. It is expected, however, that there will be less opposition in Scotland than there has been hitherto, for the form of the national religion is being continually modified into approximation to the English form, and they have begun to take the oath of supremacy in matters political and ecclesiastical as they do in England, where they continue to require that Catholic Ecclesiastics shall conform to the law and leave the country. For transgression of this law the Archpriest (Blackwell) was arrested a few days ago. He has had almost legatine powers from the Pope. It is thought it may fare ill with him, for for many years he has managed to escape the great efforts they made to catch him, and now they will exact a full account of all that he has done in discharge of his office.*

From Flanders they write that Don Diego (d'Ybarra) has not even begun to negotiate about peace. Hitherto he has only undertaken the management of affairs that were formerly in Spinola's hands, to Spinola's great disgust. From Holland we hear that in spite of the hopes of peace, orders have been sent to the fleet to remain in Spanish waters.

Crayford, 11th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 13.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

26. The Nuncio, in audience, was told by the Doge that if he enquired he would find how absolutely false were the rumours, circulating in Rome, that preaching went on at the English Embassy and was much frequented. There was not a soul in Venice who even dreamed of such a thing.

That the pamphlet in question was received many days ago and had aroused disgust.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

27. To the AMBASSADOR in Rome.

As regards the pamphlet from England which his Holiness gave you, and in reply to what he said about the English Ambassador resident here, you are to say that some months ago our Ambassador

* Cal. S.P. Dom. 1607, 7 July.

1607.

in England sent us a copy of the same pamphlet. It caused us the greatest indignation and displeasure as being entirely false to our intent, and far removed from our expectation. But we were consoled by the knowledge that our Ambassador, fully conscious of our piety and religion, and aware of the great annoyance this would cause us, without any further orders from us and entirely of his own accord, made vigorous representations to Lord Salisbury, the Chief Secretary to the King of England, and by the energy of his action secured the burning of all copies of the pamphlet, and the threat of severe penalties for any one who reprinted it. Therefore if his Holiness is displeased in one way he must rejoice in another, as he has it under his hand that we have done all that could possibly be done for the service of God and the increase of the holy faith. This will serve, too, to refute the calumny that in the house of the English Ambassador they print such matter; the truth is that all is done in England, and it is there that we had to take action and to prohibit the printing. As to what his Holiness said about the English Ambassador, although you have already answered very properly, still you will add that just as we are ever ready to listen to his wise and loving admonitions which as a good Shepherd he uses in matters concerning the service of God, so we beg him to believe that in the interests of that very service we ourselves at the first coming of that Ambassador gave all the orders that we deemed necessary to avoid any scandal. His Beatitude may rest assured that we are so watchful in the conservation of the Catholic Faith, in which this city was born and bred, and so zealous are we for the service of God, that our care therefor is no whit less than that of his Holiness in the due discharge of his pastoral office. We rejoice that there is here a Nuncio who can assure him of the facts, namely that in virtue of our laws it is quite impossible for any of our nobles to frequent the English Ambassador's house; that no one frequents it far less any who are well known and in the public service. His Holiness, therefore, should not lend an ear to notions so far removed from the truth, and only suggested by ill-disposed persons who cause the greatest annoyance to him and to us.

You will add that we accept the recommendation which he makes in favour of the English Catholics, and from the very first we have instructed our Ambassador there to lend them his protection, and we know that when the occasion to serve them presented itself he has not lost it. We will gladly associate ourselves with his Holiness in his recommendations to the great powers.

Ayes 107.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 6.

July 17.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

28. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An English *berton*, under cloak of trading in these waters, has plundered a Spanish ship with a cargo belonging to various nationalities. Strong representations have been made to the English Ambassador, but he excuses himself on the ground that this is a privateer who has sailed without the King's consent. This

1607.

answer does not satisfy, and they threaten reprisals if indemnity is refused in England.

Madrid, 17th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

29. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the negotiations between the Franciscan friar (John Neyen) and d'Aeersens; the bill for fifty thousand ducats and the ring.

Paris, 18th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 18
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

30. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King and Court left two days ago for Theobalds, from which place the Progress will begin. It is now thought that it will not last as long as was at first intended. I kissed their Majesties' hands before they left.

The King congratulated the Republic on the better attitude of the Pope, which seemed to show that he now grasped the truth. He added that he had heard that a certain Cardinal* of the Roman Inquisition had spoken to the Venetian Ambassador in terms of respect and esteem about Master Paul. "This pleases me much," he said, "for it will serve as a testimony to his learning, provided always that they be not words used to flatter him and to tempt him to come to Rome."

As neither the King nor Lord Salisbury said a word to me about the complaint of the English Ambassador in Constantinople, I imagine either that they have no news or attach little importance to it.

The Queen expressed the great affection of the King and herself for the Republic. The Ambassador asked to see the Duke of York, but was told that he had gone to Nonsuch a few hours ago.

Crayford, 18th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

31. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The two Dutch Deputies† have arrived; their mission is to give information on the subject of the negotiations that are going on in Flanders. After their arrival the rumour grew that the negotiations have become very difficult. The day before yesterday, they had audience of his Majesty. It lasted a very short time and it is said that they were referred to Council, after discussion with whom they are to see the King again. They mean to leave England very soon,

* Probably referring to Cardinal Bellarmine's testimony in favour of Fra Paolo Sarpi.

† They were Jehan Berkes, a Doctor of Law and Councillor of Dortrecht, and Sir James Maldaree. Winwood, *Memo.* II., 325.

1607

and so it is supposed they have merely come to open the door for his Majesty to send Commissioners into Holland, a thing he had refused to do until the Dutch had taken some overt step which would allow him to do so with dignity. We shall then see more clearly what his Majesty's intentions are. At present it is thought that he will send his Commissioners to Holland to deal more closely with this affair, and the French Ambassador urges him to this step, in the hope that this mission may easily lead to some concerted action for maintaining the war. On the other hand the Spanish Ambassador, anticipating the reception of the Dutch Envoys, has done his best to persuade the King that his Catholic Majesty will never consent to any conditions of accord which would withdraw the States from the subjection which is due from them to him; they are styled rebels in the hope of binding the King of England to observe that neutrality which, up to the present, he has professed solely upon the ground that the Dutch are rebels. When the King remarked to the Ambassador that the Archduke recognised the Dutch as independent the Ambassador said it was no business of his to defend the Archduke's action, but he was certain that such recognition never could gain the assent of his Master. In confirmation of this, I, finding myself with the Queen, she remarked to me that a very grave difference of opinion existed between the King of Spain and the Archduke, which might easily be of great service to the States, because while people here thought the King of Spain was bent on the accord they showed themselves far from desiring to hinder it, which they knew they could not do without drawing down on themselves the whole burden of the war, but now that the affair is very doubtful they will not cease to fan the war in order to keep things in their primitive condition, and by the simple act of interesting themselves they trust that they will preserve their present position of power and security.

An Emissary from the Count of Emden is also here. His master recently made an unsuccessful effort to recover the City and he now hopes through the mediation of the Dutch Envoys to secure his Majesty's intervention to obtain the town for him. But as he has in this negotiation made use of the advice and support of Spain, it is not thought likely that he will succeed.

The Archpriest (Blackwell) has been subjected to a searching examination more than once since his arrest. And as the Earl of Northumberland's imprisonment has recently been made severer, they conjecture that the Archpriest's depositions may have revealed something against the Earl in regard to the late plot. Parliament stands adjourned till November.

Crayford, 18th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 21.
Original
Despatch
Venetian
Archives.

32. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope expresses himself satisfied with Ambassador Giustinian's action in England as regards the pamphlet. All the same there are

1607.

still those who thought the pamphlet came from Venice. The English Ambassador in Venice used to have his services in English; now the sermons are in Italian.

Contarini replies that there is a Nuncio in Venice who can testify to the conduct of the English Ambassador and to the provisions made by the Republic from the date of his arrival. The Pope replied that he was perfectly well informed, for at the time he was Secretary to the Congregation of the Holy Office he wrote to the Nuncio, Offredo, advising him to act with circumspection so that the arrival of the Ambassador should not prove an injury to the faith. His answer was that having raised the question to the Senate the reply given was that all necessary steps had been taken. Contarini informed the Pope that by the laws of the Republic it was forbidden to any noble to enter an Embassy, and this law was very rigidly observed; and no other Venetians went either. His Holiness said, "But there is that Neapolitan, that Marsilio." At this point Contarini begged his Holiness not to lend an ear to such sinister reports, which under cloak of doing good only unsettled his mind. The Pope admitted that extraordinary things were reported to him, but he would suspend his judgement; at the same time, to speak out quite frankly, certain nobles were actually named as attending the sermons in the Ambassador's house. Contarini replied that this was the greatest lie of all, and that his Holiness would learn the truth, in due time, from his ministers; he added that the Republic had interested herself for the Catholics in England.

Rome, 21st July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 21.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

33. To the SECRETARY in FLORENCE.

The Grand Duke has expressed his regret for the mischief done by the *Bertons* flying his flag. He has issued orders that our property is to be respected, and he promises to punish any privateers who may come into Leghorn.

Ayes 107.

Noes. 5.

Neutrals 7.

[*Italian.*]

July 25
Original
Despatch
Venetian
Archives.

34. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the Dutch Commissioners had kissed the King's hand a few days later they met the Council to settle their business. They also had a special interview with the Earl of Salisbury. They are now awaiting the King's coming to receive a definite expression of his will. As yet these negotiations have been conducted with the greatest secrecy, and this leads many to conjecture that the Commissioners may have found here no small inclination to break through the conclusion of a peace by offering help to the Dutch. As yet, I learn, they have secured nothing except that after their departure, the King will send his own Commissioners to Holland in order that they may take concerted action with the representatives

1607.

of his Most Christian Majesty. This inconclusive answer has not satisfied them, not because they do not desire such a mission but because they hoped to be able to make some definite report to their Masters as to the King's intentions. They fear that this prolongation of the affair is intended merely to put off the conclusion of the peace, which the English dislike, without committing themselves to any definite assistance. On the other hand the deputies let it be quite clearly understood that unless they received certain, prompt and suitable support in the war they would be obliged to accept the advantageous peace which was now proposed to them. His Majesty's answer, however, will let them see what they can really expect from this side.

Meantime they have been received and treated here with hardly less ceremony than that which is employed in the case of ambassadors from crowned heads. Their arrival has reawakened the popular cry in favour of the war. From Brussels comes news that the ratification of the truce has been received from Spain, and the Archdukes hope that they will induce the King to consent to the peace. With that object in view they are sending back to the King the friar (John Neyen) who negotiated the truce; he is to beg for the recall of Don Diego (d'Ybarra) on the ground of previous quarrels with the Archduke.

These negotiations have roused up those who allege that they have been injured by Spain, and who claim the right of reprisals. The Council has replied to them and to other Spanish merchants advising the immediate withdrawal of capital from Spain. This gives rise to much speculation and to the hope that the peace between these crowns wont last long.

After the capture of the ship "Soderina" by the English *bertons*, I set to work to find out who the pirate was. It turns out that he is a certain Ward, a famous bucaneer, proclaimed and banished from this Kingdom. His usual haunt (*ricetto*) is Tunis and other places in Barbary. I can discover no more. If I do I will not fail to communicate it.

The King is expected here to-morrow for a few days, and I cling to his flanks the better to serve your Excellencies.

London, 25th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

July 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

35. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Cardinal Borghese complains that the Theologians who had supported the cause of the Republic frequented the house of the English Ambassador in Venice and spoke ill of the Pope and of the Apostolic chair; that Marsilio and Master Paulo were among them and that the English Ambassador was a source of scandal in Venice.

The answer was the same as that given to the Pope, namely that there was a Nuncio in Venice from whom full information could be obtained, and an absolute denial that any Venetians at all frequented

1607.

the English Embassy. The Cardinal replied that the report that the sermons were in Italian instead of in English was a proof that they were meant more for Italians than for English.

The Ambassador Contarini had answered the Pope that he was in communication with Venice and was waiting a reply. Cardinal Borghese took up a paper and said that they had "certain information from Venice that these Ecclesiastics and Theologians were in the habit of meeting the English Ambassador, as well as English and Flemish subjects in the linen-drapers' Exchange (*fondaco delle biancarie*) where they have a room prepared for them, and there they speak all the ill they can of us, of the Pope of the Holy Apostolic See. This is a notorious fact and cannot be concealed; these meetings and the place of them are known to every one; the chamber is a large one. The Ambassador can see how well disposed to us are these Theologians, and let him write to Venice to inquire if, besides the fact of their being excommunicated for the fine things they wrote against us, it is thought that, in view of these meetings, they ought to be protected and pensioned."

Rome, 28th July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

36. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In this serious business which, with the coming of the Dutch Deputies (Jehan Berkes and Sir James Maldaree), is now in progress and upon which depends the issue of peace or the continuation of the war, I am paying as much attention as I can to all the details so as to keep your Serenity accurately informed. After their audience of the King in which the Deputies were referred to Council, they laid before that body the reasons for their coming, which was to seek his Majesty's help for the war or his counsel for the peace. The Earl of Salisbury said that before going any further he found himself obliged to address some questions to them, upon which he begged that they would deal with him in all sincerity. He then put to them the three following interrogations:—

First, would they frankly tell him whether the negotiations for peace with the King of Spain and the Archduke were in such a position that they could be broken off, or were they so far advanced that it was necessary to carry them through. The Deputies replied that the matter was still intact, and that they were under no other obligation to make peace save the impossibility of carrying on the war without aid.

Second; supposing the King of Spain were willing to grant all the demands of the States save that of independence, would they make peace without it? The Deputies answered "No."

Third; would they tell him what were the views expressed to them by the King of France; they answered that as yet his Majesty had chosen to keep to himself what he intended to do for them in case the war were continued and only told them that they would be informed at the right moment.

1607.

With these questions and answers that first meeting ended. The Deputies have recently had an interview with the Earl of Salisbury and were told by him that his Majesty, desirous of doing all he could for the service of the States, proposed shortly to send his Commissioners to Holland and would not only instruct them as to his wishes but would give them orders to co-operate with the French Commissioners in order to concert the steps that should be taken in this affair. After this the Deputies took leave of the King and had from his own lips confirmation of his intention. They profess to be highly satisfied, for although they must be well aware of the small inclination here to go to war, and that the despatch of Commissioners is only intended to maintain that dependence of the States upon England which the English endeavour to conserve, chiefly out of jealousy of the King of France, still all the same, finding that there is more inclination to peace than to the continuance of the war these Deputies consider that they have effected their true mission here, which was to gain the support of these two Kings for the observation of the terms of the peace rather than any assistance or promises which would compel the States to continue the war.

The King has named two Commissioners,* persons of skill and prudence—who are to go to Holland as soon as may be. Meantime their instructions are to be prepared; these will merely embrace the course of negotiations down to the present time; the subsequent steps are to be decided on the spot. The general opinion is, however, that peace will be concluded, both because the Dutch are inclined to it and because of the difficulties which are found in the way of bringing about a common action by these two Kings, who are really guided by conflicting motives, and are even openly diffident of one another. The French Ambassador resident here does all he can to remove these difficulties, and has sent his Secretary express to inform his master of the sentiments of the King of England. It is well known that he is absolutely inclined to peace, and will merely instruct his Commissioners to report upon the attitude of the Dutch and the French. And so it is impossible that this business can be settled before the expiry of the time within which the Dutch were to initiate the discussion of peace with the Archduke. The recall of the Dutch fleet will facilitate that negotiation; that was rendered necessary by the arrival of the ratification from Spain and also by the lack of provisions.

London, the first of August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

37. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King returned a few days ago to the City. He went that same morning to dine with one of the Merchant Companies. He was sumptuously entertained, along with the Prince, his son, the Court and a great retinue of nobles. The Dutch deputies were present by his special order,† and sat along with the members of

*Winwood and Spencer. See Winwood, *Memorials*, II. p., 329.

†*Cal. S.P. Dom.* July 20, 1607.

1607.

the Council, at a table in a separate chamber. That same day the Prince was admitted to the Guild with the same ceremony as the King himself had, a few days before, been associated to another Guild; and by these popular arts the King goes winning the love of his people, and more especially of the City, where he has been staying for a few days to wind up this affair of the Deputies. He has left to continue his Progress.

Before his departure he gave orders for the meeting of Parliament in Scotland. The Duke of Lennox has been sent to reside there as the King's Lieutenant. And to secure for his nation a just revenge against the malicious language used in the English Parliament he has assented to the same freedom being exercised in the Scottish Parliament. The Catholics are in a flutter here since the Arch-priest has taken the oath of supremacy and has exhorted others to do the same, a step that is directly contrary to the Brief which was addressed to the English Catholics. Every one is in doubt about the matter, the more so as another imprisoned priest has refused.

London, the first of August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

38. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador expresses a hope that the King will take steps to prevent privateers from sheltering in his ports of Marseilles and Toulon. The King said the Duke of Guise was to be appointed to deal with the matter.

His Majesty asked if the Ambassador had any news about the Grand Duke and his designs on Cyprus. He said he heard that the Turks had discovered the plot in Famagosta, had sent vigorous succours and had cut all the conspirators to bits. The plot failed. Two thousand infantry, all good and well trained soldiers, had been lost.

I expressed myself sorry if this were really the case, but said that as the Grand Duke was a prudent prince I could hardly credit it.

The King told me that the truce by sea between the Dutch and the Spanish was confirmed though he had not seen the terms, and was waiting further information.

Paris, 2nd August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

39. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Cavass has left for England, where he will deal with the subject of privateers.

Paris, 2nd August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

40. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Franciscan friar from Rotterdam (John Neyen), he who negotiated the truce, has arrived here. It is thought that the truce

1607.

at least will last for many years. The friar does all he can to induce the King to recognise the Dutch as independent, though feudatories. Further he endeavours to persuade the Ministers that it is much to their advantage to assist the States to recover the cautionary towns from the King of England. The majority are convinced and it is expected that to effect this purpose a large sum of money will be disbursed.

After Anthony Sherley's departure many frauds committed by him have come to light. In order not to disgust the interested parties, the King has sent orders to Naples to arrest him or at least to exact a minute account of his conduct. And so his commission as General may be considered as gone to the winds.

Madrid, 4th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 4.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

41. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

The Senate is very much displeased with the remarks of Cardinal Borghese about the subject of books, about our nobles, about the Theologians and about the English Ambassador. Our Theologians take good care not to frequent the company of foreign representatives. The English Ambassador knows our mind quite well; we have declared it fully to him. He is very frequently out of the City, and it is more than a month since he has been here. Our Nobles do not frequent his society, nor do others; we should punish them severely if they did.

Ayes 145.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 10.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 6.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

42. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Secretary of the Marquis Spinola reached Brussels about the 27th of last month. He brought with him the ratification of the truce by sea and by land. They have consented to treat with the States neither as rebels nor as subjects, but as free agents. Don Diego d'Ybarra has been recalled to Spain, and the Franciscan friar (John Neyer) to Flanders.

Prague, 6th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

43. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Dutch Deputies left on the 6th of this month with the King's answer, of which I gave your Serenity an account in my preceding despatch. They gave out, before leaving, that they had received despatches from their Masters, informing them that as the condition of independence was not clearly conceded in the ratification which had arrived from Spain, they had refused to accept it. The bearer

1607.

of the ratification asked for six days' time to go back to the Archduke by whom he promised that the document should be returned in such a form as would give them full satisfaction. This news has not changed the resolution that was taken here; nay, the Commissioners will be sent off as soon as possible, but with no other instructions than to co-operate with the French Commissioners and to consult on the situation, although without power to take any final step. And so as far as England is concerned it is clear that if upon the basis of independence they can secure a sure and lasting peace they will not seek to upset it, for their real object is to protect themselves by the erection of a free state in that country which will not, therefore, ever fall into the hands of either Spain or France, an occurrence which in certain eventualities might be a serious menace to England. But those who know the Dutch think such an event very improbable owing to the deep repugnance they have for that form of government.

The Dutch announce that unless the ratification is sent in the form agreed on they will keep their fleet at sea, and they are now assured that it can easily prevent the Spanish fleet from sailing to meet the treasure-flotilla; and to carry out this threat they have revictualled their own fleet.

On the King's orders the Council has informed the Ambassador of Spain and of the Archdukes of the drift of the negotiations between the Dutch deputies and themselves, and has assured the Ambassadors that out of regard for the peace and friendship between their Masters and himself, the King has desired that they should be informed. But I hear that when the Ambassadors endeavoured to penetrate his Majesty's more secret intentions they were told that he would keep those in his own breast, and that as he had not laid them bare to the Dutch he was not called upon to communicate them to the Envoys, but he added that he was always minded to preserve the peace he had with those two Princes.

The Cavass who left the Porte a few months ago and passed through France has arrived here. Yesterday he entered the city and is being entertained by the Company of Turkey Merchants. It seems that his mission is to deal with the question of the damage inflicted by the English *bertons* on shipping in the Levant and to secure the export of powder and arms for the Turks. I will find out accurately, and I will so act that he shall take away with him a deep impression of the esteem in which the Republic is held here, and of the great support which she can promise herself from the friendship she possesses in this Kingdom. The King is at Windsor, whither I believe the Cavass will go.

London, 8th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

44. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the receipt of the news that the ratification of the peace sent from Spain had been rejected by the Dutch, there is no sign of any change of the policy originally resolved on, except that they seem to be a little more reserved about sending their Commissioners,

1607.

and are acting more cautiously than they openly show. For they conjecture that this event may quite easily upset the whole negotiations for peace and in that case they would rather not have their Commissioners present, so that the rupture may be attributed by the Spanish to any one rather than to the English. I understand that the suspicions of the French Ambassador are roused by this caution; I do not hear, however, that he makes any show of them, not because the Court is so far away, but from a desire not to emphasise the anxiety which they are persuaded that his Most Christian Majesty feels in the present crisis. Indeed some think the King of England's luke-warmness may be entirely explained by this fact; and had not the French shown themselves at the first so anxious to upset the negotiations the English would have been much warmer.

All this proves that his Majesty is resolved not to interfere actively with arms in the prolongation of the war; and that the mission of his Envoys is intended not to hinder the peace but to secure that it should not be concluded without his assistance, both with a view to rendering it surer and also to maintain his prestige with the Dutch, which is also the object of the French King's ambition. This attitude in so grave a matter begins to disperse the clouds of Spanish doubts and the Ambassadors of Spain and the Archdukes are putting it about that by a matrimonial alliance and on the death of the Archdukes the States might well come under the dominion of the King of England. They hint at the Duke of York, and say that if the States were assured that they were never to be absorbed in England it would be more easy to induce them to accept the Duke than any one of the House of France.

London, 15th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

45. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King and Court continue the Progress. He has some of the Council with him. Others remain here, but in too small numbers to transact business of moment. Accordingly the question of retrenchment in the expenses of the Crown, which exceed the revenue, is deferred to a moment when more Councillors can attend, and that can only be on the King's return. Indeed this might be called the Court holyday-time. And so the Cavass, who is still in the city, cannot get his business done. It is confirmed that his mission deals with the subject of privateering. The answer is thought to be easy, namely that as the Turk is incapable of restraining his subjects so the King of England finds it impossible to restrain his, especially as they are already outlawed for their acts. I will pay heed to note whether he passes to any other topic. I must add that on receipt of the news that an English ship has been captured by the great galleys, the merchants interested therein have been in a commotion. They declare that they will first lodge a complaint with me and if not satisfied they will appeal to the King. As I am persuaded that this occurrence has been caused by the neglect of the ship to render the signs of respect and to give security that she is not a privateer which were imposed upon the English by

1607.

royal decree of August 1605, I will not only defend the action, but will demand the punishment of the offenders.

London, 15th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

46. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As the Franciscan friar of Rotterdam (John Neyen) was on the point of departure came news that the Dutch refused to accept the ratification of the truce in the terms sent from Spain. The friar has delayed his departure and is endeavouring to induce them to sign the peace without any more cavil. He says the moment the peace is signed the Dutch will be submissive in the hopes of sharing in the King's bounty. They have given the friar bills for one hundred thousand crowns to be used in bribing the more vigorous opponents.

All the same, as the action of France and England is well-known they are very much afraid that war may be continued, a thing they would abhor; and so they are really resolved to accept any terms in order to bring it to a close. They declare that so great is the distance of rank between the Flemish rebels and the Spanish King that the latter can suffer no diminution of honour by yielding to the former. The main obstacle is that the States are unwilling to bind themselves to pay the burdens due to the Counts of Flanders and the Dukes of Burgundy. But they claim, besides the title of Sovereign States, to recognise his Majesty's superiority for only an infinitely small portion which they cannot in justice deny that they have usurped.

Madrid, 18th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

47. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador is informed by Villeroy that the Audientary of the Archdukes (Verreyken) had taken the ratification of the truce to Holland, but the Dutch had refused to accept it; they complained that the form was unusual, and that it was signed "I, the King," which greatly disturbed them, for that is a form he uses to subjects but not to independents. They claim that the subscription should be "Philip, King." The Audientary informed them that the King would alter the form of the ratification. Villeroy thinks peace is certain to be made.

Paris, 20th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 20.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

48. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There seems to be some doubt whether the ratification of the truce has been sent from Spain in its proper form.

Prague, 20th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1607.
Aug. 22.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

49. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows :—

I am expressly ordered by his Majesty to beg your Serenity to free his subjects from the anchorage tax.

The Doge replied that the question might reasonably be reopened, and an answer would be returned to the Ambassador.

The Ambassador went on to mention the case of an English vessel seized by the Venetian commander of the great galleys. The reason was not clear, for the English ship had conformed to the regulations in vailing her fore-top-sail and sending the ship's boat aboard the admiral. He read a memorandum on the subject and added that he spoke much against his will, as he had heard only one side of the case. It seems that his Serenity's officers were not satisfied, but insisted that the master of the Englishman should go aboard as well. He admitted that there were English privateers, but this was not one of them. But going further he enquired the reason why the Venetian officers had pursued this vessel. That could only be justified if the ship were a privateer or if she had contraband on board. Presumably she was not a privateer, for she conformed to the regulations. As to contraband, it was true that there was a certain quantity of currants on board, but these had been bought not in Zante but in Turkish territory at Clarentza; and if the people of Zante sold them in Clarentza that could not bar an Englishman from buying them.

The Doge replied that the Ambassador knew quite well that these waters were swarming with privateers. It was a very serious matter that every one who owned two palms of sea board should issue letters of marque. But this particular case had fallen out far differently from the way in which it was represented by the Ambassador. The Venetian ship had fired a salute of blank cartridge to which the Englishman had replied with ball; nor had she vailed her fore-top-sail nor sent her boat aboard. On the appearance of other two Venetian ships the Englishman finally sent a little boat but without an officer or any one of importance. The Ambassador declared that if the facts were really different from those set forth in the memorial, he would take steps. He then proceeded to recommend Captain John King, and renewed his petition in favour of Alberghin Alberghini.

He informed the Doge that Sir Anthony Sherley, who had been expelled from Venice for his bad conduct, had gone to Spain, where the King had given him a command in the fleet. He had come to Naples and was going to the Imperial Court; on his way he would pass Ferrara, and thence would send a gentleman of his suite to Venice to show his importance.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

50. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The members of Council easily perceived that the delay in sending Commissioners to Holland was wakening suspicion in the mind of the French Ambassador. They accordingly instructed the Commissioners to take their leave of the Ambassador before starting on their mission in order to remove this impression. This had the

1607.

desired effect. The Ambassador was satisfied and convinced of their sincerity and hoped for good results from their joint action with the French Commissioners. But I am informed from another quarter that all this was only done to remove suspicion and that the English Commissioners will continue to delay, as they still desire to find out what has happened in regard to the ratification received from Spain. Contrary to common opinion I hold that difficulties may arise, especially as one is constantly hearing of infractions of the terms of the truce on either side.

In the complete quiet which reigns here this is the sole topic which occupies their thoughts. A Prince of Moldavia^o came to this Court a few days ago. He is one of those many persons who claim a right in the government of that country. He has before this availed himself of the support of the Crown when negotiating with the Turk, and it is thought he is come here now because of the presence of the Cavass. The latter has not been granted audience yet, as the King, who knows the nature of the Turk, wishes to receive him in a place where great pomp can be displayed.

The parties interested in the ship taken by your Serenity's galleys are making no further complaint.

London, 22nd August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

51. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope complains that Master Paolo's portrait has been sent to the King of England† and his works to Frankfort.

Rome, 25th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

* *Cal. S. P. Dom.* Oct. 26, 1607.

† This is the portrait sent by Wotton, to which he refers in his letter to the Earl of Salisbury, dated 13th Sept. 1607. (*See "Life and Death of William Bedell."* Camden Society, 1872, p. 107.) "It may be some pleasure unto his Majestie to behold a sound Protestant as yet in the habit of a friar." The picture was lost on the way, and Wotton writing again on Dec. 21, 1607, tells Lord Salisbury that he is sending another portrait of Fra Paolo "with the late addition of his scars." Wotton sent yet another portrait of the Friar to his friend Dr. Collins, Provost of King's College and Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge, "as a new-year's gift;" "a true picture of Padre Paolo, the Servite, which was first taken by a painter I sent unto him from my house, then neighbouring his monastery." The fate of this picture is given in *Addit. MSS., Brit. Mus. Cole*, 5815, p. 212.

"When Phineas Fletcher published his *Locusta*, our Author prefixed a Latin copy of Verses to it, out of affection and regard to the Author of that Poem. He was in great Friendship and kept a constant correspondence with that great Scholar Sir Henry Wotton, afterwards the learned Provost of Eton College, during his Embassy at Venice; and one of that Ambassador's Letters to him is preserved to us by Bishop Burnet in his life of Bishop Bedell, which letter is the more curious as it transmits down to us an account how the Picture of the famous Servite Father Paolo, the Author of the History of the Council of Trent, came into our College, where it remained, with another of his Colleagues, Father Fulgentio, till about 1746, when it was carried away by the Rev: Philip Mountague to his living, which he had from the College. The picture had a scar on one side of his Face, and by it was wrote "Concillii Tridentini Eviscerator."

For Wotton's Letter see Burnet's Life of Bishop Bedell. London. Richard Chiswell. 1692. p. 254-259.

1607.

Aug. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

52. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King continues his Progress accompanied by the Court but by few of the Council, most of whom have taken the opportunity to go to their country places. Nothing is being done nor will be done till his return. He is at Salisbury just now, a place three days' journey from here, nor is it likely that he will go any further. These Progresses, which were started with the object of studying and alleviating the needs of the subjects, have now become a great burden to them. His Majesty, therefore, wishes to get through with them as soon as possible, and wherever he goes he does not fail to scatter his benefits and largess. On his return it is said that vigorous steps are to be taken to raise money and to restore and increase the numbers of the fleet. This causes conjecture in the minds of those who do not know that both the King and his Council are entirely bent on peace.

About Flanders I have little to say. The two Commissioners have not left yet. It is said they will start presently. Meantime they are waiting the correctly worded ratification, which the Archduke promised to get from Spain within a month. Don Diego (d'Ybarra) has not left the Flemish Court yet. He is waiting the return of a courier he sent to his Master upon receiving his recall to Spain.

Here they entertain some hopes that peace will not be concluded. These hopes they base upon this difficulty about Spanish consent and also upon the movement in the garrisons, because that may bring about important events in those parts (the Valtelline) and the Dutch would be less inclined to make peace if they saw the Spanish embarrassed elsewhere. Finally, as the King of France has lately sent the Dutch some money they take it as a proof that he has no intention of allowing peace to be concluded.

The ships that sailed some months ago for Virginia, a district in the West Indies, have returned. They report that they landed men and after easily repelling the natives, they built a little fort, proceeding from which they began to spread out. They say the country is very fertile and suited to various kinds of cultivation; nor do they doubt that they will find there gold and silver mines, and they bring back some of the soil to have it tested here. These expeditions and plantations of the English in those parts may very likely go on, for I am told that they are supported by the richest and most powerful gentlemen of the country.

The Duke of Lennox reports from Scotland that he has opened Parliament; but he fears to find in it as much opposition to the Union as exists in the English Parliament.

London, 29th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

53. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Grand Duke continues to develop his naval designs, and seeks to draw all he can from this kingdom. His agents have just despatched a great ship to Leghorn; she has a very full complement

1607.

of men and takes out many pieces of artillery and fittings for other ships. Under guise of passengers go a number of English shipwrights, the Duke's object being not only to employ them to build ships but to start in his own country a school of naval construction. All these exportations, though quite contrary to the King's intent, are very easily effected by the usual means. The Grand Duke spares no pains to accomplish his aims; and although the Turkey merchants see quite well how serious the danger to them must be if the Grand Duke employs Englishmen in his operations against the Turk, still as they know that these concessions could not be obtained without the consent of some person of great importance, they do not dare to attempt to hinder them. They would like to egg the Cavass on to complain to the King if they thought they would escape the charge of having given him the impulse. As he is to deal with the question of English privateering it is thought he might easily enter on this other topic. He is not of such importance as he tries to make out. I believe that this employment of the English by the Grand Duke may some day embroil them seriously with the Turk.

The plague is making some way in this City.

London, 29th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

54. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Negotiations in Flanders are suspended for the present. When the Audientia found that the States resolutely refused to accept the ratification in the form in which he brought it, he held out hopes and promises that within six weeks he would return with another signed by his Majesty. Before leaving Holland he drew up a form of ratification, which the Dutch approved. The limit of six weeks expires on the 24th of next month.

Paris, 29th August, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 5.
Consiglio dei
Dieci, Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

55. Whereas Mattheo Guagnini, in close confinement under sentence of this Council, is declared by the following medical certificates to be seriously ill, motion made that he be allowed to finish his sentence in the Courtyard of the Palace.

Ayes 6.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document.

56. 1. Petition of Mateo Guagnino "languishing now for seven years in prison."

2. Proclamation against Guagnino, published Friday 15th September, 1600, in Verona.

3. Sentence of banishment for eight years, published 12th September, 1600, in Venice.

4. Medical certificates.

[*Italian.*]

1607.
Sept. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

57. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Royal Commissioners (Winwood and Spencer) have finally left for Holland. Their instructions are those which I have already reported to you. After their arrival they will see what comes of their co-operation with the French Commissioners, by whom they are eagerly expected. But as far as can be gathered from the attitude here, nothing that will hinder the peace need be looked for from this mission; it is easily understood that it is sent chiefly to please the Dutch and also to preserve that reputation which the English desire to possess in Holland, and not with any view to breaking off negotiations for peace, or to mix themselves up in the continuation of the war. As this is very well understood by both parties the result will be that the Dutch will make up their minds more and more to peace, while the Spanish, aware of their inclination, will avail themselves of it in order to bring the business to that termination towards which they have been always tending. In proof of this comes the news that the Archduke through the Audientary (Vereyken) has obtained a promise from the Dutch that they will withdraw their fleet from the sea. This is a sign that peace is absolutely needful to them. The French point out that this line of conduct will lead to the absolute subjection of the Dutch, but here they pay little heed to this point of view.

The rumour of the great fleet which Spain is to put upon the sea causes some suspicion here and much talk; but as the Government do not appear to make much of it it is supposed that they are well assured that the fleet will do them no harm. It is said that this threat of a great Spanish fleet is the cause of the recall of the Dutch fleet; for they wish to show that such a step was taken upon Spanish request rather than upon Spanish orders, as they know they are not strong enough to face the Spanish on the sea.

The news of the failure of the Grand Duke's attempt on Famagosta has greatly lowered the reputation of that Prince. The Court and the King himself speak slightly of the Grand Duke, and it is possible that the Cavass may take an opportunity to complain of the assistance the Grand Duke receives from England.

London, 5th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

58. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

So many despatches and with such unwonted celerity have been passing lately between the Spanish Envoys and the Court that it is natural to conclude that something extraordinary is to the fore; that can only be in connection with the peace negotiations and speculation is rife about that subject. They say that the Spanish, in order to increase the suspicion of France, which they have discovered in the King's mind, are thinking of asking his Majesty, as the friend of both parties, to mediate, and this would have the effect of preventing French and English

1607.

co-operation to the damage of Spain, and would upset all the negotiations which may take place between the Commissioners of England and France in Holland. Although I have this from a source that I can not absolutely guarantee, for the absence of the Court affects not only the certainty but also the quantity of news, still I seem to discover some traces of such a design in the conversation of the Spanish and Flemish Ambassadors, and the French Ambassador is openly suspicious of it, and daily grows less hopeful of any effective issue to the union of the Commissioners in Holland.

Some ships have been sighted in the Channel and are supposed to be the Dutch fleet, which is beginning to come back. All the same there is no news from Holland that any such orders have been issued; nay they even boast that for this year their fleet has prevented the Spanish from putting out.

London, 12th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

59. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has come to Windsor from Salisbury and so he may be expected in a few days to come to the neighbourhood of the City. The Councillors who have been appointed to raise the subsidy are here already; and it is clear that the question of supplying money for the Court will for this year take precedence of the refitting and increase of the Navy. About that there are no signs, and it seems certain that they have no intention of disturbing the calm, although the populace would dearly like to, on the excuse of this rumour of a Spanish Armada.

They are very anxious here to know what has happened in the Scottish Parliament on the subject of the Union. There is a rumour that it was on the point of being approved, with consent to the clauses inserted in the English Parliament, that is to say the abolition of the hostile laws. It is hoped that after this first step has been taken they will be able to proceed to the rest. English Parliament is convened for Michelmas, and the King will not desist from his endeavours until he sees the matter, if not concluded, at least in a fair way to be so.

The archpriest (Blackwell), who is in prison, has caused great satisfaction by taking the oath of supremacy, and by advising others to do so too. Although he is the Pope's chief minister here and as head of the Catholics deeply suspected of complicity in past events, it is thought that he will not fare so ill as they believed at first. By his Majesty's orders he is treated in prison in a manner that shows a kindly disposition towards him.

The crop of corn this year promises to be very good.

London, 12th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

60. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King told me that the Franciscan Friar (Neyen) who had been to Spain, had left incognito and wished to pass through France

1607.

unobserved. Villeroi, however, gave orders to the Post that no horses were to be supplied without his knowledge. When the Friar heard that, he thought he was discovered and resolved to announce himself to Villeroi. He said he wished to pay his respects to the King. The King received him and enquired as to the object of his mission to Spain. He said he had gone to clear himself of certain calumnies which his enemies spread about him, namely that being born of heretic parents it was only natural that in treating with the Dutch he should favour them.

As to the question of the sovereignty of the States, the King thought the Spanish would have granted it freely had they not feared that the object of the Dutch was to get this title inserted in the treaty for the truce and then to continue the war as independent states with the help of France, England and the Protestants.

Paris, 12th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 17.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Files.
Venetian
Archives.

61. A GENTLEMAN, who declared he was sent by SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY, came to the CABINET and said :—

“Most Serene Prince, my master the Viceroy of Naples has given orders that I should accompany the Count Anthony Sherley, General of the Galleons of the Kingdom of Naples, who by order of his Catholic Majesty is on his way to Germany. Count Anthony has commissioned me to present myself in his name to your Serenity and to beg you to grant him free passage through your states. Along with these letters your Serenity will find the patent granted by his Catholic Majesty to the Count.” With that he handed in the following letters and patent. After the letters and the patent had been read his Serenity declared that the contents gave him pleasure, and as his Catholic Majesty was not in the habit of employing any whom he did not know to be qualified, it was necessary to conclude that, in giving this highly honourable post to the said Count Sherley, he was well assured of his worthiness to fill it.

His Serenity was pleased to see that in the patent his Catholic Majesty gave orders that the galleys of the Republic are to be respected, nor are they to be searched for Jews or Turks, nor on any other pretext. This furnished a proof of his Majesty's good-will and of his knowledge that the Republic preserved a friendly attitude towards that Crown. As to the person of Count Sherley, his Serenity wished him all happiness and prosperity. The gentleman said that the Abbe Bernardin Rossi had orders from the Emperor to deal with Sherley while in this city, and that his petition was that the said Count Anthony Sherley might have leave to pass through Venetian dominions on his way to Germany, if that were granted him he would probably come this way as it was the shortest. The Doge replied that the Savii would take the petition into consideration and would signify their answer; and with that the gentleman took his leave.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

Covered by
preceding
documents.

62. After reading the foregoing communication the Illustrious Giovanni Morosini, Savio for the week, went into the tribune and said that the Cabinet intended to make no motion as regards Sherley, because the Imperial Secretary had informed them that he intended to go to Ferrara to confer with Sherley, who, on learning that the question was one for the Council of Ten and would take some time to resolve had made up his mind to go from Ferrara to Trent merely passing through Venetian territory; to which communication the Illustrious Signory had made no reply.

[*Italian.*]Covered by
preceding
documents.**63.** YOUR SERENE HIGHNESS,

I am sending, by the hands of Captain Hepburn (?) (*Hebrun*) agent of his Catholic Majesty, and commissioned by the Viceroy of Naples to accompany me, a copy of the commission which his Majesty has given me in his service, in order that your Serenity may see the respect and regard in which he holds your Serene Republic, and that it may be manifest in what just and royal terms his Majesty ever deals with his friends. And I, not merely because I hold it so in command from him, but thanks to the desire I have as a chevalier of honour, to serve great Princes and States, will never fail on all occasions that present themselves to serve your Serenity and the Serene Republic, as a friend and ally of my sovereign; nor, if your Serenity commands me, will I fail in punctual obedience. I pray God to grant to you and your thrice ample Republic all the honour and prosperity that I ever desire it.

Ferrara, 12th September, 1607. The Count Don Sherley Antonio.

[*Spanish.*]Covered by
preceding
documents.**64.** ANTHONY SHERLEY's patent.

After titles. Being resolved to cut off the passage and traffic of the Mediterranean to my rebels of Holland and Zealand, and to repress the attacks of the Turks and Moors, and to prevent Christians from supplying them with arms and munitions to the injury of Christianity, I have given orders to commission a certain number of great vessels to be mustered in the kingdom of Naples.

I have appointed to the command of them, you, Count Anthony Sherley, of whose qualities I am very favourably informed. You will discharge your office to the service of God and of myself.

As to what you are to do with these ships, I grant you liberty, faculty and authority to muster them in the Kingdom of Naples, and to fit them out, and with them to inflict as much damage as you can on the said rebels, Turks and Moors. But you are not to touch the ships or goods of any subject of mine, of any one obedient to the Archduke and the Infanta, of any subject of my natural allies and confederates.

In conformity with the orders issued to the Viceroys of Naples and of Sicily and to my Captains General, that they are not to molest any Venetian ships, although they may have on board Turks or Jews, and goods belonging to them, you too will abstain from meddling in any way with the Venetians.

1607.

I grant you leave to sell the ships, merchandize, and goods that you may capture generally from rebels, Turks or Moors.

Madrid, 26th March, 1607. I, the King.

ANDREA DE PRADA.

[*Spanish.*]

Sept. 17.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

65. The late ENGLISH AMBASSADOR at Constantinople*, now on his way home, came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

He desires to pay his respects, and offers his services.

The Doge replies that they are always glad to see the representatives of his Majesty, to whom he sends his cordial greetings and thanks for the interest taken in recent events.

The Ambassador said nothing, so the Doge went on to ask him how long it was since he left Constantinople, and what sort of a journey he had made. The Ambassador said he left Constantinople three months ago on board an English ship for Crete, thence he took passage in another for Zante, thence to Corfu, where the Commander and the Governor had treated him with great honour and banquetted him; in fact, being overwhelmed by these compliments he would report them to his Majesty, as they certainly were intended for him.

The Doge enquired how matters stood at Constantinople, and the Ambassador replied that as far as he could see the Turkish Empire was in great decline—almost ruined. “The Sultan is going from bad to worse, being now entirely given up to pleasure, and paying small heed to affairs of State. Moreover he has dismissed almost all his older and more able ministers, and has bestowed most offices upon creatures of his own, reared in the Serraglio, people of little ability and no experience. And these incompetent ministers find the task of governing all the more difficult owing to the want of money which they can not supply by any other means than by taking off the head now of one, now of another, and confiscating their property, or else by the sale of offices, which thus fall into the hands of base-born people whose sole object is to recoup themselves for the money they have laid out; and hence the constant rebellions throughout the Kingdom. Just before I left there was a Council held to decide whether they should attack the Persians or the rebels, but either plan presented many difficulties. It is true that they expected great things from the quarrel between your Serenity and the Pope, for they thought that while the Princes of Christendom were fighting among themselves they could safely direct all their forces towards Asia without dread of any trouble from Spain. They resolved to move first against the rebels and to attack the Pasha of Damascus, who had declared himself in revolt, then the Pasha of Aleppo, then the Pasha of Tripoli. After that they intended in the spring to attack the Persian. The accommodation between the Republic and the Pope has left them in doubt and great trouble, for they fear that the Princes of Christendom will not let slip the opportunity to harass them, and if that happened, in my humble opinion the ruin of their Empire could easily be accomplished,

*Henry Lello.

1607. especially as, to the rebellion in Asia, we must add the rebellion in Greece, which gives them no less anxiety. I must not omit to say that I greatly desire that your Serenity should occupy Greece and the Morea before the Spanish, who are said to have an eye on them. And on the course of my journey I had occasion to note your flourishing fleet, and I can promise your Serenity that you could go all about the Arcipelago conquering and occupying all you had a mind to without the smallest opposition." This desire, he said, was strengthened by the knowledge that the King, his Master, shared it, because any expansion of Venice would go to strengthen a State that was friendly to Great Britain.

The Doge returned thanks for his observations and expressions of regard; and enquired about the mission of the Persian Ambassador in Constantinople. The Ambassador said that a Persian Envoy had arrived with a letter for the Grand Vizir who had been strangled. The contents of the letter announced that the King of Persia was not adverse to peace after he had conquered all that belonged to his crown and to his ancestors. The Doge said he heard that the rebel Pashas were not in accord. The Ambassador replied that if that were so it would be of great help to the Turk, but that at the time of his departure he had not heard anything about it and did not believe it. The cause of the rising in Greece was the attempt to compel the Greeks to go to the war in Asia.

The Doge spoke about the *Ciaus** in England, his mission was probably to secure a present. The Ambassador said this was the *Ciaus* who had served M. de Breves three years ago on his journey to Jerusalem. After that he was sent to France with orders to go to England. His mission is said to be to complain of the damage done by English ships in Turkish waters. "When I heard of this I went to ask the Grand Vizir if it was true. He said 'No;' but one of his clerks told me they were going to send an Envoy to complain about the pirates. At this I was very angry, and said that by sending an Envoy without letting me know they would secure for him a very bad reception, and any way the mission was superfluous. Finally he has been sent. His only real object must be to get a donation as is the custom with the Turks."

The Doge then begged the Ambassador to present his salutations to the King and to the Prince of Wales who in the recent troubles had shown himself full of affection towards the Republic. The Ambassador begged leave to be allowed to see the Arsenal and the Chamber of the Council of Ten. This was granted.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Files.
Venetian
Archives.

66. The SECRETARY to the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

His Excellency has sent me to make the following statement to your Serenity. For various reasons he has thought it better not to come in person. His Excellency has learned that certain subjects of his Majesty have had audience of your Serenity; they were sent by another English subject, namely Don Anthony Sherley, well known to your Serenity. As these persons have never

* I am uncertain whether the word "*Ciaus*" represents the Turkish "*Cha'ush*"—a sergeant, or the Turkish "*Kavass*."

1607.

informed the Ambassador about their coming or their business, he conjectures that it can only be on 'disservice of the King,' his Master. He thinks so on this ground that, Sherley was formerly in Barbary, and subsequently owed those honours to which he has been promoted to the favour of Anthony Creswell, a Jesuit very ill affected towards the crown of England, and who, during the reign of Elizabeth and down to the present day, has done all he can to set England on fire, and, what is worse, was the head and author of the late plot against the King and all his House, nay against the whole Kingdom—it is therefore to be presumed that Sherley too nourishes some evil designs. This I am charged to tell you, being sure that you will give it due weight.

The Doge said the Cabinet would take the matter into consideration and reply to the Ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Consiglio dei
Dieci, Parti
Segrete.
Venetian
Archives.

67. That the Savii del Collegio be informed that, in spite of the order of this Council, dated Dec. 1, 1604, in virtue of which Anthony Sherley was expelled from this City and State with prohibition ever to return, they, together with the Senate, may take what resolution they think fit to allow, for this one time, the passage of Sherley through our State.

Ayes 16.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Enclosed in
preceding
document.

68. The College had sent to inquire if there was anything against Sherley. The Ten replied that there was the sentence of the Ten against him; and they sent for the *dossier* of the said Sherley; it contained letters of 18th March, 8rd April, and 10th July from Rome to the Inquisitors of State; a report by Secretary Scaramelli, and a report by the police officer who brought Sherley before the Ten.

[*Italian.*]

Cited by
preceding
document,
Inquisitori di
Stato, Busta
201, p. 4.
Venetian
Archives.

69. Proceedings against Don Antonio Sherley, Englishman, ordered to leave the State and not to return under pain of death.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 19.
Consiglio dei
Dieci, Parti
Comuni.
Venetian
Archives.

70. Order to show the Treasury of S. Mark's and the Sale d'Armi of this Council to the English Ambassador who is on his way through Venice.

Ayes 16.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

Sept. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

71. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

The King reached Windsor in the course of his Progress. He had frequently been asked for audience by the *Ciaus*, and finally consented to receive him there. For that purpose he summoned the Council and the Court to attend him with fitting pomp. There the *Ciaus* was received and presented the letters of the Grand Signor, and confined his remarks to a simple request that they would make provision against the damage inflicted by the English in the waters and territory of the Turkish Empire. To this a very vague answer was returned. However the *Ciaus* is to have a private audience in a very few days, and from that we shall learn whether this or some other business was the real object of his mission, or whether he came merely to observe how affairs are going in Christendom. About this I shall be able to give your Serenity further news in a subsequent despatch. The Court still continues far away from London as the Plague has recently made great strides in the City. Everything is quiet here; only the populous take the excuse of this rumoured Spanish fleet to show how much they long for a rupture with Spain.

The Duke of Lennox has arrived and has informed the King that he has dismissed the Scottish Parliament from which he had obtained the confirmation of everything that the English Parliament had decided, and he further promises that as far as the Scottish are concerned his Majesty will never be cheated of his wish in this matter. Though the King is pleased, his pleasure is out-weighed by his displeasure that the same Parliament has refused to grant two of his requests preferred by the Duke in his name. The first was his claim to the headship of the Scottish Kirk. The Puritans displayed a great repugnance to granting this supremacy in the form in which it is held in England. The other point was the privilege of peers; for in Scotland the privileges are far greater than in England and the Scottish will not submit to any diminution of the same. Both points are of such importance to the question of the Union that unless they are settled the Union can never take place, and so it is no wonder that their rejection has greatly disturbed the King.

We learn from Brussels that the Archduke is in daily expectation of the Franciscan's (John Neyer) return from Spain, in the certain hope that he will bring the ratification in the form desired by the Dutch. There is confirmation that the Dutch have ordered the withdrawal of their fleet.

At the moment of closing this despatch the merchants interested in the ship "*Condilieno*" (*sic*), which was recently seized by your Serenity's great galleys, have asked me to appeal to your Serenity for its restoration. I made an answer explaining the justification for the seizure. More in my next.

London, 19th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1607.
Sept. 25.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

72. That the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR be summoned to the CABINET to hear what follows :—

Out of regard for his Majesty, and in spite of many objections, we release his subjects from the Anchorage Tax, in the certainty that his Majesty will concede to our vessels in his Kingdom the same treatment that is accorded them in France and Spain.

As for the complaint you have lodged about that English *berton* arrested by our great galleys, we have no further information, and therefore nothing more to say ; but to prove our goodwill we will give instructions to our Admiral that he is to close his eyes to the disobedience, and, if the ship turns out to be really a merchant and not a pirate, he is to let her go.

As to Sherley, the communication made by your Secretary was superfluous, for we have the interests of your Sovereign as much at heart as our own. Sherley begged for leave to pass through our dominions as he required to speak with the Imperial Secretary ; but subsequently we learned that the Secretary had gone to meet him at Ferrara, and so there was no need to take any steps about his petition.

That these communications be made to our Ambassador in England.

That orders be issued to the Admiral in command of the great galleys, that if the English ship he captured off Prodono be really a merchant and not a pirate he is to set her free.

Ayes 168.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 13.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

73. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last week I wrote to your Serenity about the demand made by the merchants interested in the ship "*Corsaletta*" (*sic*) recently captured by your Serenity's great galleys. I had no time then to enter upon details. I am assured that they first of all made a great complaint before the Council alleging that, as the seizure took place in the sea round the Morea, the Venetian galleys had no right to exact the signs of submission which they claim in virtue of the convention, which only holds good in the waters belonging to Venice. They, as I suppose, represented the matter in a different light from the true light, and endeavoured to persuade the Council that it was impossible, without serious damage to commerce, to comply with the terms of the convention, which is abused by the officers of the Republic, whose real object is to exclude the English from traffic in the Levant. They wish for the revocation of the convention, and beg the Council to press upon me the restitution of the ship and her whole cargo, though as yet the Council has taken no steps in that direction. *It is true that I was informed that the Merchants of the Levant Company had made great complaints to the Ciaus, pointing out to him the damage done to them by Venetian galleys in the waters*

1607.

of the Grand Turk. They also insisted that if this was allowed to continue the interests and the dignity of the Turkish Empire would suffer, and the trade with England would be completely broken off. I was further told that the Lords of Council approved of these representations and that the Ciaus had promised that on his return a remedy would be applied. In order to get further insight into this business and also to prevent the Ciaus from returning home with an idea which might encourage the Turks to keep guard-ships in those waters where this affair took place, I paid a visit to him and led him on to a discussion of the injuries inflicted by the privateers in the Levant. He then told me under seal of secrecy that, in the name of the Council, the Levant Merchants had made representations to him about this capture, and had pointed out that for Venetian ships to exact signs of submission in Turkish waters was a derogation from the Sultan's dignity, and if this were insisted upon it would put an end to the commerce between England and Turkey. He therefore suggested that it would be as well for Venice to abandon this claim, for he was bound to report the complaint upon his return home, and he was unwilling that any inconvenience should be caused to your Serenity by his action. I knew that I must bring him step by step to approve the conduct of the Republic and so I began by thanking him for the confidence displayed in me; I then asked whether it was not the object of both the Sultan and the Republic to suppress piracy, was not that the object of his mission, and if so how could that be done except by applying the right of search, and was not that the right of men-of-war in any waters? The Ciaus admitted these points one by one. "Well then," I said, "those who endeavour to persuade you otherwise are trying to bring you to make false representations hostile to commerce and to your own intention; but as a matter of fact these men care for nothing but to secure that their vessels shall not be searched, so as to facilitate their piratical operations. They will not succeed, for such is not the will of the Republic nor yet of the King of England between whom there reigns a perfect accord." The Ciaus appeared to be convinced by these arguments, of which he admitted the truth, and he praised the action of the Republic. I do not know whether the representations of the Merchants were really made to him by order of the Council as he says. It seems to me more likely that if they had desired the liberation of the ship, they would have applied to me; although it is possible that as he has some complaints of piracy to present to the Council they may have taken advantage of the episode of this ship to show that they too had counter complaints that English ships are being molested in Turkish waters by the galleys of the Republic, more especially as they have a suspicion that your Serenity desires to break up English trade completely.

When the interested parties interviewed me I pointed out that even if the case had occurred as represented by them, still the galleys of Venice were in the right. They admitted that the master of the ship had made an error, but they begged me to intercede for the liberation of the ship and its cargo; I represented that, as I was informed, the master of the ship had refused to vail before the Venetian galleys because he feared to lose a parcel of currents that he had shipped at Zante in defiance of your Serenity's orders. I must inform your Serenity that from my own observation since I

1607.

have been here I am convinced that the larger part of the currants imported into England come from Zante; and this makes me wonder whether, if an agent of Venice were here, it would not be possible to discover a remedy for this mischief. There is the recent precedent of the case in which the Spanish Ambassador recovered a quantity of sugar which had been bought in Brazil in defiance of the orders of his Catholic Majesty. I am wondering whether I could not advance a similar claim in the case of the currants shipped at Zante.

London, 26th September, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Sept. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

74. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Four days ago by order of the Council Sir Thomas Sherley, brother of Anthony, who is now in Spain in command of the Royal galleys, was sent to the Tower. This gives rise to the conjecture that some plot against the peace of this Kingdom may have been discovered. The popular mind is much excited by rumours of Spanish armaments, and as it is impossible to discover, as yet, the real object for which they are designed, the common opinion is that Sherley's arrest is connected with these suspicions. I, however, from certain phrases employed by the *Claus*, am inclined to believe that Sherley has been arrested at his request; for it seems that Sherley was once arrested at Constantinople upon some suspicion, and it would appear that out of revenge he has done the Turk a bad turn here with the King and Council, by endeavouring to represent him as an impostor and to induce people to regard him as a spy. The arrest has been carried out to please the *Claus* by those who are anxious to send him away well satisfied; and they have succeeded; for as he held a commission from his Master to find out on his journey to what nation the privateers belong, he now asserts that he found only one English *berton* and she had her head-quarters in Tunis, and did little harm to the Turks; whereas, not receiving satisfaction in Francé, he now reports that the whole blame lies at their door, and he will do them as bad a turn as he can when he reaches home.

The Prince of Tangri (Tingry), son of the Duke of Luxembourg, has arrived with a large suite. He is merely come to see the country. The King is at Theobalds; the Queen at Hampton Court, very sorry about the indisposition of her daughter, to whom the King is devotedly attached, and it is thought he will give up the chace to go to her, nor will he come to London until the plague diminishes.

From Brussels they write that after the return of the Franciscan (Neyen) from Spain the hopes of peace have grown feebler; for he brings nothing that can fully satisfy the States.

London, 26th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

Sept. 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

75. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Pedro de Zuniga, Spanish Ambassador in England, constantly reports fresh ill-offices. A servant of the English Ambassador here was arrested on the charge of bearing arms. In spite of his master's protests he is still in prison.

Madrid, 30th September, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

76. The cargo of the fleet of New Spain for the year 1607, in accordance with the Customs Registers.

Silver for the King, pieces of 8 reals	-	-	-	1,471,425
Silver for private individuals, pieces of eight	-	-	-	2,498,210

3,964,635

[*Italian.*]

October 1.

Collegio
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

77. The English Ambassador was summoned to the Cabinet where the Doge congratulated him on his return to the city in good health.

The Ambassador returned thanks; said it had done him good to be away for a few days; that he had been in Friuli and had taken the opportunity to steal a visit to the famous fortress of Palma. He praises it as the finest he had ever seen in all Europe.

The Doge said he was glad to hear it as the Republic had been at great and even excessive cost over it. The Republic undertook this work, not merely for the defence of her own dominion, but for the safety of Italy, which has frequently been attacked from that quarter.

The Doge then said that the Ambassador had been invited to attend in order to hear a resolution of the Senate.

The Ambassador returned thanks for the resolution as to the anchorage tax.

Returned thanks for what had been done about Sherley, in the interests both of his Master and himself, for it did not befit his dignity that subjects of his Sovereign should negotiate in Venice unknown to him. This Sherley, on his return from Barbary, went to Spain, where he gave himself out as Ambassador of the Emperor, though he was never treated as such, nay, public officers frequently entered his house without any scruple. But when that Jesuit, who had had part in various plots, and recently in this Powder Plot, arrived in Spain from England, Sherley attached himself to him and worked away until he obtained the commission he now holds from the King. The Ambassador formed no good opinion of this Sherley and his objects, and so had informed the Doge.

As regards the ship "Corsaletta" the Ambassador hopes that it will be found out not to be a privateer. It is the King's resolve that all his ships should respect the ships of the Republic; the Ambassador is impressing this on all English merchants.

Petitions again on behalf of Antonio Dotto.

1607.

After reply from the Doge, the Ambassador assures him that the Venetian subjects in England always have been and always will be well treated.

[*Italian.*]

October 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

78. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone*, the greatest nobleman in Ireland, along with ten other gentlemen of that island, has suddenly fled towards Spain; so cautiously and secretly was this done that they got the news from Brussels sooner than from Ireland itself. This event has considerably disturbed the King and Council, who hold frequent meetings about it. The sudden departure of such important personages, Catholics, and in that direction, can not possibly have been brought about except by some serious cause. It is not thought likely that, at a time when the Spanish are so anxious to maintain friendly relations with England, they would have meddled with a matter that must necessarily disturb those relations, still the suspicion is aroused when the great influence that Spain had in Irish affairs is called to mind, especially as they made use so largely of Tyrone, who was the head of all the Irish risings. The people begin to murmur against that nation, and so do the aristocracy, and the King himself is said to have made some important remarks on the subject. They will carefully observe the treatment which these persons meet with in Spain. If, as some think, these gentlemen left the country only because of a deep suspicion of the King's intentions towards them, it ought not to be difficult for the Spanish to free themselves from all shadow of doubt as to their conduct; though it is difficult to see how his Majesty can keep quiet when some of his greatest and also most suspected subjects are living with those whose chief instruments they were in the late commotions. Orders have been sent to the Viceroy to secure the persons of some other Irish gentlemen, and Lord Danvers, who has fought in that island before, is commissioned to forestall any signs of a movement amongst the people. All this gives no little colour to the opinion held here about the arrest of Sherley, and confirms the supposition that some understanding between him and his brother in Spain may have been discovered; but I must add that I am informed by those who ought to know, that he was arrested on the charge of attempting, in your Serenity's interests, to divert English commerce from the Levant; they say his letters have been intercepted at Venice. I think this must be all vain talk, put out the better to conceal the truth of the matter. Princess Mary, second daughter of their Majesties, is dead. Although she was under three years old her death has caused them great sorrow. They remain on at Hampton-court, on account of the plague. The three-monthly assize for the discharge of civil and criminal cases in London has been postponed for a few days. About the peace in Flanders there is nothing to be said until the

* Cal. S.P. Dom. 1608-10, p. 373, Tyroonnel accompanied Tyrone.

1607.

ratification arrives from Spain ; only it seems that it is considered secure owing to the general inclination of both parties towards it.

London, 3rd October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

October 8. **79.** MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives. DOGE and SENATE.

I enclose the observations made by the Imperial Mathematician (Kepler) on the comet.

Prague, 8th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Letter in Latin, dated 5th October, 1607, enclosed.

October 9. **80.** FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives. DOGE and SENATE.

As no further news has come from Flanders, it is supposed that peace negotiations are on a good road. All the same the English Ambassador asserts that an accord will not be reached, but I don't know upon what he bases his remarks, as all the Ministers here speak differently ; and so I think it better to wait for facts rather than to engage your Excellencies in vain discourses.

Madrid, 9th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

October 10. **81.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives. the DOGE and SENATE.

The suspicions roused by the flight of the Earl of Tyrone grow daily greater. Meetings are constantly being held, and they are not satisfied with the steps already taken but are proposing to put a large number of ships in commission. But they will not be able to carry that into effect so quickly owing to the lack of money, though they desire that the rumour should go abroad ; and Lord Salisbury in the presence of many persons, used words which showed the wish to foster this belief in men's minds. They are calling up the subsidy with more than usual diligence, but that may be explained by the need for money for other purposes. The Council has explained to the Spanish Ambassador its suspicion about the flight of Tyrone. The Ambassador professed to know nothing about it, and sent off a courier at once to his Master.

London, 10th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

October 10. **82.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives. the DOGE and SENATE.

The *Claus* continues to reside here, but one can not discover that he is carrying on any negotiation ; nor has he had any further audience with either King or Ministers after the first one, except a

1607.

very brief interview with Lord Salisbury. He says he is here about the damage done by privateers, though he has, as yet, hardly pressed on this point at all. He declares that his views on this point were cleared up by information he obtained on his journey. It seems that the only real subject of his mission was to present the letters of the Grand Signor; these are very old and contain nothing but congratulations on the King's accession. *I do not know whether, in his interview with the Earl of Salisbury, he mentioned the English ships taken by the great galleys of your Serenity.* I must add that by common testimony of English ships themselves, when they come home from those waters, it is admitted that the only way to keep the seas free of pirates is to use the great galleys, which they confess that they can neither fight nor fly.

A commissioner from the King of France has arrived. He brings the money for the Scottish guard commanded by the Duke of York. His Majesty intends by this and other means to keep alive the relations between Scotland and France. These relations constitute one of the chief obstacles in the way of the Union. Parliament is to meet upon that question as soon as the diminution of the plague allows the meeting to take place in London.

From Holland we learn that the States, seeing that the date is passed before which the ratification was to have come from Spain, and being seriously alarmed as to the meaning of this delay, have informed the commissioners of England and France that if their respective Sovereigns would support them they would immediately break off negotiations. Considering the English suspicions about Spain at this present moment it is possible that the request may have more effect than it has had hitherto.

London, 10th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

October 11. **83.** That Giovanni di Fiorenza son of Paolo, a man of medium height, eyes of different colours, red beard, enrolled in the company of Bortolamio Nieveo of Vicenza, destined to serve in Syria; and Pasquale da Bitonto, aged about 32, charged with being for many days in the company of Alessandro Parasio of Ancona who lived in the house of Ridolfo Poma at Sta. Guistina, in order to plan and carry out the atrocious deed described below*. . . be cited to surrender themselves at the prisons of the Chiefs of the Ten within twenty-four hours.

Ayes 15.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 0. Expullsis Papistis.

Order to proceed against all the accused.

[*Italian.*]

* The attempted assassination of Paolo Sarpi.

1607.

October 18.
Minutes of
Senate, Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

84. Motion made to inform the Ambassador in England about the attempted assassination of Master Paul the Servite, and to forward a copy of the sentence of the Ten.

Ayes 107.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 2.

[Italian.]

October 15
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma,
Venetian
Archives.

85. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows:—

Had I no other business to deal with this morning it would have been reasonable of me to have presented myself in order to offer my congratulations for the providence and protection of God displayed in this late affair of Father and Master Paul. A grave and noteworthy business wherein the Divine hand is clear to see; for it was as easy to slay Father Paul as it was difficult to find his equal. I have read and re-read the sentence issued by the Council of Ten and I have sent it about to various places; and in sooth, in my opinion, neither can the past nor will the future show such another, which displays the protection you extend to those who serve you and will secure you many more devoted dependents.

This affair has made me consider the like events in our own Kingdom, where iniquitous conspiracies have been formed to slay not only Ministers and Councillors but the King himself; and I am persuaded that all these are the result of the teaching of one school; a doctrine taught not in the pulpit nor in books—that would be too impious,—but whisper in private ears; a doctrine which teaches how to deal with all alike from shaven heads to crowned (*et che sia una dottrina insegnata non nei pulpiti o nei libri (che sarebbe cosa troppo impia) ma suggerita nelle orrecchie particolari, et sia dottrina che insegna menar tutti eguali cominciando dalle teste rase fino alle coronate*).

I must tell your Serenity something that you may not have heard; it is the talk of the Piazza that this Giovanni of Florence, son of Paul, he who wounded Master Paul, is really a Scot who passed here under the name of a Florentine, and that he had been to my house several times a day or two before the event. This I was told by one of my suite who acts as my secretary and who had heard it from various quarters. To this I will reply in the words of Signor Paruta^{*} in the passage where he is speaking of Nicholas Cavazzaga who, by public decree, was arrested in the French Embassy, the passage where his Majesty of France, complaining to the Venetian Ambassador there resident, who was, if I rightly recollect, Giovanni Antonio Venier, remarks “what would you say if such a thing had happened in your house?” “Would to God all your Majesty’s enemies were in my house,” answered the Ambassador. So say I, “would to God all your Serenity’s enemies were in my house.”

This which I have thought it expedient to say to your Serenity is far removed from any private interest of mine. It is three years since I came to reside here, and my house is not far from the

* Paul Paruta, Diplomat and Historiographer of the Republic.

1607.

monastery of the Servites, and although I delight in the conversation of the learned both because of the pleasure I derive from it and in order to acquire knowledge, all the same I have never spoken to Master Paul save on one single occasion only in the hall of this palace when, as I was leaving audience, I saw him perchance, and then I merely greeted him ; although many both there and in Rome have affirmed that last year, at certain hours of the day, long discussion took place between myself and Master Paul, about the affairs of this Republic ; nay, there are those who have had the audacity to print the lie. All this proves how difficult it is to know the truth in human affairs. (*Non ho mai parlato a M^{ro} Paulo che una volta solamente in sala di questo Palazzo, che nell' uscire di questo Palazzo lo riddi a caso, et fù per semplice salutatione, se ben è stato detto da molti qui et in Roma che l'anno passato in certe hore del giorno si tenera lunghi ragionamenti fra detto M^{ro} Paolo et me delle cose di questa Ser^{ma} Republica, et è stato anco chi ha havuto ardire di metterlo in stampa.*)

And now to leave this subject and to come to that which brought me here, though much against my will, for I have to lodge a complaint, and that against one of this nobility." He then read a letter written, upon the King's orders, by the Council, complaining of the capture of the English ship by the Venetian great galleys, but stating that they were sure the blame lay with the officers, not with the government, and ordering the Ambassador to enter a demand for its release. The Ambassador added that one of the crew had deposed that the captain of the Englishman had sent his ship's boat aboard the moment he saw the Venetian galleys, but the Commander had not accepted this as sufficient, but had insisted that the master of the Englishman should come in person, which is contrary to the law and to the custom of the sea which require that the master shall never leave his ship. The Ambassador said that he recalled what had been told him a few days back, that if the ship proved to be a merchantman and not a privateer she was to be set free at once ; in this case there was no doubt but that she was a merchantman, for his Majesty himself affirms it, and he therefore begged his Serenity to confirm his orders and to set the ship at liberty.

The Doge returned thanks for the Ambassador's observations in the case of Master Paul. As to the denial that the Ambassador had dealt with the said Father, every one was sure he had not ; though it was impossible to suppress all the lies of the market-place. As regards the ship, orders had been sent to the commander of the great galleys, that if the ship were not a privateer he was to set her free ; and nothing remained but to wait for his answer, which he was amazed to see was so long delayed. The report of the commander shows that the capture was caused by the Englishman failing to make the proper signs of respect ; nay, she replied with ball to the signal from the Venetian galleys to show her colours.

The Ambassador repeated that there could be no doubt that the ship was a merchantman, for his Majesty affirmed it ; and he again requested that the government should write to the commander.

The Doge said they would take this into consideration and reply.

[*Italian*].

1607.
October 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

86. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Although the Catholic Ambassador at his last audience with Council did all he could to convince them that his Master was resolved on peace with these Kingdoms, that his fleet took the sea without the smallest intention of rousing suspicion far less of doing any damage, and that the flight of Tyrone took place without Spanish connivance and chiefly on religious grounds, so that it might be supposed that the Earl was making for Rome rather than for Spain, all the same from what I hear I gather that they were not fully satisfied by his words; for on the one hand they asked the Ambassador to procure from Spain a confirmation of his remarks, and on the other they continue to mass troops for Ireland, and have begun their naval preparations. It is true that all this is of the nature of a demonstration, to avoid danger by displaying a readiness to meet it. These suspicions cause them to rouse themselves over Dutch affairs; and the Dutch agent does not miss the opportunity to urge them on. He affirms that owing to Spanish tergiversation in this affair of the truce the States are not so eager for peace as they were. But the results of the change of attitude here can not be known until the upshot of the Earl of Tyrone's flight is cleared up.

All else is quiet; and in matters of religion it seems that custom makes the regulations lighter for the Catholics. And so there may well be peace for a period about such subjects, unless some event in Ireland or the Popè's rumoured intention to substitute for the Archpriest, (Blackwell) who is now in prison, some one of higher rank, do not succeed in breaking it.

Three days ago the King passed through London, stopping for a few hours only. He alighted at the Palace of the Prince, for the death of an official at the Royal Palace caused some suspicion of contagion. He left at once for Royston, meaning to spend some days in the chace there.

The Commissioners in Holland write that they hope to act in concert with the French Commissioners but that their powers are so limited that they will not be able to effect anything of moment.

London, 17th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 19.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma. Venetian Archives.

87. The SECRETARY of the English Ambassador came this morning to the CABINET and spoke as follows:—

Lodges complaint about an English ship which had been detained on account of the Anchorage Tax, but the official declared that he had no knowledge of the exemption recently conceded. The Ambassador begs the Government to take the necessary steps.

The Ambassador also reminds the Cabinet that this is despatch day, and asks if they can give him any information about the affair of Father Paul; he permits himself to believe that just as his Majesty communicated the details of Gunpowder Plot to his Serenity through the English Ambassador in Venice, so his Serenity will have communicated this affair of Father Paul by

1607.

means of the Venetian Ambassador in London to his Majesty, who is a curious Prince.

The Secretary was invited to retire while the Cabinet considered its answer. He was then reintroduced and his Serenity said, it was by oversight that the order had not been sent to the Admiralty; but this omission would be remedied at once.

As regards Father Paul the Cabinet had already communicated to the Ambassador all that was necessary. Nothing new has occurred except the proclamation of the twelve rowers who helped the assassins to escape. Ambassador Giustinian has been informed and instructed to lay the case before his Majesty should occasion offer.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 19.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

88. On the 25th of last month a motion was passed, and read to the English Ambassador, that in order to please his Majesty the ships of his subjects were to be released from the anchorage tax, but the declaration giving effect to the decree was omitted.

Be it decreed that all English ships, belonging to subjects of the King of England, now lying in this port or that may in the future put in here, shall be free of the anchorage dues as paid by foreigners, but subject to them as paid by Venetians.

That this decree be sent to the office of the Arsenal, to our Ambassador in England to the English Ambassador resident here.

Ayes 119.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 19.
Minutes of the
Senate, Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

89. To the AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND.

Sending him information on the attempted assassination of Master Paul the Servite. You are to inform his Majesty, but you are to confine yourself to the bare announcement and to await his Majesty's answer. If he asks what we think about it, you are to say you have no further information, but that it is easy to gather from the sentence of the Council of Ten and the rewards offered what importance the Republic attaches thereto.

You will report to us the way in which this matter is discussed at Court. We send you herewith a copy of the communication made by the English Ambassador resident here this morning, through the mouth of his Secretary, with the answer we sent this evening to his house.

We add our amendment to our previous order about the anchorage dues.

That the English Ambassador here resident be informed that we have nothing to add to what was said to his secretary this morning on the subject of Master Paul, except that we have officially informed our Ambassador in England.

Ayes. 91. Expulsis Papistis

Noes 1.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

Oct. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

90. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

P.S.—News from Flanders that the States will not name Commissioners to negotiate peace unless they first receive an ample declaration of independence.

The Spanish Ambassador in England has advised his Majesty that the Earl of Tyrone has removed the whole of his family from Ireland to Flanders, and the King of England is on the point of sending a courier to his Ambassador here with instructions to complain that English rebels are sheltered by the Spanish Crown. He will also make complaints in France that the Earl was not arrested in Havre-de-Grace. It is not known how the King of France will reply, but here they will answer with a counter-complaint of English ill-offices in Holland.

Madrid, 20th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

91. Copy of the form of agreement the KING OF SPAIN will have to sign before the DUTCH will begin to treat of peace.

A supplementary clause to be added to the terms signed and sealed by the Archdukes on April 24, 1607, recognising, on behalf of the King of Spain, the complete independence of the States, over which he has no claim.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

92. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your despatches of the 28th of last month instructing me to inform his Majesty and his Ministers that, to please him, you have exempted his subjects from the Anchorage Tax.

I will fulfill my orders as soon as the King returns to town and I will endeavour to obtain from him some reciprocal benefit for Venetian subjects here, although the Anchorage Tax is not imposed in this country.

I meanwhile took steps to inform all the merchants who are interested in the matter; pointing out to them that this is the result of nothing else than of your Serenity's grace and clemency and begging them to give orders that their ships shall obey the regulations as regards the Venetian galleys. The Levant company promised to take such steps as will secure the observance of the convention and will remove all cause of friction for the future. I always do all I can to inspire in the minds of English merchants confidence in our officials, as I know that nothing is more likely to put a stop to their idea of trading elsewhere than the certainty that they will be well treated in Venice.

I have also received a copy of the representations made by the Secretary to Ambassador Wotton in regard to Sherley. I will make use of this. The imprisonment of Sherley's brother here has clearly some connection with those suspicions.

London, 24th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1607.
Oct. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

93. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone and his companions, after having been many days at sea with the intention of going to Spain, were at last driven by contrary winds on to the coast of France. He sent at once to ask the King for passage through his territory to Flanders. This was granted to him; but the English Ambassador complained vigorously against this action as a breach of the friendly relations which existed between the two crowns, and protested that the one should not assist the rebels and fugitives of the other. His Most Christian Majesty at once despatched a messenger in all diligence to his Ambassador in London to give him information so that if anything were said to him he might justify his Master on the ground that he was not aware that these gentlemen were fugitives. The King and Council are displeased at this excuse, for as the flight took place long ago they think the King must have known of it. They dissimulate, however, and continue their military and naval preparations, but in such a way that nothing can come of them for a time.

The *Ciaus* has at last had private audience of the King in company with the Prince of Moldavia. The *Ciaus* complained of the damage done by English *bertons*, and more especially that they took service with the Grand Duke; he begged that the King would take such order as would allow his loyal subjects to be distinguished from privateers, hinting at, though not explicitly citing, the convention made with your Serenity. The King replied that those against whom complaints were lodged were outlaws, and that he could do nothing except to punish them severely if they were caught.

No change here in the attitude towards Dutch affairs.

London, 24th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

94. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am in duty bound in the interests of the owners of the ship "Soderina," which was captured by the pirate Ward who has his headquarters in Tunis, to inform your Serenity of representations made to me by an English merchant who, on leaving Venice, touched at Tunis this last August and is now arrived here. As the question concerns public as well as private interests your Serenity will take such action as may be dictated by your great prudence. This person tells me in the name of Ward that he and all his followers, who number about 300, offer to give up their piratical career and to return to England, if they can obtain the King's pardon. They know that this they can never obtain without the consent of your Serenity because of the many injuries they have inflicted upon your subjects; he therefore offers to restore all that those subjects have a right to and that he now holds, namely, three ships with all their guns and armament and goods to the value of thirty or forty thousand crowns in silk, indigo and other merchandize. My informant declares that he himself had seen these people, and

1607

that Ward would give even more. He pointed out how important it was to remove from his nest a pirate with so large a following, and, as far as England was concerned, this would mean the cessation of piracy in those waters. He says that Ward is in a desperate plight and he fears that the pirate will inflict still worse damage as he is making great preparations and is backed up by Turkish officials who draw great profit from these depredations, and this would make it very difficult to root him out. My informant after having this conversation with the corsair, wished to return to Venice to confer with the Ambassador Wotton, hoping to conclude the matter because of the favourable disposition of the interested parties. But stress of weather forced him to come to England, where he explained the business and the commission he held from Ward, begging me to forward the proposal to your Serenity, for if you would assent to raising no opposition to the pardon, Ward would send the three ships here with the aforesaid merchandize to be consigned to me; he begged me to keep this offer secret, for if the Turks came to hear of it, it was likely they would hinder the design on account of the profits they now draw. He also begged for an early answer so that long delay might not imperil the success of the plan. It is not necessary that I should report my answer, except to say that I passed in review all the points which affected the interests of the injured parties and the dignity of the State, and left the question in such a position that your Serenity may handle it as seems to you best.

London, 24th October, 1687.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

95. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone, who fled unexpectedly some days ago from England, landed at Havre-de-Grace. The King of England immediately wrote begging the King of France to arrest him if he passed through his dominions. His Majesty issued orders accordingly, and on his landing the Earl was arrested. The Earl at once sent to implore his Majesty's grace, declaring that he had done nothing to merit displeasure, and that if he had left England he had done so on the score of religion. The King was convinced by these arguments *but much more by his natural dislike for the King of England though he tries to hide it*, and ordered the Earl's release on condition that he promised not to go to Spain but to Flanders. The English Ambassador as soon as he heard of it sought audience and complained that the King of France had shown so little regard for his Master. The King of France affected great sorrow that the King of England should attach so much importance to the affair, and sought to convince the Ambassador that he had not been fully informed on the subject, and that, had he known that the matter was urgent, he would have revoked his order and arrested the Earl. He even sent off a courier express to stay the release; but it was too late; the Earl, with his wife and family, had left for Flanders.

1607.

This was merely a ruse by which he hoped to satisfy the King of England and his own animus against that Sovereign.

Paris, 24th October, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 24.
Consiglio de'
Dieci,
Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

96. Motion made that, as Alvise Tiepolo and Antonio Dotto, of Padua, have voluntarily presented themselves at the close prisons of the Chiefs of this Council, which lie on this side of the Canal, they be allowed to pass to the lighted prison on the further side of the Canal.

Ayes 16.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
document.

97. The petition of Tiepolo and Dotto, to be allowed a "more courteous prison" till their trial.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
document.

98. Extract from prison register.
24th October, 1607.

Alvise Tiepolo,
Antonio Dotto, son of the late Zuanpolo, Paduan, } voluntarily
to the prisons of the Chiefs of the Ten. Taken in custody by
Pasqualin Turco, officer. No. 7 upstairs.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

99. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador has complained vigorously about the reception granted to the Earl of Tyrone. But following its usual style, this government, which never says unpleasant and never does over pleasant things, has answered evasively. The Ambassador tells me he can get nothing out of them; he is now preparing to approach the Duke of Lerma; if he fails there he will write home to say that if fear can wring nothing from them, love will not. He added that this event is good for the Dutch.

Madrid, 28th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 29.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

100. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the
DOGE and SENATE.

Anthony Scianer (*sic*, ? Sherley) an Englishman, has had audience of his Majesty and was very well received. He left here months ago and has been in Fez to persuade the King to move against the Turks. He came here via Milan. He proposes a joint

1607.

action with the King of Spain, whose admiral of the great galleys he gives himself out to be.

Prague, 29th October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 30.
Minutes of the
Senate, Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

101. Motion to send to the Ambassador in England a copy of the Proclamation of the 29th inst. setting forth the measures taken to protect Master Paul the Servite.

We are informed that the assassin escaped in a boat to Ecclesiastical territory.

That the above be communicated to the English Ambassador here resident if he asks for information.

Ayes 113.

Noes 4.

Netutrals 4.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

102. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Since the flight of the Earl of Tyrone from Ireland it seems to be more and more apparent every day that there was some important business on foot in that country. The Viceroy reports that he has discovered that in two of the most important places, an arrangement had been made by some of the leading Irish gentlemen, who on this discovery saved themselves by following Tyrone's example and flying. This leads the ministers here to follow the doings of Tyrone, and since he reached the Flemish Court their attention is attracted to that quarter. The common opinion is that his plans have their root in Spain. It is true that the fact that the King of France gave free passage and other marks of kindness to Tyrone causes them to hide their suspicion, for they do not desire to take offence over an event which may turn out to have a common relation to two such great Princes. *All the same the King has not been able to suppress his feelings about the King of France; among his intimates he complains of the action of his Majesty and all the more so that the English Ambassador in Paris informs him that the French Sovereign knew all about Tyrone's flight and in course of a conversation with the Ambassador had with great heat set forth the schemes of Spain and explained how impossible it was for England to rely on the alliance and peace she now preserved with the Spanish. This will have a weighty effect on the King's mind unless some step be taken to clear it up; and to this the Ambassador of his Most Christian Majesty may possibly apply himself as soon as he has recovered from a slight indisposition. Here they show a desire to continue the preparations about which I have already written; and in order that they may be hindered as little as possible by lack of money they have had recourse to the ordinary method of this country and have borrowed five hundred thousand crowns from the city upon the security of certain crown revenues.*

Parliament has been prorogued for three months and this news has been received with great satisfaction in the hope that

1607.

it is the precursor of its total dissolution ; although it would greatly pain the King to have this proof of its insistence upon difficulties after so long a sitting upon the question of the Union, others do not believe he will abandon it so lightly, and all the less so should the Duke of Lennox, who is expected every moment from Scotland, bring good hopes as to the inclination of that Parliament.

The fact that the President Richardot, the Archduke's chief minister, has gone to Holland to negotiate is taken here as a sure sign that a satisfactory conclusion will be reached ; for he is a person of very great weight and has always professed more affection for his country than dependence on Spain, and in his negotiations with the States he will inspire confidence, as the question will turn chiefly on the explanation of the Spanish ratification and the ability to convince the Dutch that it is in all its details in conformity with their demands.

London, 31st October, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 3.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

103. To the COMMANDANT, GOVERNOR AND AGENT in BERGAMO.

Secretary Vicentini writes, as you tell us, that the sequins you sent him to pay the garrison of the Valtelline are not worth more than lire 10.14 there, whereas you estimated them at 10.16. You are to make up the difference at once.

Ayes 115.
Noes 1.
Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 8.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

104. To the COMMANDER of the GREAT GALLEYS.

On the 28th of last September we, while praising your diligence in rendering the navigation of these waters secure, sent you instructions that if you found that the English galleon arrested off Prodono was a merchantman and not a privateer you were to set her at liberty. We have received no answer, while the English Ambassador, upon orders direct from the King, continues his pressure and the interested parties solicit our Ambassador in England ; we now instruct you that, as we are fully persuaded by his Majesty's explicit declaration, the said ship is not a privateer, and we order you to set her free at once and report to us.

That this be communicated to the English Ambassador.

Ayes 114.
Noes 3.
Neutrals 9.

[*Italian.*]

1607.

Nov. 5.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

105. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Sherley in command of the Spanish galleys. His commission. Prague, 5th November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 5.
Collegio
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

106. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

Most serene Prince and your Excellencies. I have come this morning to speak of matters relating to the sea, matters of grave import as principally affecting my Master and this Serene Republic, whose power is chiefly founded on the sea. I do so because it is fitting that any question which might disturb the excellent understanding between these princes may be resolved. My Master has conceived the idea that the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople is not favourably disposed towards the English there, and—I say it out—seeks to break up English trade in the territory of the Grand Signor. The King therefore desires to be assured of the extent to which he can rely on the action of your Serenity's ministers. This much I am charged to say in general terms. But if I were called upon by his Majesty to give my opinion I would assure him on my conscience that his suspicions can not be well founded. In considering human action it is necessary always to ask "*cui bono*," one must enquire what end, what object could the Ambassador have had in view. Perhaps he thought to do a signal service to his country by drawing all the commerce into her hands and driving us to an absolute rupture. But what benefit would the Republic derive from the rupture of trade relations between England and Turkey? God grant I be not a true prophet, but for certain my prophecy will come true, if amicable trade relations are broken off between England and Turkey, and the King should allow numbers of young Englishmen to sail these seas on their own account, piracy would become frequent, to the damage of friend and foe alike, and vast sums would be required for the protection of ships trading between Venice and Constantinople. That, I believe, would be the result. I implore your Serenity so to order events that his Majesty may be freed from his suspicion, and that this admirable good understanding may be maintained on both sides.

I will now pass from general terms to particulars which are not unworthy of consideration. That famous pirate, Ward, so well-known in this port for the damage he has done, is beyond a doubt the greatest scoundrel that ever sailed from England. About him I have two accounts, which are at variance with each other, yet both may be true. Letters from Tunis dated 20th September, old style, the 80th in the Italian style, inform me that he has refitted a Venetian ship* and turned her into a *berton*, with forty pieces of bronze artillery on the lower, and twenty on the upper deck. He has given his old ship to Captain . . . and these two and some other four ships form six fighting ships in all. He has heard that certain Italian Princes grant letters of marque and he thinks

*That is the "*Soderina*."

1607.

that it is only reasonable that he too should be allowed to pursue this calling. The other news is that he is endeavouring to return to his Majesty's favour. That seems to be in contradiction with the former news, and yet it is possible that he is preparing for a career of piracy should he fail to obtain pardon. I think his Majesty will do all that is for the public good, but while he may pardon Ward for his crimes he will never free him from the responsibility for the goods he has robbed from private individuals. Ward wants to return home and also to keep his plunder, but the King will never assent to that. But if your Serenity could see a way by which he could, in part, give satisfaction to the gentlemen and citizens who are owners of the booty he has plundered, I do not think the return to the King's favour would be so difficult a matter, and that would be a public benefit."

The Ambassador returns thanks for information about Master Paulo. Gives notice of the death of Princess Mary which took place on the 22nd, after violent paroxysms and an illness of a month's duration. The other news is the flight of the Earl of Tyrone which the Ambassador considers himself bound to represent in its true light, as communicated to him by the Earl of Salisbury. On the 8rd of September the Earl of Tyrone, his wife, his son the Earl of *(Lungane)* two other sons and the Earl of fled from Ireland towards Spain. Tyrone gave out that he was going to England to prosecute his suit about certain possessions he held off the Crown or off Parliament; his son gave out that he was coming to England to contract a marriage with a daughter of Baron Arden, a Scotchman. Lord Salisbury says that nothing is known of the reasons for this flight beyond conjecture. The King had already been warned from a sure quarter that Tyrone was planning a rising in Ireland, and an invitation to the Spanish. The King took no steps but waited for more light. The Earl probably fled owing to his guilty conscience when he received an intimation to come to Court about his suit. The King takes this event for a great success; for all the gentlemen of Ireland rose and declared they would fly to arms in defence of his Majesty now that they are free of the Earl, who played the tyrant in those provinces. The Earl and most of those with him have reached the Court of the Archduke.

The Doge replied: He would never have expected a complaint about the Ambassador in Constantinople, who is a wise and prudent Senator. His Majesty's suspicions are the work of enemies. The Doge gives an absolute denial to the statement that the Ambassador ever took any steps to disturb the peaceful movement of commerce.

As to Ward, who captured the "Soderina" and transformed her into a *berton*, he will meet with a warm reception if he comes into these waters. As to the question of assisting him to return to the King's favour the Senate will reply.

Condoles on the death of the Princess Mary.

The Ambassador assures the Doge that he is convinced that the King's suspicions about the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople are the work of enemies and recalls the fact that a Venetian ship

1607.

helped an Englishman when attacked by a *berton* of the Grand Duke.

No news yet about the "Corsaletta."

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

107. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday an edict was issued suspending payment and assigning a million of gold a year, that is six hundred thousand crowns, for the interest on twelve millions, four hundred to be applied to the extinction of the debt (*e fosse assegnato un million d'oro all' anno, cioè seicento milla scudi.*)

Madrid, 8th November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

108. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The rapidity with which they are putting together the supplies of money about which I have already sent your Serenity some account, prove the importance they attach to the events that have led them to take this step. For besides the assignment of certain important dues and customs belonging to the Crown, the King has been obliged to give more than ten per cent. for the loan, which is above the ordinary rate in this kingdom (*convienne al Re sentire per essa maggior interesse di dieci per cento, che è più di quello che suol esser ordinario di questo regno.*) besides an obligation to repay the capital within two years. And they have willingly accepted these harsh terms, not merely under the pressure of necessity but also in the hope of raising even a larger sum upon the strength of these promises. They say this money will be employed chiefly in refitting the Royal ships and for other naval preparations. A calculation as to the naval forces made on this occasion shows that should need arise they could not now send to sea anything like the fleet of the late Queen; for the peace with Spain has relaxed, not only in the navy but also in the mercantile marine, that inclination for the sea which was born of the great gains they made in the war. And those who do not like the peace make this an excuse to *exaggerate in Council the injury and damage caused by the peace. They enlarge upon the topic in every way in order to awake the desire to upset the peace. On the other hand reply is made by those of greater weight which shows that they intend to maintain the peace, though I am told on good authority that this is merely a ruse to gain time till their preparations are ready*, and that in fact they are seriously disturbed by events in Ireland, and are more than ever confirmed in their suspicion that this is one of those usual monsters born in Spain, bred in Flanders and then sent over sea to upset the quiet of this Kingdom. Meantime, as nothing new takes place in Flanders to prove the truth of their conjecture, it

1607.

seems that no opinion can be formed except that no decision to break the peace will be reached unless they are driven to it in self defence.

London, 8th November, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

109. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The refusal of a petition, presented by the French Ambassador on behalf of the people of Dieppe, for amplification of fishing privileges in these waters, a petition which they seemed inclined to grant, is taken by the Ambassador as a certain sign of their displeasure at the favour extended, with the King's sanction, to the Earl of Tyrone when he reached France, all the more so that not only was the amplification refused him but the original privilege was called in doubt in spite of the assertion that it was both ancient and uninterrupted, and granted as a special favour to the King of France for the service of whose household the fishery was carried on. Although this is an affair which in its own nature would raise difficulties, all the same it has been attributed by the Ambassador to English displeasure. He intends to mention the subject as soon as the King comes to London, and if he sees his opportunity he will enter on the topic of the Earl of Tyrone in order to justify the action of his Master. That is a course which prudent men consider highly necessary in order to disperse these clouds before they gather and threaten the good understanding between these great sovereigns.

The day before yesterday the Queen arrived in London. She stayed only one day and left to-day for Theobald's to join the King.

Although the plague is decreasing and it is the ancient custom of England that All Saints should be kept in the city with the King and Knights of the Garter and all the Court present, still his Majesty does not propose to come here, though the Council is here and very busy with affairs.

They are waiting to see whether the President Richardot will really go to Holland. If he goes they think that the difficulties about the ratification will be overcome ; if not, they doubt whether the Audientary (Verreiken) and the Franciscan (Neyen) will effect anything. The bad weather of this week has stopped any news from Antwerp.

London, 8th November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 10.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

110. That the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR be invited to attend in the CABINET to hear what follows :—

Expressing surprise at the Ambassador's complaint that the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople had taken a hostile attitude towards English commerce. The Ambassador is begged to assure the King that nothing of the sort could possibly have been done by the Ambassador, who is well aware of the intention of the Republic in this respect. That this declaration should disabuse his Majesty's

1607.

mind on this point. The erroneous idea is the result of false information. The Senate will instruct the Ambassador Giustinian to make the same representations in England.

As the Ambassador has mentioned the pirate Ward (*Guart*) the only reply is that the Republic trusts his Majesty to grant no pardon until those who have suffered are fully indemnified.

Return thanks for information about the death of the King's daughter, and about the flight of the Earl of Tyrone.

The government has given orders for the release of the "Corsaletta" with her cargo, in spite of the many circumstances going to prove that the said ship was a privateer. But they accept the King's word on the matter, although they think the King has not been fully informed that she attempted to escape search, that she fought, that on board were found bales of cotton, wool and leather of various marks, and some of the leather loose, that the captain contradicted himself on many essential points. Moreover there is proof positive that she is a privateer from the evidence of a French captain, who put into Canea while the case was being tried; he identified the captain of the "Corsaletta," and deposed that last Lent, while sailing in company with other ships of Ragusa, they met the "Corsaletta," who took to flight and was pursued and overtaken. The captain of the "Corsaletta" then sent a bombardier on board, pretending that he was the commander. The trick was found out and the captain compelled to come aboard in person. He did all he could to prevent a visit to his ship, but two or three men did visit her and saw there bales of Venetian cloth undone, and preserves—goods that come from Venice. The English captain threatened the Frenchman for denouncing him. The government is sure that had his Majesty known this he would never have made his request. They inform the Ambassador that ships frequently sail from England with a small cargo of goods; this they barter, but they do not neglect any opportunity for plundering, and are at one and the same time merchants and privateers, "and so our unfortunate traders are deceived and robbed."

Orders that this and the English Ambassador's reply be sent to Ambassador Giustinian in England.

That the passage referring to the Ambassador in Constantinople be sent to him.

Ayes 121.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 10.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

111. In reply to the communication of the SENATE, dated the 10th inst., the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR spoke as follows:—

The Ambassador returns thanks for communication. Declares that he has always laboured to maintain the good relations between England and the Republic. Wishes that an epitaph upon husband and wife that he once saw in Rome might apply to them, "They lived together for years, months, days and hours without a quarrel." "But seeing that even in private families, where the numbers are so small, jealousy and suspicion will sometimes take root, it is no

1607.

wonder if the same should spring up between Princes, when we think of size and extent of their dominions. It is better to speak out one's grievances than to keep them concealed. I am not deep in statecraft, yet have I observed that some Princes hide their grievances, instruct their representatives to ignore them, and watch the moment to take advantage. Others, when they have a grievance, instruct their agents to complain, to speak out; this is the more noble and more Christian course, and I would add, the best way to effect a matrimony. I trust, however, that these present grievances may be as the hills and valleys which do not destroy the rotundity of this earth. As for myself I would—in the words of Vitruvius—that the breasts of all the envoys resident here were pierced with windows that you might see how loyal mine is. I am loathe to touch on particulars. I have the word of your Serenity and the testimony of the Senate to the qualities of your Ambassador in Constantinople. I believe them, but I am an Agent and must do what I am called on to do. I do so against my will. Enough, I have not touched on any definite particular.

As to Ward I am not sure that he has actually applied to the King. It may be all a court intrigue. I believe that his Majesty would pardon in all that lies with him; but it is beyond his power to condone offences committed against a foreign Prince. In England there are laws, nor is the royal authority so absolute that private rights do not exist. The King cannot grant life, and it has sometimes happened that men have been condemned to death, pardoned by the King and yet the confederates have pursued them and they have had to die.

As to the ship "Corsaletta" I assure you on the united testimony of the merchants that that ship left England without the smallest intention of committing piracy. There is nothing against the ship except the rudeness of the captain. As to the evidence of the Frenchman I venture to say that it is suspect, invidious and hostile, as often is the case with those who trade upon the sea. In this respect we must, however, acknowledge the friendliness of your Serenity who, without attaching weight to certain points, has given orders for the release of the ship. I have pointed out to his Majesty the good will displayed throughout by the Republic."

The Doge replied that the communication of the Senate had been read to the Ambassador to prove to him that the Officers of the Republic did not act without good reason.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

112. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King did not desire that the ancient custom of celebrating All Saints with great ceremony should be abandoned because of his absence, and so the day after the Queen joined him, he and the Queen and the Court came to London. He would have left again the day after had not the colic kept him.

The moment he arrived I asked for audience in order to fulfil my instructions about the anchorage tax. I had subsequently received orders to inform him of the attempted assassination of

1607.

Father Paulo. I will confine myself within the lines laid down by your Serenity. As to the opinions current in this Court about this monstrous event, I must report that one and all openly assert that it can have no other origin than the Court of Rome. As they abhor such wickedness so they extoll the justice and piety of the Republic in protecting men of merit and those who deserve well of their country. They say that the wider this iniquitous affair is known the greater will grow the scandal. Nor will pulpit and theatre fail to refer to it, as is the custom in this country, to the damage of the Catholic Faith, as your Excellencies will understand better than I can explain.

The news that a galleon of the Grand Duke has made a rich prize of Turks and Turkish goods that were being conveyed on board an English ship from Alexandria to Constantinople, has caused great resentment in the minds of the King and his Council. They are incited thereto by the merchants of the Levant Company, who fear lest the Turks should make this an excuse for reprisals against English capital. As the ship surrendered on condition that her freight was paid and the vessel left free and the English untouched, the Turks suspect some understanding. Lord Salisbury spoke very strongly to the agent of the Grand Duke, insisting that he should set at liberty this and another ship which his *bertons* had captured on a similar excuse. They say they are determined that the Grand Duke must cease from giving the Turks an opportunity of disturbing commerce with England, either by his plundering English vessels or using English sailors.

As the Spanish have undermined the influence of Richardot by throwing doubts on his loyalty in these negotiations with the Dutch, it remains to be seen whether they will accept the promises of the King of Spain that the accord shall be ratified in the same terms as the Archduke agreed to.

London, 15th November, 1607 

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

113. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As I concluded my preceding despatch I was summoned to audience of the King, who in the press of Ambassadors, all insisting on audience, has been pleased to admit your Serenity's first of all.

Expulsis
Papistis.

After congratulations on his health I laid before him your Serenity's observations on the anchorage tax, and I asked for a reciprocal relief for Venetian subjects in England. I can assure your Serenity that his Majesty was extremely pleased with this favour granted especially to satisfy him.

I then proceeded to give him a succinct account of the affair of Father Paul, confining myself within those general limits laid down for me by your Serenity. The King returned thanks and said that he had heard of the event from his Ambassador and had also received notice of the proclamation issued against the delinquents. He praised the Republic for the protection she extended to her servants and expressed detestation for the monstrous deed, especially as the attempt was made upon the

1607.

person of one whose learning and virtue he held in such esteem. He added that it was easy to see *who were the authors of this wickedness, for Master Paul was exposed to persecution from no other quarter than from the Romans; but God by the miraculous preservation of his life from the snares of his enemies had passed judgement on the truth of his teaching; that as the Pope claimed that it belonged to him to punish Ecclesiastics, it remained to be seen how he would deal with the priest who had been guilty of such a monstrous misdeed* (*lui aggonse esser facil cosa di comprendere quali fossero stati li auttori di questa sceleratezza, non havendo Mastro Paulo altra persecutione che quella di Romani, ma che Dio colla miracolosa preservazione della sua vita dalle insidie de suoi nemici haveva dato la sentenza sopra la verità della sua dottrina; che pretendendo il Papa, che tocchi a lui di castigar li Ecclesiastici si sta qua vedere come procederà contro quel prete colpevole di un così enorme misfatto*). The King showed great disgust and said to me "Would to God the miscreants would take it into their heads to come to England. I promise you you would not have to ask them at my hands, for I myself would send them to you prisoners to your own house. I would not treat the Republic as his Most Christian Majesty treats me by favouring the flight of the Earl of Tyrone through his kingdom, and for no other reason than to please the Pope. In truth I know not how I can be assured of the amity of Princes who do not, even in temporal matters, choose to be independent." I desired to divert his Majesty from these recriminations against the King of France and so I asked him where the Earl of Tyrone now was, he replied that he was in Flanders with the intention, as he understood, of going to Rome.

The King then went on to say that at the request of his subjects, the Levant merchants, he had instructed his Ambassador at Venice to beg that the convention be not abused, for this caused such a loss of time that the duration of the voyage was greatly prolonged. I know that these remarks were caused by the arrest of that ship (the "Corsaletta") by the great galleys and I took the opportunity to speak out clearly. I gave the King a full account of the event and proved the right, nay the necessity, of the public officials to act as they had done. I dwelt on the moderation of the Senate which, in spite of the patent infringement of instructions and the fact that there was contraband on board, had given orders that if the ship were really a merchantman and not a privateer she was to be set at liberty. I said that when I explained the facts to the interested parties here they recognised the benignity of the Republic and returned thanks; they admitted that it was all the fault of master of the ship, and that they would be well content to recover the ship at the price of his punishment. It would, therefore, I said, be desirable that his Majesty should impress upon his subjects the need for a strict observance of the rules laid down, otherwise every day might bring some fresh disorder. I assured him that the sole object of your Excellencies was to free the sea trade from the depredations and damages inflicted by privateers, an object to which a just and

1607.

upright Republic with such wide sea dominion as ours, was especially bound.

London, 15th November, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

114. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After my audience of the King, I asked the Earl of Salisbury to receive me. He was in the same chamber and begging his Majesty's leave for a while he gave me his company. I informed him about the release of the English from the anchorage tax ; and I touched on the question of the "Corsaletta," in order that both he and the King might be forewarned to resist any attempt which the merchants might be inclined to make in order to shake off their obligations under the convention. Lord Salisbury showed the same satisfaction as the King about the anchorage tax. He then touched on the affair of Master Paul, but I remained on such general ground that I was soon done with it. He then went on to talk about Captain Ward's petition for pardon. He told me that he had been assured that the Republic had already assented to this pardon, but that he would never believe it until he heard the fact from me. I feigned to be extremely annoyed at this information and said "And pray who are these persons who have such confidence in themselves as to presume to assert that the Republic ever consented to such an injustice as this and of such evil example to the present generation and to posterity. They have not said this after an interview with me, for I know I gave them such a lesson as taught them how they were deceiving themselves if they thought they could find the most Excellent Senate so facile in the matter. And though under the cloak of pity and religion this plea is advanced, yet this Ward practices piracy in such a fashion that clemency would become injustice if extended to him. And in truth I am amazed at the audacity of those who have ventured to approach you on this subject, when they know how well informed you are of his Majesty's wishes. I am sorry I did not know of this a little earlier for I would have made grave representations to his Majesty. But enough that I speak thus to you, for I imagine you will gather from my words how far the Republic is from assenting to this or to any other similar kind of pardon. Some days ago," I continued, "an English merchant spoke to me of the offer made by Ward to recoup the interested parties ; I assure your Lordship that I have not even had the courage to write to the Senate on the subject, so out of place did the proposal appear. I wrote, however, to a personal friend of mine whom I know to have been interested in the ship 'Soderina,' which, with a cargo worth five hundred thousand crowns, was plundered by Ward. I only did this by way of information, for I know that the interested parties, for all that they are esteemed by the government, even if fully compensated by the pirate, would be quite unable to obtain his pardon from his Serenity. You may imagine then that the Republic will never consent to Ward's pardon. Nay, I am sure that thanks to the provision that is being made to clear the seas of this pest, Ward too will easily

1607.

be wiped out." When the Earl saw I was so hot in the matter he assured me on his word of honour that he would never assent to Ward's pardon here without the consent of your Excellencies, whose forgiveness I crave if I have described at length my representations on this subject, *for I think I perceive that Ward's attempt may be based upon something more than appears on the surface; for this buccaneer has become extremely rich, thanks to his plunder, and may be he relies on the power of gold to overcome here all opposition, and that is why I thought it as well to cut away such ground of hope by my reply to Lord Salisbury.*

I then entered on the subject of the "Corsaletta" and endeavoured to extract from the Earl something more than I got from his Majesty. He declared that England would never seek ought that could disturb the convention or thwart the excellent object which your Serenity had in view. He said he would take the opportunity to mention the subject to the high Admiral when he informed him of the removal of the anchorage tax.

On taking my leave the Earl informed me that the ratification had arrived from Spain in a form that fully satisfied the Dutch and that the peace would now follow without delay; but he was afraid they were going too fast.

As I was closing my despatch the Earl of Salisbury sent me a copy of the ratification, which I enclose.

London, 15th November, 1607.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

115. Ratification of the truce between FLANDERS and the STATES.

Signed "frañ Juan Ne"en Commiss^o general. Vereyken."

[Spanish.]

Nov. 17.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

116. Don Inigo de Cardenas petitions the Cabinet on the subject of his disagreement with Sig. Hieronimo Giustinian, about the terms of contract of lease for the house the Ambassador occupied at San Moise on the Grand Canal. The point is as to the Ambassador's right to sublet, at the close of his mission, to the Ambassador his successor. The Ambassador pleads that the *lex loci* cannot apply to Ambassadors who are under the *jus gentium*. The local statutes provided that an owner could always recover his house for his own use, any contract notwithstanding. The rent was 500 crowns (of 7 lire each) a year.

[Italian.]

Nov. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

117. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

When the Pope received the news that the Archpriest (Blackwell) whom his Holiness kept in England as head of the Catholics, had not only taken the oath of allegiance^o in prison, but had issued open

* See Cal. S.P. Dom. 1608-1610, p. 370. Bellarmin to Blackwell, reproaching him for having taken the oath of allegiance.

1607.

letters urging other Catholics to follow his example, he published another brief addressed to the Catholics of the Kingdom, whereby he reaffirmed the previous brief and condemned and abhorred the said oath. His Holiness reaffirms his will in this matter and strictly forbids Catholics to take the oath. Although it is thought here that the Pope has made this new prohibition so as not to allow approbation of his representative to be argued from his own silence, still as the matter is such a delicate one, dealing with the question of loyalty in his subjects, the King displays considerable anxiety and argues from these repeated demonstrations that the Pope is ill-disposed towards him personally and is hostile to the quiet of the Kingdom, all the more so as the movement in Ireland gives him an obvious explanation. About that matter they are using extraordinary vigilance. They are looking to their preparations and carefully watching the movements of Tyrone. Since his arrival in Flanders little has been heard of him save that he lives very retired and quietly.

The Prince of Moldavia has left. He takes with him letters of recommendation from the King both to assist him to recover a debt from the Marquis of Brandenburg, and to support his claim to be restored to his State. Before he left he professed great devotion to your Serenity.

The merchants interested in that ship that was captured by the Grand Duke, have not only sent him the King's letters but have also despatched an agent expressly to explain his Majesty's resentment and in his name to demand restitution, persisting in the declaration that in order to obviate the dangers which now threaten English trade in the dominions of the Turk, the Grand Duke must no longer make use of the maritime resources of this nation.

On the 15th the King kept the anniversary of his preservation from the Powder Plot with great solemnity, first in Chapel and then at table, where he dined in public with the Queen and the Prince. I understand that in talking of the plot he mentioned the attempted assassination of Master Paul and praised the prudence and justice of the Senate.

The States of Holland after the arrival of the ratification from Spain have demanded six weeks in order to fix upon the place and the persons where and by whom the negotiations are to be conducted. They will use the time to consult the King of England and other friendly powers. It is thought the upshot will be either peace or a long truce.

London, 21st November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

118. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

His Majesty told me that he had heard from the President Jeannin that the States were not satisfied with the ratification because it was not sealed with the great seal but with the small seal, because it is written in Spanish not in Latin or French, because the

1607.

King has again signed it "I, the King," and because the truce is to be confirmed only on the ratification of a peace or of a long truce. Paris, 21st November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 23.
Original
News Letter,
Archives of
Modena.

119. News that the English in the East, by favour of the Indians, have captured an island called Verino, which, besides possessing a rich mine of gold, commands an excellent harbour formed by the mouth of a great river.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

120. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador complains that the Earl of Tyrone should have been so well received by the Archduke. He had for answer that he would not be received here.

Madrid, 24th November, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

121. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The other Ambassadors here resident have had audience one after another. I hear that the King complained to the Ambassadors of France and of Flanders that their Sovereigns had shown favour to the Earl of Tyrone. The French Ambassador defended his Master on the ground that, as he believed the Earl had left Britain solely on the grounds of religion, he could not refuse him free passage through his kingdom after assuring himself that the Earl did not intend to stop in it. This defence, which was put forward in an excellent conciliatory tone, seems to have cleared his Majesty's mind and convinced him that the King of France had no other intention. The Ambassador of the Archduke also employed the plea of religion, but I am told that the King did not admit it, declaring that it was not valid; for he was aware that other rebels had been not only permitted to enter Flanders but were actually supported there; and so he was not surprised that the Earl, who had not fled on account of his religion, in which he enjoyed full liberty, but because of most serious crimes of State, should also be welcomed. The Ambassador only replied that it was absolutely certain had his Master known this he would have acted differently. He declares that the Earl will not stay in Flanders but will presently go to Rome; though it is thought here that he will make for Spain first; and if that takes place it will greatly add to their suspicion of his movements and their preparations for the security of Ireland.

The Spanish knew that the time demanded by the States of Holland in which to arrange for the negotiations about peace was required chiefly to allow them to consult with the King of England and other friendly powers, and as a fact their Ambassador here is engaged in endeavours to dispose his Majesty's mind favourably towards

1607.

the conclusion of peace. He is again suggesting his Majesty's interposition and, as far as one can discover under the great secrecy in which the affair is wrapped, it seems that the English are more disposed to accept the proposal than they were some time back, for they see that the truce is almost certain and think it advisable that the King should appear as the chief instrument in it; although, as the Spaniards have now been compelled to admit the point of independence against which they tried every possible means, it is thought that if they keep silence now on this point it is more with a view to engaging the King on their side than with any intention to really grant it.

As the time approaches for the conference to meet it is rumoured that the place chosen is the Hague and that the Commissioners will be eight on each side, on condition, however, that those of the Archduke shall all be Flemish. The principal points will be the question of religion and of free navigation to both the Indies, which it is supposed that Spain will grant. The third point is considered more difficult, for it includes the departure of all Spanish from the Low Countries; without this it seems that no sure peace can be established, though it will be very difficult to obtain it and all the more so as it now appears that the Flemish subjects of the King of Spain are themselves secretly working towards that end in conjunction with the Dutch.

London, 28th November, 1607.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

122. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ciaus has left England at last. He has been here four months. He is extremely displeased with his reception and publicly declared on his departure that he would do all the damage he could at the Porte. His disgust is due to nothing else than to the fact that he was disappointed in the amount of gain which he promised himself that he would carry away from England; for after so long a sojourn in which has done nothing but try to extract a present from the Levant Company and from the King, he has received nothing from either one or the other. His Majesty, in this matter, acted on the advice of his late Ambassador* at Constantinople who has just arrived. He minimized the importance of the Ciaus and pointed out that if presents were given to this one it would only tempt others of his rank to come here too. These same arguments convinced the merchants, already inclined to adopt that course in their own interests, for they had been at great charges to entertain the Ciaus and had no hope of being indemnified by the King, who is growing more cautious in his expenditure than he used to be. They have been forced to send the Ciaus back to Constantinople in a ship at their own charges and they held out expectations that he would receive a donation from the English Ambassador there. During the course of this affair *I have observed that the Levant Merchants do not attach much importance to their traffic with the Turk and that it would not be difficult to divert them from it altogether. They have allowed themselves to be influenced*

* Henry Lello.

1607.

in no way by this Ciaus and they themselves declare that so small are their profits that they are inclined to abandon it. And so if through the ill offices of this emissary any considerable burden were laid on their business out there, it is very likely that they would entirely give up that trade.

The King in disgust at the Puritan sect has left London to spend some days in the country. The sect is spreading, and not only in Scotland do they oppose the introduction of the Anglican Ecclesiastical policy, which is generally accepted by the Scottish nobility, but here too they frequently oppose the will of the King. It has therefore been necessary to punish one of their principal abettors who sought the release of certain Puritan ministers from prison, and so to cut off all hope that this can ever be obtained. The King will be all the more content to devote himself to the chase, as a son of M. de Vitri—a great sportsman—has arrived from France to condole on the death of the little Princess.

I have received your Serenity's despatches enclosing the proclamation for the protection of Master Paul. The praise of the Republic is universal here. A proclamation against the Earl of Tyrone has just been issued. As it contains several important points I will enclose it if it can be translated in time, especially as it has been issued by the King to show his allies how he desires them to proceed towards the Earl.

London, 28th November, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

123. BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION touching the EARLS of TYRONE and TYRCONNELL.*

Seeing it is common and natural in all persons of what condition soever, to speak and judge variably of all new and sudden accidents, and that the flight of the Earles of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with some other of their fellowes out of the North parts of our Realme of Ireland, may haply prove a subject of like discourse: Wee have thought it not amisse to deliver some such matter in publike, as may better cleare mens judgements concerning the same; not in respect of any worth or value in these mens persons, being base and rude in their original; but to take away all such inconveniences as may blemish the reputation of that friendship which ought to be mutually observed between us and other Princes. For although it is not unlikely, that the report of their Titles and dignities, may draw from Princes and States some such courtesies at their first coming abroad, as are incident to men of extraordinary ranke and qualitie: Yet when wee have taken the best meanes wee can to lay them open in every condition, Wee shall then expect from our friends and neighbours all such just and noble Proceedings, as stand with the rules of Honour and friendship, and from our Subjects at home and abroad, that duety and obedience (in their carriage toward them) which they owe to us by unseparable bonds and obligations

*As this proclamation is not Calendared in the Domestic Series, I give it here *in extenso*. An abstract of it is given in the Calendar of Irish State Papers by Russell & Pendergast.

1607.

of Nature and Loyaltie, whereof we intend to take streight accompt. For which purpose we do hereby declare that these persons above mentioned, had not their creations or possessions in regard of any lineall or lawfull descent from Ancestors of Blood or Vertue, but were onely preferred by the late Queene our sister of famous memory, and by ourselves for some reasons of State before others, who for their quality and birth (in those Provinces where they dwell) might better have challenged those Honours which were conferred upon them. Secondly we do professe, That it is both knowen to us and our Counsell here, and to our Deputie and State there, and so shall it appeare to the World (as cleare as the Sunne) by evident proofes, That the onely ground and motive of this high contempt in these mens departure, hath bene the private knowledge and terrour of their owne guiltinesse : Whereof because we heare that they doe seeke to take away and infame by divulging that they have withdrawn themselves for matter of Religion (a cloake that serves too much in these dayes to cover many evill intentions) adding also thereunto some other vaine pretexts of receiving injustice, when their rights and claimes have come in question betweene them and us, or any of our subjects and them, wee thinke it not impertinent to say somewhat thereof.

And therefore, though we judge it needlesse to seeke for many arguments to confirme whatsoever shall be said of these mens corruption and falshood, (whose hainous offences remaine so fresh in memorie since they declared themselves so very monsters in nature, as they did not only withdraw themselves from their personall obedience to their Sovreigne, but were content to sell over their Native Countrey to those that stood at that time in highest termes of hostilitie with the two Crownes of England and Ireland) yet to make the absurditie and ingratitude of the allegations above mentioned, so much the more cleare to all men of equall judgment, we do hereby professe in the word of a King, that there was never so much as any shadowe of molestation, nor purpose of proceeding in any degree against them for matter concerning Religion : Such being their condition and profession, to thinke murder no fault, mariage of no use, nor any man worthy to bee esteemed valiant that did not glorie in Rapine and Oppression, as we should have thought it an unreasonable thing to trouble them for any different point in Religion, before any man could perceive by their conversation that they made truely conscience of any Religion. So do we also for the second part of their excuse affirme, that (notwithstanding all they can claime, must be acknowledged to proceed from meere grace upon their submission after their greater and unnatural Treasons) there hath never come any question concerning their Rights or Possessions, wherein we have not bene more inclinable to doe them favour, than to any of their Competitors, except in those cases wherein wee have plainly discerned that their onely end was to have made themselves by degrees more able than now they are to resist all lawfull authoritie (when they should returne to their vomit againe) by usurping a power over other good subjects of ours, that dwell among them better borne than they, and utterly disclaiming from any dependencie upon them.

1607.

Having now delivered this much concerning these mens estates and their proceedings, wee will onely end with this conclusion, That they shall not be able to denie, whenever they should dare to present themselves before the Seate of Justice, that they have (before their running out of our Kingdom) not onely entered into combination for stirring sedition and intestine Rebellion, but have directed divers instruments, as well Priests as others, to make offer to forreine States and Princes (if they had beene as ready to receive them) of their readinesse and resolution to adhere to them whensoever they should seeke to invade that Kingdom, wherein amongst other things, this is not to be forgotten, that under the condition of being made free from English government, they resolved also to comprehend the utter extirpation of all those subjects that are nowe remayning alive within that Kingdome formerly descended from the English race. In which practices and propositions, followed and fomented by Priestes and Jesuites (of whose function in these times the practise and perswasion of subjects to rebell against their Soueraignes, is one speciale and essentiall part and portion) as they have found no such encouragement as they expected and have boasted of: so we doe assure our selves, that when this declaration shall bee seene and duely weighed with all due circumstances, it will bee of force sufficient to disperse and to discredit all such untrueths, as these contemptible creatures so full of infidelity and ingratitude, shall disgorge against Us, and our just and moderate proceeding, and shall procure unto them no better usage then they would wish should be afforded to any such packe of Rebels borne their Subjects, and bound unto them in so many and so great, obligations.

Given at our Palace of Westminster the fifteenth day of November, in the fifth yeere of our reigne of Great Britaine, France and Ireland.

God Save the King.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker,
Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majestie.

ANNO DOM. 1607.

[*English.*]

Dec. 1.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma,
Venetian
Archives.

124. The Nuncio came to the Cabinet and complained of a work against the Jesuits, which came from England, was reprinted in Venice by a certain Vangelista Eucchino [*? evangelist, [Bernardino] Occhino*] but suppressed. The paper was obviously Venetian. It is not likely that he would have printed without the support of some persons of quality. The Nuncio begs that steps be taken. The Doge replies that the Venetian paper does not prove that the book was printed in Venice.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 3.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi,
Venetian
Archives.

125. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

Professes that his chief object in his mission is to unite the Crown of England and the Republic. An occasion now offers by which the Republic, without prejudice to herself, might do a service to the King. The Earl of Tyrone, an Irishman, was summoned to

1607.

England. Driven by a bad conscience he fled to Brussels. The Ambassador there has announced the arrival of the Earl and his wife and sons and four leading gentlemen. He is to stay three days in Brussels and then go to Louvain; in the University there he will leave his wife and younger son and will go to Spain and thence to Rome. Should the Earl enter Venetian territory it would be an act of true friendship to the King if his Serenity would order the arrest of the Earl, and would inform the King of this disposition. It is quite certain, however, that the Earl will not enter Venetian territory; of that the ambassador is sure, for he knows the Earl well, having dealt with him during the wars in the late Queen's reign, when the Earl of Essex negotiated the suspension of arms that proved fatal to himself. "The Earl of Essex sent me with the necessary instructions and I went to the army of the Earl of Tyrone which numbered twenty-five thousand Irishmen; I stayed with him a whole day. I say this to your Serenity, not to recite my own actions but to prove to you that I know him for as cunning and suspicious a character as you could find; and his bad conscience will deepen that suspicion. (*Il Conte di Essex mi espedì con le necessarie istruzioni; io andai allo essercito di quel Conte de Tiron che era di ^m Irlandesi, et trattai seco una giornata intiera; il che dico alla Serenità vostra non per citar le mie operationi ma per dirle che lo conobbi persona molto scaltrita et sospettosa al possibile per natura; et tanto più sara sospettoso al presente quanto va accompagnato dalla sua mala coscienza.*) If your Serenity condescends to inform me of your wishes between to-day and Friday next, I will not fail to execute your orders, and I assure you that this suggestion comes entirely out of my own head."

The Doge replied that the suggestion would be submitted to the Senate.

The Ambassador renews his petition in favour of granting to Alberghin Alberghini of Salò a licence to bear arms. Doge replies that his recommendation has been submitted to the Ten and information taken from the Governors of the Riviera di Brescia.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

126. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The States of Holland have proposed to the English Commissioners that the King of England should, before they come to treat with Spain, enter into an alliance with them; the treaty to be offensive as well as defensive if his Majesty so chose. They believe here that a similar proposal has been made to France with a view to strengthening themselves in the coming controversy. The Council are at present engaged in discussing this proposal. As far as one can gather at present they are disposed to accept the league, but only so far as the common safety is concerned, and limiting it to a purely defensive alliance bound by two obligations, first that it shall be extended to no other power, and second that it shall come into being only after the States have secured recognition of their independence of Spain. The first condition is clearly intended to keep them free of any alliance with France, the second is the result of the circumspection which they use in order to avoid any steps which

1607.

might lead to a rupture with Spain. They have, however, withdrawn this second condition on the representations of the Agent of the States that the chief result they expected from this alliance was to hasten the peace. The Agent had from Salisbury that the King would assent to the conclusion of this alliance. The flight of Tyrone and their doubts about the attitude of Ireland have moved them to take this step, and if those doubts increase they may be carried even further.

London, 5th December, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Dec. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

127. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Courier of the Spanish Embassy who was sent to Spain after the Council had made representations to the Spanish Ambassador on the flight of Tyrone, has returned to London. As yet we do not know the nature of the reply he brings, but as he was despatched with speed, it is possible that he is the bearer of a reply conciliatory in form at least, though if not confirmed by facts this will hardly suffice to pacify the King of England, whose mind is full of suspicion that this business *was hatched in Flanders by the warmth of Spain*, all the more so that his Ambassador at the Archduke's court reports that, upon his vigorous representations that the Archduke should no longer shelter and support a rebel of a friendly and neighbouring sovereign, he received an answer in general terms, while the favours openly bestowed on the Earl prove how little account was taken of his observations. There is news that orders from Spain are expected as it is uncertain whether the Earl will go there or to Rome, though it is most certain *that in any place so ever he will be supported by Spain*. Here they would rather that he should go to Rome than to Spain, but over there they are somewhat anxious as they do not know what may be the *real intentions of the Pope towards them, though they think they must be closely bound up with those of Spain, all the more so as they are advised that he is anxious for peace in Flanders*, a result which can only be perilous to them. Here they have taken no other steps than the reinforcement of the Irish garrisons and the refitting of the fleet and other preparations for enabling it to take the sea when occasion may arise.

The Earl of Salisbury, fearing that his representations to the French ambassador about the passage granted to Tyrone might have seemed more warm than the occasion required, and that in reporting to his master the Ambassador might exaggerate, took an opportunity to remove any cause of ill-feeling; and it is obviously their intention *to conceal their annoyance rather than to give Spain a chance of making capital out of their misunderstanding with France*. The King after the audience granted to the various Ambassadors in the City is now in the country at the chase; though he requires the Council to keep him duly informed of all that is going on. *Interests and inclinations vary, and his Majesty is urged towards war or peace in obedience to them ; but as he is by nature disposed to peace, only necessity will cause him to abandon it.*

London, 5th December, 1607.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

1607.
Dec. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

128. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A few days ago I heard from a good source that there was an English ship lading in Tunis with certain goods plundered from the "Soderina." Her intention was to make for Flanders to dispose of her cargo the more safely. On the receipt of this news I took such steps with the Lord High Admiral that as the ship was passing up the channel she was seized and taken into port where she is now lying. It seems that the information was correct, and her crew declare that her cargo consists of salt, indigo and other goods. As the High Admiral sent me the news only to-day and the ship is a hundred miles away, I can give your Excellencies no further information. I trust, however in the justice of the King and his Council, and I hope not only to recover in the interests of the injured parties but also by this example to deprive that perfidious pirate of a great incentive to continue his diabolical designs; for if goods are thus recoverable the others will soon lose the taste for buying stolen goods. I am moved to take this step in the public and private service, though I do not know who the interested parties are. I beg your Serenity to inform them.

London, 5th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

129. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your Serenity's despatches of the 14th of last month with information as to the representations made by the English Ambassador in Venice. When the King returns to London I will carry out my instructions. Meantime I must report what has come to my notice on these subjects. As to the complaints against the Bailo at Constantinople, I think they must proceed from two causes; first, a groundless suspicion rooted in the minds of English merchants that English trade in the dominions of the Turk is displeasing to the Republic, which is trying to destroy it; and secondly, a charge brought against Thomas Sherley, brother of Anthony, now at the Imperial Court, that while he was at Constantinople he had a hand in some such business, and that the English Ambassador in Venice had intercepted letters from him, which prove his complicity; and this is the cause of his imprisonment which I reported. The representations of the Ciaus have I think fomented this suspicion, though they were dictated chiefly by his personal pique against Sherley and by his hopes to open a road for gain from these merchants, in which he was, after all, disappointed, unless, indeed, he had the deeper design of sowing suspicion between England and the Republic—the two maritime powers whose union would be the most serious menace to the Turk. I merely put this out so as to leave no suggestion unstated, not because I have the shadow of suspicion that it is the case. I will exculpate the Bailo with his Majesty, and will see that his mind is for ever cleared of this vain and groundless charge.

1607.

As to the pirate Ward, I have reported his request and the answer I made in order to cut short the hopes which he builds on his ill-gotten gains, and to cast him back solely upon the clemency of your Excellencies, so that in this way may be effected the indemnification for injuries inflicted on private fortunes and public honour. Here they magnify Ward's preparations, and the High Admiral sent to inform me that he has joined to himself two other Dutch *bertons*, and to warn me to take steps to avert the impending peril. I replied that your Serenity was all ready to check him, and that if he came out he would perhaps find what he did not look for. I made this answer because, although I fear that the reports of Ward's strength are only too correct, I know that here they are very willingly exaggerated *by those who expect to draw large profit from Ward's restoration to his country; for beyond a doubt they will make him pay dear for it.*

I will revert to the subject of the "Corsaletta" in my next audience, pointing out that although she was not above all suspicion of piracy, still she had been set free on his Majesty's sole attestation.

London, 12th December, 1607.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Dec. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

130. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I shall not detain your Serenity with a long account of how the affair of the ship "Husband" of London, arrested at my instance, now stands. I have reported fully to the interested parties. I will only say that if they are minded here to act justly and to live up to the good-will they profess, they will be obliged to adjudicate the cargo of the "Husband," amounting to the value of thirty or forty thousand crowns, to the owners of the "Soderina," as every day shows more clearly that the cargo was plundered from her. The merchants who bought these goods at Tunis are preparing to defend themselves by all means in their power; they declare the cargo was bought from Turks and not from Ward, and that though it may be stolen goods, it was not stolen from Venetian ships. They trust that the difficulty of proof will bury the truth; but I hope to succeed by the help of such information as the interested parties will furnish and I can gather here. I am in constant communication with the Lord High Admiral, and will mention the subject to the Earl of Salisbury and to the King himself. The opposition is so strong that I require strong support. The King is at the chase. The Earl of Salisbury is busy with the affairs of Flanders and Ireland. The Viceroy has just sent over two Irish gentlemen, prisoners on suspicion of complicity in the flight of the Earls. The Spanish Ambassador, even after the arrival of the courier from Spain, has taken no steps to justify his master, though his silence is attributed to the absence of the King.

From Flanders we hear that on the 10th of this month the Deputies of the United Provinces were to meet and discuss finally the question whether they would or would not enter on negotiations upon the conditions which have come from Spain. The answer is to be communicated to the Archducal Commissioners by the 20th.

1607.

As to the ratification, they have entered a protest in writing declaring that as for the point of independence they do not require an affirmation as it was in no sense dependent on the will of Spain: they accepted it, however, in order that all other powers might, by this admission of the King of Spain, feel themselves freer to deal with the States. The object of this is to facilitate the negotiations I have already reported. At first it was supposed that this declaration might disturb the progress of negotiations, but such is the desire for peace on both sides that it is held that they will come to terms, and they are waiting the arrival of the Envoys of the Emperor, of Denmark and of the German Princes.

London, 12th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

131. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am informed that the Earl of Tyrone has left Flanders and it is said he is going to Rome. He has with him some of those gentlemen who shared his flight. The rest, along with his family, he has left behind in Louvain. Soon after his departure he was recalled by the Archduke upon grounds that are as yet unknown. This resolution to go to Rome rather than to Spain is considered to be less menacing as far as Ireland is concerned, though the Ministers conjecture that it may indicate some ill-feeling on the part of the Pope towards the British crowns, and that therefore the visit of the Earl to Rome is a cause for greater anxiety than had he gone to any other place, as the Pope can foment disturbances both outside and inside Ireland. Nor is it thought prudent to abandon suspicion of Spain which can easily second the Pope's designs. It is said that the Earl first of all addressed himself to the Spanish, but they succeeded in putting him off so as not to endanger the conclusion of the peace in Flanders.

They continue to denude Ireland of those subjects whose loyalty is open to doubt. They are brought over to England, where they are closely watched. They say that the departure of the Earl from Flanders was greatly hastened by the representations made by the King to the Archduke's Envoy and the proclamation that was issued, for the terms in which it was couched were clearly directed rather to remove any justification for other Sovereigns to help him, than to branding him as a rebel. The Catholics hope that the Earl's visit to Rome will suspend the execution of the laws against them, but God grant it have not just the opposite effect.

Although the King continues at Royston on the plea of the chase, there may be a deeper reason. He is living in almost absolute retirement in the company of one man, a Dean, very learned. They say that a book composed by the Jesuit Persons in which he advocates the liberty of the Catholic rite in this kingdom, has appeared, and the King, out of a certain rivalry of learning which he has always had with Persons, is amusing himself by preparing an answer. He must come to London for Christmas, however, and, at his request, the Queen and the principal Ladies of the Court are preparing to give a magnificent Masque.

1607.

The truce expires at Christmas and they are thinking of renewing it for six months chiefly in order to let them carry on the peace negotiations.

London, 19th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 22.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

132. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

As regards Pomara's request, that he be allowed to export from Brescia from eight to ten thousand harquebusses, we approve your conduct and the delay. We must tell you that as long ago as last year we had information that Pomara was in treaty with an Englishman, Stephen Stock, for thirty thousand harquebusses.

Ayes 142.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

133. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports an act of piracy suspected to be done by the English. The captain is called Adele, a noble of London.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 23rd December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

134. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am told on good authority that the king, while in the country with his intimates, has frequently discussed the affair of Fra Paolo. His Ambassador in Venice has informed him that the accomplices in this crime have been sheltered not only in the States of the Church but in Rome itself, and his Majesty shows the greatest horror at this news, inferring from it an evident proof of the origin of the crime. He praises the wisdom of your Excellencies in removing from the state those ecclesiastics who attempt by scandalous methods, in public and private, to subvert the conscience of the people.

I understand that his Majesty has given very clear signs that he suspects the Pope's intentions in the matter of Ireland, and is persuaded that he will foment in every direction the disturbances there. This is an opinion that is gaining ground daily, not merely on general considerations, but also on account of the movement of the Earl of Tyrone towards Rome, and because it is known that certain Jesuits and other Ecclesiastics have gone to Ireland, whose sole mission is supposed to be the setting of Ireland in a blaze.

There is a rumour, confirmation of which is awaited with anxiety, that one of the principal Irish gentlemen, arrested on these suspicions, has escaped from prison and taken the field with a vast number of followers who thus hope to escape a terrible oppression which is threatening them. It is feared that this may be the

1607.

beginning of a long trouble. The King's return is eagerly awaited so that we may learn what answer his Catholic Majesty has made to the representations addressed to his Ambassador here.

Spinola paid and pacified his mutineers, but then having separated them skilfully he gave them over as a prey to his army. They holding that they had been betrayed by trusting to his word, withdrew to the French frontier. Some Dutch soldiers, in spite of the truce, are said to have violated the Archduke's territory.

London, 27th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

135. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Queen left the city yesterday to go and join the King at Theobalds. They will continue there for some time and will assist at the Masque which the Queen has prepared at her own charges. The King will discuss the Dutch Alliance, but it seems that since they have let it be known that they would require an annual subsidy, he has grown cold and shows himself more disposed to claim from them the payment of their debt. The King requires the Council to make provision for working the mine discovered some years back in Scotland. They look for great gain. The Earl of Dunbar is the chief mover. The King places the greatest reliance on his advice in all matters.

I had written thus far when I was obliged to go at once to the Earl of Salisbury to avoid the total ruin of all hope of recovering from the ship "Husband." The Earl had summoned the High Admiral because the merchants, by illegitimate means, had obtained from him leave to keep the cargo in their own hands upon deposit of sufficient security, they alleging that the goods were bought *bona fide* from the Pasha of Tunis and not from the pirate. I resisted this arrangement and, in the king's absence, I had recourse to the favour of Lord Salisbury who has shown himself in this matter as warm a supporter of your Serenity as I am myself. In spite of the Admiral's strong objection I obtained from him the revocation of his own order and the issue of others to the effect that all the goods should be unladen, inventoried, under the direction of my commissary, and stored in a safe warehouse, of which I have a key, until such time as it shall be proved to whom they really belong. Having won this point, which by the law of the land is the most important, it is to be hoped that the affair will now proceed favourably, and that this will deal a mortal blow to the interests of Ward and his followers; for this will prevent him from disposing of his booty, and without that he will not be able to maintain that excessive expenditure which he incurs just now. I must assure your Excellencies that in this business I have found in Lord Salisbury a disposition entirely corresponding to his declarations when I informed him of the removal of the anchorage tax and of the steps taken about the "Corsaletta," for he spoke very plainly to the Admiral and to the Judge Deputy, affirming that it was his Majesty's firm resolve that the interests of Venetian subjects should be respected above all others.

1607.

All the advantages which can be looked for in this affair must be ascribed to Lord Salisbury's weight and influence; and he himself swore to me that for no one else would he have exerted them, as he does not desire to draw on his shoulders the animosity of so great a subject as the Admiral. I returned suitable thanks; but I am of opinion that it is necessary that your Serenity should take special notice of the matter to the Ambassador Wotton. It is quite certain that, as the Admiral will be against us, we require the support of the Earl and of the King himself, otherwise it will be impossible to resist the numerous scandalous proceedings which in such cases take place at the Admiralty.

London, 27th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

136. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Confirmation of news that the Earl of Tyrone will come to Rome to persuade the Pope to undertake an Irish expedition. He has had ten thousand crowns from the Archduke Albert.

Rome, 29th December, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1608.

1608.

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

137. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The post of reader in Canon Law has been vacant. A certain George Crichton (Giorgio Crittonio), a man of letters, of profound learning, Regius Professor of Greek, competed. He published arguments in favour of the thesis "Pontifex sit superior Conciliis," attached the broad-sheet in various parts of the City and sent it to many members of Parliament and in particular to Servin. Servin seeing that such a proposition was contrary to the ancient doctrine of France and to the decisions of the Sorbonne, obtained a decree ordering Crichton to cease defending his thesis.

Paris, 2nd January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.
Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

138. The decree of Parliament prohibiting Crichton from proposing, supporting or discussing his conclusions.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

139. The broad-sheet issued by George Crichton, Regius Professor of Greek.

[*Latin.*]

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

140. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The late Queen of England frequently lent money to the King of France. The debt assumed large proportions. The King of

1608.

England now wishes to recover it all and has opened the subject through his Ambassador, asking for the immediate payment of two hundred thousand crowns.

Paris, 2nd January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

141. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the 30th of last month the King came to the City, where he stayed one day only and left at once for Hampton Court. This brief stay prevented me from discharging my commission upon the subject of the *Bailo* at Constantinople, and the question of the ship "*Corsaletta*." I must inform you that I am well aware of the great stratagems which they are developing at the Admiralty to prevent me from succeeding in the affair of the "*Husband*," and to thwart them it was absolutely necessary for me to petition the King himself to issue orders to the Admiralty Judge forbidding him to proceed in this matter until his Majesty returned to the City. I managed to insert such phrases in the petition that the King, who had his foot in the stirrup, should have the opportunity to commit the satisfaction of my demand to the Earl of Salisbury, as I knew that it could not be in better hands. This was done and with courteous words his Majesty added that I might rest assured that he would always respond to the great desire he felt to oblige your Excellencies, and that on his return he would gladly hear me. Lord Salisbury invited me to meet him and some other members of the Council at Court to-morrow and I hope to get a judgement from the Admiralty Judge, which is my great object, as this will secure us against corruption.

As the cargo has not yet been discharged I cannot report its value. All I know is that before she arrived here the ship was so plundered by the person who arrested her, that it is common opinion here that goods to the value of upwards of twenty-five thousand crowns belonging to the pirate Ward and his friends, were taken out of her. These goods were being sent home by him to facilitate his pardon. We shall try to clear the matter up, but as the goods have fallen into very strong hands it will be very difficult to recover them. By accident, I believe, they had not proclaimed Ward as a pirate; they do so now in the form adopted in this country.

There is little news here. The Duke of Lennox has come back from Scotland where he attended Parliament. He waited on me almost at once to assure me of his continued devotion to the Republic. In Scotland the unsuccessful rising of a great chief among those people who live like savages and hardly recognise the King's authority, has freed them from the anxiety in which they had been placed by his escape from prison; * for it has been discovered that he intended to raise Scotland and

* Lord Maxwell and Sir James Macdonell escaped from Edinburgh Castle. *Cal. S.P. Dom.* Dec. 19, 1607.

1608.

then Ireland. In escaping he fell and was recaptured and orders have been sent for his immediate execution.

No news from Flanders owing to bad weather.

London, 2nd January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

142. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am just come from a very long conference with the Council about the ship "Husband," and although I think that the courier has already left, yet I take up the pen if by chance I may be in time, so that your Serenity may be informed of what happened in case the Ambassador Wotton should have received information by this same post.

I demanded the appointment of Judges from among the Council on the ground that this was not only a private, but a public affair as well, and secondly, because the case deeply affected the Republic. On the basis of these two grounds I made a vigorous stand; drawing from them all the advantage I could and rebutting the arguments which, for the space of three hours, these gentlemen advanced against me. Finally they concluded that indirectly I had established my case, that as this was a question in which were many points relating to the law of nations it was not a fit subject to send before an ordinary tribunal. They decided that as far as the civil side went the case should be tried by the ordinary court; the other side by members of the Council; when the Judge had made his examination he was to report to the Council, which would take into consideration the points touching the State and would decide whether the whole affair should be assumed by them and judged by them; in the meantime the ordinary court is not to issue any judgement. I thought that I could not push any further and I also considered this the safe road for upsetting the local sentence, because there are not wanting grave interests of State in this affair, which will compel the Council to assume the matter to itself. I left them with this remark that I was absolutely certain that if they were fully informed of the consequences entailed in this affair they would immediately assume the jurisdiction. I also secured a renewal of the order that the sequestration should continue till the issue of judgement, and vehemently insisted that the Judge should be ordered to restore all that had been taken out of the ship, and the man who arrested her was summoned before the Council and enjoined to find all that he had appropriated. He promised instant compliance, and admitted that he had in his keeping goods to the value of four thousand crowns; these will be consigned at once, and so with the rest, for the Council, seeing my heat, gave rigorous orders to find and deposit everything; and it grows ever clearer that the value is great. I must humbly add that the warmer your Serenity shows yourself towards the Ambassador there, and towards the King, the better the hopes of a successful issue, especially if stress be laid on the two points advanced as the base of my contention. I consider the matter serious, not only on account of the property but much more

1608.

as a precedent,—for the whole London market is on tip-toe of expectation about the judgement. If it were hostile to us, this pirate and all the others would receive the greatest encouragement, for in view of such an issue, they have all already resolved to transfer their business to Tunis, in the certainty of safety and profit in the purchase of plunder. I laid stress on these considerations of State, and, fighting the ground foot by foot, I have arrived at this point that the delegation of the matter to the Council is certain and the final issue hopeful. I must add that the merchants who are parties to the suit along with almost all the rest, offer such a vigorous opposition to my operations, that were it not for the perfect goodwill of the King towards the Republic, it would be impossible to arrive at my object in face of them. The ability and justice of the Earl of Salisbury are also of great service, and thanks to these, we have, so far, attained what no one who is conversant with the habits of this government believed possible.

London, 3rd January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 5.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

143. Having learned from the English Ambassador that the Earl of Tyrone has reached Brussels on his way to Spain and thence to Rome via Italy, and as the Ambassador of his own accord has suggested that it would be pleasing to his Master if, in case the Earl enters our territory, we would take those steps required by our friendly relations to the King, and having subsequently received other information as regards the Earl, it is desirable to take no steps that might involve serious consequences.

Be it therefore resolved that, should the Earl enter our territory, the Cabinet shall take such steps as are necessary to cause him to retire, and shall endeavour to warn him against coming while he is still outside our borders.

The reply to the English Ambassador and the instructions to the Venetian Ambassador in England were added as riders to the motion and the voting was

Ayes	60.	On a second vote, Ayes	42.
Noes	7.	Noes	5.
Neutrals	90.	Neutrals	114.

The motion was lost.

It was then put alone without riders and the voting was

Ayes	142.
Noes	1.
Neutrals	11.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 5.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

144. That the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR be invited to attend the CABINET to hear as follows:—

The Christmas Festivities and then the election of the new Cabinet has caused a delay in replying to you, but if the Earl of Tyrone

1608.

should come into our territory, we will not fail to take such steps as our friendship for your Master may dictate.

Ayes	60.	Second vote, Ayes	42.
Noes	7.	Noes	5.
Neutrals	90.	Neutrals	114.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 5.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

145. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

The English Ambassador here resident has suggested that we would please his Master very much if we ordered the arrest of the Earl of Tyrone should he enter our territory. We now enclose our answer so that you may know what to say, should the King or the Earl of Salisbury touch on the subject.

Ayes	60.	Second vote, Ayes	42.
Noes	7.	Noes	5.
Neutrals	90.	Neutrals	114.

Jan. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

146. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish are so anxious to keep the King of England far away from all that may hinder their negotiations for peace in Flanders that they leave no method untried. They avail themselves now of suspicion and now of hope.*

I am informed from a very good quarter that they show greater desire than ever that the King should assume the position of mediator. They profess to have such confidence in his friendship that they publicly declare that they are certain of a favourable issue by his intervention. Nor is this sufficient for them, *but they are endeavouring to win over the King and the Queen too by suggestions of a matrimonial alliance between a son of the King and a daughter of Spain.*

They even go so far as to point out that in this way they could so arrange the affairs of the Low Countries *that England should have a good share.* They suggest that this would be the moment for such an arrangement now that there is a question of giving a new form to those States. What effect this proposal has on the mind of so wise a Sovereign I can not, as yet, say; *but I think I may affirm that it will rouse grave suspicion in the mind of his Most Christian Majesty; for I see that his Ambassador not only is aware of it but considers it sufficient to awaken in the mind of his Master an impression little suited to the present needs of affairs in Flanders and to the general safety. The Ambassador thinks that the firmness the English are displaying in this business is due more to Spanish intrigue than to aught else. It is more likely, however, that it is due to design and not to seduction, for the King of England is an admirably prudent Prince and knows where his interest lies.*

I have remarked above *that besides flattery the (N^{so}) Spanish use suspicion, for it is universally believed that the Earl of Tyrone was recalled to Brussels and kept in Flanders for no other reason. He*

* The decipher reads *Principi*, but is in error. The sign N^{so} means Spanish.
29272

1608.

will pass the winter there they say *as a kind of hostage for the King's attitude.*

The King came back to the City four days ago to keep Christmas. He and the Court are entirely absorbed in the festivities and in the Queen's Masque. She is giving it great attention in order that it may come up to expectation.

The business of the ship "Husband" is just where it was when I last wrote. The thick ice on the river has prevented the complete discharge of her cargo; but the note of it which I send represents its value at about thirty thousand crowns.

London, 10th January, 1607.. [M.V.]

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

147. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your instructions, of November 29th, to find out whether there are to be had here engineers of experience to serve in your forts. I must humbly reply that as the strength of this kingdom lies in its position and in its fleet the profession of engineer is almost unknown. It occurs to me that Flanders might supply the need, especially as in this truce of arms many will be looking for a new employment. The school and training of Count Maurice, who is reputed the greatest engineer officer of our day, will furnish men. I have opened negotiations.

London, 10th January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

148. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

It is so long now since there has been any certain news from Ireland that from time to time rumours come to the birth and popular suspicion accepts for fact all that is published. I need not trouble your Serenity with these rumours till I find them better confirmed. I need only say that they are put about by those who would like to see disturbances. These persons magnify the numbers of the rebels and talk of the defeat of the royal arms. As nothing can be extracted on the subject from the Court this is taken as confirmation. I, however, seeing that the heat of preparation is cooling, am inclined to think that every day the Council is more and more satisfied that they have nothing to fear. Preparations by land and by sea are relaxed and the imprisonment of numbers of persons is a remedy that implies neither danger nor expense. All else is quiet. The prorogation of Parliament has relieved the King of much trouble and the two nations of much disagreement. Though they talk of union they are more disunited than ever. The Catholics too like the prorogation, for while Parliament is not sitting the severity of the laws against them cannot be increased.

The cold is intenser than any within the memory of man. The Thames is frozen and the City is, as it were, in a state of seige. All the posts are delayed and that is why we have heard only this week that the states of Holland have consented to treat for peace, and that the Congress is being pushed forward.

1608.

The Lord High Admiral seeing the vigour with which I urged the case of the "Husband" has determined to proceed upon another tack. Another ship has just put into Portsmouth with a cargo similar to that of the "Husband;" the Admiral informed me at once and agreed that one of my people should go down with one of his to bring the ship here. When that is done I will see that the same steps of sequestration are followed as in the case of the "Husband," should the cargo prove really to be of a similar nature. Your Excellencies will easily understand the great advantage to be gained if we can erect the judgement in the case of the "Husband" into a precedent against Ward and all other pirates. I will not fail to jog the memory of these government offices.

London, 17th January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

149. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Court is still occupied by festivities. The Queen has put off her Masque for a few days. This function has caused the greatest chagrin to the French Ambassador, who, on learning that the King intended to invite the Spanish Ambassador, did all he could to prevent him as he considered that in this undecided question of precedence, such an invitation would give a signal advantage to the Catholic Ambassador. The King has done everything to come to some compromise but, as yet, the French Ambassador declines to consent. This accident has been the reason why the Queen abandoned her intention of inviting your Serenity's Ambassador, an intention she had already communicated to me under seal of secrecy, in order to save her from all the annoyances which might fall upon her from other quarters. I gathered from the proposals made by the King to the Ambassador of France that he intended to invite him and the Archiducal Ambassador to some other entertainment. He protested vigorously, declaring that this was a double injury, for he was not only excluded from the greater function, the Queen's Masque, but also from the nobler company, that of your Serenity's Ambassador, whom they intended to invite with the Spanish Ambassador, the more to honour him. I believe that in order to get over this difficulty they will invite no one but the Spanish Ambassador, in order to remove from the French Ambassador's mind the suspicion that your Serenity's Ambassador was invited along with Spain the more to honour Spain. As for the Archiducal Ambassador there is no word of him as yet. I can assure you that I should have been invited had it not been for this accident.

London, 17th January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 18.
Collegio, Sec-
reta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

150. I, Marc' Antonio Corraro, visited the English Ambassador on Wednesday. He was full of expressions of regard for the Republic and declared that he never received a despatch but what his Majesty expressed his desire to draw closer the alliance. The Ambassador then went on to say that he wished to propose that the King should send three or four of his ships to serve the Republic

1608.

against the pirates. This would prove to the world how united these two powers were, and that if they were not conterminous on land they were at sea. He begged me to convey this much to your Serenity.

I abstained from making any answer about the ships, but I said that the whole world understood, during the late troubles, how great was the affection of the King towards the Republic; and added that your Serenity would soon suppress the pride of the pirates.

The Ambassador replied, "the pirates won't let themselves be caught by the great galleon; they will fly. It does not pay them to fight, they like to plunder in safety. The pirate at Tunis has only one other ship with him, the one he sailed in first before he fitted up the "Soderina" as a man of war. He is very clever at keeping together a crew of all nations, and is a very cool hand. I have seen the great galleon; she is certainly a splendid ship."

About the peace in Flanders the Ambassador said he thought it would be concluded, though the English agent at the Hague wrote very coldly about it; he thinks, however, that the Spanish will surrender, with sincerity, all their claims. "But I," said the Ambassador, "don't see this sincerity in the Spanish; such a surrender is too far removed from the spirit of that picture which Fuentes has in his room, a portrait of the King lying down with the globe between his legs."

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 20.
Collegio, Sec-
reta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

151. The SECRETARY of the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and said:—

My master, the Ambassador of England, has commanded me to come here and to report the unlucky accident that, in Padua, has befallen a young Englishman, eighteen years of age, of very noble blood, son of a Councillor of State to his Majesty. This young man was a student in the University and happening to be at a fencing school for his amusement, he engaged in a bout with a pupil of that school and beat him. As he was about to leave along with several other Englishmen, the master of the school presented himself and said that as the defeated party was a pupil of his he now invited the Englishman to engage him. The Englishman consented and took up the usual position; but the master closed furiously and foully upon him, using insulting language, pressing him home and wounding him badly in the hand, God knows with what intent, for had this not been the result of ill-will it would only have been right that, as their rank was so different, the master should have offered some apology next morning. Far from that the master armed himself and took some friends and went to attack the youth. He put his hand to a small weapon he wore at his side but slipped on the ice, the other was on him at once and killed him with a dagger. The Ambassador is very deeply grieved at this, for the fencing master has taken refuge in a church and defies justice. And although his Excellency is sure that the Podestà will not fail to do his duty, as he has always done by the English nation, still this right of sanctuary in churches and certain places has induced his Excellency to send me here to express his desire, which is that your Serenity should interfere with your authority. He would have

1608.

come in person to prove how much he has the matter at heart but in this bitter weather he is heavily colded. Nevertheless he hopes that your Serenity will interpose to prevent this fellow going unpunished.

The Doge replied regretting the accident, saying that he understood the point and that the Cabinet would take the necessary steps.

The Secretary retired.

Information was requested from Padua. On the 23rd the Secretary again presented himself at the door of the Cabinet to ask if there was any news from Padua. The Secretary to the Cabinet replied "No." The Secretary to the Embassy came again on the 25th. The Secretary to the Cabinet then told him that the case was very different from what he had represented; for in the process of the inquiry it came out that the Englishman fencing with a certain Thomaso Brochetta of Padua had been slightly wounded in his hand, whereupon he left the fencing school in a rage, threatening to kill Brochetta if he did not apologise. Brochetta went out too and the Englishman fired a pistol at him but missed him, whereupon Brochetta drew a sword and killed him. "The Secretary came close to my ear and said 'It is true that the dead man had a pistol but the Ambassador understands that he did not fire it, it fell and went off by itself and the proof is that the dead man's cloak was pierced by the ball in three places.' He then shrugged his shoulders and of his own accord he added that the fact of carrying a pistol through the streets of Padua made it difficult to establish the innocence of the dead man. I pointed out to him that, when the Churches refused burial to the dead man because he was a Calvinist, the Podestà himself had ordered a public funeral, and the Secretary said that the Ambassador would be highly pleased, for he had much at heart all that touched the case of this young man."

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 21.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

152. To the PODESTA of PADUA.

You will see from the enclosed representations of the English Ambassador, made through his Secretary, how anxious he is about the death of a young Englishman, said to be noble, and son of a Councillor of State. Considering the bad nature of the case the culprit ought not be safe from your jurisdiction in any place. We require information as to the nature of the crime, and you are desired to furnish it at once, in order that we may arm you with necessary powers and orders. If the case is one of those in which right of sanctuary is of no avail you will take the necessary steps, and in any case report at once to us.

Ayes 21.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

January 21, 1607. [v.m.]

[*Italian.*]

1608.

Jan. 23.
Senato, Sec-
reta.
Despatches
from Padua.
Venetian
Archives.

153. MOST SERENE PRINCE,

The English Student, aged twenty, called Julius Cæsar, son of a Secretary to the King of England, as reported, a gentleman of high quality, was playing on the 16th of this month at a fencing school with a certain Thomio Brochetta of Padua, and was slightly injured in one hand. The Englishman took offence and left the school declaring he would kill Brochetta unless he apologized. At that moment Brochetta came out of the school and the Englishman fired at him with a revolver, but missed him; thereupon Brochetta drew his sword and gave the Englishman a mortal wound. An unfortunate case, brought about by the deceased, as is clear from the enquiry. The Ambassador in a letter handed to me by a number of English students, makes out that it was done on purpose, and demands proceedings against the homicide. Brochetta has been summoned to surrender to prison and the Ambassador has been informed.

Meantime the body lay in the Church of Saint Catherine, the clergy refusing it admittance to holy ground because they were informed that the man was a Calvinist, and had in his house a person to teach him those dogmas. Finally, they resolved to give him a public funeral and then secretly to exclude him from the church and to put him in a separate place.

Padua, 23rd January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Almorò Zane, Podestà.

Jan. 24.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

154. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I must report that, in the matter of precedence, notwithstanding the vigorous representations of the French Ambassador, I overcame all obstacles and attained my intent. The King and Queen decided to place their regard for you above every other consideration, and there is no longer any doubt as to your precedence. At dinner on the day of the Masque the King spoke publicly with great regard of the Serene Republic.

I must just touch on the splendour of the spectacle, which was worthy of her Majesty's greatness. The apparatus and the cunning of the stage machinery was a miracle, the abundance and beauty of the lights immense, the music and the dance most sumptuous. But what beggared all else and possibly exceeded the public expectation was the wealth of pearls and jewels that adorned the Queen and her ladies, so abundant and splendid that in every one's opinion no other court could have displayed such pomp and riches.* So well composed and ordered was it all that it is evident the mind of her Majesty, the authoress of the whole, is gifted no less highly than her person. She reaped universal applause and the King constantly showed his approval. At the close of the ceremony he said to me that he intended this function to consecrate the birth of the Great Hall which his predecessors had left him built merely in wood, but which he had converted into stone.

London, 24th January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1608. Jan. 8. Chamberlain to Carleton.—“The lady furnished with more than 100,000*l.* worth of Jewels, but the Lady Arabella exceeds her.”

1608.

Jan. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

155. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Throughout these festivities I have not had an opportunity to see the King and so I could not execute my commission. He is always away at the chase, for which the season is propitious. He left the day after the Masque. Before he left, however, he sent to his Ambassador in France instructions as to his answers should anything be said to him on this question of precedence. The King also closed the passage between Dover and Calais in order to intercept the message which the French Ambassador here was sending to his master. At a breakfast which the Queen gave to us she began to touch on the subject, but I took care to avoid all discussion.

They are acting with greater reserve than formerly in the matter of selling and exporting ships and other maritime stores; and not even persons of importance have been able to obtain licence for one which was to go to Leghorn. This comes not merely from the scarcity of ships here but also from their annoyance that the Grand Duke of Tuscany should use the resources of this Kingdom in a way that endangers its commerce, and also because they have been warned that Anthony Sherley, who has been given a command in the Mediterranean by the King of Spain, intended to furnish himself with ships from England. His brother is still in prison, nor is it unlikely that this design forms one of the charges against him.

During these festivities I have observed from certain signs which passed between the Spanish Ambassador and some of his confidants, that they are pushing forward the hopes of a matrimonial alliance between these Sovereigns.

The talk at Court about the peace is not so confident as it was; for it seems that the States did not display that great inclination towards it that was expected.

London, 24th January, 1607. [M.V.]

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Jan. 28.
Senato, Sec-
reta.
Despatches
from Padua.
Venetian
Archives.

156. MOST SERENE PRINCE,

I repeat my despatch of the 23rd.

The English Ambassador has again written to me and a large body of English students has made a representation to me to-day; they both, however, affirmed that the affair happened in a manner totally different from that which appears from the enquiry instituted. They demand that the accused should be arrested wherever he may have taken refuge. I replied that no steps permitted by the Law have hitherto been omitted, and the accused has been summoned to surrender himself at the prison of this city; and so when they have proved their accusations they may rest assured that the slayer will be arrested wherever he may be, and that I will proceed rigorously against him in conformity with your Serenity's intentions. Moreover they declared that they had heard that the body had been removed from its resting place, a step taken by the Ecclesiastics, and carried out in the night time, on the ground that

1608.

it was incapable of burial in a sacred place. The English demand an enquiry about this also and I have promised it.

Padua, 28th January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Almorò Zane, Podestà.

Jan. 29.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

157. That the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR be invited to the CABINET to hear as follows:—

Our Ambassador Giustinian has informed us of the readiness with which the Earl of Salisbury has assumed the protection of our subjects in the matter of the booty made by the pirate Ward and sent to London in the ship "Husband." We beg you to thank the Earl and his Majesty. You will add that the goods are undoubtedly those belonging to the "Soderina," although the agents of the pirates declare that they were bought in Tunis.

You will recall to his Majesty's mind* what we have done about the Earl of Tyrone out of our sheer wish to please the King; and you will say that many days ago we caused the Earl to be requested not to enter our dominions at his peril.

Ayes	28.	Second vote, Ayes	20.
Noes	29.	Noes	27.
Neutrals	95.	Neutrals	104.

Amendment to the paragraph marked* "that it is our firm intention that the Earl shall find no reception in our dominions, for we can not receive the disgraced subjects of his Majesty."

Ayes	34.	Second vote, Ayes	27.
Noes	17.	Noes	14.
Neutrals	99.	Neutrals	108.

Jan. 29.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

158. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

Following your prudent advice we have asked the English Ambassador here to convey to the Earl of Salisbury the message we now enclose.

We enclose a memorandum from the parties interested in the cargo of the "Husband."

You are to assure his Majesty of our good will in the matter of the Earl of Tyrone.

We enclose a copy of the representation made to us by the English Ambassador as regards the death of a young Englishman in Padua, and the Podestà's report thereon.

Ayes	26.	Second vote, Ayes	20.
Noes	29.	Noes	27.
Neutrals	95.	Neutrals	104.

reballotted with the amendment to the last motion,

Ayes	34.	Second vote, Ayes	27.
Noes	17.	Noes	14.
Neutrals	99.	Neutrals	106.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

159. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador and Villeroy discuss steps to be taken against pirates in the Mediterranean.

1608.

The English Ambassador is pressing for the extinction of the debt.

Paris, 29th January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

160. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have now heard the exact words that the King used about the Republic. It was the day of the Masque and he was surrounded by a great concourse of people; he said that there was no other Sovereign whose friendship he valued more highly.

The Earl of Tyrone begins to find himself cheated in those hopes which led him to fly precipitately from Ireland. He is now trying various ways to obtain pardon. He has not only written a letter to his Majesty, in which he attempts to justify his departure, but he endeavours to open up negotiations through the English Ambassador in Flanders. It is well understood here that sheer necessity compels him to take this step, for the King of Spain being aware of the King of England's wishes, has not as yet granted the Earl access to Spain, and the Archduke, for the same reason, has given him a fixed time within which he must quit Flanders. Nothing therefore remains for him but the Pope who, they say, shows little wish to receive him in Rome on the plea that he does not desire to cause greater religious trouble in Ireland, but really because he does not wish to be at the expense of supporting him. They are well pleased with the attitude of Spain and rumour says that France would have acted in the same way had they known the facts of the case.

In Ireland all is quiet. The royal troops are awaited in order to attack the rebels whose numbers diminish daily.

M. d'Alye, who was sent by his Most Christian Majesty to condole on the death of the Princess Mary, is going back to France.

London, 31st January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

161. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archduke Albert, knowing that the King's Commissioners were to take part in the peace negotiations, has instructed his Ambassador to beg for their intervention, and he has made the same request to the King of France. The States have presented a resolution in writing to the Archduke. They declare that they will not proceed until the point of independence has been settled; if any difficulty is raised about it they will dissolve the congress. The war party argues from this resolute attitude that the States have little desire for peace; but those who review the situation impartially hold that this martial attitude is assumed merely to improve the conditions of peace, which are so honourable for them that it is not to be supposed that they will refuse them merely to be plunged again in war.

We don't know yet who are the Archduke's representatives, for the Flemish took umbrage at the orders sent from Spain appointing

1608.

the Marchese Spinola as first representative; they complain of the nomination of a foreigner.

The English are complaining of losses by piracy in the Levant, and this may serve them as an excuse to encourage their own ships to a like course and to shut their eyes to their acts.

The second ship I arrested with Ward's plunder has not reached London yet.

London, 31st January, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

162. That the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR be invited to attend the Cabinet and to hear as follows:

The same as the preceding communication, but in last clause relating to Tyrone, it is moved that should the Ambassador touch on the subject the Doge is to say that the necessary steps have been taken, and should the Ambassador press to know what those steps are the Doge may tell him.

Ayes 117.

Noes 5.

Neutrals 28.

Carried.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

163. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

The same as the motion of January 29th, omitting the passage about the Earl of Tyrone.

Ayes 117.

Noes 5.

Neutrals 28.

Carried.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

164. When the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR comes to the Cabinet the following shall be read to him:

We consider it right to inform you that there are rumours of an alliance between the Pope, the Emperor, the King of Spain and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, nominally against the Turk.

Ayes 108.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 1.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

165. The English Ambassador, invited to attend the Cabinet, was first asked by the Doge how his health was and was congratulated on having a fine day; the Ambassador said it was the best day he had seen for some time; and that he who belonged to a people far nearer the Pole, could never have believed it possible to experience such cold and such bad weather as he found here. During the whole time he had never left his house and very seldom his rooms. He then went on to say that after the departure of M. de Fresne and Don Inigo de Cardines he was the senior

1608.

Ambassador. Promises his good offices in the matter of the cargo of the "Soderina."

As to the rumoured alliance he too had heard something of it. It would seem that there could be no other explanation of the King of Spain's desire for a peace so damaging to his prestige, than the intention to employ his troops against some other Sovereign. This conduct must rouse the suspicion of all who are excluded from this alliance.

The Ambassador then recalled the question of Stephen Stock, who offered to supply the Pope with powder. "Stock spent some time in Lucca and I kept a spy upon him. Stock had made an advantageous contract with the Pope and had even gone to Bologna, where, on the Pope's orders, he was very well received by the Governors. From Bologna he went to Ferrara, whence I am informed by those who watch him, that his object is not so much to export from England as from other Italian States and especially harquebusses from Brescia."

The Ambassador returns thanks for the grace granted to Alberghini. Regrets that pistols (*terzaruoli*) are not included in the permit.

The Doge said that pistols were too dangerous, for they could be carried hidden.

The Ambassador refers to the death of Julius Cæsar in Padua; says though a little too full of youth he was a good lad, of high promise. Admits that the Podestà of Padua has done all he could to give satisfaction to the English; is sure justice will be done.

The Ambassador expresses surprise that he had had no answer to his proposal about the Earl of Tyrone. After the publication of the Proclamation concerning the flight of the Earl the King of Spain declared, by means of his Ambassador in England, that if the Earl came to Spain such steps would be taken as would prove his Majesty's sincere friendship. This was very pleasing to the King of England for such a demonstration was not looked for. The Ambassador has no information that the Earl has left Louvain and can say nothing as to his journey, though, as he knows the danger, he will not touch Venetian territory. There is still time for the Doge to take the step suggested.

The Doge replied that the necessary steps had been taken, and the three monthly change in the Cabinet, the bad weather, the fact that the Ambassador had not been to audience and the fact that his advice was not official, were the reasons why no communication had been made to him.

The Ambassador asked if he might assure his Majesty that should the Earl touch Venetian territory "you have made up your mind what to do, or pray tell me in what form am I to make the communication; or do you prefer to write to your Ambassador. I am sure such a resolve would be very well received as a proof of friendship."

The Doge replied that steps had been taken to prevent the Earl from touching Venetian territory. "That is what we have been able to do."

The Ambassador begs to be informed of the Earl's movements should he go to Rome as seems inevitable.

1608.

The Doge promised on all occasions to prove the affection of the Republic for the King.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

166. GIROLAMO SORANZO and FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassadors in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Flanders points to the conclusion of peace, though three points remain open, freedom of conscience, navigation to the Indies, and restitution of Sluys.

Madrid, 4th February, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 7.
Consiglio
de' Dieci.
Processi
Criminali.
Venetian
Archives.
Feb. 7.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

167. The Bravo Giacomo Filla, called Tagliaferro, of Padua, condemned to five years in the galleys.

[*Italian.*]

168. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King is still far away from London, not so much to enjoy the chase as to prepare his answer to the book by the Jesuit, Persons. He began by drawing up an answer, under a feigned name, to a letter addressed by Cardinal Bellarmin to the Arch-priest persuading him to retract his oath. The King discovered in this letter many points which seemed to him to menace his own safety and he therefore thought it advisable to reply in writing. His answer is now in the press. The whole controversy turns on the deposing power of the Pope. The King attacks this vigorously and maintains his right to exact the oath from his subjects, on the ground that this oath does not aim at injuring others but merely at securing himself. He professes himself amazed that this oath should be prohibited when it is really so much milder than the oath exacted by his predecessors. Thus one party is trying to make the Arch-priest recede from his position and the other to confirm him in it. The King thinks it would be highly dangerous were such a doctrine to be imbibed by his subjects.

Matters are quieting down in Ireland as far as internal affairs go; the rebels are growing daily weaker. But as regards external affairs although both the Archduke and Spain are endeavouring to remove suspicion from the minds of the English, they will never succeed in doing so until the English see Tyrone entirely cast off by them. I hear that the Earl of Salisbury has even used very sharp language to the Archiducal Ambassador when complaining of the reception given to the Earl. They will presently ask the City for a new loan, as the ordinary revenue has been absorbed by the Irish Expedition.

After news came that Spinola, Richardot and three other commissioners* had left for the Hague, we are anxiously awaiting the

* Don Juan de Manceidor, Verreiken and John Neyen. See Motley. United Netherlands, IV., p. 396.

1608.

issue of negotiations for peace. It is the common opinion that it will be concluded. The Archduke's Ambassador has informed the King that no difficulty would be raised as to the point the States insist on, namely their independence; and that shows that the Spanish are absolutely resolved to secure peace or at least a long truce.

London, 7th February, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 8.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Padua
Venetian
Archives.

Not only the English students and others of that nation but the English Ambassador, resident in Venice, have begged me to arrest and proceed against Giovanni Antonio Brochetta, on the charge of homicide. He was summoned to surrender at the prisons of this town, and has now presented a request from the Procurator to be allowed defence "per patrem." I think it my duty to report this.

Padua, 8th February, 1608.

Almorò Zane, Podestà.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 8.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

169. The SECRETARY to the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and spoke as follows:—

"My Master has sent me to say that, should your Serenity learn from Chioggia or elsewhere that a Signor Carlo is coming as Ambassador from the King of England, he begs you will suspend your credence."

The Doge replied that from Chioggia they actually had news of the arrival of a certain Carlo Pellegrini, Chamberlain to his Majesty. They were surprised at having no information about this person from their own Ambassador in England, nor yet from the English Ambassador here. They were obliged for the present light. The Secretary said that this person had given himself out as a Marquis and an Ambassador and had received all honours from the Podestà of Chioggia.

The Doge said "How did the Ambassador know of his coming?"

The Secretary answered "This person paid a visit to the Embassy last night, accompanied by four servants. In course of conversation the Ambassador found out he was a fraud by asking him for his letters. When the Ambassador discovered that he had none he called me early this morning and sent me here." "So he is at the Embassy?" said the Doge. "He was," replied the Secretary, "but he is not now, for the house is too small to put up people of importance. He said he was going to "The sign of the White Lion," where I could find him; but this morning when I went there he was gone."

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

170. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The news that the Duke of Savoy determined to put M. d'Albigny* to death has caused surprise. His Highness wishes to make it appear that death resulted from natural causes and not from his

* Charles de Simiane.

1608.

orders. There is no positive information here ; but the larger part hold that the real cause was intelligence between d'Albigny and Fuentes and Spain. The President Jacob is expected here on a mission from his Highness to explain the matter.

The ministers are of opinion that *the Duke of Savoy intends to declare himself absolutely independent and strictly allied to the Crown of France.*

Paris, 12th February, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

171. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A despatch dealing with the negotiations for peace or long truce at the Hague. Spinola's reception unsatisfactory to him. Jeannin's report to the King.

The affair of the ship "Soderina."

The Nuncio and the Spanish Secretary in close alliance.

Paris, 12th February, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

172. To the COMMANDER of the GREAT GALLEYS.

The hinderance to Levant navigation caused by the incursions of the wes tern buccaneers and of that Captain Wardand other English who have put together eight vessels, two in each squadron, and put on board a large number of Turks raised in Tunis and Goletta, with the intention of invading and plundering all kinds of shipping and ours especially, as we are informed from various quarters, has given us occasion to issue orders that, in spite of the provisions we have already made for the security of our Syrian and Alexandrian trade, ships are not to go beyond Corfu without our further orders. But as we know how important it is for our dignity and service that these ships should reach their destination without further delay, we charge you to fit out your three great galleys with all that you may deem necessary, especially with gunners—for which purpose we send orders to the Proveditore of the Fleet and the Proveditore and Captain of Corfu, as you will see from enclosed copies ; by the time these arrive the commanders Canal and Memmo will have fitted out their ships in obedience to orders to place themselves under your command. All united, you will escort the ships as far as Cape Salamon. Thence the ships for Alexandria will proceed under the escort of Canal, while you will escort the rest to Syria. When you are off the Salt Pans in Cyprus you will enquire whether those waters are free or infested. If free you will send the fleet on under the escort of Captain Memmo ; if infested you will take on the fleet to Alexandria (? Alexandretta) where it will discharge with all possible speed. During this time, which is to be as short as possible, you will take care to avoid all danger to our men from bad air and bad food. You will then return to Candia and Zante with all speed so as to be back before the North winds set in. You are to avoid if possible touching any Turkish port or allowing your men ashore. But should you be constrained to put in you will take care to inform

1608.

the nearest Turkish official of the cause that compels you, and will point out to him that the object of your cruise is highly beneficial to the Grand Turk as well as to us. You may possibly fall in with the men-of-war which the Grand Duke of Tuscany is sending towards Cyprus to carry out his designs. You will take all the steps that are indicated by the rule of the sea. We are sending an extra supply of biscuits as a precaution.

Ayes 99.

Noes 11.

Neutrals 54.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

173. To the CAPTAIN of the ships destined for ALEXANDRIA.

We have ordered the Captain, Venier, in command of the great galleys, to escort you as far as Cape Salamon.

To the CAPTAIN of the ships destined for SYRIA.

You will obey the orders of the commander of the great galleys.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

174. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The moment the King gave me the chance by coming to London for two days, I discharged my mission.

I assured him that the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople could not possibly have taken any action hostile to English commerce. Such a suspicion can only have been suggested by those who desire to injure the perfect understanding that exists between this Crown and the Republic.

The King declared himself satisfied.

The Ambassador then informed the King that the ship "Corsaletta" had been liberated upon his simple guarantee and in spite of many proofs that she was a privateer.

He then raised the question of the "Husband."

The King declared he would never pardon Ward without the assent of the Republic, although Ward was spending large sums to obtain it. The King promised his support in the whole affair. He finally promised to appoint a Commission of the Council. To obtain this had been the Ambassador's main object so as to remove the case from the Admiralty. "I must inform your Serenity that I am conducting this affair to a good issue, and if the Admiral receives a certain gratuity he claims we shall soon be in possession of some of the goods."

Before taking leave I informed his Majesty of the appointment of my successor, the illustrious Antonio Correr. While talking on this point the young Duke of York, the King's second son, came in; he is the joy of the King, the Queen and all the Court. His Majesty began to laugh and play with him. In the course of his jokes he took up the Duke and said, "My Lord Ambassador, you must make my son a Patrician of Venice." Lord Stanhope, who

1608

was with the Duke, said something to make me think the remark was not put out by mere chance.

London, 14th February, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

175. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After many days without news from Holland, owing to the great frost which has blocked the roads for the post, a despatch reached the Agent of the States, informing him that they had concluded a defensive alliance with the King of France in case of peace being effected. The Agent went at once to inform the Earl of Salisbury, as the King was away, and he apologised for the fact that his Masters had not been able to conclude a similar treaty with the Commissioners of his Majesty because they declared that their powers were insufficient. I hear that the English were only waiting for France to lead the way, and now that this has taken place, they will be quite ready to follow suit on condition that the alliance is strictly defensive and limited to the States. No other obstacles are contemplated, except that they are not satisfied that Holland should be bound to supply only half the forces, as is stipulated with France; they wish a little more and propose that the King should bind himself to supply eight thousand infantry, five hundred horse and twenty ships at his own charges. Nor do they like the condition that the money which the King of France has pledged himself to furnish yearly to the States for a certain period should go to the extinction of their debt towards England. All the same this will not hinder the conclusion of the treaty which they desire to see established before the publication of the peace.

The same courier brings news that the Marchese Spinola and the other deputies had reached the Hague on the first of this month. Count Maurice met them a league out of the city. The seven Provinces will send one deputy each to the conference. Representatives of the Powers will not intervene, but will receive reports from time to time. William cousin of Maurice will take a part.

London, 14th February, 1607. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

176. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King, finding that he may require money at this juncture, has issued strict orders to his Council to devise means for raising it. After discussing the question for many days they have come to the conclusion that the best way would be the usual way of a loan not only from the City but from a large part of the country. The amount is to be a million of gold and it will all be raised in a few days, owing to the wealth of private individuals and to the diligence employed by Council, which, without putting pressure on any one succeeds in inducing them all to contribute in proportion to their wealth. The King pledges himself to pay ten per cent., which is

1608

the usual rate of interest in this kingdom (*s'aggiunge a questo l'obbligo del Rè di pagare dieci per cento, ch'è l'ordinario interesse del Regno*), and each contributor receives a bond under the great seal guaranteeing repayment, that is to say the very highest security they can possibly desire, and one which is very seldom given by the Sovereign. Foreigners are not exempt unless they show repugnance. The object for which this money is required, though not specifically stated, is for Ireland, where matters though quiet are still a cause for suspicion, especially as the peace in Flanders will leave Spain the freer.

The King of France represents his debt to this Crown as less than they claim here. The King on the invitation of Viscount Haddington (Edinton), his favourite, who, when he was his page in Scotland slew with his own hand two brothers who were trying to kill the King—has stayed on here in order to be present at the Viscount's wedding* which took place the day before yesterday at Court. The Ambassador of France and the Archiducal Ambassador were present. The French Ambassador made great difficulties about it as he held that both in point of time and in the nature of the function he had been postponed to the Spanish Ambassador†. On the other hand as he affects to demonstrate the great devotion of the Scots to his master, and as the festival was given by the great gentlemen of that nation, he finally allowed himself to be persuaded to appear. The Archduke's Ambassador having failed to obtain an invitation to the Masque, though he made handsome presents for this purpose to the Queen's first Ladies-in-waiting, has been obliged to accept the invitation to the wedding. Two young Princes of the House of Saxony were also invited.

London, 21st February, 1607 [M.V.].

[Italian.]

Feb. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

177. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador and some gentlemen of the Court were here at supper with me two days ago. The King took the opportunity to send to each of us, by the hands of Lord Salisbury's first Secretary, a copy of his book in answer to two papal breves and a letter of Cardinal Bellarmin against the oath of allegiance. The Secretary addressed to each of us the message sent by the King. To me he said the book was sent as a mark of esteem for the Republic. It contained a defence of the freedom and sovereignty of Princes in matters temporal, which was precisely the point which the Republic had sustained with so much glory and reputation. He assured me the book did not touch the question of religion, nor of ecclesiastical jurisdiction at all. That it was entirely concerned with the oath of allegiance which had nothing to do with aught but the duty implanted by God in the minds of subjects towards their King, and which cannot be cancelled by any human authority. The King did not wish his name to appear for reasons which he would subsequently explain to me.

* John Ramsay married Elizabeth Ratcliffe. See Cal. S.P. Dom. Feb. 11, 1608.

† Who was invited to the Queen's Masque.

1608.

I replied with a suitable recognition of his favour and with the object of assuring him that your Serenity held a high opinion of his wisdom and ability.

The Secretary then went on to inform me from Lord Salisbury that he had just had news that the first clause (in the treaty of peace) regarding absolute independence had been already agreed to; and that the Commissioners of Spain and of the Archduke, in the names of their masters, had made full renunciation to any claim over the States. The question of the India Navigation, freedom in which the Dutch claimed, was now under discussion. That some accommodation would be found for this point too. The question of religion had not been raised yet but, in view of the first clause, that too would be settled in their favour. They were negotiating not a truce but a perpetual peace and the publication of it might be looked for daily.

The English Ambassador lately returned from Constantinople (Henry Lello) has been to see me. He showed himself very sensible of the favours received during his passage through Venice. I led the conversation to the subject of the Venetian Ambassadors he had met at Constantinople and I extracted a confession that he had always received the greatest attention from them. I shall make use of this admission on their part if they ever raise the question of the *Bailo* again.

The second ship, which I have caused to be seized on suspicion of carrying a cargo for Ward the pirate, has arrived here. To-day they have begun to unlade her. My trouble in the case of the first ship is thus well repaid.

London, 21st February, 1607 [M.V.].

[Italian.]

178. To-morrow the excellent gentleman Chevalier Pellegrini will leave this city to obey your Serenity's orders.

Padua, 24th February, 1608.

The Rectors.

[Italian.]

179. The SECRETARY to the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and said:—

“My master, the Ambassador, has ordered me to kiss your hand in his name and to present the accompanying memorial, which may it please you to cause to be read.”

The memorial having been read the Secretary continued; “The Ambassador asks for nothing beyond the ordinary course of Justice, for who ever heard of a person accused of homicide who was not imprisoned until justice had run her course.

It is quite clear that at present it is impossible to find any witness who will depose that Bortolameo Tagliaferro had a part in the death of this man, nor that Antonio Brochetta was the slayer, such is the terror and respect which this sort of people commands in Padua. For this reason his Excellency asks that the enquiry be held by the Podestà with closed doors, as is done in doubtful cases. Three points induce the belief that your Serenity will grant this request; first, this is not a case of simple homicide, as is alleged, but

Senato,
Secreta.
Dispatches
from Padua.
Venetian
Archives.

Feb. 24.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

1608.

of premeditation; second, it was not the Englishman who fired the shot; third, that the favour which the culprits enjoy is so great that if the case proceeds, as the Procurator has permitted, namely that Brochetta should be defended "per patrem," it will be impossible to arrive at the truth.

Were the dead man alive your Serenity would certainly be persuaded that Tagliaferro deserved punishment or reproof for carrying a pistol. Now whoever considers the reasons which induced the Procurator to admit defence "per procuratorem" or "per patrem" will see at once that grave cases such as this are not contemplated. If it were not a grave case, and if Brochetta were innocent, what need would there have been to adopt this procedure merely that he might avoid presenting himself before the Court? Be that as it may, his Excellency hopes that if an Antonio Brochetta is able to obtain from the Procurator permission to be defended "per patrem" for a homicide of the nature I have described, the Ambassador of the King of Great Britain, who is so deeply attached to the Republic, will be able to obtain the two points he desires so earnestly, and which will so greatly please the English nation, which longs to shed its blood, not at the hands of your subjects, but in the service of your Serenity."

The Doge replied that he regretted the trouble the Ambassador had over this matter; that all that was necessary was being done. The Cabinet will take the Ambassador's request into consideration and give its answer.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed
in preceding
document.

180. I, Henry Wotton, Ambassador of the King of Great Britain, appeal to your Serenity demanding the immediate arrest of Antonio Brochetta, creature of Bartolomeo Tagliaferro, fencing master, and also of the said Bartolomeo, at present living at Padua, both accused of the cruel murder of Julius Cæsar, a young Englishman of eighteen, heir to a member of his Majesty's Council, Brochetta as agent, Tagliaferro as instigator. I ask for nothing beyond the province of the law. As both the accused are protected by certain people of Vicenza who endeavour to drag out the course of Justice, I beg that your Serenity will authorise the Podestà of Padua to proceed by secret examination, as is customary in cases difficult of proof.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

181. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your Serenity's despatch with an account of the representations made by the Ambassador Wotton about the ship "Husband" and the orders which I have already executed. It is to be hoped that, now that your Excellencies have intervened, the parties interested in the case will awake to their own interests and send all the necessary information.

I have also received, in the same despatch, the news of the death of that young man in Padua. It is quite true that his father is not only a Councillor of State but is by birth a subject of your Serenity,

1608.

his father being a native of Treviso^o. This man has managed so well that he now finds himself in this high rank (*essendo nato di padre Treviriano et saputosi così bene maneggiar qui, che si trova hora assonto a questo principal grado*). I have thought it right to offer him my personal condolences and to point out the consolation to be derived from the action of the Podestà of Padua and of your Serenity. I put the case before him in such a way as to impress on him the error and rashness of his son. The gentleman professed himself grateful to your Serenity and did not deny the excessive vivacity of his son on account of which he had sent him out of England to Padua, where he had hoped he would absorb learning, manners and that devotion to your Serenity which must always be native to him and all of his blood.

15th The King left on Monday. He charged the Council to make diligent examination as to the profit to be looked for from the silver mine lately discovered in Scotland, whence is now returned the expert who was sent there on purpose, and has brought with him samples. The people are filled with vain hopes of great riches; exaggerated rumour reports that the vein runs for four miles. There are some who offer the King four pounds of pure metal for every hundred pounds of earth. This expectation of so vast a profit is certain to be disappointed, but all the same the King will reap some benefit from it in respect to the loan he is raising.

Colonel Cecil, the nephew of Lord Salisbury, left here yesterday for Holland. He is in command of a regiment of English in the Service of the States. The Secretary to the French Embassy left the same day. I have endeavoured to discover whether these departures had anything to do with the peace conference. I saw them both. The Secretary is going on some business of his own, the Colonel may have some commission as to the alliance. As he is a friend of mine I trust by his means to be able to send your Serenity some news as to engineers for your service.

London, 28th February, 1607 [M.V.].

Feb. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

182. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As regards the rumoured alliance of the Pope, the Emperor, the King of Spain and the Grand Duke, I will fulfill my instructions on the first opportunity. There is a rumour here of great preparations in Spain; as there is no longer the excuse of Holland they are suspicious lest it should be meant for Ireland. All the same I do not find this suspicion in the minds of persons of importance; they think the Armada is intended rather for Africa. As the season improves Tyrone will certainly leave Flanders for some other place.

London, 28th February, 1607 [M.V.].

[Italian.]

* The family name of Julius Cæsar was Adelmare.

1608.
Feb. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

183. PIERO PRIULI and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Negotiations in Flanders are advancing towards a peace. The point of "sovereignty" has been settled in favour of the Dutch.

President Jacob has not arrived yet. The delay is caused by his fear of bodily harm at the hands of the many adherents and friends of M. d' Albigny.

Paris, 29th February, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

184. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The first day of Lent came news that the Spanish galleys had sunk eight Dutchmen near the Straits. The King and his Ministers are much distressed as they fear this event may interfere with the negotiations for peace. A courier was at once sent to the Archduke instructing him to act so as to obviate any peril to the favourable conclusion of the peace. They begin to fear that such an issue is doubtful, especially as no news has been received, and they suspect that the Dutch will remain firm in their refusal to withdraw from the India navigation, a point which they consider of supreme importance, for if the navigation of those waters is permitted the Spanish will be obliged to sail fully armed.

The Jesuit Fathers are growing richer daily, so much so that the Council of State ordered a return of the increase of their revenues since 1598. It seems that during this period of nine years, in Castile alone, they have bought property representing one hundred and seventy-five thousand crowns of income. This both surprises and annoys, and a decree on the subject is expected.

Madrid, 1st March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

185. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Lord Salisbury in the King's name commends the Prince de Joinville to the service of the Republic. *He also hints at the rumour of fresh trouble between the Pope and the Republic. The Ambassador replied that he was aware of the rumoured alliance of the Pope, the Emperor, the King of Spain, and the Grand Duke, nominally against the Turk; a rumour confirmed by the large war provisions, especially of great ships at Naples. These preparations warned all Sovereigns to look to their affairs.*

London, 6th March, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

186. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The last letters we have from Holland bring news that in the negotiations for peace many difficulties have arisen over the question of the India navigation and for several days the sittings

1608.

were suspended. Both sides wished the other to be the first to declare its claims. The position of the States is said to be very strong, especially as regards the East India navigation. They declare that they too have established themselves in those parts and have entered into treaties with native Princes, treaties which ought not to be disturbed. Here, however, it is thought that some compromise will be found, and that they will accept the same conditions as the English who, in their treaty of peace with Spain, agreed that their voyages to those parts should be made at their own risk. Quite recently the Spanish Ambassador here has made representations to the King complaining that his subjects, on the pretext of making discoveries in the Indies, are molesting the trade there, and it is believed that the sole reason for this remonstrance is the desire to renew Spanish pretensions at this conjuncture and, *a fortiori*, to dissuade the Dutch from pressing their demand.

We are also waiting news about the treaty between his Majesty and the Dutch ; but as the negotiations for peace are so far advanced it is thought that this private treaty will not be published till peace is concluded. Meantime many claims for debts due to the Crown and to the English troops in Dutch service are being presented to the States. Now that the pressure of war is over the English indicate that they will no longer permit certain fishery rights in these waters from which the Dutch draw large profit, but this matter will be accommodated in the treaty of alliance.

There is news that the Earl of Tyrone has withdrawn from the territory of the Archduke and is now near Liege. This shows how anxious the Spanish are to remove all suspicion from the King's mind.

In an interview with the Earl of Salisbury, I thanked him for his favourable attitude on the matter of the booty that reaches England.

London, 6th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 13. 187. To the GOVERNOR in ZANTE.

Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

We hear that the English corsair, Ward, besides other damage, has, in the waters of Modon, captured the galleon "Spelegato," belonging to our faithful subject Giulio Venier, and has taken her into that port. We are glad to learn that you have endeavoured to recover the hull from the Aga of Modon. You are to continue your efforts.

Ayes 23.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document.

188. Most SERENE PRINCE.

Though the loss I have suffered by the capture of my galleon by corsairs is very great, I hope to recover in part, chiefly owing to the action of the Illustrious, the Governor of Zante, who reports that the hull and some of the fittings will be liberated. I humbly beg

1608.

your Serenity to instruct the Illustrious gentleman to continue his operations with his usual ability, and as cheaply as possible, and to order the Rector of Canea to lend his protection.

[*Italian.*]

March 13. **189.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

The King is so little pleased with the Grand Duke's answer to his Majesty's letters on the subject of restoring the English ships which were attacked and taken into Leghorn by the Grand Duke's vessels, and also with the small regard shown to a special mission which was despatched to Tuscany, that before leaving London he ordered the Council to take the matter into immediate consideration, and to proceed to such steps as would compel the Grand Duke to make restitution, and to abstain from such conduct for the future. After deliberation the Council has remitted the matter to his Majesty owing to the diversity of opinion discovered. Some held that, as the Grand Duke showed himself resolved to pursue his course under pretext of harassing the Turk, it would be necessary to arm English ships in such a way that they could not merely resist but even forestall the attack; others wished, before taking this step, to renew the representations already made and to send an envoy of greater weight. This party is assured by the agent of the Grand Duke that such a step will secure every satisfaction from his Master. The first suggestion finds favour with the nation, which hopes that in this way it may be possible to return to buccaneering, and they are incited not merely by their natural instinct towards it but also by the rumours of Ward's riches. Apropos of Ward, I must report that two days ago the High Admiral told me that he was informed that another famous corsair had joined Ward with the intention of plundering the shipping in Syria. It is possible that the real object of this communication was to procure assent to the pardon of Ward; all the same it may be true.

The representatives of the peasants who rose against enclosures are here, humbly petitioning the King for redress. The matter has been referred to Council.

London, 18th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 13. **190.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

The publication of the league between the King and the Dutch is postponed though it is considered certain that it has been concluded in the terms I have already reported. Meantime negotiations for peace are stumbling over the point of the India navigation owing to the determination of one side to claim it and of the other to refuse it. The Archiducal commissioners ask time to write to Spain, declaring that they can not go a point beyond their instructions; the Dutch, in order to demonstrate the impossibility of abandoning that navigation, have proved that they have almost one hundred ships chartered for the East Indies and many for the West. This has the effect of confirming Spinola and the others in

1608.

their refusal to grant freedom in that trade, as they see that the Dutch trade goes on growing to the great detriment of the Spanish. This delay causes deep suspicion on the part of the Dutch, who can not believe that the Spanish Commissioners have come here and carried matters so far without having sufficient powers to conclude the business. Here in England, however, they expect to hear of a compromise, for though the point is important, they do not believe that the parties are willing to wreck the peace over it.

The Spanish greatly exaggerate the importance of a reverse they have inflicted on some Dutch ships^a returning from the East Indies. They say they are now largely compensated for the defeat suffered last year at the Straits of Gibraltar.

Here they are raising the loan from the City; but, as yet, its appropriation is not known. The naval preparations are not progressing and the fears for Ireland are dying out as the Spanish are abstaining from anything which could feed them.

London, 13th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 14.

Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

191. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

The parties interested in the ship "Reniera and Soderina," send, as you request, an opinion of the leading jurists in the University of Padua on the right to recovery.

Ayes 19.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document.

192. MOST SERENE PRINCE,

The Illustrious the Ambassador who resides in England on Your behalf has written to us, representatives of the parties interested in the ship "Reniera and Soderina," urging us to forward as soon as possible an opinion from the leading jurists in Padua. We understand that they agree that the claim should lie under the form of the Imperial Law, and have this opinion signed by Pellegrini, Gallo, Ottillio and Monticulo and beg your Serenity to certify the Ambassador that these gentlemen are Stipendaries in the University of Padua, and to lend your authority to support our claim for recovery.

[*Italian.*]

March 16.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Corfu.
Venetian
Archives.

193. ALVISE BASADONNA, NICOLO BALBI, AGUSTIN CANAL, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Must report that a corsair (Ward) on board the ship lately known as the "Soderina," who was cruising in the waters of Sapienza has gone towards Alexandria. He has besides two *bertons* heavily manned and armed.

Corfu, 16th March, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

^aSee Cal. S. P. Dom., March 3, 1608. Rowland White to Sir Thos. Lake, "Spanish gallies have taken six or seven ships of the States, and spoiled or killed the men."

1608.
March 16. **194.** GIROLAMO MEMO, Proveditore and Commander of the Syrian fleet.
 Senato, Secreta.
 Despatches from Corfu.
 Venetian Archives.
 Hears that Ward has five vessels besides the "Soderina" which carries seventy guns and has four hundred men on board. Hopes to meet and beat him if the great galleys stay on with the Syrian squadron.
 Corfu, 16th March, 1608.
[Italian.]
- March 17.** **195.** To the Rector at Canea.
 Collegio, Lettere.
 Venetian Archives.
 Informing him of the fate of Giulio Venier's ship captured by Ward, the Englishman. If she is recovered, the Rector is to do all he can to assist the owner.
 Ayes 23.
 Noes 1.
 Neutrals 0.
[Italian.]
- March 18.** **196.** AGUSTIN CANAL, in command of the Fleet, to the Doge and SENATE.
 Senato, Secreta.
 Despatches from Corfu.
 Venetian Archives.
 Enclosing report of the fate of the "Soderina" and the corsair Ward.
 Corfu, on board my galley, 18th March, 1608.
[Italian.]
- Enclosed in preceding despatch. **197.** Evidence of Mario Logilietti, of Marseilles. At Marseilles there is a report spread by the men of a vessel which put in there, that about one hundred miles off Cerigo they had fallen in with wreckage that had four men and a boy on it, who said they were Turks, part of the crew of a ship that had gone to the bottom because she was rotten. She was a ship taken by the corsairs from Venetians and manned in Tunis by Turks and English. She had two *bertons* in her company.*
[Italian.]
- March 20.** **198.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the Doge and SENATE.
 Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
 In the controversy with the Grand Duke about the capture of the ships the King has resolved, before taking any other steps, to send a gentleman with fresh letters and orders to make strong representations in the King's name, for the restitution of the ships, and to report home. It appears that the King is determined that the ships of this nation shall be respected by the Grand Duke. In conformity with this resolve the Council has spoken in lively terms to the Agent of the Grand Duke; he declares that every satisfaction will be given though that seems very difficult when one considers the reasons why the Grand Duke is so active in his maritime

* See the report on Ward's proceedings June 23rd below.

1608.

campaigns. This gentleman is to leave at once and so we shall soon know the result of his mission, and if it does not issue in some kind of agreement it may bring change in the navigation of those waters.

The King is away from the City and intends to remain away till Easter. The Queen will go to Theobalds in a few days, there to await him. At Court the sole subject of conversation is the negotiations in Holland. The point about the India navigation remains in suspense on account of the obstinacy shown by one side and the other. While they are waiting replies from Spain and from the Provinces to which the Commissioners have referred, they continue the discussion of other points, among them the question of religion presents many difficulties. Although both the peace and the league with this Crown are considered certain, the latter is not published yet.

A ship has arrived in the port of Bristol. She hails from Tunis and has goods of no small value on board; her cargo is of the same nature as that of the other two ships whose cargoes are sequestered in this City. In virtue of the orders I have secured she was immediately arrested. The High Admiral thought it advisable to warehouse the goods at Bristol so as to avoid the expense and risk of bringing them on to London. I must say that if the interested parties would only not fail themselves it would be possible to secure a very considerable indemnification out of the goods sequestered in these three ships, but as they have never sent a single document or instruction, which are absolutely necessary, and which I have repeatedly called for, what good are your Serenity's representations and the readiness and favour displayed here by the Earl of Salisbury and the King—which I am bound to point out to you? The affair is brought to so favourable a point that it can be ruined only by the want of those proofs which ought to be supplied by the interested parties. I must add that, as I am well aware of the bad effects which would follow on an unfavourable judgement and the *clan* with which the English would embark upon this traffic in conjunction with Ward, I will do all I can to prevent private carelessness from injuring public interests.

London, 20th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 22.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

199. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople to the DOGE and SENATE.

Your Serenity knows that in September of last year I sent the Dragoman, Simon, with two Capigi to the Morea to recover the goods stolen from the ship "Liona." I did this at the urgent request of Giovanni Balsamo and Nicolo Volterra, who promised to meet all the charges. The State was to be put to no expense. Dragoman Simon now writes that when he reached the Morea he found neither Balsamo nor Volterra, nor any steps taken. He wrote to Zante to Balsamo and Volterra asking for orders and money, and had for answer that they had abandoned the affair and did not intend to send any money; they also declined to pay the 200 sequins I had spent on the mission. I am so disturbed by this conduct that I venture to ask your Serenity to order the interested

1608.

parties to instruct their agents Balsamo and Volterra to meet all the charges immediately, otherwise no Ambassador will for the future take any steps to support private individuals.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 22nd March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 24. **200.** The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET, and spoke as follows :

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

"Most Serene Prince, when Ministers resident have little to do it is a proof of two things—quiet times and solid friendship. All Europe is quiet; even the King of Spain desires quiet. He has admitted the absolute independence of the States. All I can say is that in our part of the world, in those cold quarters where the wits are heavy, we can not but be greatly amazed and struck dumb by such a resolve, doubting that the pill, which is already down, may contain some ingredient not duly rectified. Peace is good if honour and prestige be not injured, if the authority and vigour of the State be not shaken. In natural bodies if you touch a nerve, what spasms and convulsions! so in the body politic if you touch the nervous centre, its authority.

But to drop speculation and come to business." Delivers a message from the King expressing regret at Ambassador Giustinian's recall, satisfaction with all the Venetian Ministers who have been at his court since the renewal of the ancient friendship between the two countries, and a promise that he will always treat Venetian Ambassadors not only as sons of St. Mark but also of St. George.

Ambassador Giustinian has dealt in Council with the question of the goods brought from Tunis to England. The Council has resolved to take the matter into its own hands, though it is not of great moment. I am sure the affair is in a favourable condition, and a happy termination may be looked for.

The Doge after replying to the earlier points, declared that as for the goods "plundered at sea" and taken to England, so far from the point being of little moment, the Venetian Government considered it highly important; by the interruption of trade the treasury is affected through the customs, without mentioning the large capital which is engaged. This state of affairs comes about through the action of Princes who, unlike his Majesty, are not willing to suppress piracy. The Doge is glad that the Council has assumed the case to itself, and begs the Ambassador to represent his great desire for a favourable conclusion. This is all the more likely because the interested parties, Venetian subjects, have supported their case by documents and opinions which have recently been sent to England. The Ambassador is invited to support the claim, and to press upon his Majesty the desirability of suppressing piracy. "We take this occasion to inform your Excellency, if you have not heard it from other quarters, that we have news from Marseilles that the Venetian ship 'Soderina,' which was fitted out as a privateer by Ward, appeared off the Island of Crete, where she was sunk with her crew, including, it is supposed, Ward himself, for he left the ship in the height of the storm in a small boat with very

1608.

little freeboard. This news is brought by some Turks who escaped from the wreck on a raft and landed at Marseilles."

The Ambassador replied, saying: "Would to God the news were true. This would be a fitting punishment. I have heard the same news from the master of an English ship bound from Toulon to Leghorn. He wrote me the news. If it be true this may free the seas; but my Master, for all that he desires to do so, hardly can, as the privateers have fled the kingdom and are far away." The Ambassador then begged the Doge's attention to another affair of piracy. He promises to be brief, but must relate the affair from the beginning to avoid misconceptions. "Unless steps are taken one of the richest vessels that ever came into an Italian port may be lost. At Scanderun in Syria (Alexandretta) were lying two ships, one English, called, after her owners, the "William and Thomas," the other Venetian, called the "Giustiniana." The "Giustiniana," hearing that there were pirates in those waters, had orders under the seal of St. Mark from the Venetian consul in Aleppo that she was not to sail except in company with the Englishman, as the vessel of a friendly power. They were to go to Cyprus, and thence the Englishman was to make for Constantinople with a great number of passengers, and the "Giustiniana" to come back to Venice. They set sail, and off Cyprus they fell in with three Florentine *bertons*. These attacked the two ships. The English admit that they received help from the Venetian, and that having fallen away to lee, right on to one of these *bertons*, the Venetians, as a last effort of friendship, hove them a cable to tow them out of reach of the enemy. This did not succeed, and the Venetian, having a fair wind, sailed away, followed by two *bertons*, to whom she struck as to friendly ships, and was allowed to go on her voyage, only the supercargo was taken to Leghorn, as was also the English ship, with a cargo worth, as I understand, 500,000 crowns. From that time to this, though we have used all diligence to prove that the said ship is not a privateer—as is evident, for what has a privateer to do with passengers and a rich cargo—the Florentines insist that both ships had agreed to go buccaneering and base this statement on the consular letter. I beg your Serenity to examine the master of the "Giustiniana," and then to instruct your Resident in Florence to testify the truth to the Grand Duke; and if you would do the same to the Tuscan Resident here I would take it as a double favour." After the Savii had confirmed the account given by the Ambassador, the Doge said the master of the "Giustiniana" would be questioned, and suitable steps taken.

The Ambassador then touched on the death of the young English gentleman at Padua; and presented the thanks of Dr. Julius Cæsar, the young man's father. The Doge supposes that, as no news has been received from Padua, the case is following its natural course.

The Ambassador, finally, reports an unexpected incident. Two trunks, one belonging to the Ambassador's Chaplain,* who started from England eight months ago, and one to the Ambassador, containing clothes and some English and Latin books, reached Venice by ship quite recently. The Ambassador, thinking that the period

* Dr. Bedell.

1608.

of quarantine had expired, sent to the lazzeretto to recover them, but the Prior (*sic*) of that place replied that an order from the Inquisition was needed before they could be handed over. This disturbed the Ambassador considerably, who declared that he did not recognise the word "Inquisition." "It is three years and a half that I have been here as Ambassador, and in my study of the constitution I found that there are three Inquisitors of State, a most weighty office, to which I make my submission, and if I have rendered my house suspect of aught amiss I renounce my privilege as Ambassador; but that I know what a "Papal Inquisitor" means!—why I declare I don't even know the etymology of the word. I therefore beg your Serenity to give orders that my trunks be restored to me whenever they are free of quarantine." The Doge replied that the sanitary officers were carrying out their orders, and clearly did not know that they did not apply to the Ambassador. Orders issued that the trunks are to be consigned to the Ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

March 26.

Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

201. Passport for Mar' Antonio Correr, Ambassador elect to the King of Great Britain.

Ayes 23.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 0.

[*Latin.*]

March 27.

Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

202. To the SECRETARY in Florence.

The English Ambassador here resident has made representations about the English *berton*, Master Borazzo, which was taken into Leghorn by the *bertons* of the Grand Duke. We desire to know the details of this affair. Our own ship, the "Giustiniana," has also suffered from the Tuscan *bertons*. The English ship and the "Giustiniana" kept each other company for safety. The Englishman was a genuine merchant sailing from Alexandretta to Constantinople, flying the King's flag. She had not the smallest appearance of a privateer. You are to see the Grand Duke and give him our assurances of the above statement.

That the English Ambassador be informed of the step we have taken.

Ayes 168.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

March 27.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

203. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish have known how to turn to account the King's suspicions aroused by events in Ireland, and they very ably magnify the sincerity of their friendship with this Crown. His Catholic Majesty's refusal to admit the Earl of Tyrone and the fact that he shows himself hostile to any idea of disturbing the peace of these kingdoms has greatly quieted the King's mind, and it is obvious that

1608.

he is acting so as to remove from the Spanish all cause of complaint that their kindly attitude is not reciprocated. The Dutch attribute to this sole cause the delay in concluding the league with them. The English Commissioners have again declared that his Majesty will not be bound for more than a single year after the violation of the terms of peace by Spain. The States consider that the King has little wish to mix himself up in their affairs, but they have instructed their agent here to get some definite statement from the King in order that they may formulate the terms of agreement and bring it to a conclusion, more on account of the prestige it will give them in the negotiations for peace than for any other reason. In my second despatch I enclose a statement of how the peace negotiations stand, based on information from those parts. I must add that a pamphlet has been published here setting forth the rights of the States to the India navigation, which the Spanish now claim to prohibit; on the pretext of some phrases reflecting on his Master, the Spanish Ambassador has obtained an order of the Council suppressing it. *This order was the more easily obtained owing to the reasons above mentioned, and because various indications go to show that the Council is instructed to spare no pains nor expense to avoid any appearance of support for the Dutch claims from being offered in this quarter. It seems that matters are going smoothly, so far; the more knowing think that the cunning policy of Spain in the present crisis of Irish affairs, though quite well understood, is ignored by the King until such time as the movements of the Earl of Tyrone shall show who his real supporters are. The Earl is said to be on his way to Rome.* His Majesty is waiting to see whether Rome will reply to his book on the Oath of Allegiance now that public letters of the Archpriest (Blackwell) to Cardinal Bellarmine take the same side, though with certain modifications.

London, 27th March, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

204. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the peace negotiations in Holland had been suspended for some time owing to the difficulties about the point of the India navigation so that some even thought the Congress dissolved, the Spanish Commissioners have at last proposed that the sittings should be renewed in order to deal with the remaining points, leaving the question of navigation to the last. They propose that both sides should formulate their claims in writing, and to this the Dutch have agreed, under the conditions imposed by their articles. I enclose a copy. Although these claims raise questions which may prolong the discussion, still common opinion holds that the greatest difficulty will be about the India navigation, a point which may possibly remain undecided in spite of the conclusion of the peace. *Here they are pleased at anything which can hinder the conclusion of the peace, and they would be sorry to learn that it had been reached by the concession of free navigation, not so much because they themselves have failed to secure this point from Spain, as because they fear that the growing power and commerce of the Dutch by sea will*

1608.

eventually seriously damage the trade of England. The Spanish understand the situation quite well, and avail themselves of it to dissuade the English from any step which might encourage the Dutch to insist. But upon this point, though both parties are very resolute, it is thought that with the answer that is expected from Spain will also come the settlement of the question.

The King and Court are expected in the City in two days to keep the Accession day with the usual festivities. We shall then learn something more about the mine in Scotland; the Council having refused to proceed further with the assay until the King could be present. The Scotch exaggerate its value, the English, out of jealousy, minimise it.

London, 27th March, 1608.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

205. The chief points which shall be successively proposed by the Seigneurs and States General of the United Provinces of the Low Country, in continuation of negotiations for peace, without prejudice of any sort to what may be subsequently set forth.

Clause 24 relates to possible confederation with the King of Great Britain.

Propositions advanced by the Commissioners of their Highnesses in the Conference of the 7th March, 1608.

Clause 5 relates to the privilege to be granted to the English nation.

[Italian.]

March 28.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

206. The Resident for Florence was invited to the Cabinet and the resolution of the Senate was read to him. The Doge set forth the case of the ships "Giustiniana" and the English ship and gave assurance that they were sailing together for protection and were genuine merchantmen.

The Resident promised to forward this communication, but he added that from the inquiry instituted at Florence it appeared that the captain of the English ship, on meeting the Grand Duke's galley, had proposed to seize her, keep the ship, make a present of the crew to the Turk and divide the effects, and had got ready to put his proposal into action, the Venetian ship supporting him under compulsion as she was the weaker. The Florentine galley was only rescued by the arrival of supports. The officers of the "Giustiniana" had confessed this to him at a meeting held in the Calle della Securtà. The Resident had often discussed with the Illustrious Bernardo Giustinan how the Venetian ships were to make themselves known to the ships of the Grand Duke, for unless some signal were agreed upon these incidents would constantly recur. They had settled that Venetian ships meeting Tuscan were to make a smoke at bow and stern. The Resident said that he had informed the English Ambassador of what had come out at the inquiry at Florence, and the Ambassador was astounded.

The Doge replied that he did not know what might have come out at the Florence inquiry, but the Master and Supercargo of the "Giustiniana" were in Venice, had been examined and had deposed

1608.

as he had stated above. Besides it was impossible to believe that either the English ship or the Venetian had ever dreamed of attacking the Grand Duke's ship.

[*Italian.*]

March 28. **207.** The report of Moderante Scaramelli, Notary Extraordinary of the Ducal Chancery, showing how he informed the English Ambassador of the correspondence with Florence and the Florentine Resident on the subject of the ships.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

The Ambassador said that the accusation brought against Captain Robert Brazzo was "infamous, if one may apply such a term to the actions of Princes." He means to report home that very evening.

[*Italian.*]

March 28. **208.** The Nuncio remarks that he has already made complaint about the harmful discourses which take place in the house of the English Ambassador, at which many Venetians are present. He now, on orders from Rome, renews the complaint. He had taken pains to find out what was actually going on, and he did discover that political discussions were held there.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

The Doge replied that on the occasion of the last complaint inquiry proved it to have been groundless. They will order a fresh inquiry. As far as the Government was informed the Ambassador behaved most prudently. He had told the Government that he had not even a chaplain in the house. The Nuncio said that the chaplain had left or been recalled, ill, but had now come back. The Doge replied that it might be so, but they had no information about it. The Nuncio again repeated that political discussions took place in the English Ambassador's house, and were attended by some Venetians, though he could not say who they were. The Doge replied that inquiry should be made, but he did not believe the report. If no Venetians went it was not for the Government to examine further what the Ambassador might do inside the walls of his house. If any persons did frequent the Embassy it might be that they went there not to hear sermons but to discuss literature; the Ambassador being a man of letters.

[*Italian.*]

March 29. **209.** Report by Moderante Scaramelli that he had informed the English Ambassador that the Earl of Tyrone had reached Milan.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

[*Italian.*]

March 29. **210.** The New Podestà of Padua, TOMASO CONTARINI, Conte del Zaffo, rehearses the case of JULIUS CÆSAR.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Padua.
Venetian
Archives.

The young Englishman frequented the fencing school of Bartolomeo Tagliaferro. Fencing, on the 16th of January last, with Antonio Brochetta, it seems that the Englishman hit and defeated Brochetta. He laid aside his arms, but Brochetta challenged him again. To satisfy him the Englishman resumed his

1608.

arms. Brochetta in violation of the rules and usage of the fence hit right and left and wounded Cæsar on the left hand, who then threw his dagger at Brochetta but did not touch him. On hearing the Englishman's complaints Tagliaferro, who was in a neighbouring room, came out and on learning the facts told the Englishman never to come to his school again. Cæsar went away and found a doctor of his nation who with great difficulty stanchd the blood. Next morning Cæsar left his house early armed with sword and pistol, and went to the Scuola del Bò^o where he met Brochetta coming out of Tagliaferro's house with sword and targe. Cæsar aimed at him and fired but missed. As he was trying to draw his sword he fell. Brochetta was on him and thrust his sword into him. He rose made two paces and fell dead. Against Tagliaferro there is nothing except that when the Englishman fell he cried out "Give it him."

Two witnesses swear that the pistol went off under the Englishman's cloak, and they prove it by producing the cloak which has two holes on its left side with marks of burning round them. This is in contradiction with other evidence that the Englishman pointed the pistol at Brochetta and fired. It seems that there is nothing for it but a new trial.

Meantime Brochetta has obtained an order from the Procurator, Trivisan, providing that, on pleading to the indictment, he may claim defence *per patrem*. The English Nation is greatly opposed. I have written to the Illustrious Trivisan and trust your Serenity will secure the recall of the permission, in order to oblige the English Ambassador and Nation.

Padua, 29th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

March 30.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Corfu.
Venetian
Archives.

211. ALVISE BASADONNA and NICOLÒ BRAGADIN, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the capture of two bertonas by Mar' Antonio Badoer in command of the great galleys off Sapienza.

Corfu, 30th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

212. EVIDENCE of a SAILOR in the fleet of MARC' ANTONIO GRADENIGO.

The two *bertonas* were captured off Sapienza. The crew tried to blow up the bigger. Heard that the "Soderina" had gone to the bottom. Her captain was a famous man.

[*Italian.*]

March 26.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

213. ANTONIO PAULUZZI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Sunday evening the Earl of Tyrone, his wife and family reached Milan, to the number of about persons† all well mounted and well armed even with wheel harquebusses and pistols, to the great surprise of every one, for his Excellency had refused

* That is the University Buildings.

† Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, p. 651. Wotton reports to the King that Tyrone arrived with about 40 men.

1608

passage to such weapons to other great personages and Ambassadors of great Princes. The Earl went to the Hostelry of the "Three Kings." Next morning I went to Sant Agnese to see the Confessor of the Nuns; he is a prudent Englishman, my old friend. I communicated to him your Serenity's instructions as regards Tyrone, and begged him to inform the Earl that in view of the perfect amity which existed between the Republic and the King of England, it was your Serenity's desire that the Earl should neither enter nor pass through your dominions, and if that took place your Excellencies would resent it. The Confessor promised to fulfill this commission in the gentle manner I desired. I was to send him some one of my household to whom he would report the Earl's reply. This I did. The Reverend Father executed his commission with the necessary prudence and reports that the Earl was grateful for the warning and thanked me, promising not to take that road eventually, but he did not know when he would leave Milan.

On the other hand I have heard that the Count of Fuentes has sent Don Francesco his Grand Chamberlain to visit the Earl, and to give him refreshments and comfits, and to assure the Earl, with expressions of regard and of great respect, that the Count was ready at his service. The Earl had come through Switzerland, had lost a horse laden with money in the snow and left two of his suite behind to recover it. The Archduke Albert supplied him with money, and he has ample letters-patent from his Catholic Majesty ordering his agents to supply all that he needs. It is added that before leaving Ireland, which he did on an understanding with his Majesty, the King had told him to abandon all his property and to come at once, for money would not be wanting to him nor honourable entertainment, and confirmed these promises by these letters-patent. The Earl intends to go to Rome and thence to Spain; and it is supposed that he will wait here until instructions from his Catholic Majesty shall arrive. All this was told to a secret agent of mine by the Earl's chaplain, who speaks Spanish admirably. My agent reported to me at once.

Milan, 26th March, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

214. ANTONIO PAULUZZI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone has been to audience of the most illustrious the Governor. They sent to fetch him at night in one of the Governor's carriages, and Don Francesco, Grand Chamberlain, and many torches. His Excellency received him even as far out as two chambers, and treated him as a grandee (*alla grande*), accompanying him as far as the stair. I hear that the host who lodges him has orders not to accept a penny from him for all will be paid by the Royal Exchequer. The Earl was a long hour in audience, very secret; we cannot penetrate the subject of discussion. Every day Fuentes sends the Earl one of his carriages and his lacqueys. A relation of the Earl, a Scotchman, Conte Claudio, who is living here

1608.

in rooms, makes use of them. It is believed that the Earl will leave before an answer comes from Spain.

Milan, 2nd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

215. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

For some days past there has been a rumour at Court that the quarrel between the Serene Republic and the Pope is breaking out again. I have tried to discover the ground for this rumour, but, so far, in vain. May be they insist on the rumour just now because, in the state of Ireland, they desire to impress the belief that the Pope is occupied elsewhere. The Council is aware that his Majesty cannot rely on the loyalty of Ireland if it is fed by external disaffection, and so there is a scheme to plant two colonies there, one of English the other of Scotch, settling them on Crown lands and the estates of fugitives, which are vast. While this scheme, which presents many difficulties, is being matured, they endeavour to hold the Irish by clemency rather than by force, and show themselves very indulgent, especially on the point of the Catholic religion. In England, too, for some time past they have shut their eyes to much, and it is growing ever clearer that the King is averse from punishment and persecution, provided that he is not provoked by recollection of past terror, which God prevent. But they whisper that a bull has come from Rome deposing the Archpriest^a for the oath he took, and excommunicating all who dare to take it. This bull has not yet come to the King's notice, for the Pope has addressed fresh letters to the man he has appointed to succeed the late Archpriest, instructing him to suspend publication for some days. It is thought that this will breed great wrath in the mind of the King and Council, and beget much mischief to the cause of religion and its professors. Many ecclesiastics here are aware of this, and foresee the great harm that may arise from this violent step.

The news about the Savoy match has revived the idea of marrying this Princess to that Prince. But the age of the Princess will delay it for a long time.

London, 3rd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

216. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King had no sooner arrived in the City than the Spanish Ambassador went to audience. He discussed the peace negotiations in Holland and insisted on the difficulties in the way of granting the India navigation, pointing out that the Dutch claim was ill-founded and that England would suffer if it were granted. The King replied in general terms. The Archduke's Ambassador says that every day some new clause is settled by the Commissioners and if the question of religion can not be resolved it will be submitted to the King of France.

^a See Cal. S.P. Dom., Jan. 22, 1608. "Pope Paul V. to George Birkett. Nominates him to the Archpresbiterhip of England, of which George Blackwell is deprived."

1608.

To-day after the King had touched for scrofula he, with the Queen and Court, attended the ceremony of Accession Day, which is celebrated by jousts of great pomp and beauty. After Easter he will return to the country to the chase, which was interrupted by the bad weather. Meantime the analysis of the Scotch mine gives a net annual yield of two hundred thousand crowns.

The gentleman destined to go to the Grand Duke for the recovery of the ship captured by his galleys, is getting ready. They say he has orders, if he does not obtain satisfaction, to go on to other maritime Italian States and to negotiate a convention with them, as the English will abandon Leghorn. But this is intended rather to frighten the Grand Duke than to be put into effect.

London, 3rd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

217. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador told me that his Master will conclude a league with the States; and that he did not make it at the same time as France did because their interests were different. His Master has large claims for money, and holds several fortresses as security, whereas the King of France's contribution was balanced by what the States had done for him at his need.

Paris, 8th April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

218. The SECRETARY of the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and spoke as follows:—

My Master, the Ambassador, deeply feels the death of that young Englishman, and that those who committed the crime should go about vaunting it and hoping to escape by their trickery, though he is consoled by the grace your Serenity has granted him and the English Nation by ordering a new trial, with promise of secrecy to the witnesses. He is somewhat relieved by hearing that the Podestà of Padua has written to your Serenity acknowledging the seriousness of the crime, and that the Procurator has revoked his leave for Brochetta to be defended *per patrem*, and that these two criminals of low rank will not escape punishment, to the contempt of justice, of the English Nation and of the Ambassador himself, as he once feared. He would be more relieved, however, would your Serenity grant a request which he sent me here to make, and which is this: that you authorize the Podestà of Padua to inflict the punishment that is deserved.

The Doge replied that the re-opening of the case had been ordered to please the Ambassador, and that was the most that could be done. The Procurator had recalled his writ, knowing the intention of the Government. The Ambassador can not receive any further gratification. As to the alleged aggravation of the crime, the Podestà does not report in the sense of the Ambassador's statement. The Podestà is bound to give judgment in accordance with the depositions, and

1608.

for this he has authority sufficient, or if he thinks he has not and applies for extension of powers the Cabinet will act as it sees fit.

The Secretary insists that the Ambassador's information from the English Nation at Padua is as he stated it, and that the evidence confirms it. Neither the Ambassador nor the Nation will ever ask for anything but justice.

The Doge said that as they had already informed the Ambassador that the Earl of Tyrone was in Milan, so now they would add that he had had a nocturnal interview with Fuentes and been much courted. Fuentes sends his carriages every day for Tyrone's use, and favours him greatly. Though he is lodged at an hostelry, the host has orders to take no money. The Earl will not leave Milan till he has a reply from Spain, and possibly from Rome.

The Secretary returned thanks, and said that two Italian cities, Milan and Ferrara, sheltered two bad Englishmen.

The Doge said they knew nothing of Ferrara nor who the person might be.

The Secretary replied that it was that Sherley, who amuses himself by keeping certain people in this city, for what purpose he could not say.

On the morning of the 26th the Secretary again appeared in the Cabinet, and made the same request about increasing the authority of the Podestà of Padua, and had the same answer from the Doge.

[*Italian.*]

April 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

219. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

My emissaries sent into the Morea on the business of the ship "Liona" have returned and report that they could do nothing, for when they got to the Morea they found that Balsamo had thrown up the affair; and the corsairs of Modon and Coron refused to restore the plunder. The Agents asked for payment. I said I had promised them nothing except out of the goods recovered. When the Dragoman returns I expect to have to pay a heavy bill. I enclose all the correspondence with Balsamo and Volterra. If these letters are genuine, as I hold, they ought to reimburse me; if forgeries, as they say, I can only appeal to your Serenity. The supercargo of the ship will know the truth.

I hope the rumour that Ward has been drowned is true.

Dr. Valentino, doctor to the Serraglio, who for twenty-seven years has served the Embassy as doctor and in other capacities, as he is constantly in the Serraglios of the Sultan and of the great officers, now begs that his salary of one hundred sequins and four robes which he now draws yearly may be increased, especially as he finds it very difficult to draw his pay as practitioner in the Serraglio.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 9th April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

220. Balsamo and Volterra to the Ambassador in Constantinople, begging him to get the Sultan's seal affixed to the enclosed statement of value of the cargo of the "Liona." Also for an order

1608.

against Mehmet Chausch Nazir who is the cause of all the mischief to the merchants and of the death of the poor Christians. Also an order against all those in possession of the stolen goods. They state that at Coron there are still goods to the value of sixty thousand sequins. Ask to whom they are to repay the money that the Ambassador expends, at Zante or at Venice. Will gladly refund.

Gastuni, 23rd June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

221. ZUANNE BALSAMO and NICCOLÒ VOLTERRA to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in Constantinople.

Begging the Ambassador to procure for their Agents orders to Halil Effendi, Cadi in Patras; also an order for the Jew Giesua Davicollo who is acting as Dragoman, so as to secure them safety while engaged on the affairs of Balsamo and Volterra, who are acting for the parties interested in the ship "Liona."

Gastuni, in the Morea, 20th May, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

222. BALSAMO and VOLTERRA to the AMBASSADOR in Constantinople.

Repeating requests for orders against the holders of stolen goods. Complaints of Biffi (the Consul) for having accepted 500 dollars from Greeks to overlook their purchases of stolen goods. He is on the road to ruin; overwhelmed with debts. Waiting orders that the English Consul here may be tried by the Mufetis (*sic*) for he has had as much as 20,000 dollars worth of goods.

Patras, 22nd July, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

223. Power to Balsamo and Volterra to act for the owners of the "Liona."

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

224. Letters patent from the Doge for the recovery of the cargo of the "Liona."

In the Ducal Palace, 7th February, 1606 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

225. Instructions to Balsamo and Volterra from the owners of the cargo of the "Liona."

Venice, 10th February, 1606 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

226. Balsamo and Volterra to Odoardo da Gagliano, asking him to support the requests they have already made to the Ambassador.

Gastuni, 23rd June, 1607.

[*Italian.*]

1608.
April 9.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

227. ANTONIO PAULUZZI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Cardinal Archbishop last week received in long and secret audience his Excellency the Governor. I found out from an intimate of the Cardinal that Fuentes had asked him what the Earl of Tyrone was doing here and what was said of it; the Cardinal immediately begged his Excellency to drop the subject, but presently Fuentes added that in Spain they made no account of Tyrone, as he was old. On the other hand I am told that Tyrone was in hopes that the King of Spain would confer on him a Marquisate in the Kingdom of Sicily, and put him in command of thirty-six ships, to go cruising to the damage of the King's enemies. Tyrone, along with his wife and son, has again been to Fuentes. He was as well received as on the former occasion; and it may be that the Spanish intend to make use of this commander who, I hear, is valorous, especially on the sea, to carry out some scheme of theirs; especially should the peace in Flanders fall through as is expected, because Spinola has left the Hague, as his brother-in-law the Prince di Lando tells me. However Fuentes gives out that he takes little account of Tyrone and will not supply him with money, and so the Earl is selling his horses and pawning his plate.

Milan, 9th April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

228. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King left the City to-day. He will be away in the country till the feast of St. George, when he will return for the ceremony of the Chapter of the Garter. They have resolved to put into commission a few ships which will cruise in the seas between England and Scotland. The reason for this is that there is a rumour that those Scots, who on account of their rustic ferocity are known as the wild men (*selvaggi*, "wood-kerns"), are in accord with the Irish, and these ships are to stop them if they try to cross over.

A brother-in-law of Tyrone's has been sent to the Tower. He came over from Flanders. They are raising money. Though the Spanish do all they can to eradicate any suspicions the King may entertain about their relations to Irish affairs they can not completely succeed, though in appearance he shows himself content. The Agent for the States also saw the King and Lord Salisbury. He explained that his Masters could not accept the league upon such a narrow term of time as the Royal Commissioners proposed, for such a condition would diminish, not increase, the prospects of peace. This difficulty was removed by the King's promise to send orders to his Commissioners to conclude the alliance on the same terms of duration as it had been concluded with France. So we may soon expect to hear that it is concluded. On the subject of the peace the Commissioners have agreed about the India navigation in this way; the States shall be free to trade for nine years in the Indies in all places which are not actually in possession of the King of Spain; two years before the expiry of the nine years both parties

1608.

shall send their Commissioners to Brussels to deal with the question. There are one or two other less essential clauses. They have sent at once to Spain for the ratification.

I was asked at Court if it were true that the differences with the Pope were active again. I returned a suitable answer, and endeavoured to find out the basis of this rumour, but discovered nothing except that in Holland the firm resolve of the King of Spain to conclude a peace was attributed to his intention to unite his forces with those of the Pope against the Republic.

London, 10th April, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

229. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your Serenity's despatch of the 14th March, enclosing the opinion of the leading Jurists of Padua as to the recovery of the goods plundered and brought here. I am bound to say that the interested parties have delayed so long to send in this opinion and have sent it naked of all those other vouchers which were required for the establishment of the facts, that the Council has revoked the order for sequestration, as they thought it unreasonable and unjust to keep these merchants out of possession of their goods upon a mere suspicion. This morning Council informed me of their intention. I, foreseeing the total ruin of the whole affair, raised strong opposition. After a long and bitter discussion which was forced upon me, I succeeded in obtaining this concession that for two months more the goods shall remain sequestered so that there may be time to complete the proofs. I protest, Most Serene Prince, that in no other affair with which I have had to deal have I been forced to such toil as in this blessed business of recovery, for in truth these merchants hold it strange that on a mere suspicion, as they say, they should be kept out of their possessions when they offer to give ample security for the value of the goods. The members of the Government maintain that this is an innovation, contrary to the law, a very bad precedent; and hence arise the long disputes and altercations I am forced to have with them; in the conduct of these I am obliged to proceed with the greatest coolness and circumspection, so as not to lose what has been gained. Your Excellencies may imagine the difficulties and opposition which abound in this affair owing to the quantity of the goods, which is so great as to affect many of the leading merchants of this city, and that at a time when the raising of a loan is causing the King to pass through their hands, as the Earl of Salisbury points out to me. I fancy that the English Ambassador there may speak to you of the matter, if so I should wish him to be assured that the heat I am displaying in the interests of private individuals and of the public alike, is the result of orders from you. I only regret that this heat is not nourished by the interested parties with the necessary information and proofs, *for here as we are dealing with national interests everything is against us.* Were it not for the support of the King and the Earl of Salisbury, who, however, is

1608.

obliged to move cautiously, the warmth I am displaying in this matter would be worth little enough. I have thought it right, in view of the shortness of the time, to lay these observations before your Serenity, and I must add that I have, in the face of infinite opposition, maintained the sequestration because if the goods were discharged our position would be too seriously damaged. During these two months I will attend to the few proofs that can be gathered here, for during all this time no sort of light has been furnished from Venice. At Court this morning I found a rumour that Ward and his ship had been wrecked and lost. Some say the rumour was set about on purpose by the merchants interested in the goods at this moment of my meeting the Council.

London, 10th April, 1608.

[*Italian, the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 11.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

230. The NUNCIO came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

“ I am informed that the English Ambassador has caused to be sent to Venice two cases of books which must refer to his Sect, and they can easily be passed through many hands to the danger of our Faith. Your Serenity is probably aware of this. These books can only be sent here for distribution ; they will be read by people who will be befogged in them (*s'imbuiscano in essi*), will search for the truth and will not find it, and so be tripped up. As far as one or two volumes went, which were for his private reading, we did not mind, but two cases !—what can he want with all that ? They must be intended for circulation. Your Serenity will appreciate the danger, for when the people forsake the true law of God they also withdraw from allegiance to their lawful Sovereigns.”

The Doge replied that it was not for them to pry into the boxes or the business of the English Ambassador. The Government knew nothing about the two cases of books : but they saw that the English Ambassador lives most retired and is eminently modest and circumspect in all his doings, never giving cause for the slightest scandal ; if he did so he would at once be warned ; but the Nuncio knows quite well that Ambassadors must be respected, otherwise there would be a violation of the *jus gentium*. The Government has never heard that these books are circulated, and had they been so it would have heard, for it does not keep its eyes shut in matters affecting religion.

The Nuncio returns to the charge and says that two cases of books are *extra usum*. In the Nuncio's opinion the Ambassador does all he can to increase and spread his Sect. He did not know for a fact that the books had been circulated, but he knew they had been in the hands of the binders.

The Doge replied that the Nuncio need have no fear, for although there had always been many heretics in Venice and the Venetian dominions, no evil results had ever arisen ; “ nay, though there are many Germans always both here and in Padua, yet when they marry the women of our cities and beget children these children remain Catholics.”

The Nuncio said that when he was certain that the books were being circulated he would come again.

[*Italian.*]

1608.
April 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

231. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

His Holiness spoke to me about the political lectures which were given in the house of the English Ambassador by a Minister in his service. This man had been away for a good while, but has returned. Venetians attend these lessons and this is a serious evil, for the English have no other object than to seduce the Catholics. I said that if it were true that any one went to these lessons it could be explained that he did so, not for any bad purpose, but from love of learning. The Pope said they were bad heretical lessons. Even if they are strictly political, when handled by such persons they can not help passing into heresy. The Nuncio has raised the question and also about some cases of books.

Rome, 12th April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

232. The SECRETARY to the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

“The Ambassador has ordered me to present his thanks for the information it has pleased you to give him about those Irish gipsies (*cingari Irlandesi*) who are in Milan; and begs if you have any further news that you will communicate it in due course. In return he sends this copy of the terms of peace between Spain, the Archdukes and the United Provinces. He begs you to receive it in good part should you have already heard it from another quarter.”

The Doge promised to communicate any news from Milan, and returned thanks for the paper.

The Secretary suggests that the retirement of the Count of Miranda from the Presidency of the Council of Spain, seeing how important a subject he is, may probably mean a change of policy; for he may have foreseen great events approaching and have desired to withdraw. The Doge said that they had heard of the retirement of the Count of Miranda, but not that it was to be attributed to the cause suggested. He thanked the Ambassador for this mark of regard.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

To the Captain of the Syria Squadron. In answer to his of the 16th of last month. He is to keep in company of the great galleys, and to seek an opportunity of engaging the corsairs.

Ayes	47.	Ayes	34.	
Noes	70.	Noes	112.	Lost.
Neutrals	41.	Neutrals	32.	

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

To the Commander of the Great Galleys. Orders to sail in company with Captain Memmo to Cape Salamon; to send on the ships for Alexandria under escort of Captain Canal, and along with Memmo to take the others into Alexandretta; to cruise between Cyprus and Syria till they are reladen and to bring them back to

1608.

Corfu. While cruising to use every occasion to engage the corsairs ; to take care of his sailors' health.

Ayes	47.	Ayes	34.	
Noes	70.	Noes	112.	Lost.
Neutrals	41.	Neutrals	32.	

[*Italian.*]

April 13.
Inquisitori
di Stato.
Busta 201,
p. 10.
Venetian
Archives.

CATALOGUE of documents placed in the Great Chest.

Report on Anthony Sherley, Englishman, and Chevalier Pagliarini, of Ancona.

April 16.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

233. ANTONIO PAULUZZI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Friday last the Earl of Tyrone and all his family left Milan. He is going to Rome, via Parma ; I am told that his Excellency has supplied him with six thousand ducats for the journey, and has paid his bill at the hostelry, although a very important Knight of Calatrava has tried to convince me that Tyrone received nothing whatever from Fuentes, but that the Pope had sent him twenty-five thousand crowns.

Milan, 16th April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

234. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the King's departure from the City nothing of moment has happened except a negotiation between the Agent for the States on the subject of their debt to the King. The King claims to be repaid on the cessation of the war, the Dutch ask for prolongation of time. They have finally agreed that the obligation to pay shall begin two years after the signing of the peace. The King is content to receive only one hundred thousand crowns a year until the extinction of the capital sum, the amount of which is to be liquidated by common accord. But as the restoration of the cautionary towns depends on this the affair will not be settled without much difficulty. Although by this convention all the clauses of the treaty of alliance are now arranged, that treaty will not be published before the proclamation of peace with Spain, for his Majesty is unwilling to take any step which might cause suspicion or annoyance to the King of Spain, all the less so that with his consent to the India navigation the peace will be concluded.

The Spanish Ambassador continues to receive extraordinary remittances from Antwerp ; it is supposed that they are sent by the King in order that the Ambassador may be provided to secure all that depends upon the English as regards the peace in Flanders. I am told that he has orders to buy a certain number of vessels in this kingdom. In view of the renewal of the prohibition I do not see how he is to carry out his

1608.

orders. Others say that the money that arrives is on account for the Marchese Spinola, who, on the conclusion of peace, is going to pay a visit to England; and already some preparations are being made in the Ambassador's house.

Two Dutch ships with pepper and spices have arrived from the Indies; and two English ships have sailed for those parts, as this nation now shows itself more than ever resolved to follow up that trade in order to maintain the same freedom which the Dutch have acquired.

London, 17th April, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

235. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

It is said that the Earl of Tyrone has been received in Milan by the Count Fuentes and will soon go to Spain. The English Ambassador has said enough to let me see what displeasure this will cause to his Master. He dwelt on the ingratitude of Tyrone, who being outlawed by the late Queen for felony was restored by his Majesty to his country and his possessions.

Paris, 22nd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

236. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

With the East India Fleet the Persian Ambassador who was here has gone to his home. The King gave him two chains of gold worth a thousand crowns each and paid all his expenses to Lisbon, where eight thousand crowns will be given him for his journey and the same amount is to be spent on presents for his Sovereign. Couriers have arrived from Flanders urging the King to grant the free navigation of the Indies; the Ministers are in doubt how to act, and it is thought that it will be refused as too prejudicial to his Majesty.

Madrid, 22nd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

237. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Papal brief of excommunication begins to breed those ill effects for the Catholics which were very clearly foreseen. Two days ago a Benedictine monk^a was put to death by order of the magistrates. Although he had rendered himself liable to the capital sentence by breaking the decree of outlawry and remaining in the Kingdom, still it was generally thought that his life would have been spared by the usual exercise of the royal clemency had it not been for this new brief, which caused the oath of allegiance to be presented to the monk, and compelled his Majesty to allow the law to take its course on a point which he considers so essential to the quiet of his Kingdom and his own safety. The results of the

* See Cal. S.P. Dom. Ap. 1608. "George Jarves, priest, suffered for God and his truth at London, XIth of April, 1608." Jarvis came from Berwick. He was suspected of having some share in Gunpowder Plot and was arrested and examined in March, 1606.

1608.

brief will not stop there ; it will breed still wider injury to the Catholics, for it has aroused an open division and schism among them. The Archpriest (Blackwell) and another priest, also a prisoner, both of them men of proved learning and virtue, have taken the oath and maintain that all may do so without injury to the Catholic Faith. The minds of all Catholics are perplexed, and they earnestly desire that the Pontif should be truly informed of the terrible consequences which the prohibition of the oath must entail ; there being no doubt that the real way to support the Catholic Faith in this Kingdom is to proceed in such a manner that Catholics shall not fall under suspicion of those machinations against which the oath is directed.

As to the projected marriage of the King's eldest daughter to a Prince of Savoy I must report *what I had from her Majesty herself under seal of secrecy, which I am sure your Excellencies will respect, namely that the Duke had already raised the question and was going to push it further, and that they would lend an ear to the proposal.*

London, 23rd April, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

238. The TERMS of the CLAUSE about the NAVIGATION and TRADE of the INDIES.

For nine years from the conclusion of the peace the Dutch shall be free to trade in the Indies in all places except those which on the date of the cessation of hostilities shall be in possession of his Majesty.

Two years before the expiry of the nine years Commissioners shall be sent by both parties to Brussels to arrange the further attitude.

Within three years of the date of this present both parties shall have supplied a list of all places they hold.

[*Italian.*]

April 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

239. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King is expected in a few days for the usual ceremony of the Chapter of the Garter, which is held on St. George's Day. The Landgrave of Hesse and the Earl of Dunbar are both pressing to be admitted to the Order, the first as a great German Prince, the other as the most intimate of the King among his Scottish subjects. His Majesty proceeds with the reserve befitting the greatness of the rank, and, as yet, I do not hear that he has made any promise to gratify the applicants.

The assent of the King of Spain to the clause about the navigation of the Indies is continually looked for and the publication of the alliance with the Dutch and steps as regards Ireland are suspended until the issue of the negotiation is known. They will then take into consideration the attitude of Spain towards them ; and they have instructed the English Ambassador to remain at the Spanish Court, though at first they talked of recalling him. They are keeping their eye more than ever on the movements of Tyrone

1608.

after his journey towards Rome, and the Papal breves are interpreted as a sign of a very unfavourable disposition on the part of the Pope.

The project of a visit by the Marchese Spinola is cooling down, for when the Ambassador put it about it found little favour in the City or the Court. This is caused by a belief that he was aware of the Powder Plot, for it was designed by a man who had served under him, and it was thought that the chief cause of his coming was to clear himself. He is very ill satisfied in Holland and complains that he finds he has to negotiate on points he considered settled.

London, 23rd April, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

April 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

240. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Papal brief on the oath of allegiance, and the last words of the monk (Jarves) who was executed, have caused such annoyance that were it not for the caution they are obliged to use on account of Irish affairs, the Catholics would certainly have to fear some new trouble. Although the King has always shown a disposition averse to persecution these events alarm him greatly, and render him anxious about the quiet of his Kingdoms and his personal safety. On this account they are using an extraordinary diligence to find out the Pope's intentions and to obtain information as to the person he has appointed Archpriest. As all Catholics are to be guided by his advice they think it very necessary to know the nature and condition of the man, to watch his movements and penetrate his designs; but as the Pope has used great caution in this matter we do not know if the discovery will take place yet. In Scotland, too, it seems that the discontent of the Puritan ministers is re-awakened; as their sole object is to extend their own authority they greatly disturb the quiet of that Kingdom and the mind of the King. On this account he sometimes causes a rumour to run that he intends to apply a remedy in person; but as he is obliged, for many other reasons, to remain here, it is not probable that he will readily resolve to put his threat in execution.

The usual suspicion about the affairs of Ireland continues to reign, though, in order to avoid the appearance of doubting the word of the Spanish and the assurances they daily receive from them, they force themselves to hide their suspicions. But they continue their preparations, and the money that is being raised is devoted to that object. *Nor can they conceal their regret at having allowed the negotiations for the truce in Flanders to proceed so far, especially as they know that the most efficient means for preventing it lay in their hands.* As to the conclusion of the negotiations, though there is no positive news, it is thought that it depends on the resolution Spain will take as to the navigation of the Indies.

The Lord Treasurer died yesterday of a sudden stroke of apoplexy* while dealing with an affair of his own in Council. It is thought that his Majesty will confer this great post on the Earl

* See Cal. S.P. Dom. 23rd April, 1608. Warrant to Julius Cæsar to issue money and dispatch business belonging to the office of the late Lord Treasurer, Dorset.

1608.

of Salisbury, unless he should think it injurious to his service to remove the Earl from the affairs of State and of the world which lie now upon his shoulders alone.

London, 30th April, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 30.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives:

241. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

Returns thanks for the information about the Irish gipsies (*cingari Irlandesi*) who are wandering about from State to State and from city to city seeking support and favour under the pretext of being persecuted for the faith and for conscience sake, the cloak of every scamp now-a-days. Has represented to the King how loyal the Doge has been, as also that on his first representations about these traitors the Doge and Senate instantly gave orders at the frontiers that they should find no shelter in this Dominion. Has also borne witness to the Doge's readiness to give public evidence in the suit pending between the English and the officers of the Grand Duke of Tuscany about the English ship captured in company with the ship "Giustiniana." "These are acts which feed the blood (*sanguifici*) so to speak, and, just as the doctors tell us that certain vegetables and food make good spirits and good blood, so acts like these between Prince and Prince." He regrets to be forced to introduce a subject of complaint in the midst of these thanks, but the English ship "Corsaletta," whose release was ordered some time back, is still detained in Canea, and the master and some of the crew are still in prison. "The interested parties have sent a man here on purpose to inform me, and with orders to hire a ship to go to Canea to take the cargo to England, for the "Corsaletta" is so damaged and ruined by lying in harbour that she is hardly fit for service. Your Serenity sees what interests are concerned beyond the sufferings of the men, and I beg you of your justice and grace to issue new orders in the terms of a memorandum I now present."

In view of the trouble that may arise when English ships meet Venetian galleys the Ambassador thinks it desirable to come to some new regulations on the subject. The old regulations about letting fly the fore-topsail and sending the ship's boat were established in order to distinguish between buccaneers and genuine merchants. The King does not regret having made these regulations, although English sailors cry out that not even for the King of France's ships do they do so much nor for the vessels of any other Sovereign in the world. But as time has shown that certain inconveniences arise from these regulations the Ambassador is commissioned to explain them to the Doge and Senate. They will appear, and indeed are, matters of small moment ; still it is well to bear in mind Aristotle's maxim that one should avoid trifling differences if one desires to keep one's property intact. He has therefore drawn up a memorandum, for brevity and clearness, and he now presents it.

1608.

MEMORANDUM.

Considerations on the casual meeting of English ships with great galleys or ordinary guardships of the Most Serene Republic of Venice.

The orders issued by his Majesty in the above circumstances are two :

- 1st, to vail the fore-topsail.
- 2nd, to send the ship's boat with some one sufficiently in authority to declare the nature of the ship.

The commanders of the great galleys and of the ordinary guardships refused to be satisfied unless the master of the ship himself comes on board in person. This is contrary to the accord, to equity, to the usage of the sea.

The great galleys after the first salute continue to fire while the boat is being launched, to the great danger of the ship.

When the English fly their national flag the Venetian galleys usually take it for the ensign of battle, although it is only run up as a mark of distinction. The ship's boats of an English merchantman are usually full of cargo and it is impossible to launch them under an hour and a half, and all that time the Venetian galleys continue to fire. The great galleys being armed with guns of long range and making use of oars are able to fire on the English ships from such a distance as renders it impossible for them to see for certain whether the English are really preparing to launch their boat or no.

After this memorandum was read the Doge replied that the information about the Earl of Tyrone was given out of regard for his Majesty. The evidence of the Republic as regards the English ship captured by the Grand Duke was given for a like reason in the hope that it would be useful. The Grand Duke, however, declares that his case is nearly ready for publication, and will prove the justice of his contention.

As to the "Corsaletta" the Ambassador may rest assured that what has been decreed will be executed. They have no information that any of the crew of the "Corsaletta" have been put on board the great galleys. The Government is ready to assist the Agent who has come out to take the cargo back to England.

As to the English Ambassador's observations on the meeting of English and Venetian ships, they appear sound. Every effort will be made to avoid difficulties. It is true that the ship's boat is frequently hampered and can not be so readily launched. There would be no objection to be raised were it not that many ships have a double character ; they sail as merchants and become pirates.

The Ambassador said that the King was about to send an Agent to the Grand Duke on purpose to complain about the English ship that was captured, and the chief evidence for the English case will be that of the Venetian Government.

As to the "Corsaletta" the Ambassador asks that the Agent who is here for the recovery of the goods may be armed with a copy of the second instructions issued by the Doge, namely, that everything was to be freely restored.

1608.

As regards the Earl of Tyrone, the King cares nothing for open acts of hostility on the part of other Sovereigns, but he dreads secret machinations. "If Fuentes wishes to have a hand in schemes against my Master it rests with him to consider whether he can so act without damage to the interests of his own King; but if he does this secretly it would damage my reputation that I who am so close should know nothing about it. I therefore replied to a request that he advanced to me by saying that he had better not meddle with the affairs of the Earl of Tyrone, for I knew well that although the Earl was living at a hostelry he would not have to pay the bill, and that Fuentes lent him carriages every day and visited him.* I beg your Serenity to order your representatives to keep an eye on Tyrone, and to inform you of his movements."

To this request the Doge replied in general terms.

The Ambassador said "I have just heard something from home, and though I have no orders to communicate it I can't help telling tales out of school for this once. Captain Nicholas Pinner, who was so well received here, went back to England with letters from me to the Prince (Henry). The Prince took him apart and talked to him privately for half an hour; asking questions about Venice and praising the Republic. I am sure this will please you."

The Doge declared himself consoled; he had already heard on all hands the nature of these two "excellent and gracious creatures" (*prestantissime et gratiosissime creature*). Sends his thanks and salutations.

The Ambassador listened with a joyful countenance and then said that an English gentleman† was preparing an edition of the works of St. John Chrysostom; he has sent people to collate and to copy, in various places, for example in the Bibliotheca Palatina in Germany and at Vienna. The Ambassador, by the grace of the Senate, had seen the Library of St. Mark, and there he noticed remarkable examples of the works of the Saint. It may well be that the English copies are defective in some points. He begs leave for a specially appointed person to copy in the Library.

The Doge promises all possible assistance.

The Ambassador concluded by saying that as he was coming to audience he had received letters from the Lord High Admiral recommending Captain John King, the very head of his profession; begs for the renewal of King's safe-conduct.

The Doge asked him to leave a note of King's name.

[*Italian.*]

May 2.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

242. To the COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF in the Kingdom of Candia.

On the 28th of September and the 3rd of November last we sent orders that the English ship "Corsaletta," which was captured off Prodano, should be set free at once, as she was a merchantman and not a corsair. We have received no answer during six months. We suppose that the orders were never received. We now enclose copies, and order the immediate free restitution of the ship and her goods to the agents of the owners named by the English Ambassador.

* See Wotton to Salisbury. Cal. S.P. Ireland. Ap. 25, 1608.

† Sir Henry Savile, Provost of Eton.

1608.

As to the salvage from the wreck of the other two English ships that went down at Canea, inside Cape Spada (Spatha), if the Rector of Canea does not make restitution as requested by the Ambassador you are to carry out the law and report to the Savii Sopra la Mercantia.

That this order be communicated to the English Ambassador.

Ayes 168.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

May 3.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

243. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This week the Earl of Tyrone, an Irishman, came to live here with his wife and others of his family. The Spanish would not allow him to stay on in Flanders, nor in Milan. They are giving him 800 or 400 ducats a month. It is said that the Pope will support him, and meantime he has been assigned a house in the Borgo Vecchio.*

Rome, 3rd May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

244. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday while the English Ambassador and I were at the Louvre, waiting for audience, I asked him what news from Flanders. He replied that the evening before he had received a courier express from Flanders with letters pointing out the way to break off all negotiations for peace. He thought that peace would not be concluded, for the courier who had passed through from Spain to Flanders carried despatches showing small intention on the part of the Spanish Council to accept peace on the terms laid down by the Dutch. The Dutch have let it be known that they did not intend to wait the return of the General of the Cordeliers (Neyen), and were beginning to muster a fleet and cavalry, so was the Archduke. I said I supposed that he had informed his Majesty about this way to break off negotiations, but he gave me no answer.

The alliance between England and the States is drawn up on the same terms as that between France and the States; the only difference being on two points; one, that whereas France is bound to supply ten thousand infantry, England is bound to supply six thousand only. The other point is some advantage to the King of England on the subject of the credit he holds against the Dutch. But if the peace is not concluded the alliance will not take place.

* See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608, Nos. 896, 897; giving an account of Tyrone's reception in Rome "where the Pope publicly nourishes him." He was met by members of the English College and Cardinals Montello, Farnese, Colonna, and Barberini. When he saw Sir Anthony Standen he said "Sir Anthony, it is better to be poor at Rome than rich in a prison in England." He was lodged in the Palace where Sir Anthony Sherley stayed.

1608.

Some days ago a gentleman from the King of Denmark arrived here. He had been sent first to the King of England and then to his Majesty. He is lodged with the English Ambassador.

Paris, 6th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

245. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

They continue to raise money and to send men, munitions, and arms into Ireland, though at present no open movement is going on. This shows that they have grave suspicions, and do not intend to trust to the assurances they constantly receive from Spain, as they know that these may be made only to prevent them from hindering the peace in Flanders. On that point they remain watchful without taking any resolution, one way or another, which could render them suspect of wishing to upset the truce, especially as its conclusion is now considered certain in view of the assent to the India navigation which is expected from Spain, and is delayed only by the usual dilatoriness of the Spanish government and the illness of the Friar (Neyen) on his journey.

Two days after the arrival of the King the ordinary ceremony of the Garter was held. No Ambassadors, except France, were invited. The reason for his invitation is that his Master belongs to the Order. The King dined with the Prince and the other Knights in public, the Ambassador in a separate chamber, for there is a point in the ceremony where the King is styled "of France." The Ambassador came in afterwards, and announced the birth of the third son of France. The King and the Knights showed great content. The Earl of Dunbar and the Earl of Montgomery were then admitted to the Order by the King. The one is a Scot, the other an Englishman, but both prime favourites. They are now making ready to assume the insignia of the Order with the most splendid ceremony—as is the custom of these Knights—at Windsor, twenty miles away.

The Lord Treasurership has been conferred on the Earl of Salisbury, although he kept quite quiet about it while others were struggling for it. This is a proof of the great regard and esteem in which he is held. His conspicuous qualities, virtues, fruitful service to his Majesty, have so advanced this gentleman that not only are the real authority but most of the great offices concentrated in his person. Although the office of Treasurer is so important as to demand a man's whole attention still the King has not relieved him of the office of Secretary, which is even greater, but holds that his abilities render him capable of filling both posts. It follows that the Ambassadors will still continue to address him, though, in order to relieve him of some of the weight, a subordinate may be appointed. The Earl of Northampton has been made Privy Seal, a post of great prestige and profit.

A fire, whose origin is unknown, broke out in a town of Suffolk called Edmond, and burned it all, along with a large number of

1608.

men and beasts. This gives rise to all sorts of rumours among the people, according to the varieties of their religious views.

London, 7th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

246. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Franciscan friar (Neyen) is endeavouring to arrange the question of the navigation to the Indies upon the basis that it shall only be conceded for fourteen years, and that the Dutch shall not trade in the places held by Spain. But here they are very suspicious on the whole subject, and wish to exclude the Dutch altogether. A courier has been sent to Flanders to find out for certain *what authority the friar really has.*

Madrid, 11th May, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

247. OTTAVIANO BON, Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This evening, as I was closing this despatch, Simon the Dragoon arrived from the Morea. He reports that Volterra and Balsamo, at whose instance he undertook the journey, now refuse to pay the expenses. But the letters exist (*le lettere sono in essere*), and I trust that they will be obliged to discharge the debt.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 12th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

248. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The suspicions about Ireland begin to take shape in troublesome movements against the safety of that kingdom and the quiet of this Crown. A nephew of Tyrone has openly taken up arms, and, under pretext of making a communication, tempted the Governor of the new Castle on the shores of the Scottish sea to come out; he then compelled him to surrender the Castle and by that means has made himself master of Derry.* This is considered of great importance. The news has greatly disturbed the King and the Government. It comes accompanied by two circumstances of gravity; one is that the chief strength of this rebel's forces is drawn from Flanders, whence they say that a great part of the Irish regiment which was campaigning under the son of Tyrone has come over to Ireland; the other that it is becoming ever more certain that support is given from Scotland. Besides the money, men and arms which, as I have already informed you, were sent to Ireland, they are thinking of sending four thousand more infantry, and have ordered Lord Danvers, the Military Commandant, to recover what has been lost. He will have to abandon that part of the country

* See Gardiner 1, pp. 424-425, for an account of O'Dogherty's seizure of Captain Hart, the Commander of Culmore at the mouth of the Foyle, and the surprise of that fort. Cal. S. P. Ireland, 1606-1608, pp. 503-507.

1608.

where he now is and which is not quite secure. They are thinking of increasing the fleet that guards the sea between Scotland and Ireland, and it seems now that they regret not having opposed the peace in Flanders, and may even yet think of doing so if not too late. It is thought that news of all this when it reaches Tyrone in Rome will greatly add to his credit, and will lend great weight to his instigations. They are keeping their eye on all that may take place in Spain and Rome.

The news that the great galleys of the Republic have captured the *bertons* and killed a number of corsairs,* thus punishing their wickedness and crushing their pride, has been received, in appearance at least, with much satisfaction by the English; but in reality not without some regret for the large gains that were reaped from the booty, and because they had an idea that their ships and their men were not to be beaten. The King, however, and all who love order and quiet are pleased.

The Earl of Salisbury on assuming the office of Lord Treasurer invited to a sumptuous banquet in his city house the King, Queen, Princes and Court. Their Majesties put off their departure for Greenwich to attend it.

London, 14th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Senato, Sec-
reta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

249. ANTONIO PAULUZZI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Three days ago the Englishman, Anthony Sherley, returned. He is lodged at the "Falcon," as he was before. He has a large and noble suite. He has had secret audience of his Excellency. He received presents. Has been in long conference with M. Piccoté. Hears he has been at Ferrara since he left Milan, and has conferred with the Legate, Cardinal Spinola. A secretary of his, a man from the Marches named Biaggio, and a Milanese page named Piatì, fled; and he feared they had gone to Venice to betray his secrets. Yesterday he left for Spain.

Milan, 14th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

250. MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

He will not report all the details given him by the master of the English ship "Good Hope," bound from Scanderun to Venice. The master will report himself on reaching Venice.

Zante, 14th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

251. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Franciscan is hastening his departure as much as he can. Though he has not had any definite answer as yet, still it is held for certain that the Spanish will remain firm on two points; *his*

* Thirty-six were hanged in sight of Zante. See Cal. S. P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279.

1608.

Majesty will abandon the supremacy in the islands of Flanders, while the Dutch in return must permit the exercise of the Catholic rite and freedom of conscience. The second point is the India navigation, and they intend to conclude this affair in the same terms as it was settled with the English at the time of the treaty of London. The Spanish now declare that the English never enjoyed free navigation in the Indies, which belongs to Spain alone; the English reply that by the *lex naturæ** and on every other consideration they have a right to go there. As a matter of fact if they go at all they go armed, and if they fall in with the Spanish they give battle.

Madrid, 18th May, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 19.
Consiglio
dei Dieci,
Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

252. The Revisers of the Public Revenue apply for a return of income and expenditure of funds administered by the Council of Ten. Order made that it be made in the following terms, for the period 1st March, 1601, to last day of February, 1607.

Among other sources of revenue the Consulate of London (*dall' offitio del Cottimo di Londra*) figures.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

253. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has highly honoured the gentleman sent from the King of England. He met him at dinner at the house of Zameti and drank to the health of the King of England and of the Prince of Wales. The gentleman asked leave to drink to the health of the Prince's future wife, and it is conjectured that a matrimonial project between a French Princess and the Prince has been discussed.

Paris, 20th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

254. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has informed the English Ambassador that the Queen of England will be god-mother to his third-born. The Ambassador does not like the invitation. He says that as the baptism of the second-born is to take place at the same time, and as Queen Marguerite is his god-mother, his Queen cannot yield the *pas* to her.

Paris, 20th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

255. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the news of the rising in Ireland, which I sent in my last, the Earl of Thomond (*Tumont*), a trusty vassal of the King and Tyrone's great enemy, arrived here in much haste. He is come to make offer of himself and all he possesses for the King's service.

* That was the Dutch argument. "Oceanum quippe nullis clausum cancellis cunctis patere." See Motley op. cit. p. 410.

1608.

Although his Majesty was much disturbed at the news of the rising, all the same he does not wish to apply, in a hurry, a remedy more violent than the malady itself, and so he has determined to suspend all further provision until such time as he may be positively assured of the true aim of the movement. It is said that the Earl who headed the rising has instantly informed the Royal officials of that island that he moved for no other reason than to secure his person and his property from the designs of that Governor * who was menacing them, and that he would ever be as faithful a vassal and servant of the King as any man. All the same they are very anxious here about Irish affairs, and besides the provision already reported, they intend to send over with the title of commander-in-chief (*carico del generalato*) the Earl of Southampton, an officer who has fought with distinction on previous occasions in that island.

The Dutch seize the opportunity of these suspicions to move the mind of the King to come to some firm resolve about themselves. They see that the prospects of peace grow weaker daily, owing to the insuperable difficulties which arise on both sides, and so they are endeavouring to extract from this quarter some sure foundation for the continuance of the war; but here they preserve their usual caution and use language which may serve rather to encourage the idea of it than bind them to anything which is necessary for its continuance.

A few days ago the King conferred the insignia of the Treasurership upon the Earl of Salisbury with the usual ceremony. He used expressions of praise and esteem. He was highly honoured by all the principal gentlemen of the Court, and the King and Queen and their children were present at a sumptuous banquet the Earl gave at his house.

The King of France has invited the Queen of England to the baptism of his third-born, and said that knowing the great esteem they had for your Serenity he intended to invite you to join them in this act of friendship.

London, 21st May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 24
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

256. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone, after kissing the Pope's feet, is visiting the Cardinals. Before the French Ambassador left Rome Tyrone visited him and begged him to intercede with his Master that he might be allowed to settle in France, a sign that the Spanish are not supporting him as fully as they promised, and the Pope is only giving him enough to keep eight or ten persons, that is 50 or 60 crowns a month, whereas he has a suite of 50 people.

Rome, 24th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* Sir George Paulet, Governor of Derry.

1608.
May 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

257. MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the arrival of grain ships from Toulon, England and the Archipelago.

Zante, 27th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

258. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Simon the Dragoman reports that the ship "Balba," which was captured by pirates and taken to Navarino, has been fitted out as a corsair. On sailing from Navarino she was wrecked off Coron. At Navarino they took out of her all the corn and cotton that remained after they had lightened the ship to save her from a gale (*che gli restarono dal libò che gli fece per salvarsi da un gran fortuna*). Everything was ruined by these ruffians. The Dragoman could recover nothing.

As regards the ship "Liona," Balsamo has handed the whole business over to the supercargo of the ship. The officials of the Morea who decline to obey any royal orders, banded together, and Simon, and the few who were helping him to recover the goods, had to think of their own lives first and foremost.

The Ambassador is highly dissatisfied with Simon and reports him as unfit for his post.

He lodged a formal complaint with the Lieutenant Grand Vizir and the Capiagà, pointing out the damage done by armed pirates, Turks and English, in Algiers; and also owing to the favour and protection the pirates found in the Morea from the Turkish officials. He declared that if steps were not soon taken the Morea would be worse than Barbary.

Mustapha Aga Casnadar has arrived at the Porte from Venice, France and England, on board the English galleon.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 27th May, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

May 30.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

259. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

The parties interested in the stolen property which has reached England send enclosed in this despatch the proofs needed to show that the property belongs to them. Orders the Ambassador to continue negotiations.

Ayes 22.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

260. MOST SERENE PRINCE

The Ambassador resident in England has charged us, the parties interested in the cargo of the "Soderina," to cause witnesses as to the nature of the cargo to be examined before the justices. We

1608.

have done so, and now send the affidavit with the Magistrates' seal, begging your Serenity to forward it to the Ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

June 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

261. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King and all the Court left for Greenwich. A few days later he came back with the Queen and the Princes to the city, where, from the Earl of Salisbury's house, he witnessed the procession of the Earls of Dunbar and Montgomery, who in splendid pomp were passing on their way to Windsor for their investiture. This extraordinary favour shown to the Earl of Dunbar is not taken in good part by the English, who ascribe it to a desire to advance the Scotch and to show that they are no whit inferior to the English. That is not far from the truth, and the King manages the matter in prudent fashion, for he knows that nothing can more contribute to the Union than the idea and demonstration of an equality of rank between the two nations. He is thinking of attempting to secure the end he desires in the new Parliament.

The affairs of Ireland occupy the sole attention of the King and his Council. From time to time we hear that the number of the rebels is increasing, that their leaders are growing stronger, that one of them has even proclaimed himself sovereign of that Kingdom. All the same they now think themselves so well assured that the Spanish have no hand in the business that they promise themselves to settle the matter in a short time and with a very simple remedy. They incline rather to believe that the Pope has a mind and intent to foster the rising, and so they keep an eye on his doings and endeavour to penetrate the movements of Tyrone and all that may depend on that quarter.*

As to the peace in Flanders, though they know now after the Irish rising that it must be dangerous for them, it becomes clearer every day that they will not be at much pains to hinder it. They will make the best they can of it, and will defer the publication of the league until the return of the Franciscan (Neyen) from Spain brings the end of this intricate negotiation.

One of the ships that sailed last year to Virginia has returned. It brings one of the chief inhabitants to treat with the King for some agreement about that navigation.

London, 4th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

June 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

262. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In the procession of the Corpus Domini the Earl of Tyrone, his son-in-law and other dependents carried the umbrella.†

Rome, 7th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* Wotton was reporting to the King and to Salisbury on the reception of Tyrone by Fuentes at Milan and by the Pope in Rome. He also reports an offer made by an Italian to assassinate Tyrone. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608, pp. 651-670.

† See S.P. Ireland 1608, No. 898. "Also at the procession on Corpus Christi day, the Pope ordained that only the chiefest of these Irish should carry the canopy over him, which eight of them did."

1608.
June 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

263. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The rising in Ireland is continuing its course and they have resolved to send more troops and a new Viceroy, as his Majesty is persuaded that the mistaken conduct of the present Viceroy has had much to do with these events. He is resolved to meet the crisis by prudence rather than by force, for he fears that if he adopt the latter he will foment instead of remedying the evil. The son of Tyrone* is with the Archduke, in command of an Irish regiment, veterans and old campaigners; he intends, on the conclusion of peace, to come over to Ireland to fan the flame. The King has made representations to the Archduke with a view to hindering this plan. The Archduke took occasion to reply that if he allowed these troops to depart there would be no more ground to complain of him than he had to complain of the English, who, in many ways, but chiefly by making alliance with his enemies, encouraged his foes against him. This answer given to the King's minister in Brussels, has caused the Council to make representations to the Archduke's minister here, in the course of which they amply justify his Majesty's conduct throughout the war in Flanders, after he had concluded peace with Spain, and show that he was putting off the conclusion of the alliance solely to await the ratification of the peace between Spain and the Dutch. They laid the same observations before the Spanish Ambassador. I hear that both expressed themselves satisfied. The Archiducal Ambassador even said that he had heard nothing of the complaint made by his Master. In fact the conclusion of the Dutch alliance is being put off under various pretexts. Affairs in Ireland cause them to proceed cautiously.

The last news from Holland is that the truce is prolonged till the end of December, on condition that within two months the intentions of both parties as to peace or war shall be declared. The Franciscan (Neyen) is expected with the declaration about the navigation of the Indies. It is thought that the Dutch will now stand all the firmer for free navigation seeing that in an English port are two of their ships lately returned from that journey laden with seven kinds of spices and other goods to the value of a million of gold.† A third has been delayed by the weather. They intend to make good some damage and then to continue their voyage to Holland. The Dutch Agent takes occasion to point out to everyone how impossible it is for them to abandon this trade, in which resides the principal source of their maintenance.

The Queen is waiting the settlement of the date for the baptism of the Duke of Anjou. She intends merely to send an ordinary English gentleman to beg the Countess of Conti to represent her at the function.

London, 11th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* Henry O'Neil, Tyrone's second son. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, p. 631.

† Part of Matelieff's fleet. Motley, op. cit. p. 391.

1608.

June 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

264. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King will cause the Queen of England and your Serenity to be informed of his wish that you should be sponsors for the Duke of Anjou.

Paris, 17th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

June 18.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

265. GIROLAMO CARLO SCARAMELLI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An English priest here, who was in Tyrone's confidence, is spreading the report that the Earl's relations have risen in Ireland. The Spanish take note and are pleased.

Milan, 18th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

June 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

266. ZORZ^o GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have reported from time to time the steps I took in the matter of the recovery of the cargo of the ship "Reniera and Soderina," which was brought to this kingdom. My negotiations were chiefly conducted with the King and with the Council. I must now report what has been decided on after the expiry of the two months, and a few days more even, which were granted in order to allow the production of proof. The interested parties have not furnished the proofs they promised, nor have their agents here completed their side of the case, relying, perhaps, on the others. The Admiralty Judge informed the Council of this, and the merchants here made a great outcry for the fulfillment of the promise and restoration of their property, out of which they have been kept for seven continuous months without the production of any evidence. The Council, three days ago, sent for my Secretary and told him that the injury to the merchants could be endured no longer, every limit for the production of proof was passed, and they had accordingly resolved to restore the merchants to their possession, but under the obligation to deposit sufficient security, so that the Venetians interested, if they proved their property in the goods, would always be able to recover the value. My Secretary did all he could to hinder such a resolve; but in vain. The Lords of the Council consider that in the desire to favour the interests of the Republic they have been tempted to injustice towards their fellow countrymen. This is an issue that I have always foreseen. I am sorry that coldness has caused the loss of all the fruit of my labours. Had the promised proofs been received last week I was safe. All the same, by means of my Secretary, I appealed to the Earl of Salisbury; but in vain. His Lordship declared, and truly, that he had done more to further this cause than if it had been his own, and he complained that the Council and the London market flung the fact in his face. When I heard this I resolved, so as to leave nothing untried, to speak to the King himself; and although I have been ill for many days I asked for audience. The King sent back to say that

1608.

I need not take the trouble to come to Greenwich as he was coming to London next morning, and would see me. I went in the afternoon, and began by thanking him for his continual enquiries after my health during my indisposition. I then entered on the business. I found him fully informed and already convinced by the Council. Still, as I unfolded the reasons which made for us, he showed hesitation. As to the appointment of a special bench which I asked for, he said, "Although this is a matter which is difficult, as it may be erected into a precedent which other Ambassadors will quote, still as it is a question of gratifying the Republic which has so often gratified me, I am disposed to do for her what I could not do for others. When the Council pointed out to me this difficulty I told them to reply freely to Ambassadors who might quote this as a precedent, that when their Sovereigns treated me as the Republic does I would treat them as I treat the Republic. I do not take this to be a binding precedent in dealing with Sovereigns. I intend to be guided by the nature of my obligation to them and not to treat all alike." I thanked his Majesty, and insisted by strong arguments that since he was pleased to grant me a special bench he should also suspend the order in Council about the possession of the goods, so that both points might be settled at one and the same time. The King showed that he had grasped my arguments, and said, "I will speak to the Earl of Salisbury, and rest assured I will do all I can to oblige you. I am this moment going to the Council for this very purpose. I will let you know the result." I begged him to recommend my suit to Lord Salisbury, who for some cause or other seemed to have grown rather cold. The King walked towards the Council Chamber, and I took leave. This took place two days ago. As yet I have no answer. I fear that the Council has changed his kind intent and is resolved that the order shall take effect. The caution money deposited will always allow the Venetians to pursue the suit, and when they furnish proofs I will protect their cause as I have ever done.

No news from Ireland. Troops are being despatched, though in very small numbers. This shows, not so much that they make light of the rising, as the difficulty there is in persuading troops to fight in that country where they are sure of suffering for no profit.

London, 18th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

June 23.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

267. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :

An English sailor,* one of the best of the nation, has reached Venice from Tunis, where he had occasion to obtain information about that corsair Ward. The Ambassador made him write down this information, which he now handed in to the Doge, who returned thanks.

[*Italian.*]

268. John Ward, commonly called Captain Ward, is about 55 years of age. Very short, with little hair, and that quite white; bald in front; swarthy face and beard. Speaks little, and almost

Cited in
preceding
document.

* Probably Henry Pepwell. See Cal. S. P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279.

1608.

always swearing. Drunk from morn till night. Most prodigal and plucky. Sleeps a great deal, and often on board when in port. The habits of a thorough "salt." A fool and an idiot out of his trade.

In his youth he was an East-coast fisherman. Then he came to Plymouth, and rose through all ranks of the service in our wars with Spain. Finally he had a post in the Channel squadron (*hebbe carico nelle Navi Regie che stanno per guardia ordinaria di nostro Golfo*). He and some other sailors made a plot, and one night they stole the ship's boat, and came to the Isle of Wight. There they surprised a French ship, and with her they went buccaneering, finally taking shelter in the Port of El Arisch (Alaraca) in Barbary. That was the beginning of the life he is now living.

At El Arisch he fell in with two English captains, one called Bishop, the other Michael. Michael went home to England, and left the larger part of his crew with Ward, including his lieutenant, Anthony Johnson. Bishop abandoned his own ship, which was rotten, and joined Ward, and these two, Bishop and Johnson, have been his constant companions in drinking and plundering; though recently the Turks have separated them from him and they carry on their trade on their own account, the one going out to plunder and the other staying behind in Tunis as hostage.

At Tunis there was a certain Osman b y (*Osmonde*),^o Captain of the Janissaries; he began by being a very poor tailor and has grown into an extremely rich and powerful personage through the patronage of certain pirates, especially of Ward. To this Osman, Ward sold the cargo of the "Soderina" for barely a half of what it was worth. Osman has two intimate ministers, Amurat, the Genoese, and Hasan, the Genoese; in Hasan's house in Tunis Ward lodges, and while Hasan is away he looks after the money on Osman's account. About the middle of last December Ward went out in the "Soderina," with thirty Christians, English, French, and Flemish, and three hundred and fifty Turks. He had on board the ship fifty-five bronze cannon and great quantities of ammunition. In his company were two other ships manned by Turks; an English renegade, named Binny, was Captain of one. They say she was lost in a storm off Porto Farino or Carthage.

On this voyage Ward's vice-admiral, after attacking two English vessels and taking from one of them four thousand crowns, captured a ship from Marseilles with twelve thousand crowns on board, and twenty-nine Frenchmen, who were made slaves in Tunis. She was a ship of medium size, with 22 guns. Ward transferred himself to her, and abandoned the "Soderina," as she was leaky and rotten, for which reason almost all the Turks and some of the English who were in her, went to the bottom. Ward went back to Tunis without the Turks, and was nearly torn in pieces by the Janissaries, who heard what had happened from five Turks who were saved on some planks of the "Soderina."

With the assistance of Osman, Ward pacified the Turks, and prepared to put out again. He sailed from Tunis about last Easter, with two other ships. On board his own ship he has twenty-four pieces of artillery and fifty men, English and Flemish, not a single Turk, owing to their suspicion of him after he abandoned the other

^o This is the Crosomond of the Cal. S. P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279.

1608.

Turks aboard the "Soderina." Of the second ship a Turk called Mehemet Rais is captain. He has one hundred Turks and twenty-six cannon on board. The third ship is very small, not having more than thirty-five Turks on board and from ten to twelve pieces.

His notion was to sail out of Gibraltar and try his fortune further off. But it is impossible to count on this, for he is naturally very changeable in his plans. Certain it is that he has promised Osman to spare no one whom he can defeat, for he is now completely under the protection of the Turks, and has given up any hopes of returning to England.

In April last Captain Bishop too fitted out. He had forty men with him, chiefly Flemish, who had fled from the ships lately captured by the great galleys of Venice at Modon, and had gone back to Tunis on a Marseilles ship.

[*Italian.*]

June 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

269. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There is news that Don Pedro di Toledo is ordered to pass through France, on his way to Germany; he to raise the question of alliance between the two Crowns. This rouses great suspicion here, and the subject has been broached to the French Ambassador. He has used the opportunity to heighten the suspicion, with a view to inducing the English to accept the proposals he had already made to them about the affairs of Holland. He, however, has found them more determined than ever to avoid mixing in anything that could cause annoyance to Spain, especially now that the rising in Ireland compels them to act with reserve, and in truth for some time past they have treated the Spanish with much more respect than heretofore.

We have good news this week from Ireland that Tyrone's nephew, who had seized the two forts, has abandoned them on learning the movement of the Royal troops against him. He and all his following have taken shelter in some woods, where he is being joined by the rebels from other quarters. * His Majesty is delighted at the news, but has ordered that the massing of troops and other munitions shall continue, as a precaution against any schemes that may be hatched inside or outside Ireland.

As for Flanders the English are far from pleased that the Dutch have extended the truce without informing them of their intention; they are pacified, however, by the assurance that no notice was given to France either. The question of the exchange of fortresses was only raised by the Commissioners merely to pass the time till the consent should arrive from Spain. Meantime the Dutch had begun to settle their Militia, a sure sign that they were bent on peace; they are beginning to quarrel among themselves, and that is fostered by the Spanish Commissioners and especially by the Marchese Spinola, who, in view of the Franciscan's delay, is talking of going himself to Spain, in the certainty that he would bring back the assent.

The Earl of Salisbury wishing, on his entry on the office of Lord Treasurer, to return his Majesty's favour by some signal service, has

* O'Dogherty, on the approach of Wingfield, set fire to Derry, and retired to Doe Castle, on Sheep Haven.

1608.

used his influence to induce the merchants of London to submit to a new impost on exports and imports, which will increase the Royal revenue by upwards of four hundred thousand crowns a year. I am told that this will fall more heavily on the foreigners than on the English; the tax on currants will be decreased a little. As soon as I have positive information I will inform your Serenity. At present I can only say that it seems to me that this was the reason why the sequestration of the cargo of the "Soderina" could no longer be maintained; for the Earl of Salisbury, requiring the assent of the merchants to his proposals, resolved to gratify them by releasing the merchandize. Salisbury promises swift and sound justice in the suit of the interested parties. I will not fail to support them, and will make full use of the evidence which reached me this week.

London, 25th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

June 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

270. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French who are serving in the Turkish Army, about sixty in number, holding themselves insulted by one of the English Ambassador's household, who, as they declare, carried off two of their women and fled with them from Constantinople, are so incensed against the English that they went about in armed bands looking for Englishmen to slay them. But the English kept the house, and accordingly the French resolved to attack the Embassy in considerable numbers. That they did this evening. They used force, and fired many shots in their efforts to effect an entrance. While defending the Embassy one of the French was killed. This made matters worse. The French retired for a bit, and sent over to the pavilion at Scutari to summon the rest of their band. The English Ambassador is shut up in his house and very anxious as to what will happen, as he has to do with the wickedest and most villainous set of people that you could imagine; desperadoes, licentious, insolent, fearing nor respecting anybody; they permit themselves anything, nor is there anyone who withstands them; nay, the representations made by the English Ambassador to the Capudan and the Lieutenant Grand Vizir have been of no avail as yet.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 26th June, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

271. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The latest despatches to the King from Madrid bring news that they have not yet made up their minds whether the Cordelier (Neyen) is to return to Flanders in the company of Don Pedro di Toledo, but it is supposed that he certainly will. Don Pedro will propose a matrimonial alliance with the object of lulling his most Christian Majesty to sleep, and so to assist his Catholic Majesty in the negotiations for peace with the States. But here they have already taken counsel and have resolved on their answer, and if the

1608.

Spanish ask the hand of the Princess for the Infante they on the contrary will ask the hand of the Spanish Princess for the Dauphin.

Paris, the first of July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

272. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Late on Saturday the President Jeannin arrived, and next day went to Court without making a communication to any one save to the Grand Chancellor. On Sunday d'Aerssens, who represents the States here, went to Fontainebleau, and yesterday the Grand Chancellor followed Villeroy and Sully (Sogli). They will all consult on the report brought by Jeannin, which is that the issue of war or peace lies with his Majesty. The Dutch are much more inclined to peace than formerly. The Spanish Commissioners continue to do all they can to corrupt the Dutch deputies, and Spinola has recently gained over one called Barneveld, who is a man of supreme authority in those parts; he therefore can be of much use to Spanish interests especially as he is not yet known to be bought by Spain (*et il Spinola ha guadagnato novamente uno chiamato il Bernauelt, che è huomo di suprema autorità in quelle parti, onde potrà giovar molto alli interessi del cattolico, particolarmente hora, che non è ancora conosciuto per guadagnato da Spagna.*)

Desires vary in the States. Those who live near the sea and derive their gain from it wish for a continuance of the war. Those who live inland desire peace. In the absence of Jeannin and the Cordelier negotiations are almost entirely suspended.

In Antwerp it is discovered that some of the leading merchants have embarked large sums in the Dutch India navigation. One has been arrested, and in order to liberate him and secure the rest they are paying a considerable sum to the Archduke.

Paris, the first of July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

273. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King of England is much disgusted at the reception granted by Fuentes to Tyrone in Milan. He has sent a courier with instructions to his Ambassador here to lodge a serious complaint, and to say that this is not a friendly act but an open indication that they want the peace to be weak and disturbed. The English Ambassador has not thought well to go to Old Castile to fulfil this mission because it would seem like attaching too much importance to the Earl of Tyrone. He has, however, complained to the Ministers who are here. They reply that the reception, slight as it was, was granted without orders from Spain, and is not altogether approved of. If there is any one to blame it is Fuentes. When the Ambassador insisted that the reception was splendid, and that Tyrone had left loaded with presents and with money, they denied it categorically, declaring that Fuentes could not possibly take such a step without orders from here. They said that the Ambassador might assure his Master

1608.

that the King of Spain had had nothing to do with the matter, and that, in view of his well-known niggardliness, Fuentes would never have given Tyrone anything out of his own pocket. In conversation with me he said *that his Master was growing daily more and more disgusted at his treatment by Spain and that the prospects of maintaining friendly relations were far from good.*

Madrid, the first of July, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

July 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

274. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The house where I dwell has been for many years assigned by the King as the residence of your Serenity's Ambassadors. It is an honourable abode both on account of the arrangement and the number of rooms, and the beauty and convenience of the site, which render it remarkably conspicuous. But it has one grave drawback; it is in such a bad state that one may say it is a mass of ruins, and unless steps are immediately taken to repair it it must fall in. I have been trying to change it, but all the good houses and even the medium ones are occupied. The King never would put his hand to it, and as it is now the dwelling of your Serenity (*stanza di Vostra Serenità*) he who is the master will not interfere. It is therefore a question of the public dignity that a Palace belonging to the State should go to ruin, especially as above its main door, looking on to a much frequented square, are the words SAN MARCO cut in conspicuous letters of gold, and in the principal chamber a figure of the Saint in gilded marble, so that both in fact and in appearance the house belongs to the most Serene Republic. The Republic has the upkeep of the Palazzo di San Marco at Rome, at Naples, and also at Turin, and it is only right that this one should not be abandoned.

I send no report of experts, for my predecessor will bear witness that *a planta pedis usque ad verticem capitis non sit in ea sanitas.*

Madrid, the first of July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

275. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in Enland, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the Earl of Salisbury assumed the office of Lord Treasurer the subject which chiefly occupies them is the regulation of expenditure and the increase of the revenue. As Lord Salisbury is applying all his attention to this point it is hoped that they will soon bring finances into a far better condition than they have hitherto been in. Though the King is by nature inclined to be liberal he is seconding his Minister in this respect, as he recognises that this policy will contribute to his greatness and is for his service. He is curtailing the grants to his subjects of which he has hitherto been very lavish, and he keeps the Council hard at work on the exaction of the new duties that have been imposed. Although these new imposts amount to the sum I reported, so great is the wealth of this nation that they do not seem to be felt, in spite of the fact that the duties on almost all imports have been doubled at a single stroke and

1608.

the taxes greatly increased. It is said, however, that the duty on currants will be slightly reduced, but I cannot guarantee this, for the order is not issued yet. Of this increased revenue the King has assigned twenty-five thousand crowns a year to the Queen, who also intends to put her household in order.

Such is the scarcity of provisions for some time past now that the King is in doubt whether he should make his usual Progress or not. The people of Northampton, which was the county destined for the Progress, have informed him of their inability to support the charges, and so will all the other counties that he might think of visiting. The want of grain is particularly felt, and although a large quantity has been imported from Danzig and those parts, which is most unusual, yet this country does not seem to feel the relief.

After the news that President Jeannin had left for France and President Richardot for Flanders, various rumours are in circulation about the peace negotiations. Some think they may still be broken off; but the wiser hold by their first opinion.

The Duke of Guise is coming over to visit their Majesties as so many other relations have done.

London, 2nd July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 5.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

276. Thé ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came this morning to the CABINET and spoke as follows:

It is now some months since he received autograph letters from his Master touching the Prince de Joinville, a near relation of his Majesty. He put off fulfilling his orders because he understood that a gentleman was coming from the Prince to offer his sword and person in the service of the Republic. This gentleman arrived two months ago, and in talking to the Ambassador he let it be seen that the Prince's regard for the Republic began four years ago when he passed through Venice on his way to the wars in Hungary. The Ambassador had suggested to the Prince's Agent that this might possibly not be the moment to make his offer, as the Republic was at peace; the offer would have come better in the time of trouble than now that all was quiet. The Agent on this wrote to his Master. Answer has been received that he is to make this offer. The Ambassador says all this to explain his delay in carrying out his instructions. He has now received fresh letters in his Majesty's hand ordering him to assure the Republic that just as he was ready to support the Republic in her late conflict with the Pope, so, if she is again attacked, he will support her with all his forces and those of his allies. He is glad that the Republic enjoys peace at present, but regrets that she never had occasion to make proof of him. He quotes the King's actual words to him. "Thou, who knowest full well the sincerity of my intent, from the instructions thou holdest, wilt bear witness that in the past controversies I had no other end than to ward off from the Republic the injury done her in her jurisdiction, to the damage and prejudice of all Princes alike. I shall on all occasions be her good and loyal friend, and be this said once for all." The King added that he had sounded the King of Denmark and found him ready to support the common

1608.

cause; this same disposition he also discovered in the Prince de Joinville.

The Doge replied that the Agent of the Prince had presented his letters and had his answer.

The Ambassador then said that an Agent^o had been sent by his Majesty to Tuscany about the question of some galleys. The Agent passed through Venice a few weeks ago. The Ambassador had heard, not from the Agent, but in directly, that the relations between him and the Venetian Resident were not as cordial as might have been expected from the friendly feelings of the King and the Republic; it was doubtful even whether visits had been exchanged. It is possible that this bad understanding is the result of a question of precedence, as to which is to pay the first visit, and the fault might be with the English gentleman owing to his ignorance of Italian usages. All this he said entirely of himself.

The Doge replied that he could not believe that the Resident, Lio, who had been trained by himself could possibly have failed; it was more likely that the Ambassador's indirect information was not quite correct. Orders would be sent to Lio to treat the English Agent with respect and honour.

[*Italian.*]

July 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

277. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Gives a description of the public sale of Philip II.'s private effects, after the King had reserved for himself two millions' worth in gold. Lerma and other court functionaries also had their pick; the remainder was arranged in a private house, each object labelled and sold to the public. Praises the beauty of the objects. They fetched four millions of gold.

Madrid, 6th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

278. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Letters from the Earl of Tyrone in Rome have been intercepted. In them he encourages the rebels in Ireland to carry on the rising and holds out hopes of speedy and sound assistance. The consequence is that although the rising is almost crushed the English are still very anxious, and the King, putting together the Papal breves condemning the oath of allegiance, these new risings in Ireland, and the way in which Tyrone is treated by the Pope, is convinced that his Holiness is nursing very serious ill-will towards him. The Ministers in their anxiety to secure themselves in all directions meet the open rebellion in the way I have described, and the secret rebellion by the administration of an oath which they are resolved that every subject of the King shall subscribe. These suspicions cause the Government to proceed more harshly against the priests who are found in this kingdom, for whereas as formerly they were merely urged to take the oath, now they are punished with death

* Stephen le Sieur.

1608.

if they refuse. This happened to two priests in this city who had condemned certain other priests who had taken the oath. The Catholics are so divided that confusion reigns among their leaders. They had hoped by liberal subscriptions towards the sums being raised by the King to obtain some larger liberty, but in view of the present suspicions they will abandon any attempt.

Here they are waiting anxiously to learn what may be Don Pedro di Toledo's business in France. They are persuaded that the Pope is at the bottom of it. Their anxiety is all the greater because, in the common opinion, the issue of the Flanders negotiations depends on Don Pedro's mission. The Court will leave Greenwich in two days, the King for Windsor and the Queen for this city, where she will live in her private palace. They will meet again at Theobalds and set out on their Progress, for the arrival of large quantities of grain has relieved the country somewhat it seems.

London, 9th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 10.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

279. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

A gentleman^{*} from the Prince de Joinville recently reached this city and presented a letter from the Prince, offering himself and his sword. We replied that for the moment there was no occasion for his services, but that we would bear the offer in mind. As the Earl of Salisbury in the name of the King of England recommended this Prince and the English Ambassador has renewed the recommendation, you will take the first opportunity to inform his Majesty of our reply.

Ayes 145.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 4.

[*Italian.*]

July 12
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

280. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

He had not visited the English Agent (le Sieur) because both City and Court considered him as representing English merchants, not as Agent of the King. Had now met him, made excuse for the delay in the visit and received a courteous answer. The Agent had not been able to see the Grand Duke, who was ill. The captain of the English ship was in prison, very badly treated. The Agent will find the case difficult, for it is considered as an affair already adjudged.

Florence, 12th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

281. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

From Aleppo I have received a letter, dated 21st May, written by Nicolo Bernardo and Benetto Mezan informing me of the unjust

^{*} He was M. de Monplesir See Minutes of the Senate, under this date.

1608.

claim put forward by the English Consul to consular dues on goods which arrived from Venice on board Flemish ships, and this in virtue of the last order the English Ambassador obtained here, namely that the English might exact the consular fees from all foreigners whose goods were carried in Flemish bottoms hailing from the four Maritime Provinces. I reported this order, and also how its revocation was effected by the French Ambassador. On receipt of this information I sought the English Ambassador and complained of such a supposition; pointing out to him that Venetians were not included in the privilege he believed he had obtained. He seemed satisfied, and said this was an idea of the Consul's own in order to ingratiate himself with the company of English merchants. The Ambassador said he would give me a letter to the Consul, Paul Pinder, ordering him not to meddle with business that did not belong to him. I received a letter, couched in polite terms, for the Ambassador has no power to command the Consul, both of them being elected by and dependent on the Merchant Company of the Levant. I informed the French Ambassador, as being the person who claims to have caused the revocation of the privilege. He expressed astonishment, and gave me a letter addressed to the French Consul warning him not to admit this unjust claim of the English Consul. The privilege extends only to those nations which have no Consul to protect them.

I cannot refrain from pointing out the ingratitude of the English. Although it is quite obvious their trade in the Levant entirely depends upon the courteous permission to use the Venetian post both for Venice and Aleppo, yet they act as though they were under no sort of obligation and Venice was in duty bound to serve them.

These letters I have sent to Aleppo via Cyprus; but not being sure that they would be effective I obtained a vigorous order here, which shall be sent direct to Aleppo.

The quarrel between the English Ambassador and the French soldiers is not over yet. But as the soldiers will have to leave in a few days with the Defterdar it may blow by. Meanwhile the English Ambassador and all the English have to keep at home.

Prince Stephen of Moldavia, lately returned from England, is lying hidden in a villa near this; by the help of the English Ambassador he conducts his business. It seems to me that in place of gaining the Princedom he may lose his life.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 12th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

282. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

President Jeannin has laid the situation before his Majesty. The King will keep him here till Don Pedro's arrival. News from Madrid that Don Pedro and the General of the Cordeliers (Neyen) left Madrid on the 23rd of last month. Don Pedro has a suite of eighty gentlemen. He has reached Bordeaux.

The English Ambassador assures me that the Earl of Tyrone is at Rome very ill content, and has supplicated his Master to admit

1608.

him to his grace. Signor Ghintrot (*sic*) has received a letter from the Queen of England complaining bitterly of the King of France, and declaring that had she been given the opportunity she would have shown herself as good a French woman as he now calls her Spanish. The King heard this and sent for the gentleman, who showed him the letter; whereupon the King said, "write to your Queen that I am her humble servant."

Paris, 15th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

283. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports that the Grand Duke of Tuscany's agent, Cavaliere Guidi, had told him that the Grand Duke had proposed to the King of Spain a joint enterprise on Cyprus. The King of Spain did not lend an ear.

Paris, 15th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 15.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

284. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :

He asks to be informed of the nature of the reply to the Agent of the Prince de Joinville, in order that he may keep his Master fully advised of all that touches this matter.

The Doge said that the Ambassador had heard the answer at his last audience. After some consultation the Savii agreed to show him the letter.

[*Italian.*]

July 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

285. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the Court left Greenwich, the King for Windsor the Queen for her private palace here, nothing has been discussed except the order of the Progress. As during the past years these Progresses have weighed very heavily on the counties where they have taken place, his Majesty has resolved that both the numbers of the suite and all other expenses shall be cut down. Moreover, in the present dearth of provisions he intends to curtail its duration. He is expected at Theobalds in a few days to set out with the Queen for Northampton. He did not think it well to assent to that county's prayer to be released, so as not to create a precedent for breaking the ancient usage of this kingdom.

Only yesterday the French Ambassador, in his Master's name, invited the Queen to the baptism of the Duke of Anjou. He had been instructed to assure himself first whether she would accept it owing to the question of Queen Marguerite's precedence, and so he chose to speak to the Earl of Salisbury and also to the King.

In Ireland, though the rising is considered as in a large measure suppressed by the abandonment of the forts by the rebels, still as ill-humour is in the air from time to time the atmosphere is clouded.

1608.

Another great personage^o who feigned fidelity has been found to have had a hand in this rising. He has been captured and will be brought to London. After his arrest the rebels attacked the royal troops and handled them badly. The result is that they have determined to continue the provision of troops, all the more so that they learn from Flanders that the Irish regiment is disbanded and they fear that the majority will pass over into Ireland. All this movement would cause but little anxiety were it not for the reception that Tyrone meets with from the Pope who, they think, will take the first favourable opportunity to encourage the rising.

Things are just as usual in Flanders. The attention of the English is turned to Don Pedro's mission in France. It is thought that the issue not only of Flemish but of Irish affairs will depend on that.

London, 16th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 17.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

286. To GIUSTI ANTONIO BELLEGNO, Captain of the Galleon ; instructions.

Chiefly as to his operations against pirates.

In the case of English vessels he is to act in accordance with the Convention of September 24, 1605.

Ayes 122.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 11.

[*Italian.*]

July 19.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

287. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :

"Most Serene Prince, I am come this morning to discharge my mind about certain rumours that run in the city ; if I do not I must burst with rage or with laughter. There is a rumour that I have been recalled by my King, and certain Envoys have even been to pay me their respects on my departure. Friends write to me from Rome asking me what road I am going to take as they have heard I have a mission to other courts on my way home. I owe the honour of this constant observation to my position at your Serenity's Court, but I would not that you should come to some erroneous conclusion on the strength of these rumours. I must add that his Majesty has been thinking of providing for some of his Ambassadors elsewhere—I will say it out—in Spain, and certain gentlemen who do not like the warm climate and difficult negotiations of that Court are seeking to withdraw thence and to work their way into this Embassy. This I am told by my friends and by his Majesty himself in very gracious terms. He has given me leave to please myself. I have replied that I place myself in his hands, but beg him to allow me to finish my life here, or if he wishes to relieve me of this post to restore me to private life. Were I to speak my mind out I would say that I desire to remain here the better to establish the friendly

1608.

relations between England and the Republic, though in truth they are so well founded that they are in no need of further support.

The second point is that I hear from Rome that the English Jesuits spread a report that I have made a request about the Homilies of St. John Chrysostom. I remember that I did ask your Serenity's leave to collate the text existing in the Library of St. Mark with a view to subsequent publication. I do not know how this information leaked out.

There is a further rumour that on alternate days political lectures are given at the Embassy; these attract the curious and disseminate heresy. But what passes all belief is that they spread a report showing that they take Doctor Camillo, a Neapolitan, who resides at the Embassy, a man erudite in mathematics and of exemplary manners, to be the same as Father Camillo, the Augustinian, who wrote or rather subscribed the book published in defence of the Republic."

The Doge replied that he had heard nothing about the recall, but that he was glad the rumour was false, as the Ambassador was highly acceptable to the Republic. As to the other rumours he was not surprised, for he was aware of the methods the Jesuits used to attain their ends; but as a matter of fact he had not heard these rumours except the one that political lectures were delivered at the Embassy, and this they did not believe as they knew how quietly the Ambassador lived, and also as they recalled the falseness of that previous rumour that sermons were delivered in his house when, as everyone bore witness, he had not even a chaplain in his suite.

The Ambassador returned thanks, and then begged for a favour on behalf of a condemned man* and put in a memorandum.

The Doge said the case must be studied. That there were great difficulties in the way of such graces, and if the petition was unsuccessful the Ambassador must attribute it to the rigidity of the law, not to lack of will to please him.

[*Italian.*]

July 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

288. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

While the King is on his Progress he has desired the Council to remain in London, chiefly with a view to watching the result of Don Pedro's mission in France. It is considered of high importance for England as well as for other countries. For this reason the meeting of Parliament is put off. The Council is considering Lord Salisbury's various schemes for augmenting the revenue. Since his assumption of the office of Lord Treasurer he has applied his mind to this question, and the results obtained so far promise a still greater increase.

Before the Court left the City I desired to pay my respects to the Queen in the King's absence. She informed me of the invitation to the baptism (of the Duke of Anjou) and expressed her satisfaction at being united with your Serenity. She spoke about these negotiations between France and Spain, and said that the French were endeavouring to make it appear that the object was a matrimonial alliance. She took little interest in it, for her intention

* The case was that of Pietro Negri, tried and condemned for rapine in the house of Angela Centanni. See *Avogaria del Comun*. Filza 172. P.

1608.

was to place the Princess either in Italy or in Germany. She heard yesterday from her brother the King of Denmark that a general Diet had declared the succession to belong to the present King's eldest son, with hopes that it would be extended to all his posterity.

London, 24th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 26.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

289. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Chevalier Alidosi will be sent to England after going to Lorraine, they say, though it is not certain.

Florence, 26th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

290. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Saturday week, late in the day, Don Pedro arrived at Fontainebleau; the Cordelier (Neyen) was not with him, and his whole company does not exceed a hundred. He was met by M. de Brise, four leagues off. The Resident of Tuscany visited him on behalf of the Queen, as a relation; but he refused the visit on that basis, declaring that great kings have no relations.

Gives an account of his reception and audience of the King.

Paris, 29th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

July 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

291. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Court began its Progress to-day. Hitherto it has lain at Theobalds, whence the King made a run to Greenwich for no other reason than to see the silk manufactory which he is trying to introduce into England. He is so charmed with the industry that he has brought over a number of workmen from France. They promise excellent results, and he has set up all the plant and expects in a short time to manufacture here as much as is at present imported.*

His Majesty has issued orders for the Council to meet him in a few days in Northamptonshire at a Palace† which he has bought for the Duke of York. This leads to the belief that he means to have the Council with him, as he does not think it right that it should be so far away at the present crisis.

The news received post haste from Ireland that the royal troops have defeated the rebels‡ and slain Tyrone's nephew, the leader of the rebellion, has greatly relieved the King's mind; the Council too

* On the planting of mulberry trees and the encouragement of the silk trade see Cal. S.P. Dom. 1603-1660, pp. 304, 344, 540.

† Holdenby. See Cal. S.P. Dom., 1603-1610, pp. 423, 451, 453. The mansion and park were bought from Sir Christopher Hatton.

‡ The defeat and death of O'Dogherty at Kilmacrenan on July 5. Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, pp. 608, 609.

1608.

think that this example will suffice to crush all machinations both inside and outside the Kingdom.

From Flanders we hear of no progress with the negotiations for peace, but only that many troops have been disbanded on both sides. Though this is taken as a sign that peace is assured, still these negotiations between France and Spain cause remarks inspired by doubts and injurious for the Dutch, and here they are profoundly suspicious of the French King's designs, though his Ambassador endeavours to reassure them.

London, 30th July, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

292. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Tyrone is ill. One of his relations has died in his house, and the Pontifical household attended his funeral.*

Rome, 2nd August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 5.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

293. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :

He renews his petition in favour of release for Pietro Negri. Says he has served four years and the King, his Master, has allowed him to stay on two years more. He has always acted modestly in the past, and will cause no trouble for the future. He has the reputation in the City of having some weight with the Doge and Senate, he therefore prefers his request.

He then proceeded to touch on the question of the Queen of England's presence at the baptism of the French King's third-born and the point of precedence raised by the presence of Queen Margaret.

The Doge replied that the Republic did not feel any difficulty about having been asked to the baptism of the third-born. Ubi papa ibi Roma. Her Majesty's prestige could suffer in no way, and he hoped that it would be arranged. The city made no error in attributing great weight to the Ambassador, but it would be a bad precedent to release a criminal condemned so recently, a public official and in such a scandalous case. The Ambassador must attribute the unsuccess of his petition to regard for the law, not to any disinclination to please him.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 6.
Original
Despatch
Venetian
Archives.

294. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador acknowledges receipt of despatches of the 10th ult., instructing him to inform the King that the Signory has received and lovingly responded to His Majesty's recommendations

* See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, pp. 667, 668. Tyrconnell died in Rome, a page of his as well, while Tyrone's son and others of his company fell sick, all as the result of a riotous journey to Ostia. Tyrconnell was buried by the Spanish in S. Pietro Montorio. He was attended by the Pope's physician.

1608.

in favour of the Prince de Joinville. The King's absence prevented the Ambassador from having audience, so he carried out his commission with the Earl of Salisbury instead.

London, 6th August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

295. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Earl of Salisbury, after touching on the Royal baptism, proceeded to discuss the mission of Don Pedro di Toledo. He gave me an account of Don Pedro's reception, of the request he presented that the King of France would induce the Dutch to withdraw their claims to "sovereignty," and of the proposals for marriage which he advanced. From the Earl's remarks I clearly gathered the suspicions they entertain about these negotiations. They think they are prompted and fostered by the Pope. There is a conviction, however, that the King will not allow himself to be induced to postpone so important an interest as the preservation of the States by any promises which the tender years of the children may easily dissolve. The Earl also told me that the Ambassadors of Spain and Flanders have complained to him about the alliance between the King of England and the Dutch; but as this is purely an act of self preservation, and will not, moreover, come into effect until the peace is concluded, they have no cause to protest.

In conclusion the Earl confirmed the defeat of the Irish rebels and the death of their leader. He hopes the whole movement will be crushed, though it is fostered from some quarters by entreaties and by money. By this remark he indicated Rome and Spain.

I touched on the question of the recovery of stolen goods, a business that, by the singular favour of his Majesty, I have not only put on its feet again, but, as I hope, carried through safely. For I obtained from him the appointment of commissioners to hear both parties, with orders to attend to the matter at once and to report their finding to the Council. They have heard the case and give it to be understood that they are favourable to our merchants; and so were it not that owing to the King's absence the Council is dissolved, the affair would be wound up. The Earl excused the delay on this ground, and congratulated me on the sure hopes of a favourable issue; he added that he was sure the King wished to give this new proof of his detestation of those piracies, and of his absolute goodwill towards the Republic.

London, 6th August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 9.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

296. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Alidosi himself confirms his mission to Switzerland, Cleves, Lorraine, Flanders, and England. He is only waiting for money. Florence, 9th August, 1608.

P.S.—"As I was closing this I was told that Alidosi was arrested last night by the Inquisition."

[*Italian.*]

1608.
Aug. 11.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

297. To CARDINAL BORROMEO.

Letters of credence for Marc' Antonio Correr, Ambassador Elect to England.

Ayes 18.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 11.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

298. To the PRINCE OF WALES.

Letters of credence for Marc' Antonio Correr, Ambassador Elect to England.

[*Italian.*]

Similar to

The Queen of France.

The Queen of Great Britain.

Count Fuentes.

Duke of Savoy.

The King of France.

Aug. 11.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

299. To the KING of GREAT BRITAIN.

Letters of credence for Marc' Antonio Correr, Ambassador Elect. The chief object of his mission is to convey the affectionate regards of the Republic.

Ayes 18.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

300. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Council is meeting at Holdenby (*Ombi*) where the King now is. They are to discuss the conclusion of the alliance with the Dutch about which the Ambassadors of Spain and the Archduke complained. It is thought that the King will sign at once as the peace negotiations are involved in worse difficulties than ever, for the Spanish insist on the refusal to assent to the Dutch demands about the India navigation and "sovereignty." But there is a continual doubt that by these Spanish offers to his Most Christian Majesty the States may be obliged to moderate their claims. They are keeping a most vigilant eye on his negotiations with Spain and desire to probe the object of Don Pedro's mission. No fresh news from Ireland after the news of the rebels' defeat. In Scotland, however, it seems that the feuds between some of those gentlemen are breaking out again. On the arrival of the Earl of Dunbar he began to restrict the power of some of those who have been seeking to concentrate all authority in their own hands. But as all these questions are merely private feuds they will easily be accommodated by the Royal authority and Dunbar's action.

London, 13th August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

1608.
Aug. 15. Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
- 301.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.
Describes audience which Don Pedro had of the King. Don Pedro began by saying that his Master had heard that the King of France proposed to "offer" his daughter in marriage; the King broke in saying that his daughter was well-born enough to be sought, not offered.
Don Pedro had also quarrelled with the English Ambassador on some puntillo.
Paris, 15th August, 1608.
[Italian.]
- Aug. 15. Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
- 302.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.
It has been found out at last that the Pope, supported by the Jesuits, arranged for Don Pedro's mission.
Paris, 15th August, 1608.
[Italian.]
- Aug. 16. Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
- 303.** GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.
Reports a copious fall of red rain (ha piovuto sangue) at Villa Franca, nine leagues from Burgos. The Doctors say it portends plague.
Madrid, 16th August, 1608.
[Italian, deciphered.]
- Aug. 16. Collegio, Secreta. Esposizioni, Principi. Venetian Archives.
- 304.** The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :
Quotes the ancient phrase about Marcus Brutus "Multum interest quid Brutus velit, quod enim vult, valde vult," as an excuse for his importunity on behalf of Pietro Negri. "I have spoken so much about this case that it seems to be no longer Negri's case but mine. I must tell your Serenity that during these five years that I have resided here, more than five hundred persons have said to me, 'Live happy and content, for the Senate listens to your discourses most willingly. You are much loved, not only as an Envoy of His Majesty of Great Britain, a Sovereign so friendly to the Republic, but also on your own personal account.' Such words as these have been said to me five hundred times. It is your Serenity's esteem that has conferred on me this reputation; if I loose this reputation I shall be of no account, and might as well stay at home at San Girolamo in retirement and neglect. To preserve this reputation I again supplicate your Serenity with folded hands to grant this favour to my most ardent prayer; and though the days are creeping in I know that if it would, the Senate could send me this man to my house this evening, a free man."
He then passed on to another topic; he confessed that not all that Ambassadors might say was gospel truth, their food is news, and among the things reported to them some are true but sometimes they have to swallow flies (*ingiottir delle mosche*). "I learn that

1608.

here in Venice a public servant in accord with the Inquisitor—I mean the friar—has induced a certain priest, Monsignore Benedetti, who was once with the Jesuits, to write a book against an Englishman who has published a work about the Papal usurpations. This book has been approved by the Inquisitor, and the author intends to submit it to the Secretary Maravegia that he may read it and give it the *imprimatur* of the Senate. I hear that in this book the author, discussing this subject, breaks out into an attack on King Henry VIII., Queen Elizabeth (*Isabella*) of glorious memory, and the reigning Sovereign's Majesty, in terms that are not decent. I have come to beg Your Serenity to order the Secretary Maravegia to refuse approval to this book and to prevent its being printed here in Venice. It would be too great a scandal that from this city should issue a book full of slander and insult to my King who is so attached to this Republic. But should it be thought well to grant the *imprimatur* I would only beg that leave be granted to print the answer, in that case I would not oppose the publication but would even bear part of the charges if only our answer might be printed."

The Doge replied that the Ambassador need not excuse himself, rather he deserved praise for helping his friends. The case of Negri had been committed to the competent officials for information; they had begun their work and when the report was sent in the Cabinet would consider what recommendation they would make to the Senate for its final decision. This is all that can be said now. Should the decision of the Senate not prove all that the Ambassador desires this must be attributed to the necessity for a large majority of votes in a secret ballot, and not to any lack of good-will. If the Ambassador has been told by five hundred mouths that he is held in esteem that statement would certainly be confirmed by the whole people. The Ambassador is beloved for his Master's sake and also for his own singular merits.

As to the opusculum, of which mention was made, the press laws of the Republic are excellent. Every book is revised by a Secretary of State, who is charged to see that there is nothing in the book "against Sovereigns." Maravegia, who holds the post, is a person of intelligence and taste; and if the book is of the nature represented he, of his own accord, will not allow it to be printed; all the same he will have his attention called to the point.* If the general rule is thus, much more would care be taken in the case of a Sovereign to whom the Republic is so much obliged. As for the reply, it can be printed anywhere away from Venice; there is no need to mix the Government up in the matter to no purpose.

The Ambassador said he was sure the Republic would see that the dignity of the King of England was respected.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 16.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

305. Commission to MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Ambassador-Elect to the King of Britain.

"Considering thy† prudence and ability, beloved noble Marc' Antonio Correr, prudence and ability proved in the offices thou hast filled to thy glory and our satisfaction, we are moved to elect thy person as

* As a matter of fact the register of the Senate, Terra, for this year contains no mention of this work.

† Ambassadors Elect were addressed as "tu," Ambassadors on service as "voi"; Resident-Ministers were addressed as "tu."

1608.

our Ambassador in ordinary to the King of Great Britain, in place of our beloved noble Giorgio Giustinian, to whom we have granted leave to return home. We are fully assured that thou wilt fully correspond to the opinion we hold of thy ability and zeal which thou hast displayed so far in the public service.

"We, therefore, along with the Senate, charge thee that in God's name thou shalt set out for England. On thy way thou shalt visit such Princes and Lords as to thee may seem right for our dignity and service. In the name of our Seignory and with the letters of credence we will give thee thou shalt make such communication to them as thou shalt think fit, according to the rank and condition of each one of them.

"Arrived in England and having communicated to thy predecessor this commission and received from him the necessary information, thou shalt procure audience of his Majesty to whom thou shalt present thy credentials and, in the name of our Republic, thou shalt congratulate him on his good health in which we trust that thou wilt find him. Then thou shalt explain to him that we, continuing in our deep affection and regard for his serene person, have sent thee to lie as our Ambassador at his Court in place of thy predecessor. Thou shalt add that, although thy chief commission is to procure the perfect response of love and good-will between his Majesty and our Republic, all the same, considering the growing affection he ever shows towards us and thy knowledge of the love we bear to him, thou art certain that no difficulties can meet thee in the fulfillment of this part of thy mission, for it will be thy care to preserve and increase that good and true friendship which is ever growing closer between the Republic and that serene Crown."

He is to pay similar compliments to the Queen when presenting his credentials.

He is to visit the Prince of Wales and to present letters, and also the other Prince and the Princesses his sisters; to visit and converse with the Lords of the Privy Council who are the chief ministers of that Court, and the Representatives of Sovereigns residing there, and this in the form and under the direction his predecessor shall indicate and he may deem right.

He is to study with all attention the daily movement of negotiations and of affairs and to report fully from time to time. With this object in view he is always to be as near as possible to his Majesty but only in so far as is agreeable to the King.

The Republic was besought by Pope Clement VIII., when it was sending Ambassadors Duodo and Molin to England, to commission them, wherever they saw convenient occasion, to favour the cause of the Catholics, but his Holiness recommended dexterity in carrying out this task. The present Pope, Paul V., has made the same request. The Republic replied to both Pontiffs that it greatly desired the preservation and increase of the Holy Faith, and would never fail to make the opportune representations. The Republic now informs the Ambassador, in order that he may be alive to the nature of the business and to the great reserve which must be used in this affair so as to avoid offending the King and doing harm instead of good. He is therefore to confine himself to representations in very general terms and only in cases where he is certain of doing good.

1608.

The English Ambassador in Venice has frequently proposed steps for relieving on both sides the burdens on commerce. The Ambassador in England is in possession of this and is to leave to his successor all papers relating thereto, and he is to pay special attention to the instructions to Ambassador Molin 30th December and 5th February, 1604; and the representations made by the English Ambassador in Venice and the Senate's answer; this for his guidance; and he is to report fully.

"For thy expenses thou shalt have every month two hundred crowns of seven lire each, without obligation to account. Of this sum we advance eight hundred crowns, the pay for four months; and one thousand crowns as a donative, in accordance with the decree of June 2, 1561. For horses, trunks, clothes three hundred ducats of six lire four soldi each, and other three hundred for extraordinary expenses; of these sums account must be rendered on return.

"To thy secretary we have made a present of one hundred ducats for outfit; and twenty ducats a-piece to the two couriers who will accompany thee. At the risk of the State thou mayest take plate to the value of four hundred ducats; the plate to be valued by the office of the Rason Nuova."

Ayes 105.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 16.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

306. To AMBASSADOR GIUSTINIAN in England.

Announces Correr's proximate arrival; orders to hand over papers. Leave to return. Expresses satisfaction.

Ayes 105.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

307. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to DOGE and SENATE.

Since the arrival of Don Pedro di Toledo at the Court of France the French Ambassador here has, on his master's orders, redoubled his efforts in the negotiations which I have already reported; and such is the suspicion aroused by these relations between France and Spain that the English now show themselves much more ready to discuss the question of alliance and of league. The Ambassador in a conference with the Earl of Salisbury has induced him to consent to a defensive league between the two crowns. This is an affair of high importance, and in the past the English have always shown themselves very much averse to it. But since the Secretary of the French Embassy returned from France the chill settles down again because the King of France wishes to include the Dutch in such a way that if the negotiations for peace should fall through both parties would be bound to support them. On the other hand the English are unwilling to pledge themselves to war. They have nailed themselves to the resolve not to disturb the peace. The negotiations for

1608.

the league are accordingly suspended and the result is very uncertain owing to the diversity of aims. The English hold that his Most Christian Majesty wishes to commit them to supporting the Dutch, and this they are resolved never to do because they are persuaded that the King of France cannot in any circumstances abandon the States. The French Ambassador combats this idea and gives out that if the Spanish refuse the conditions now proposed the Dutch will be forced to make peace as best they can, for his Master declines any longer to bear alone the burden which ought, on all accounts, to be common to the two countries.

The arrival of a courier from Spain has caused the Spanish Ambassador to seek audience of the King, although he is far away on his Progress. It is supposed that his orders are to complain about the alliance with the Dutch, but they have always an easy answer at hand, namely that the alliance is of no validity until the peace is concluded.

London, 21st August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 22.
Collegio,
Letters.
Venetian
Archives.

308. To the Noble ZUAN MARIA BOLDÙ at Este.

We enclose a memorandum presented to us by the English Ambassador in which we are earnestly implored to pardon Pietro Negro the remaining time of his imprisonment. You are to report your signed and sworn opinion on the case, informing us of his crimes. This you are to do at once, so that we may despatch the affair.

Ayes 19.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

309. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has given orders to pay over one hundred thousand crowns to d'Aerssens for the use of the States. D'Aerssens has already had sixty thousand paid him and will have the rest in a few days. This is highly disagreeable to Don Pedro and all the more so that the ministers do not deny the fact but say the money was due from last year. The Cordelier (Neyen) is at Burgos waiting the completion of his instructions. It is thought here that all negotiations for peace are broken off.

Paris, 26th August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 26.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

310. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :

"Most Serene Prince, there came to my house the other day a gallant gentleman who made me laugh at an impertinent question he put; 'Why, Sir,' says he, 'does the grass grow before your

1608.

door?' I know not the meaning of his demand, but it comes pat to my purpose to excuse the importunity I have used and am going to use on behalf of that poor fellow Negro; for if my prayers are not heard by your Serenity and their Excellencies, I see the quarter of San Girolamo abandoned, my house deserted, the grass growing not merely before the door but under the arcade and up the stair. I implore you to grant me this favour and to send that poor fellow a free man to my house.

I have no orders from my Master upon any business. That is always a good sign among Princes, a proof that there exist no troublesome questions between them. Having nothing to say from my Sovereign I will touch on another, that is Prince Christian of Hainault, who sent a gentleman^o here some days ago and has honoured me with special letters begging me to support his request and to offer his service to your Serenity. I have not made any representations as yet, because this gentleman, having been presented by the Ambassador of France, did not seem to me to require other support, but as he is leaving in a few days I have resolved not to postpone any further. This Prince is not to be highly regarded on account of his territory, for he is not very rich, it being the custom among the Princes of Germany to divide the revenue when there are many brothers; but he is to be greatly esteemed for himself and for his qualities. He has commanded armies, has seen service, and is one of those who are capable of undertaking great operations. He is of the noblest blood, and closely allied with various German princes; he manages all the affairs of the Count Palatine who, to tell the truth, does nothing without his advice and orders. These are reasons why your Serenity should embrace his offer, especially as it will cost you nothing. I beg you, if the occasion occurs, to inform the Prince's Agent that I have supported his negotiations."

The Doge replied that as regards Pietro Negro, the Avogador who is the magistrate entrusted to report, is not in Venice, and without his opinion nothing can be done. The Cabinet has written to him to come at once or to send an opinion in writing. He is at his Villa at Este "a place well known to your Lordship, who is now thoroughly acquainted with this Country." When the report comes in the business will be taken in hand. The issue in a case where a large majority of votes is required can not be foreseen, but the Ambassador may rest assured of the desire to please him. "We must inform you that by a law of the Republic it is forbidden to seek the intercession of foreign Princes or their Ministers; the breach of this law entails a doubling of the penalty."

As to Prince Christian of Hainault, his Agent had been to the College on certain business to which an answer was being prepared. If he came again he would be informed of the representations made by the Ambassador.

The Ambassador said that as the Doge had begun by favouring his suit as regards Pietro Negro by calling for a report from the Avogador, he trusted all other difficulties would be overcome. As to the law cited by his Serenity he could not say he was not aware of it; he could only declare that Pietro Negro had never

* Christopher von Dohna. See below, Aug. 28. Also Moritz Ritter "Die Union und Heinrich IV." pp. 75-89.

1608.

approached him on the subject; it was but compassion that had moved him, and also the intercession of some friends of Negro's who were his own close friends. He therefore begged that this other sin might not be laid on the shoulders of Negro.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 28.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

311. To the PRINCE of HAINAULT.

From Signor Christopher, Baron von Dohna, and Councillor of your illustrious Lordship, we have received your letters of recommendation on his behalf. We should have always been favourable to him on account of his merits and for the sake of that just cause upon which he has been sent here, but we shall be so all the more readily now in reply to your recommendation as we desire to please you. We pray God to grant to your illustrious Lordship health and all other happiness you may desire.

Ayes 20.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

312. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I can add nothing further about the league with France. The King and his Council are far away on Progress. When the Earl of Salisbury returns it is expected that the negotiations will be renewed. The Spanish Ambassador has been to the King in Northampton and the fact that he stayed there some time gives rise to the conjecture that difficulties will be cunningly placed in the way of the league. On the other hand English interests and the French Ambassador's activity favour the conclusion of the alliance.

In this absence of Ministers all other business is suspended. After the suppression of the Irish rebellion anxiety about that kingdom is considerably relaxed, although they still keep a vigilant eye on the movements of Tyrone. As the most important questions now depend on the course of affairs in Flanders, the meeting of Parliament is put off until something certain is to hand.

All eyes are turned to the negotiations in France, as they will determine the nature of the peace.

The King will soon begin his homeward journey on his Progress. I will fulfill my orders about the Prince of Joinville and, with the Privy Council, I will continue the affair of the stolen property.

London, 28th August, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

313. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There are many English pirates in the Mediterranean. They are joined to Turks and have their rendez-vous in Algiers. On the coast of Valentia they have made great booty. In a few days' time they

1608.

plundered fifteen rich ships. They say that since the Venetian government chased these wretches from her waters they have gathered here.

In the ocean, off Lisbon, is an English pirate with fifteen big ships, and every day he is growing stronger, being joined by the Dutch. *They fear for the safety of the fleet.* Recently an English ship left Lisbon with a cargo of sugar to the value of 100,000 crowns. Leghorn was her destination, but she discharged in Barbary.

Madrid, 31st August, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Aug. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

314. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Franciscan Commissioner (Neyen), after having his business finished in Valladolid and receiving the despatch containing his Majesty's final resolution about the peace in Flanders, was stopped at Burgos and the despatch sent on to the Archduke by special courier. The Archduke informed the States of his Majesty's resolve which was that they should be debarred from the India Navigation; that throughout all the islands liberty of conscience must be allowed and the free right to exercise the Catholic ritual, that they shall pay tribute in recognition of his Majesty's superiority. The States are highly displeased and let it be known that they will assent to none of these terms.

The Friar is accused of double dealing, and of representing many things as easily realisable in spite of the truth; and so his management of affairs has proved most fallacious.

Madrid, 31st August, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Sept. 1.
Minutes of the
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

315. To the AMBASSADOR in Rome.

The Spanish Ambassador here resident has made the following representations^o to us on the subject of the immunity of the dwelling of our Ambassadors in Spain; we enclose our reply. This for your information. You are to find out whether anything has been said to the Pope about the dwelling of the Nuncio in Spain.

Simili, mutatis mutandis:—

to the Ambassador at the Imperial Court,
to the Ambassador in France,
to the Ambassador in England.

Ayes 187.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

*On August 11th the Spanish Ambassador presented a note on the right of Asylum in Embassies.

1608.

That the Ambassador of his Catholic Majesty be summoned to the Cabinet and the following be read to him : Declare readiness of government to oblige his Majesty in all things ; but this question of immunity of Embassy affects other Princes whom it is Venice's duty to follow not to lead. Venice must wait to see what other Soevreigns do. Must remind the Ambassador that Philip II had made a like request, but did not press it in view of the loss of reputation it would cause to Ambassadors if this privilege were taken from them. Promises that the Venetian Embassy in Madrid will never grant asylum to evil-doers.

Ayes 187.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

316. The SECRETARY of the English Ambassador came to the CABINET and spoke as follows :—

Said that it was precisely four years since the Ambassador entered on his duties ; on this occasion he desired to renew his offers of service to the Republic.

The Ambassador begs two favours ; one, the release of Pietro Negro ; the other, pardon for his importunity.

The Doge said the reports on the case had only just been sent in.

Sig. Alvise Barbarigo, Savio for the week, confirmed this.

They promise to do all they can to oblige the Ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Collegio,
Notatorio.
Venetian
Archives.

317. Motion made in the Cabinet ; that to please the English Ambassador, who has made pressing request in the memorandum just read, upon which memorandum our law officers (Avogadori di Commun) and our beloved noble Gio. Maria Boldù, who had charge of the case, have now reported, Pietro Negro condemned to two years' imprisonment by the Criminal Court on last June 7th, be pardoned the remaining time of his sentence.

Ayes 14.

Noes 3.

Neutrals 0.

As it required five-sixths of the votes in order to carry the motion it was put a second time, with the same result. The motion accordingly remained suspended.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

318. The preceding motion amended and put in this form, in the Senate :—

Seeing that some decision is required as to the answer to be given to the Ambassador on his memorandum begging for the release of Pietro Negro, motion is made,

That to Pietro Negro be remitted the remainder of his sentence as far as imprisonment goes.

Ayes 95.

Noes 73.

Neutrals 18.

As the motion required five-sixths of the votes in a meeting of 150 members and upwards, it was suspended.

1608.

The same motion was put and carried the same day in the Cabinet.

Ayes 16.
Noes 2.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

319. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The day before yesterday a courier arrived from Holland with despatches which were forwarded express to the King. They say the peace congress is dissolved, and Spinola has received leave to depart though he has not done so as yet. This rumour has the more manifestly displayed the desire the English have for the continuance of the war, and the readiness the King would find in his subjects if he could make up his mind to encourage it by aid in men or money. Those who know, however, do not credit the rumour so easily, for they know that the resolution the Dutch will take depends on the turn of events in France, and about that there is no sure news. A squadron has been seen sailing up Channel for Holland, and it is supposed that they are Dutch ships which in view of the tendency towards war, have left Spain for fear of an embargo; if that were true it would be taken as a proof of rupture.

For some days past there have been reports of frequent piracies committed in these waters near the Isle of Wight (*vicini all 'Isola.'*)^{*} A Royal ship† was sent out, but without any result. It seems that there are two pirates, followers of Ward, who have their headquarters in Ireland and are endeavouring to get ships with which to return to Tunis and to carry on their depredations in the Mediterranean. They have already captured some French *bertons* and they profess that they will not damage the English. One is called Captain Lusip, the other Jennings‡ (*Gianins*). I send this as a warning to merchants, nor will I fail to secure the suppression of these pirates before they become more bold.

The Spanish Ambassador has returned from his audience. I can not find out whether he has done anything to break through the joint action proposed by the French Ambassador, who, in fear of the Plague, has left the city and whose negotiations are therefore in suspense.

London, 4th September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* Cal. S. P. Dom., July 4, 1608. "Condemnation of two persons for piracy committed at Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight."

† The King's pinnace "Merlyn." (?) Cal. S.P. Dom., Aug. 23, 1608.

‡ Cal. S.P. Dom., 1608, Aug. 27. "Certain goods belonging to Bristol merchants have been captured by Captain Jennings, a pirate, and carried into Baltimore."

1608.

Sept. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

320. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Monday an Englishman* was arrested by the Inquisition. He was tutor to two young Englishmen, grand nephews (*pronipoti*) of Lord Salisbury, who were in Rome as visitors. The reason was that while at Florence he had said something against the Catholic religion.

Rome, 6th September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

321. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke of Mantua is in Brussels. He will go to England to visit his Majesty for four or six days.

Paris, 9th September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

322. The letter of the States breaking off negotiations.

[*French.*]

Sept. 9.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

323. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet this morning and spoke as follows:—

Last week one of my suite, whom I had sent to England some months ago, came back to Venice. The cause of his delay was an indisposition and other mischances which befel him in France. He brings instructions from his Majesty that I am to make certain representations to you about which your Serenity will doubtless have had news already from your Ambassador in England. The first point touches the question of the property stolen from the ship "Soderina" and bought by English merchants from that wicked and infamous pirate Ward. These goods your Ambassador claimed and his Majesty hopes that, as he has been satisfied in his demands, your Serenity will likewise be satisfied by the orders issued by his Majesty, who is following an unusual course in this controversy, in proof of the great importance he attaches to obliging you in your requests. The Ambassador Giustinian asked for a long period in which to get from Venice the proofs that the goods belonged to Venetian subjects. That period elapsed and his Majesty granted a second and a third. Although the parties interested threw themselves before the King and clasped his knees one day when he was going out to the chase, and implored him in the name of justice to remove the sequestration, none the less the King ordered the Privy Council to

* Wotton reported to Lord Salisbury the arrest of a Mr. Mole. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, p. 656. He was travelling tutor to one of the Paulets, Lord St. John and to William Cecil, Lord Roos. See Cal. S. P. Dom., Oct. 21, 1608. Mr. Mole was still in prison on Jan. 8, 1610 (see Cal. S. P. Dom.) "the Pope answering appeals for his release, with assurances that he shall be well treated and efforts made for his conversion." Wotton's Letter to Lord Salisbury is not dated. Contarini's despatch places the date at sometime later than Sept. 6th. See Birch, "Court and Times of James the First," l. p. 77. Chamberlain to Carleton "there is great means used for Molle But it will go hard with him for that he hath translated and set out some piece of Plessis in English."

1608.

instruct the Magistrates to take no steps about the property without the knowledge and consent of the Venetian Ambassador. No proofs, however, appeared and the second and third periods elapsed; and so with the Ambassador's consent the Council decided that the goods should be restored to the interested parties on condition that they deposited caution money for the payment of the value should it be established that the property in the goods was as the Ambassador asserted. Throughout this affair the King, my Master, has been guided by the wish to favour the Ambassador, and the instructions he gave to his Council were that the business of the Ambassador Giustinian was to be dealt with like a tenderly beloved child; these are his very words. I am sure your Serenity will recognise in all this a most excellent disposition towards you. The affair was in this position, when my servant left England and so it still stands, I believe.

I will now pass on to another point. The Earl of Salisbury has been appointed to the office of Lord Treasurer. A revision of the revenue has been undertaken and the Company of the Levant merchants has pointed out that it would be well to diminish the duty on currants imported from your Serenity's dominions. Although this affected his private revenue the King at once consented because by removing a part of the duty the trade might be increased (*perchè levandosi parte di quella gravezza si venga ad augmentar maggiormente il negotio*). But his Majesty is anxious that your Serenity should do the same on your side by diminishing the duty on export of currants, and thus by a reciprocal relief, the business of both English merchants in Venice and Venetian merchants in England would be augmented.

Further, for the benefit of the revenue, the King was advised to raise the duty on wines imported from Crete, but he would not consent although it would have been a great gain. He resolved to be content with the present position without making any innovation. This is a further proof to the world of the sincere friendship which exists between his Majesty and the Most Serene Republic.

My servant has brought me the latest news of the state of affairs in England and among our neighbours; and last week I received a long letter from Lord Salisbury. As he sends me many details for my information I take it he means that I should communicate them to your Serenity.

The King is in good health. Ireland is quiet. There had been a rising of some scamps who expected help from those other scamps who, like gipsies,^o came over to Italy for that purpose. They failed. The King sent four hundred men, who easily cut the rebels to bits. Their chief has been quartered as he merited. It is not surprising that there should be risings in Ireland, as the whole country is wild and woody, the people easily roused. But the King as Sovereign of Scotland has easily sent his justice in from the north, and, having introduced beginnings of civil intercourse, has shown those people what they did not understand before, namely, that they were tyrannised by the Tyrones and other chiefs; and so now they have submitted to his Majesty, to the quiet of the kingdom and to their own benefit.

^o It was Sir John Davys' phrase for them. "Doubtless they will be taken for a company of gipsies." Cal. S. P. Ireland, 1606—1608, p. 273.

1608.

Again, Lord Salisbury informs me about the mine they have discovered in Scotland. The report is careful and so interesting that I have translated it literally, in order that your Serenity may fully enjoy it. The Ambassador handed the following to the Secretary to be read :^a

"To this I must add that God has blessed his Majesty with another great gift in his kingdom of Scotland. You will now learn from me the undoubted truth of the affair, about which you may perchance have heard rumours from others. After various proofs and assays of the mineral discovered in Scotland, I can assure you that it is as rich as any in the world. Although up to now we have excavated upwards of one hundred and fifty tons the further in we go the further the vein extends and broadens. As to its quality and value, according to the assays made on entire tons, each ton yields us one hundred and twenty pounds sterling nett. There are two points where they are working, thirty feet apart from each other; each of these yields fourteen tons a week, that is twenty-eight tons every eight days at the above rate of output; but as the quantity increases day by day and many things are required for refining which do not exist in Scotland, the King has ordered all the material to be sent to England. As yet one hundred tons have arrived, and from time to time more will come. You see then what special blessings God showers upon our King. It seems that Nature would not reveal her hidden riches while he was master of one Kingdom only, but now that he is lord of three she brings her offspring to the birth."

The Ambassador went on : "This only was wanting to make my Master entirely happy. Sovereigns when they come to the throne are apt to be lavish in their gifts. My Master fell below no prince in this, and God has been pleased to compensate him.

To turn to foreign relations ; the States will either make peace or a long truce.

Coming to my private affairs ; I have often implored pardon for that poor fellow Pietro Negro. I hear that your Serenity did me the favour to lay my request before the Senate, where it failed to command the necessary number of votes. I thank your Serenity, those who voted for me, and also those who voted against, being convinced that this was due to no ill-will towards me, for each man is free of his own opinions. I do not intend by asking for a second ballot to place my reputation in fresh danger, and so I will do nothing more ; only I trust that if the occasion offers your Serenity will repair my reputation, which on this occasion has been damaged. For my part I will continue to serve your Serenity as I have served you for four years and six days to-day, which is precisely the length of my residence."

The Doge replied ; excusing the delay in sending proofs on the ground that robbery on the high-seas required great care in proof and took time. Hopes his Majesty will, at the proper moment, see that the value of the goods is repaid to their owners. Thanks to his Majesty for his friendly attitude in this affair ; will retain a grateful memory of all the Ambassador has done. Very pleased to hear that his Majesty is studying how to relieve the subjects of

^a This report is in the files, not in the register.

1608.

both States from a part of their burdens ; this is a point to be studied by Venice also with a view to extending commerce. But it will be necessary for the Ambassador to come to particulars, as yet he has merely dwelt on generalities. Perhaps the Ambassador Giustinian on his return will bring some definite proposals upon which the Cabinet can discuss. " At present we are able to say this much for ourselves, that it is with great pleasure that we see his Majesty entertains such ideas, as that is a guarantee for the successful issue of the negotiation. That his Majesty refused to listen to proposals for augmenting the tax on wines from Crete is a sign of his prudence, for it is pretty certain that if the wine was too heavily taxed it would cease to be exported to those distant parts, to the loss of his Majesty's kingdom, which does not abound in wine ; whereas we should have reaped the advantage, as for some years past there has been a scarcity of wine here, and our revenue would have gone up as our duty on wine is heavy. It is therefore just as well that, for his own sake, his Majesty should not alter the duty."

Thanks God for his Majesty's health and success in Ireland ; also for the rich vein found in Scotland ; hopes it may prove as copious and continuous as are the mines of the Indies. Thanks for news about the peace with the States ; but his own information is that difficulties have arisen ; the Cordelier Friar (Neyen), instead of returning in person, has sent the King's decision in writing.

" We intended to speak to you about Pietro Negro even if you had not addressed us, but from your remarks we see that you are informed of the state of the case, and so we can be brief. The Cabinet, in their desire to oblige your Lordship, adopted an easy way to carry the motion, namely that Negro should be released from prison only, without touching the rest of his sentence ; it was hoped that the Senate would vote this motion without difficulty, but it did not command the necessary votes. The Republic has established, by very severe legislation, that such motions shall not be carried at a small sitting (*passino non per mano di pochi*), but in full Senate. It has been thought that as it is only two months since Negro was condemned the ink of his sentence is hardly dry yet. We are well pleased that your Lordship should have taken the matter as you have, and that you are convinced of the goodwill of the Senate."

The Ambassador replied in a very low voice. As to the peace with the States, the opinion was not his but that of experts. The Friar was not the foundation of the peace ; was not capable of concluding it ; able only to initiate ; the King of Spain had found out " that at certain hours of the day the Friar is unable to keep a secret." Again and again the Ambassador affirmed that the Friar was incapable of concluding a peace, and that everything depended on a Spanish personage (Don Pedro di Toledo) who had gone to France.

He then added that by his Serenity's leave he proposed this evening or to-morrow morning to go on a holyday to the Lago di Garda, he proposed each year to visit some part of Venetian State. He would always be ready to return to Venice at a call. The Doge praised the Ambassador's plan of visiting that lovely and delicious district. He spoke at length of Garda and its shores, recommending the Ambassador to see certain places of note for the pleasure and delight

1608.

they would give him ; wishing him " buon viaggio " and offering all help that might be required on the journey. The Ambassador then took his leave.

Shortly after the Secretary of the Ambassador came to the ante-chamber and told a Secretary of the Cabinet that his Excellency had sent him to say that in case he had not expressed himself clearly about Pietro Negro he had meant to declare that he gave up the affair to avoid putting his reputation to the risk a second time and begged that the motion should be dropped.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

324. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

We have here confirmation from Holland that the peace congress is certainly dissolved. The States have published the reasons, which are that they will not abandon the India navigation nor will they consent to the free exercise of the Catholic rite.* They told Spinola he might retire when he liked ; but instead of doing that he opened, by means of the French Commissioners, fresh negotiations for a twelve years' truce. We don't know, so far, whether the States are disposed to accept it. The English Commissioners promised their co-operation, but unwillingly, as they hoped that with the dismissal of Spinola all negotiations would cease. From this it becomes ever clearer that the King of France has made up his mind to an alliance with Spain, for as he knows that the abandonment of the States will be a necessary condition, he is doing all he can to bring about an accord. They are very anxious here to know how the States are disposed towards a truce. It is thought that they may accept it, while continuing in their present attitude towards the India navigation and the question of religion ; but those who look further doubt whether they will lay down their arms, as they might be ruined by a long truce.

The King is at Windsor and in a few days may be at Hampton Court, twelve miles from this. The Council will soon meet again for the discharge of business.

London, 10th September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

325. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador was prevented from visiting the Ambassador of the Archduke Mathias by the Cha'usch on duty. The Ambassador insisted and the Cha'usch went to the Divan to ask if he might allow the Ambassador to pass, but the negative order was confirmed. The Ambassador complained to the Grand Vizir, but in vain. He is now the most disconsolate and most mortified man in the world.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 11th September, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

* On Aug. 25th the States published their response to Philip's refusal on the points named, and declared that the document was a sovereign resolution, not a diplomatic note. Motley, op. cit, p. 429.

1608.

Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

326. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The result of the attempt of the Armada (on El Arisch) has in no way differed from all the other expeditions to Africa and Algiers. The fleet^a arrived off El Arisch, where a sea was running. There were some horsemen on the shore and a tower near the port opened fire. Whereupon the whole fleet sailed back to Cadiz. The Count of Miranda is dead.

Madrid, 12th September, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

327. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Pedro writes that he does not know what more to do in Paris, where they do not even give an answer to his proposals. His negotiations everywhere are of little service.

Madrid, 12th September, 1608.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Sept. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

328. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Council is meeting at Hampton Court, where the King has arrived to-day from Progress. In two days he intends to go further off and has summoned Council to meet him for the discussion of of current business and especially the alliance proposed by the French Ambassador, who is pressing Lord Salisbury for a reply. The whole question is full of difficulty on account of the variety of their objects and because they are so suspicious of his Most Christian Majesty; and it is believed that they will put the time off and off, all the more as the Ambassador's proposals do not coincide with the deeds of the French Ministers in Holland, who are acting as intermediaries for the conclusion of a truce. On this point we have no news this week, for the bad weather has stopped the courier.

On the other hand there is news from Ireland that the rebellion is dying down, for the rebels are without support inside or out. The King wishes to keep the troops still in Ireland in order to extirpate after crushing the rebels. Affairs in Scotland are causing most anxiety to his Majesty. The union of the two kingdoms is impossible unless greater conformity is achieved between them. The Earl of Dunbar, his Majesty's most confidential servant, writes that he is making every effort to effect this. The meeting of Parliament is being delayed on this account, as it does not suit him to convene it without certainty of success.

I hear that the pirate followers of Ward about whom I wrote are growing stronger every day. A rumour is spreading to-day

^aIt was under the command of the Marquis of Santa Cruz. See Original Despatch from Spain, Sept. 24th.

1608.

that they have sunk a Royal ship that went out against them. If this be true it will make their extirpation all the more imperative.

London, 18th September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

329. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King of France urges Venice to consider the question of regaining Cyprus, and offers to make proposals to the Turk to restore the island on payment of a certain sum and an annual tribute.

Paris, 23rd September, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Sept. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

330. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the 27th of last month President Jeannin, the English Ambassador, and the German Ambassadors proposed to Spinola and the other Commissioners a truce for twenty years on the basis of the full acknowledgement of the Dutch independence and the suspension of discussion on the other points ; each party enjoying what they possessed. Jeannin pressed the acceptance. On the 30th his scheme was laid before the Dutch Deputies. He pointed out that on the recognition of their independence the alliances with France and England would come into effect.

The Deputies of Zealand replied that they had no authority to treat of anything but peace or war, and that they would withdraw, as they did. The majority remained, and on the 9th of this month the Archduke's Commissioners accepted the continuance of the truce for seven years ; they desired that the independence should be taken for granted (*che la sovranità si supponesse*) otherwise a fresh consent would be required from Spain and that would not be so easy to get as the Spanish are not so anxious as the Archduke to finish the war. The trade to Spain and the Indies to be conceded. The Archduke pledges himself to secure ratification from Spain for the length of time the truce lasts.

We are waiting a courier from the Hague with the Dutch answer.

Paris, 23rd September, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

331. Reply by the Archduke's Ambassadors to the proposal for a truce put forward by the Ambassadors, &c., of other Sovereigns and Princes.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

332. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Holland is persistent that the truce will be concluded ; for although it is damaging to the Dutch still the corruption intro-

1608

duced among them by the Spanish and the persuasions of the French Commissioners will bring it about. The English, though opposed to it, will not stop it. That being so they are returning no answer to the proposals of the French Ambassador who, seeing that their mind is being made up, ceases to press them. The King is at Theobalds, twelve miles off; he is attended by a large number of gentlemen who are assembled for a certain ceremony with which they close the chase. The German who has brought back the collar of the Garter, vacant by the death of the Duke of Wirtemberg, is also there. He is petted by the King. At Court they are talking about the coming of the Duke of Mantua, who is said to be going first to Holland. If the visit takes place it is thought that the negotiations for the marriage of the Princess to the Prince of Savoy will be brought on and that the Duke of Mantua may be the very instrument for bringing it about. At Michaelmas they will begin to levy the new taxes; on almost all imports the taxes have been doubled at a single stroke. But as I wrote the tax on currants has been reduced. They used to pay twelve ducats, one lira, six soldi the 10 hundred weight^o; for the future they will pay seven ducats, two lire, nine soldi. This is done to please the farmers who have this matter in hand. *I have been approached on the subject of the possibility of diverting English commerce from Turkey to Venice, but as yet I have nothing to build on.*

London, 24th September, 1608.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Sept. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

333. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A large number of English ships have reached Holland ; they will join the Dutch and go to meet the flotta. This news has caused great disgust here, both in view of the possible damage and because they see how readily the English move, under the royal permission, against this crown. The English Ambassador says that it is impossible to express the desire every English subject has to attack Spain. If his Master would go to war he would make money out of it instead of spending money on it, and owing to the ease with which the English can mobilise their fleet, where they spent a million the Spanish would have to spend ten.

Madrid, 28th September, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Oct. 2.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

334. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet :

After taking his seat the Doge enquired if he had come back from his journey in good health. The Ambassador replied that his health was good, but the occurrence which he was about to relate had caused him great trouble and had hastened his return. "One of my suite fell ill, then had a relapse, and I was obliged to leave him behind in Brescia. But what troubles me more is the information received from the Doctor who attends him and which your Serenity

* Migliaro = 1,000 libbre = 476 kilos.

1608.

will gather from the Doctor's letter." The Ambassador read the letter which said, that though serious, the illness was not dangerous; that there were hopes of recovery were it not that there were some grave suspicions of poison. "I should not know what to think," said the Ambassador, "did I not doubt that this is an outcome of the affair at Padua and may be traced to the fencing master."

The Doge remarked that it might be some other sickness, for poison was usually violent and rapid.

The Ambassador said that there were slow poisons; however it was best to presume the lesser evil.

He then went on to return thanks for the honours and favours shown him everywhere by the officials, especially at Verona and Salò. On his return he had somewhat lengthened his journey by coming down the Adige in order to see the forts and Legnago in particular, and had not this indisposition of his follower hurried him back he would have stayed some days longer.

The Ambassador then touched on the question of the duty on currants and a reciprocal relief in Venice. He begged that the Republic would take some decision and communicate it to him.

The Doge said the question would be left to the Cabinet, though it seemed to him necessary that they should have fuller information as to his Majesty's motives in proposing this.

The Ambassador declared that he was fully informed; that the chief reason why the King proposed to lighten the tax was because it was so heavy, in the hope that the Republic would follow his example.

The Doge said the Cabinet would consult with the Savii Sopra la Mercanzia and would reply.

The Ambassador then submitted an offer made by the English Captain who had furnished him with the report on Ward.[†] This man was now in England and had written to the Ambassador to say that on the strength of his knowledge of Ward and even of a certain friendship for him, he was prepared to kill him and burn his ships. To carry out this design he required a ship of his own maintained at the charges of the Republic. Ward usually lies at Tunis. The Captain in question claims nothing from the Republic but the cost of his journey, from England to Tunis. The Ambassador in view of the importance of this offer now presents it and recommends it. If accepted the affair can be arranged by the Venetian Ambassador in England and supported by Wotton.

The Doge returned thanks and said that the Cabinet would consider the matter, but he believed that Ward was not at Tunis but outside the Straits.

The Ambassador said that was true but he usually returned to Tunis. That he would never have presented the proposal had he not known that the author of it was capable and brave.

He passes on to a personal point. Two more months have passed since he petitioned in favour of Pietro Negro, moreover, the poor devil is ill, in danger of losing his eyesight if he continues in close-prison. He now begs that Negro may be transferred to Padua, Vicenza, Brescia, Treviso, anywhere, in fact, that pleases the

* See above. Nos. 179, 210.

† See above. No. 268.

1608.

government. In this way they will act up to their usual reputation for clemency and will restore his credit, which has suffered in this affair. The Doge replied that from a desire to please the Ambassador, the Cabinet had moved the Senate but the motion fell through. If the Ambassador desired they would bring forward the motion again. He warns the Ambassador that the modification of the sentence will require the same majority as the entire liberation from prison required. The Ambassador said he quite understood and he hoped the Senate would grant him this favour to commute the sentence of imprisonment into one of relegation.

Turning to the foreign relations of England. The States have dissolved the peace congress. The Archduke's Commissioners have left. Although it may be said that the failure to settle the points of religion and the India navigation are the cause of the rupture, all the same the peace becomes hard and indigestible because of another internal question, the point of "sovereignty"; for it was discovered that if this were granted to the States the larger part of his territory would demand the same from the Archduke. "There is a rumour of the Piazza that the King, my Master, has brought about and hurried on the rupture of the negotiations, and that the line adopted by him has caused an issue quite contrary to general expectation. This is an obvious falsehood; for though it is true that my Sovereign, as far back as May last, concluded a defensive league with the States who sought it, but at first could not induce him to any dealings therein, in order that they might have the support of some great Prince, yet now in this present negotiation he has acted in all good faith, for he has consulted the Spanish Ambassador at his Court, and one might say that the league had been concluded by permission of rather than in opposition to the Spanish Ambassador. The King, my Master, is of sovereign goodness, piety, prudence, religion; a lover of peace, especially with his neighbours. All his actions contradict this report. He has always done all he can to secure a sound conclusion, and to smooth away all difficulties that hindered it. This much I have thought it right to say that your Serenity and your Excellencies may be assured that this rumour is baseless."

The Doge replied that they had not heard the rumour; nay, the despatches from the Venetian Ambassador in England confirm the English Ambassador's statements, except that the Doge was not aware that the Commissioners had left.

The Ambassador, after a cordial reply, handed the petition^o in favour of Negro to the Secretary and retired.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

335. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received your Serenity's despatches ordering me to find out if any representations have been made to his Majesty about the inviolability of the dwelling of his ambassador in Spain in the terms that representations have been made to you, and to report fully on the subject. As

* The petition is in the files; it begins "Jo Arrigo Wottoni Ambasciator per la Maestà del Rè della gran Bretagna," and is in the terms Wotton expressed to the Doge.

1608.

*the Court is far off, I have in this brief space of time been able to avail myself of indirect channels of information only. I have discovered nothing that would allow me to send a positive answer, but I hope in a few days to be able to give you solid information. Meantime I must say that had any such arrangement been made we should see the results at the Spanish Embassy here. It is always full of Catholics and clerics who are obnoxious not only to justice but also to the Crown, and yet no steps are taken, though they see with their own eyes this abuse of asylum at the Spanish Embassy. I can not imagine upon what grounds the Spanish could raise the question for as justice is in the hands of the people who are very ill affected, the result would be that all Embassies, but especially the Spanish, would be exposed to continual invasions and danger. As to the King's attitude towards the question I think that is clear from his conduct towards the Spanish Embassy in 1606, when one of the Ambassador's inmates was seriously suspected of plotting against the King's life; in that case, before taking any steps, he himself spoke to the Ambassador; he caused the Embassy to be searched by his own private guard at night, and when the Ambassador was absent, and he gave orders that these steps should be taken with the greatest respect and circumspection, though the case was one of *læsq Majestas* in the first degree.**

I will take the first opportunity to find out about this new representation.

The other day the King moved from Theobalds to Hamptoncourt passing through the city without stopping. Council is summoned for Sunday. In the suspension of Flemish business their attention is directed to increasing the revenue both to meet ordinary expenditure and also that which may occur, though Ireland is quieting down.

London, 2nd October, 1608.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Oct. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

336. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I, Correr, took my leave of the King. I promised that when in England I would confide in his Majesty's Ambassador there. The King remarked that the English were Huguenots and that Spain did all she could to avail herself of the fact; that I must be very cautious and ought to keep up a full understanding with the Ambassador Foscarini in France.

Paris, 4th October, 1608.

[Italian.]

Oct. 6.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

337. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I cannot find out that the Spanish Ambassador has raised the question of the immunity of Embassies.

Prague, 6th October, 1608.

[Italian.]

* See Cal. S.P. Ven. 1603-1607, No. 550, for Ball's case.

1608.
Oct. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

338. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the 18th of last month the States replied to Jeannin's proposals. Though they would have preferred to see all the Commissioners depart, yet out of regard for the Kings of France and England they granted the request that the Commissioners might stay on till the end of the month.

Paris, 6th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

339. Reply of the States, permitting the Commissioners to stay on.

[*French.*]

Oct. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

340. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There has reached the King's hands an answer, composed in Rome under the name of the Theologian (Chaplain^o) of Cardinal Bellarmin, to his Majesty's book on the Papal breves, also the Cardinal's own letters against the oath of allegiance. They both contain many passages which touch the King's *amour propre* (*propria essistemazione*) and he is deeply affected. He is getting ready an answer, and intends to retire to Royston in a few days along with his Theologians. The King as a most learned Prince embarks right willingly on this subject, and shows a kind of rivalry with the Cardinal, who has here the reputation of being the most learned champion on the Papal side. The King is the more anxious to answer as he knows that the publication of those books will closely affect his quiet and his dignity.

In Council he has been occupied with the affairs of Scotland, where the attempt to assimilate the religion of that country to the religion of this has bred disturbance, and in the name of Scotland a deputation has been sent to point this out to him. The Queen and the Prince, meantime, have come to the city for the baptism of a son of the Earl of Arundel, to whom they and the Lord Treasurer stood sponsors.

Both the twenty and the extra five days within which Spinola was called on to show his authority from the King of Spain to treat about the truce, having expired, they are extremely anxious to know the answer from that quarter. The States showed themselves resolved not to accept the truce unless they are assured of the three essential points, the India navigation, the sole exercise of their religion or the reciprocal freedom of both, not only in the States but also in the territory of the Archduke, and finally the question of "sovereignty." They have instructed their agent here (Caron) to inform his Majesty that, as matters are tending towards war rather than peace, if peace be broken they will send Commissioners to lay certain proposals before him, trusting that they will be of such a nature that his Majesty will be obliged to

* The work was probably Bellarmin's. He published it under the name of Mathæus Tortus.

1608.

interest himself in their favour. It is thought this is done more to alarm the King of France than for any other reason, for they hold that since Toledo has been negotiating his Majesty has grown cold towards them. His Commissioners not only opposed but protested against the dismissal of Spinola by the States. To this the King merely answered that he thought such a mission from Holland would not be necessary, as the truce would be concluded. The issue of all this, which is at present very obscure, I hope to be able to write about shortly with better foundation, for, please God, I intend to make my return journey through Flanders.

I am now studying the question of the immunity of Embassies till the arrival of some one at Court who understands the question will allow me to send positive information.

The illustrious Ambassador Correr advised me from Paris that he would be at Calais on the sixth, and that the Royal ship would be sent there. I expect his Lordship from moment to moment.

London, 9th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

341. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the 20th of last month his Majesty received letters from his Ambassador in England, dated the 14th, stating that the King was quite disposed to help the States if they came to a breach with Spain. But subsequent despatches report him to have withdrawn, declaring that at present he can do nothing, but pledging himself for the future. This has increased the King of France's anger and he made use of some strong language about the King of England.

Paris, 11th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

342. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador-elect to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday on my arrival here I found a Royal ship, sent especially by his Majesty to convey me to England. I entertained and courted those sent to meet me by the Lord High Admiral. I shall embark this morning. The governor of Calais visited me yesterday evening. Notwithstanding the jealousy with which they guard this fortress, especially when English ships are off the coast, the governor insisted that I should give the pass-word. This morning he came again to visit me, and to take me to the landing in his carriage.

The Marchese Spinola has reached Antwerp and passed on to Brussels. The President Jeannin remains on at the Hague to see whether he can induce the States to accept the truce, but the population is little disposed to do so. All the same there seems to be some difference of opinion among the principal members of the States, and this irritates the popular feeling still further against the Spanish who are accused of sowing that seed.

Calais, 12th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

1608.
Oct. 16.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

343. That the IMPERIAL AMBASSADOR be invited to the CABINET to hear what follows:

The Imperial Ambassador in Constantinople has asked our Ambassador to beg us to communicate to the Imperial Ambassador here a true account of a certain incident which took place at the Porte; our Ambassador, in despatches of the 11th of last month, informs us that after the arrival of the Imperial Ambassador the English Ambassador went to pay him the usual visit, but was refused admission by the cha'usch (sergeant) on guard, who declared that he had orders to allow no one to speak to or deal with the Imperial Ambassador. The Ambassador declined to conduct any business until his reputation was restored and his house set free. The Lieutenant Grand Vizier, however, persuaded him to pay a visit and replied very courteously to the Ambassador's complaints, promising to withdraw the cha'usch. He also promised that the Ambassador should be free to receive whom he chose and presented him with some gowns.

Ayes 114.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

344. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I, Correr, crossed the sea on Sunday; it was a very stormy day and although, thanks to the excellence of the ship, there was little danger, still we could not make Dover. I landed some five leagues off and found carriages and horses and every kind of good reception. The next day I was met, five miles on this side of Dover, by the Master of the Ceremonies, who accompanied me to London, which I reached yesterday, travelling twenty miles in the royal barges.

I, Giustinian, met his Lordship a good way out of the City. We are awaiting audience. God grant we have not to wait long, but as the King is at Royston at the chase I fear that he will not be willing to receive us in that inconvenient place, and he is accustomed to pass two months there at this season. So that I do not see what I am to do to move my effects and my household by sea and land in the heart of winter. I will, therefore, do all I can to secure audience but always with regard to the King's wishes, and he is so particular when he is at the chase that it is very unlikely he will allow himself to be disturbed.

London, 16th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

345. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

We have letters from Holland of the 13th inst. announcing the departure of Spinola from the Hague, and the postponement of all negotiations for peace and for truce.

1608.

This news is welcomed here.

It seems that the English would not be unwilling to assign by way of subsidy to the States, the credit which they claim against the Crown of France; but there are two difficulties; first, the account is not liquidated, as the King of France declares that he has paid off the larger part; and the second, their anxiety to keep up the peace with Spain, in virtue of which they are debarred from assisting her enemies. The agent of the States has raised the question with the Lord Treasurer, but nothing will be done till the King's return.

For some time past it has looked as though the Irish rebellion was virtually put down, but the number of pirates who are collected in that island awake a suspicion that they may have been sent there by others on a more dangerous enterprise than piracy. The Government is resolved to suppress them. But the real anxiety at present is about the revenue. They aim at a reserve fund that will free them from the necessity of appealing to the subjects when they are in want, as they recognise that this is the cause of serious disorders.

Some Spanish gentlemen, relations of the Spanish ambassador, have left in great haste for Flanders. They say they are summoned there by Spinola.

London, 16th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

346. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A gentleman from the Archduke Albert has passed through here in great haste on his way to Spain, and another soon after for France. As this route is unusual there is a conjecture that it may have been done to prevent them meeting Don Pedro di Toledo. There are rumours of great preparations for the war.

The Ambassador of France seized the opportunity of Spinola's departure from the Hague to sound the Treasurer as to the King's mind about the continuation of the war. It causes great surprise that after the departure of the Commissioners a minute should have been found in the dwelling of Richardot containing his instructions from the Archduke. It is doubtful whether he left it behind on purpose or by oversight.* The minute contained instructions to him that in the course of negotiations he was to insinuate the possibility of a union between Flanders and Holland and orders to rely more on the French than on the English commissioners. The affair is variously interpreted, some think that beneath it all is some mystery of great moment; certainty upon the point cannot be reached till his Majesty's return, when it will be discussed in Council, as the English Commissioners are insisting on their recall.

They have resolved to confiscate Tyrone's property, and that of the other rebels. Part will go to the King to cover the expenses he has been put to, and part will be given to other Irish to secure their hostility to Tyrone and the rebels, and thus they hope to put an end to the movement.

* Jeannin was inclined to think the document had been stolen from Richardot, Barneveld that it was left behind by mistake. Motley, *op. cit.* p. 454.

1608.

The King has moved some miles from Royston, so the audience of presentation and of congé for each of us will be put off a little longer. His Majesty says that he can not do fitting honour to your Serenity's representatives in such places.

London, 23rd October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

347. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Acknowledging the despatch from Venice of the 20th Sept. with information about the case of the friar of San Sebastiano.

London, 23rd October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 23.
Enclosed in
despatch
from Corfu,
Nov. 28.
Venetian
Archives.

348. Examination of THOMAS BUTLER (*Botler*), Supercargo of an English ship arrived in port this morning.

Sailed from England for Constantinople with a cargo of kerseys, (*carisee*) cloth and tin. Met five Spanish galleons outside the Straits near San Lucar cruising as a guard against Flemish and English *bertons*. One of the Flemish corsairs is called Captain Dancicker, he has four ships in all. The Englishman is called Captain Ward, he has two ships. Ward and Dancicker are enemies. The Flemish captain has captured twenty-nine sail in one month off the coast of Spain, near San Lucar; these were English, French, Flemish and others. Ward has captured three or four English ships off the coast of Ireland. This happened two or three months ago. It is not certain whether the Fleming has re-entered the Straits, but he means to go to Algiers to sell his booty and refit his ships. The Englishman, it is thought, is already there. Ward has been a buccaneer for four or five years; Dancicker about one year; it seems that he married the Governor's daughter at Marseilles. He had a quarrel and set sail with a ship that he seized in that port. On his journey he captured another; and that is how he began his career.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

349. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish Ambassador in Venice raised the question of the immunity of Embassies upon general orders given to all Ambassadors. The occasion was the rebuff which the Alcade met with at the English Embassy, which is, one may say, a city of refuge for fugitive criminals. This is very ill taken here, and as they desired to make representations to the King of England they issued general instructions so as not to seem too severe with him, whose friendship is so greatly desired in Spain. As yet nothing has been done, nor has the English Ambassador received any orders from home, nor have any other Ambassadors. I have been very careful about admitting fugitive criminals, and all I have done has been done to please gentlemen of the Court. For example, to-day the Count of Galdagna, son of the Duke of Lerma, sent

1608.

to beg me to receive a 'creature of his'; I can not refuse such personages. I know that the King called for a report on the conduct of the Embassies, and your Serenity's received an excellent character.

Madrid, 26th October, 1608.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Oct. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

350. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke of Lerma complained to the English Ambassador about his master's attitude towards the Dutch, and suspicion of an alliance. The Ambassador did not openly deny it, but said that its conclusion was conditional on the signature of peace. This did not satisfy the Duke.

I am advised from Lisbon that the famous English corsair, who has done so much damage off Cape St. Vincent, has entered the Straits and is making East.

Madrid, 26th October, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 26.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

351. The SECRETARY of the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET, and said:—

"My master has sent me for no other purpose than to renew his petition on behalf of that poor man, Pietro Negro. I only regret my incapacity to represent to you the earnestness with which the Ambassador makes his request and his anxiety upon the point, for if it be not granted he holds that his prestige is seriously injured. I can only say that your Serenity's favour could not be bestowed on any one who is more devotedly attached to the service of this Republic than is the Ambassador."

The Doge replied that the Ambassador must know that we have neglected no steps that were possible. The motion was made in the Senate, where it was found impossible to secure the number of votes required by law. The Ambassador need not think that this in any way affects his reputation. He may rest assured of the great affection the whole Republic bears towards his person. The Cabinet will again move the Senate on the point.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 27.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

352. ZUAN MARCO DA MOLIN, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the deposition of the supercargo of the English *berton* on its way from England to Constantinople.*

Zante, 27th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

352A. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador is supporting this Prince Stephen as Bogdano.†

Dalle Vique di Pera, 28th October, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* The same evidence as under Oct. 23rd, but here the name is given as Dansicher.

† See Hurmusaki, Documente privitoare la Istoria Românilor Bucuresti, 1884 IV. 2. p. 300.

1608.

Oct. 29.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

353. Motion made.

That in particular gratification of the English Ambassador, Pietro Negro be allowed to finish his sentence in the Fortress of Palma, and that he be obliged to report himself once a week to the Governor. That this resolution be conveyed to the Ambassador.

In the Cabinet the voting fell :

Ayes	18.	This being upwards of five sixths, the motion was
Noes	1.	carried.
Neutrals	1.	

It was put in the Senate and the votes fell :

Ayes	121,	and was lost ; on a second voting,	Ayes	126.
Noes	23.		Noes	14.
Neutrals	8.		Neutrals	14.

and was lost.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

354. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Of all the points that have disturbed the King's mind when reading the book which came from Rome the chief one is to find himself reproached with having written to Pope Clement VIII., and to Cardinals Aldobrandino and Bellarmin, to say that he felt very kindly towards the Catholic religion and desired the appointment of a Scottish Cardinal by whose means he could more safely and easily deal with the Pope in Rome. When the King read this passage and thought over its importance and its consequences he ordered President Elphinstone to be summoned at once from Scotland. Elphinstone had been his secretary at the date in question, and the Council were now ordered to examine him closely about these letters. He came and was put on his trial; he declared that he had written the letters to the Pope and the Cardinals on the King's orders; he could not recall their contents except that they were written in support of a Bishop of a small town in France,* a relation of Elphinstone's, who was aspiring to the purple and sought the King's intercession. This answer did not satisfy the King, who insisted that the matter should be cleared up. Meantime Elphinstone is in custody; as a Catholic and as having a personal interest in the recommendation, he may, it is thought, in writing the letters have run out into the ideas which are now flung back at the King. This affair is causing much talk and God grant it cause not much harm too, for his Majesty is excessively angry at such licence of attack on himself. He has prohibited the sale of the book until his reply is ready, and to that he is applying himself personally. He maintains that the oath of allegiance is due to him from his subjects in virtue of the natural obligation of civil obedience and fealty. (*Tra tutte le cose che hanno turbato l'animo del Rè colla lettura di quel libro venuto da Roma . . . la principale è stata per venirgli in esso rinfacciate lettere scritte dalla Maestà sua a Clemente Ottavo et alli Cardinali Aldobrandino et Bellarmino*)

* William Chisholm, Bishop of Vaison.

1608.

con le quali si dice che mostrando molta inclinatione alla Religione Cattolica facera offitio perchè fosse creato un Cardinale di Nazione socese accioché col mezo di esso potesse piu sicuro et facilmente trattare in Roma con il Papa li suoi negotii; il qual passo veduto dal Rè et considerato la importanza et conseguenze di esso, ordinò subito che fosse chiamato da Scotia il Presidente Eluiston, che a quel tempo lo serviva di secretario, et commisse al consiglio che sopra queste lettere doresse accuratamente esaminarlo. Questo venuto et costituito afferma d'aver scritto lettere al Papa et a quei Cardinali per commandamento del Rè, ma che della sostanza di esse non si ricordava se non che furono scritte a favore di un Vescovo di una piccola Città di Frantia, suo congiunto, che aspirando al Cardinalato ricorse all' intercessione di sua Maestà, la quale, non sodisfacendosi di tal risposta vuole per ogni modo che questo negotio resti giustificato, facendo tra tanto custodir quel Presidente che per esser Cattolico et interessato in tale raccomandatione si crede che nel formarlo possi esser trascorso in quelli concetti delli quali hora rienne rinfacciato il Rè. Queste cose danno qui materia di molti discorsi, et Dio voglia che non diano occasione di molti mali mostrandosi la Maestà sua grandemente alterata di tanta licentia di scrivere contro di lui; onde ha fatto interdire la vendita di quel libro sin tanto che sia formata la sua risposta, alla quale ha già posto con molta applicazione la propria mano per sostentare che quel giuramento gli è da' i sudditi dovuti per naturale obbligo di civile obediienza et fedeltà.)

Irish affairs are quite quiet and they are thinking of nothing else than of how to cover themselves out of the property of the rebels for the cost they have been put to. On the contrary Scotland, owing to the severity of the Ministers against the Catholics, is growing more and more unsettled, to the King's great disgust, who shows himself strongly opposed to the Puritan sect and does all he can to extirpate them.

No news this week from Flanders. The populace persists in hoping for a breach of the peace, the King and those who govern are assured of an accommodation.

I hear from a good source that the pirates who have been infesting these waters have sailed for the Mediterranean with eight good ships, to join Ward, who threatens to resume his depredations more vigorously than ever.

The King is expected in ten days in the city; when he comes we will attend to our audience.

London, 30th October, 1608.

[Italian.]

Oct. 31.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

355. The motion of October 29 was again put and was carried.

Ayes 147.

Noes 16.

Neutrals 5.

[Italian.]

1608.
Nov. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

356. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the news of the suspension of truce negotiations in Flanders they are diligently preparing for war. They have sent a million of gold to Flanders, part of this year's flotta treasure. It has been sent through bills of exchange drawn in Genoa payable in Flanders. They say the whole of the flotta treasure will be applied to the war. I enclose a note of the total which amounts to about eleven millions of Venetian ducats. Of this about three millions belong to the Crown apart from the tenth to be deducted in Seville, which will be a little under a million, this has already been appropriated.

They are thinking of appointing the Constable to the command of the war; he would already have been sent off only they wish to make the appointment in a manner to satisfy the Archduke. They have therefore informed him and wait his answer. Some of the Council are keenly in favour of removing the Archduke and Infanta entirely from Flanders and placing them in Portugal.

Don Inigo de Cardenas is being urged to leave for his Embassy in France. Don Francesco de Castro, it is said, will succeed the Marchese de'Aituna as Ambassador in Rome.

Madrid, 3rd November, 1608.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

357. Note of the contents of the Galleons of the flotta of the Indies this year 1608. They reached San Lucar on 21st October.

Belonging to the King; Pesos, that is Reals of eight,
which amount to Venetian ducats, - - - 2,841,381
Belonging to private owners - - - 8,139,116

The following merchandize is included in the above total of eight millions:—

485 cases of cochineal (<i>cremisi</i>), valued at	- Ducats	383,437
1,808 cases of woad (<i>guado</i>)	- - -	423,750
94 thousand skins for shoe leather	- - -	376,076
565 quintals of sarsaparilia	- - -	28,250
265 cases of sugar	- - -	26,250
150 quintals of guaicum (<i>legno santo=lignum vitæ</i>)	- - -	10,000

[Italian.]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

358. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have been diligent to find out whether his Catholic Majesty has raised the question of the immunity of Embassies, and I have not discovered that a word has been said about it so far. In the house reserved here for the Spanish Ambassador, which is occupied by a single secretary, there is at present a refugee from justice.*

Paris, 4th November, 1608.

[Italian.]

* Morgan See despatch of November 18th.

1608.

Nov. 6.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

359. To the AMBASSADOR CORRER in England.

The English Ambassador Resident has made the enclosed request on the subject of the reduction of the tax on currants. You are to inform us of all the deliberations taken on this subject indicating their motives.

Ayes 125.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

360. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King is so anxious to clear up the facts about the letters which are thrown in his teeth from Rome that he has given fresh and stringent orders to the Council about them. From the answers given by the Secretary who drafted the letters the opinion is being confirmed that the Secretary wrote at the instance of his relation the Bishop, and in order to obtain the King's signature he waited a certain occasion when his Majesty was so occupied with other affairs that he could not attend to the letters. The King means to use this confession* to rebut the rebuke of Rome in a public rejoinder which he is carefully drawing up and in which he will be assisted by two of the leading theologians of this Kingdom (*dalle risposte del Secretario che le formò, si va confirmando che egli le scrisse ad istanza di quel vescovo suo congiunto, et che per ottenere la mano di sua Maestà aspettasse certa congiuntura di tempo che essendo ella occupata in altro non potesse considerarle; della qual confessione disegna valersi il Rè per redarguire il rimproveramento di Roma con una publica risposta che con molto studio va preparando, nella quale s'impiegano insieme doi principali Teologi di questo Regno*).

The King has stayed his Commissioners at the Hague with orders that they are to exert themselves to unite the discordant aims of those provinces in this negotiation for peace or truce. Zealand is inclined to war, Holland to a truce; the one follows Count Maurice, the other the Secretary Barneveldt, a person of great weight and esteem in the government. The Commissioners of foreign powers are endeavouring to reconcile them, and it is thought that the matter will end in a truce such as has lately been proposed.

The Marchese Malaspina, Ambassador of the Grand Duke, is expected here in a few days. He has reached Brussels. They say that the opportunity will be taken to come to an understanding about the question of navigation and about the damage inflicted by the Tuscan *bertons* upon English shipping in the Levant; all the more so that they have news that does not please them from the Agent they sent to Florence.

The Queen came to the City from Hampton Court, and the King is expected on the 10th. After arranging for us he will return to

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., Nov. 8, 1608, "Confession of Lord Elphinstone that he obtained the King's signature by fraud."

1608.

the country. Parliament will not meet till some decision on the points about the Union is received from Scotland.

London, 7th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

361. MODERANTE SCARAMELLI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The *flotta* is expected in Seville; it brings eleven millions, three for the King, the rest for private individuals.

Milan, 12th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 13.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

362. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King came to the City on Monday and the same evening he sent Sir Lewis Lewkenor to give me, Correr, welcome, and to excuse the delay in granting me audience, which was settled for the next day, though it was All Souls by the old calendar. I returned thanks and assured his Majesty that this trifling delay was of no annoyance to me as it was the result of his Majesty's pleasure, to which I was bound, by my duty and your Serenity's will, ever to conform my acts and deeds.

Sir Lewis Lewkenor made similar representations to me, Giustinian, saying that the King, Queen and Princes would bid me adieu the same day. I made a suitable reply.

On the Tuesday came the eldest son of the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, in the King's name and with court carriages, to take us and present us to his Majesty and their Highnesses, who received us with great pomp in the presence of the whole Council and the Ladies of the Court.

I, Correr, presented my letters. Compliments. The King desires to finish the business of the booty taken in the "Soderina" before Ambassador Giustinian leaves. I, Giustinian, took my leave. The King desired, before my departure, to knight me, both as a proof of his affection and that I might be armed to follow his second son, the Duke of York, who was a soldier in the service of the Republic, and who hoped one day to be seen walking in the Piazza of St. Mark. The King renewed his recommendation of the Prince de Joinville.

London, 13th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 13.
Original
Dispatch,
Venetian
Archives.

363. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Marchese Malaspina arrived here last night. His mission is to announce the marriage of the Grand Duke's son. He was merely met a few miles out by the son of Sir Lewis Lewkenor, Master of the Ceremonies, and it seems that he will not get much satisfaction at this Court, on the question of the Florence *bertons*

1608.

captured last year by the English ship. The King is little pleased that he has been to several minor Princes before coming here.

Since the King's return the Scottish President (Elphinstone) has been more closely confined. He can not now either go out nor receive letters, in spite of his having flung himself entirely on the King's mercy, declaring that if it were for the King's interest that he should die he would do so gladly. It seems that all his relations and friends have been forbidden to intercede for him. The King thinks of nothing else. The reply to one of the two books is finished and will shortly be published under the name of one of the two Bishops^o who were charged to write it.

One of the Irish Presidents† has been sent back, prisoner, for having given shelter to Ward the pirate. He pleads that the pirate was far stronger than himself, and had seven hundred men against his own three hundred, who insisted on mixing with the others. It is thought that he will end ill.

London, 13th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

364. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Although it is some time since I wrote to your Serenity anything about the goods plundered by Ward and brought to England, all the same I have not ceased to exert myself to bring the matter to a conclusion before my departure. That conclusion has only been reached by means of the singular affection which his Majesty bears to your Excellencies; and I feel it my duty to relate the matter in full so that you may rest assured that without extraordinary support from the King and the Earl of Salisbury, who have spent entire days about it in council, it would never have been possible to reach such a result; for, as a matter of fact, from the proofs furnished the identity of the merchandize was not so evident as to satisfy the mind of the Court. The King being resolved to settle the matter before I left, proposed this compromise: that the sum of twelve thousand crowns should be placed in the hands of a person to be named by me, as value for that part of the said merchandize which is proved to be ours; for the doubtful remainder a further sum of thirty-four thousand crowns—which makes up the sum at which the cargoes of the "Husband" and the "Seraphim" were valued. The English merchants are called on to prove within seven months that the goods are not Venetian, otherwise they will immediately forfeit the entire sum. As the proof is a negative one it is very difficult. Here every one takes this as an obvious demonstration of the extraordinary regard which his Majesty has for the Serene Republic. Throughout the whole business he has followed a course that he would not adopt with any other Prince; and this adds to your Serenity's prestige. The more

*Lancelot Andrews, Bp. of Chichester. The book was called "Tortura Torti." See Reusch, "Der Index der Verbotenen Bücher." Bonn. 1835, Vol. II., pp. 329, 330.

†Henry, Lord Danvers, who pleaded that he was forced to come to terms with Robinson and the other "sea sharks" as they were far stronger, and because the "Tramontana" is "outsailed by every pirate." Cal. S.P. Ireland 1606-1608, pp. 550-559.

1608.

appreciative of this affection your Excellencies show yourselves to the King and Lord Salisbury, the greater will be their efforts to increase their affection. The Earl told me that the King is going to publish an order forbidding his subjects to trade in Tunis or wherever pirates may take shelter along that coast.^o

London, 13th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

365. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the seventh of this month the Commissioners of France and England met at the Hague. The Commissioners of the German Princes and other Powers had already left for their homes. On the 8th the States met and proposals for a truce for ten years were made to them.

The English Ambassador declared that if they did not accept the truce they would act without his Majesty's approval, and his support would be withdrawn. The President Jeannin also has done his best to bring about the truce; he could not have done more had he been a Minister of the King of Spain. The King of France is not pleased at this fervour, and it is said and believed that as Jeannin is an old Leaguer he may possibly have been manipulated and won over by gifts and promises.

On Saturday D'Aerssens, agent for the States, saw the King, who asked him whether he thought the truce prejudicial to the States; he answered "Yes." To-day, a courier has been sent to Jeannin, they say with instructions to upset the truce rather than to promote it.

The States are more divided than ever. Those who live on the seaboard will not hear of the truce; those inland who are more exposed to the miseries of war, having enjoyed quiet for a while, will not renounce it. On the whole the people and the lower classes desire the truce. Both Barneveldt and Count Mauricé have sent their agents round to the cities.

The Secretary Orchina arrived to-day from Spain. They say he brings the King's decision about the truce, and bills for a large sum to pay the troops. By means of a confidential agent who has the entrée to Don Pedro's house I have endeavoured to find out something positive, but as Orchina has been all day with Don Pedro, the Muncio and the Flemish Ambassador in consultation, I have not succeeded.

Last week there arrived some of the effects of Don Inigo de Cardenas, who is coming here as Lieger from Spain.

Last week a man called Morgan, an Englishman, shortly after leaving the residence of the Spanish Ambassador, was arrested and taken to the Bastille, which is a prison reserved for great personages arrested on political or very important grounds. Morgan has been arrested twice before, once under the late King, as a member of the League, and once under the present King.

^oSee Cal. S. P. Dom. Nov. 24, 1608: "Two petitions of the Levant merchants, one against the sentence in favour of the Venetians, the other for ships to suppress the pirates at Algiers."

1608.

M. de Varenne (Varena), who is high in the King's favour, has sent orders to Havre-de-Grace to build two great *bertons*, and has bought a great ship in Holland. This is to join the *bertons* and another vessel and all four are to sail for the Levant to plunder the infidels, he says, but one may reasonably believe and fear much worse. The commander is called M. Josef, a man of some experience. He promises great profit to M. de Varenne, who is thinking of sending one of his sons on board. The ships will fly the flag of Savoy. To-morrow, when I have audience of the King, I will make strong representations against so perfidious an operation.

Paris, 18th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

366. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I had audience yesterday and enlarged on the mischief that would ensue from the ships which M. de Varenne was fitting out. The King replied that it was evident from the fact that they were going to fly the flag of Savoy that these vessels would go neither with his leave nor assent.

The King went on to remark that the King of England had declared to the States that if they would not accept the truce he would abandon them altogether, and had spread a rumour in Germany and Venice that the King of France would do the same. That was not true. What he had said was that he would not support them if disunited, but united he would never desert them. He had proposed the truce in order to unite them. He had said all this yesterday morning to the English Ambassador. He used such expressions and put out such ideas that I very well saw how little he liked the King of England. He called him a double-faced man. (*un uomo di più facie*).

As it did not seem to me that I had had a very satisfactory answer about the prohibition to the four *bertons* to sail, after dinner I approached the Ministers and this morning severe orders were issued forbidding them to put out.

Paris, 20th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

367. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER and ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Negotiations for a truce in Holland proceed vigorously, almost without a hitch, towards the conclusion. The Deputies of both parties are meeting in Antwerp. The President (Jeannin) on behalf of France and the English Commissioners labour with counsel, exhortation, even with protests. The one is determined not to be at the sole charges for aid, and perhaps may have been persuaded by Don Pedro di Toledo; the other is a lover of peace and parsimonious about money, and yet desires no accord to be reached without his intervention. The Earl of Salisbury says that if a truce is made the terms of the treaties of alliance with England and with France will come into force.

1608.

Prince Maurice after having passed through the provinces to encourage them not to abandon the idea of war, now appears to have given way. This is a slight loss to his reputation. A letter from the King of France stating his instructions to President Jeannin, which Prince Maurice had called in question, has seriously shaken the Prince's position.

These ocean waters are swarming with pirates. The King has declared that they may possibly number five hundred ships. Every day some of them must certainly enter the Mediterranean. The Royal decree prohibiting trade with Tunis and Algiers will be very helpful. His Majesty suspects that the officials of the Admiralty support the pirates : and so it must really be. There is great disorder at the Admiralty, and the King was aware of this some five or six months ago and appointed a Commission to examine into the working of that office. One of the Commissioners declares that they have discovered great scandals and, in his own words, "almost revolution." Six ships have arrived from Zante and Cephalonia with one thousand six hundred sacks of currants, all contraband, from those islands. Only to-day was the Marchese Malaspina received in audience. The King treated him well in spite of his anger at the plundering of the English ship.

I, Giustinian, must delay my departure till Sunday, for though the King was kind enough to allow me to take my leave before all the Royal household at once, yet I know the Queen expects a demonstration of particular respect to herself and I cannot neglect this duty.

London, 20th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

368. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I must add on the subject of the plundered goods that in drawing up the sentence our interested parties were put down for 3,500 ducats more than the sum reported ; so that, so far, the sum recovered reaches nearly 16,000 ducats. Their representatives hope to draw that sum within six days.

London, 20th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

369. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The ill success of the Grand Duke's galleys in the Levant has given small pleasure here, for it proves that the Turks are not so weak as they are painted. All the same the Duke of Lerma is bent on an expedition against the Ottoman, and he is to be invested with some of the captured countries.

The English Corsair who recently passed the Straits is reported at Algiers, putting together three great ships. The King of that country has furnished him with much artillery. His intentions are not known.

Madrid, 20th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

1608.
Nov. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 370.** OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The wife of the English Ambassador (Glover) is dead of the Plague.
Dalle Vigne di Pera, 27th November, 1608.
[*Italian.*]
- Nov. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 371.** OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.
English bertonas reported from Gallipoli as infesting those waters.
Dalle Vigne di Pera, 27th November, 1608.
[*Italian ; deciphered.*]
- Nov. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 372.** ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.
I left London on the 23rd and on the 26th, after a fair passage, I reached this city. M. de Vic, the Governor, visited me. Tomorrow, please God, I will continue my journey through Flanders. Before leaving London I waited on the Queen, who begged me to convey to your Excellencies the assurance of her attachment. Here there is no news. There is the usual variety of opinion about Flanders. They say that in Spain there are preparations which indicate a continuation of the war.
Calais, 27th November, 1608.
[*Italian.*]
- Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 373.** MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The illustrious Chevalier Giustinian left on Sunday after mass. He was accompanied as far as Gravesend by the royal barges. Praises Giustinian.
According to the latest advices from Holland the Deputies of the States had not yet left the Hague for Antwerp. It seems that they wished the meeting to take place in Breda or Bergen. Further news can not be long in coming; the head winds have prevented any post from arriving this week. Your Serenity will, however, be more fully informed by your Ambassador Giustinian who will be passing through that very country.
The King has finished the reply to the book by Cardinal Bellarmin's chaplain, and has handed it to the Bishop of Chichester to refute certain authorities cited from the Fathers and Doctors by the Chaplain. It will then be sent to press.
The president of Scotland has been deprived of his rank as Councillor of State and his case has been remitted to Scotland in conformity with the privileges of that Kingdom* and perhaps to save his life, for he will be further away from the discords of the Court and of the world. The Queen has greatly exerted herself on

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., Nov. 18, 1608.

1608.

his behalf, as he is her servant and has always been of her party. There is no hope, however, of his retaining his offices nor all his possessions, as the case will be managed by the Earl of Dunbar the President's most bitter foe. It is against him that he is a Catholic and that the King's interest is engaged, for if he were absolved his Majesty would be condemned by the Court of Rome.

I heard that some weeks back a certain John Gibbons (Ghibens), a Scot, had taken to Scotland the cargo of wine that he had brought from Crete, intended for London and the property of Giovanni Antonio Tizzoni, meaning to make money out of it. I at once applied to the Duke of Lennox, High Admiral of Scotland, and obtained an order for the arrest of the crew, the vessel and the contents that had been landed.

The pirates who are swarming off the Straits of Gibraltar have lately seized and brought into Ireland a Spanish ship of great value, laden with sugar from the Indies. At the instance of the Spanish Ambassador the King has issued orders for the arrest and punishment of the pirates, against whom he is very bitter.

London, 28th November, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

374. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Nuncio had audience and returned thanks for the condemnation and execution of a man who, they say, called himself the son of the Pope.* He was killed and then burned. The event has caused much talk and little to the credit of the Pope.

Paris, 3rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

375. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Pedro had audience. He informed the King that a million of gold had been sent from Spain to Flanders to pay the troops in part. The King of Spain assigns two hundred and fifty thousand crowns a month for the cost of the war.

Paris, 3rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

376. MARC' ANTONIO CORROR, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I hear that each one of the six Provinces that are in favour of treating for a truce has sent an agent to Zealand to endeavour to persuade that Province to concur with them. They assert that they

* Birch. "Court and Times of James I." 1, p. 82. Chamberlain to Carleton, "One Borghese, a young fellow who gave himself out to be the Pope's bastard." p. 84. "The execution of Borghese is generally ill taken in France, as savouring too much of severity, for the sentence read at his death was only for usurping the name and arms of the family Borghese." See Cal. S.P. Dom., Jan. 19, 1609. "Verses on the poor young Pope who was so pitifully massacred by the mad Monsieurs."

1608.

are assured by the French and English Commissioners that the Cordelier (Neyen) is on his way back from Spain with confirmation of all that the Archduke had promised and will arrive for certain before the meeting can take place. They pledge themselves to reject any sort of accord supposing the Cordelier does not appear.

I have discovered that *the real reason why the King of England favours the truce is in order to prevent its being concluded without his participation through the instrumentality of France, although his true interests oblige him in reality to desire the continuation of the war. He knows that if commerce is thrown open to the Dutch the trade and the revenue of this kingdom would greatly diminish (se ben conosce che col liberarsi il commercio a gli olandesi questo Regno diminuirrebbe di negotio et d'entrata grandamente).*

Three of the Catholics who suffered for religion's sake in Scotland, have been excommunicated; that is to say that if within a year they do not abandon their Catholic habit of life they will be punished in goods and in person. Two of them are in prison and one has fled. *The King has this business of religion much at heart. It is becoming clear that he is seriously disturbed by the fact that not only in Scotland but also in England many of the leading personages are Puritans, a sect he loathes more than he does the Catholics because it more than any other destroys the authority of the Crown. I am told by a person of great importance that the King is stirring up the Bishops against the Puritans. A few days ago the Bishop of Chichester in the presence of the King said some very severe things on this subject to one of the leading men of this kingdom who has the greatest voice in the government.*

The Prince of Wirtemberg who came here three months ago on behalf of his brother, to restore the collar of the Garter belonging to their father, has just left. He stayed on to visit England and Scotland. He was highly honoured by the King and at his going he received twelve dogs, two horses and a jewel of great value.

The King has ordered his three Commissioners, sent to Ireland for the suppression of piracy, to stay there ten months. The Spanish Ambassador besought this order and the King never refuses anything for the suppression of that class of people.

London, 4th December, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Dec. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

377. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Continuing my journey I arrived on the 4th from Calais. I thought I could not pass further without paying the usual compliments to the Princes, and accordingly I sought audience for the next morning. It was granted me for that day. The grand chamberlain and other gentlemen came to fetch me in two court carriages. I was taken first to the Infanta, who received me graciously. After further compliments she entered on a conversation about England and about my journey. As this is not her custom it was taken by the Court as a sign of great regard for the Republic, an opinion subsequently confirmed by the Archduke. He was waiting me in a separate chamber. He also, contrary to his usual habit, engaged in

1608.

conversation about my journey, about the City of Venice and so on. He enquired if things were all quiet in Italy. I said, "Quite quiet, and in Tuscany they are in the midst of festivities for the wedding." He then asked me what I thought of the long war and of the little fortress of Ostend that had made such a defence.

In all the cities through which I have passed the governors, out of respect for your Serenity, have visited and honoured me. In this city the Nuncio, Monsignore Guido Bentivoglio, though indisposed, invited me to dine.

To-morrow, please God, I go to Antwerp.

Brussels, 6th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

378. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Confessor of the Archduke,* a Dominican, left a few days ago for the Court of Spain. He was sent on the business of the truce. The Archdukes have received orders from Spain to send as Ambassador extraordinary to England, in their own name and in that of Spain, Don Fernando di Giron, who has held the post of Master-of-the-Camp during this war. This is done because it seems that the King of England is displeased at not being consulted. Giron starts to-morrow. There is a great lack of money. Spinola and the principal officers are studying a change of garrison in dread of a mutiny. In Friesland some companies of the States' Army have cut to bits almost the entire garrison of Rheinberg, in a sortie. This is a breach of the old practice of not shedding the blood of those who surrender, but revenge for the death of their captain was the cause. Had it not been for the truce the town would have been stormed. The army is now all in garrison quarters, and if a truce takes place, I gather that many experienced English troops will try to enter your Serenity's service. I recall your Serenity's orders to look out for some capable engineers, and I have taken notes about those who seemed to me most likely.

Brussels, 6th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

379. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The reason which induced the king to reduce the duty on currants, about which I am instructed to obtain true and accurate information, was simply a wish to please the "farmers," who have almost all this traffic in their hands, or rather to give them a premium; for other duties on goods that are not necessities, such as wine, sugar, Spanish raisins, oil, silk, alum, etc., have been raised by, perhaps, four hundred thousand crowns a year.

In addition to the old duty on currants, which is about two Venetian lire per cent. for the English and two and a

* Inigo Brizuela. See Motley, op. cit. p. 476. He succeeded in persuading Philip to treat with the States as independent.

1608.

half for foreigners, when your Serenity imposed a tax of ten ducats on each half ton (*migliara*) for foreign vessels, Queen Elizabeth raised the tax as much or a little more in this kingdom. She granted the product to the Levant Company and ordered that upwards of 9,000 crowns a year should be given to the ambassador whom she sent to Constantinople on the request of the Company. Then seeing that no more Italian vessels came to England she imposed this tax on the English as well and allowed the Levant Company to collect it for a yearly payment of sixteen thousand crowns. The Company paid two years and a half during the Queen's reign, and when the present King came to the throne they showed themselves recalcitrant, urging that it belonged to the Council alone, not to the King, to impose taxation. The King obtained a judgement from the Barons that he had authority to tax all imports and exports. The right to levy the duty was then taken away from the Company and more than doubled, to the disgust of the merchants. This may very likely have helped the present petition for a reduction as a kind of premium. The reduction amounts to a little less than three Venetian lire per cent.

As I told your Serenity six ships with currants from Zante have reached England. Three more have arrived since. Though they give out that they laded at Clarentza I am informed they all bring currants smuggled from the islands belonging to your Serenity. The seamen are themselves amazed that such a thing should be tolerated. They have brought two thousand four hundred half tons of currants, and they are expecting other two thousand; of these, six hundred half tons are from Patras; very inferior to our currants. The consumption of this kingdom is about three thousand five hundred half tons. God grant that by lowering the duties the English may be induced to go to Venice to lade; but I see that they attach more importance to the damage the currants suffer by breaking bulk than to the dues upon them. They come in sacks from Crete and are shifted to casks for transport here.

A few days ago the garrison of Berg made a sortie and attacked Arnold, of Nassau, cousin of Count Maurice, who was slain. The count's men there cut the garrison to pieces in vengeance for the death of their leader.

A courier from Spain brings news that his Catholic Majesty is going to send a mission to the King of England to beg him to bestir himself to secure the truce with Holland on no other condition [than?] the ratification of the archduke's promises (*senza altra condizione* [*? che*] *de ratificar le promesse dell' Arciduca Alberto*). I hear a like request will be sent to the King of France. This might imperil the truce, which has hitherto been held for sure, especially as the Zealanders are firm in their resolution not to accept it.

London, 12th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 13.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

380. To the AMBASSADOR CORRER in England.

Congratulations on safe arrival and good health. Ambassador Giustinian has reported the great favours received from the King in the matter of the stolen goods. We have received notice of the decision in favour of our subjects to the extent of sixteen thousand

1608.

ducats to be paid within a few days; we recognise that this result has been obtained chiefly through his Majesty's protection. You are to present him with our thanks in proper form.

We have heard with great annoyance your report about the currants which have reached England in English vessels. You are to make an inquiry into all the facts and inform us so that we may take the steps necessary for the public service.

Ayes 148.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 16.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

381. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows:

As I was mounting the stairs of the Palace just now, the merchants of my nation urged me to make representations to your Serenity in favour of the nation. The affair is this. There is in this city a young Englishman called Henry Previs (Parvis)^o; he is married to a Venetian wife and embarked on the business of a forwarding agent for goods and letters. He has correspondents in Constantinople; and it happened that a son of Lorenzo Pencini, an honourable goldsmith of this City, who is a merchant in Constantinople, had occasion to send a couple of pearls to his father. He begged the English Ambassador in Constantinople to enclose in his own despatches, a packet of letters in which were the said pearls, and to send them here. I am surprised that he did not apply rather to your Ambassador, for he regulates the post; but your Ambassador had very wisely issued an order forbidding the despatch of pearls and jewels so as not to jeopardize the whole mail; accordingly Pencini's son, being aware of the prohibition, applied to the English Ambassador, who took the packet and promised to forward it to Venice addressed to Previs.

Pencini was advised by his son that the pearls had been sent, and, after waiting three or four days, seeing that the Englishman gave no signs, he went to find him and asked if he had recently received letters from the English Ambassador in Constantinople. The young man said he had; on being asked if there was not an enclosure for Pencini he said "No." Pencini then said that under cover of the Ambassador's despatch was an enclosure for him containing two pearls, and he showed the letter of advice. Previs denied and hence arose a suit. There were suspicious circumstances and the *Signori di Notte* condemned Previs to pay the value of the pearls; there were other clauses in the sentence as well.[†] Previs seeing himself condemned and knowing he was innocent had recourse to the Illustrious Avogador Priuli in order that his case might be taken in appeal before the *Quarantia*. This step has cost him a great deal; each morning five or seven sequins to the Counsel. I don't know anything about Venetian lawyers but I say of our own that they know quite well not merely how to manage a case but how to spin it out. I forgot an essential point, that is

^o His will, dated 2nd April 1607, is in the *Archivio Notarile, Testamenti chiusi, Stranieri*. He left all his property to his wife Cecilia, daughter of Ser Vincenzo Gritti.

[†] The trial is missing in the archive of the *Signori di Notte*, which is very imperfect.

1608.

that your Serenity's Ambassador in Constantinople was secretly informed that Pencini had broken the regulations and enclosed pearls in the packet; the Ambassador retained the packet in his own possession and wrote to his brother to tell him about it and to say that he held the pearls at the disposal of their owner. This letter exists; but as far as I can gather it cannot be used in the present trial for there is a law of the Republic that no fresh documents, over and above those on which the judgement of the Court below was based, can be produced. That is quite right, for besides other considerations it safe-guards the reputation of the Courts of first instance. I therefore beg your Serenity to summon the brother of your Ambassador at Constantinople and make him show you this letter, and when you are convinced of the facts that I have set forth, namely that the pearls are in the Ambassador's hands, may it please you, for the honour of our nation, to relieve the young man so that his innocence may be manifest to all men. This I earnestly beg.

The Doge replied that if the case stood as the Ambassador put it, namely that the pearls, for the loss of which the suit arose, were in the hands of the Ambassador at Constantinople the case fell. He added that they would send for the Signor Filippo Bon and for the letter, and if the contents were as represented, the Avogador Priuli would be informed, and care would be taken that the case should lapse of itself. The order to call Signor Filippo Bon was issued accordingly.

The Ambassador returned thanks, and then proceeded to read the following memorandum:

"I, Henry Wotton, Ambassador of his Majesty of Great Britain, beg, with all due reverence, that your Serenity grant to Antonio Dotto that his case may be reheard in the Council of Ten."

After reading he continued; some might say, but I will say it myself before they do, "only a day or two ago they granted thy petition in favour of Pietro Negri by relegating him to Palma, yet here thou art back again to bother them; of a truth thou must be either most ungrateful or highly presumptuous." But certainly it is not so, for I am not trying now to take a man out of prison but to put one in; so there is a difference between the two cases. I must give your Serenity a piece of news which has reached me with this last despatch, and which may serve in this matter, perhaps. My friends at home write that certain persons wishing to injure me and give me annoyance, have been working for my recall^{*} and the close of my mission. The king, my Master, refused to come to any decision until he had seen my own letters. I wrote begging him to do me the favour to allow me to continue for some years longer in the service of your Serenity. His Majesty has deigned to grant my request. This has given me the greatest satisfaction and I consider it a very great honour, for, may be, I shall find the occasion to show my respect for your Serenity and the desire I have to serve you always. If in the past I have been importunate I will take care for the future to prove myself most modest. I learn that a few days ago motion was made to rehear the case of Antonio Dotto; it

* Birch, "Court and Times of James I." Vol. I, p. 79. Chamberlain writes to Carleton who was seeking an Embassy, that "there is no sign of removing those that are now employed."

1608.

obtained thirteen out of the requisite fifteen votes; I beg your Serenity to make me a present of these two balls, I will receive them as a great honour. Some time ago I had pressing letters from his Majesty in recommendation of Dotto. I never found the moment to use them; though Dotto was granted a safe-conduct for three months. He was living quietly at home when the late troubles came on. He expressed his readiness to place himself and his property at the service of his country and his safe-conduct was prolonged for three years, of which a great part is now expired. He is, however, anxious to live in the bosom of his family in his ancient esteem, and also to establish his innocence. But as he wished to achieve this by himself I did not move because, according to the philosopher "non sunt multiplicanda entia sine necessitate." Now, however, recalling his Majesty's orders and the desire of this person I come to beg for the rehearing of the case.

He then passed on to say in the King's name how much pleased he was with the splendour of Signor Correr's Embassy; also that every one was satisfied with the ambassador Giustinian, and that the King will not let him leave without some special mark of favour.

The Doge replied that he was very glad to learn that the Ambassador was to stay on. It was true that the motion for rehearing Dotto's case was lost. These cases of rehearing are very important. In virtue of the law the original trial had to be read through, and possibly some of the Council, hearing Dotto's crimes and considering them grave, refused their vote. Rehearing is rarely granted, for the lapse of time is supposed to be favourable to the criminal either through the death of some one, or because it enables him to prove what he could not prove at the moment of the trial, by procuring fresh witnesses, and, in short, arranging matters to his own advantage, to the injury of justice. However the Ambassador's petition would be laid before the Council of Ten and nothing should be wanting to support it that could be done. The Doge added that he believed there was a law preventing the question from being re-opened until the expiry of a certain time from the last suspensory vote.

Returns thanks for the active support given by his Majesty in the matter of the goods plundered by Ward.

The Ambassador replied briefly; renewing his appeal on behalf of Dotto, who only desired to prove his innocence. He then went on to say that after business comes pleasure; then taking a bundle of letters from his pocket he said that a friend of his had sent him news from the Low Country which he communicated. In Rheinberg there had been a skirmish in which two hundred and fifty English had fallen, among them their captain Stanley (*Stangel*), who was the first to be slain. He was a great enemy of the Republic.

The Ambassador then presented the Baron de Roos, nephew of Lord Salisbury, of his family; then both took their leave.

[*Italian.*]

1608.

Dec. 16.
Consiglio
d^a Dieci,
Parti
Communi,
Venetian
Archives.

382. Motion to show the jewels of the Sanctuary and the Hall of Arms to Baron William Cecil of Roos, Englishman.

Ayes 15.
Noes 1.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

383. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

M. Josef, called Boilieu (*Boliu*), who was to command M. de Varenne's privateers, is, I hear, a brother-in-law of a certain Beauregard, who is buccaneering on the Grand Duke's galleon and *bertons*.

The King has told M. de Rosny that he wishes him and his son to become Catholics and offers to give Madlle. de Vendome, his own natural daughter, in marriage to the latter. Sully replied that he placed his son entirely in his Majesty's hands, but as for himself he would never become a Catholic.

Paris, 17th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

384. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Count Maurice has made peace with Barnveldt at last. The Deputies have agreed to receive the clauses of the truce as proposed by the Ambassadors of France, England and the others. But they have introduced three striking amendments. First, where it is declared that his Catholic Majesty and Archdukes are treating with the States as with a free country over which they claim no dominion, the amendment adds "Neither during the truce nor after it has expired." Second, where it is provided that outside Europe the King of Spain shall within three months declare whether the truce is to be valid or not, the amendment requires this declaration to be made at once. Third, that the truce shall last for more than ten years. The Archduke has declared that he has no authority to accept the amendments, and demands a prorogation of the truce to March.

The General of the Cordeliers (Neyen) passed through Paris eight days ago. He had audience of the King, but as he said nothing of moment it is supposed that he has orders to keep silence.

This despatch should reach Venice about Christmas Day.

Paris, 17th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

385. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

It is believed that for some time past the King has been informed of the nature of Don Pedro's instructions and of Spanish secret intentions, by the Papal Nuncio. His Majesty said the other day to a person of

1608.

quality that the Nuncio was well aware that the King had obtained the hat for the Nuncio's predecessors, and that he would not secure it for him unless he gave him complete satisfaction.

Sully's troubles are attributed to the Jesuits urged on by the Nuncio.

Some weeks ago Father Cotton, the Jesuit, sent to Rome a treatise on the way to unite the two religions. It has now come back, and he is working on it with the intent to publish it, by permission and possibly by order of the Pope.

Paris, 17th December, 1608.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Dec. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

386. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the news that his Catholic Majesty refuses to treat the States as Sovereign Princes, all talk of the truce has grown cold. As the Deputies of all the Provinces are to meet at Flushing we shall soon learn their decision. The Archduke has sent a Dominican Father, his confessor (Brizuela), to Spain in addition to the Zoccolante (Neyen) upon this business. The confessor is fallen ill and has not moved yet.

An Ambassador Extraordinary (Giron) is expected here from Spain. His mission is to thank the King for his conduct as regards Flanders and to encourage him to continue it. He will be here in a few days and I will take care to find out if he has any other mission.

The slaughter at Rheinberg (*Berck*) is greater than was thought; it amounts to six hundred and more. Among these are the remains of an English regiment which was still in the service of the Archduke, all that survived were two soldiers and one officer who had stayed behind ill.

Not a day passes without news of some new depredation by the pirates who swarm in these waters. In a single year they have captured perhaps thirty French ships of various kinds. The French and Spanish Ambassadors make frequent complaints to his Majesty, urging him to see to it that there be not connivance on the part of his Ministers. The pirates, however, sometimes do not respect even English ships. They recently captured two of them. Ministers say that unless an understanding is reached between the Powers it will be impossible to extirpate piracy, so deep has it struck its roots. We hear that Ward has made great muster of mariners, ships, munition and all that is needed on a buccaneering expedition.

During these last few days the English merchants who brought the cargo stolen from the "*Soderina*" here, have worked so hard that they have induced the leading Members of the Council to allow them to appeal in the case which was settled in favour of the Venetian merchants under the guidance of the Ambassador Giustinian.

When I heard this I took such trouble that the same Council decided that the merchants must pay down the money in the full terms of the sentence. This they began to do at once. No security was taken for the two thousand eight hundred pounds sterling which

1608.

were freely awarded to the parties interested in the "Soderina," represented by about eleven thousand five hundred ducats. And so if the sentence be quashed they will have no redress against Venetians but rather against the King himself.

A brother of the Duke de Rohan (Soubise),^{*} a near relation of his Most Christian Majesty and a relation of the King of England, has come to this kingdom. He left France because of an attempt to carry off by force a very rich young lady from whom he had had some encouragement. He assailed her house with a petard, but it was defended. The young lady is married to a son of the Grand Constable.

London, 18th December, 1608.

[Italian.]

Dec. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

387. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archdukes sent President Richardot to the Hague with an explicit statement that his Catholic Majesty had never granted any authority to renounce "Sorreignty" in the terms proposed by the Ambassadors of France, England and the other Powers, far less in the terms propounded by the States. As to increasing the duration of the truce to fourteen or sixteen years his Highness promised to send a special agent to persuade the King. As to the Indies the King would allow the truce to be valid there also; that the States may voyage there. The King of England has certainly made a suggestion to Spain that he by himself is quite able to bring about a truce with the States to the greater advantage of his Catholic Majesty, who will not be called on in any way whatever to renounce "Sorreignty"; the truce to be a simple, unconditioned truce for twenty years. To induce the States to accept this he will offer a perpetual alliance to them. On this the King of Spain has sent Don Ferdinand de Giron to Flanders to prevent the Archduke from taking any further steps. Don Ferdinando will then go on to England to thank the King and settle the means. I do not think this is generally known. When it came to his Most Christian Majesty's ears he was violently enraged. He declared that the Spaniards are deceivers, and, though he is in bed with gout and a touch of fever, he sent for the Nunico and bitterly complained of the part he had taken on the Pope's behalf in this matter. The Nunico showed the greatest pain and promised to see Don Pedro. On Wednesday the King made similar representations to the Archduke's Ambassador, and sent off a courier post-haste to the Hague to exhort the States to adopt the truce as proposed by the Ambassadors, but to allow no prolongation of the truce and offering of himself the usual support and much more. This much I have discovered with great difficulty and verified from persons who have seen and read the letters.

The action of England and the arrival of the flotta have rendered the Spanish claims more rigorous.

The King of France is suspicious of the King of England and very ill pleased with him.

Paris, 22nd December, 1608.

[Italian; deciphered.]

^{*}See Cal. S.P. Dom., Dec. 9, 1608.

1608.
Dec. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

388. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This very moment, while day has not yet dawned, I hear that the King is sending a courier to Rome, possibly about the subject of my yesterday's letter. As soon as it is light I will try to find out.

Paris, 23rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

389. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) is expected here. Something will then be settled about Flanders, where the Franciscan (Neyen) has retired, without any instructions. It is generally thought that a truce for some years will be concluded.

Madrid, 23rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

390. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

At the Hague he visited Count Maurice. After compliments the Count entered on a discussion of the war with great intimacy and military frankness. He showed a keen desire that it should continue, though he thought the warm interposition of England and France would eventually bring about a long truce.

Amsterdam, 23rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

391. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As far as I can gather from Count Maurice, from the English and French Commissioners, who have visited me, and from others who handle it, this affair is likely to end in a truce for ten years. On the 18th of this month the Deputies of the Provinces met at the Hague and those who at first dissented now seem inclined to agree. In a very few days the question will be decided. If the decision is in favour of negotiating the truce will be prolonged for one or two months; it is on the point of expiring, and the extension will be employed to arrive at the ten-year truce. The Kings of England and France are vying with each other in their efforts to conclude it, and as Count Maurice said to me they are thus waging a worse war on the Provinces than Spain does by arms. The Count, the soldiers, and the people desire the war, the men who govern desire a truce to enable them to consolidate their riches. This diversity of view may breed discord. President Jeannin told me that he held two commissions from the King one was to secure the truce, the other to set up a stable government. This last is full of great difficulties. If they can be overcome beyond all doubt there will be set up in Christendom a great and notable power, the riches and forces of which, both by sea and by land, I have found far to exceed my

1608.

expectation (*non è dubbio alcuno che si venirà a stabilire nella christianità un grande et per ogni rispetto considerabile potentato, le ricchezze et forze del quale, così terrestri come marittime, veramente ho trovato di gran lungo maggiore della mia aspettazione*). As to the conditions of the truce they are confined to the three which have been discussed hitherto; religion and the India navigation do not present any difficulty, for the Spaniards do not raise the first, except for form, and the second will be granted to the States, it resting with the King to say, within three months, whether he will include or exclude it from the truce. The most difficult is the question of "Sovereignty," owing to the resolve the King now displays to allow the Archduke to assent to it without committing himself in any way. But as the States have informed the English and French Commissioners that they absolutely reject this proposal, the Commissioners inform me that in their opinion the King of Spain will ultimately assent; nay, as there is news that the Franciscan (Neyen) has arrived in Brussels they think he may be the bearer of the King's consent. With that the States would have got all they asked, and yet in general there is more inclination to war than to an accommodation. This is based on two reasons, first because of the profit which they draw from the war, a profit that exceeds the profits of peace, for both the State and the private individual have been incredibly enriched thereby (*il primo per il profitto che tragono dalla guerra, maggiore che dalla pace, essendosi il pubblico et il privato col mezzo di essa incredibilmente arricchito*); the second because they are firmly convinced that the truce is only intended to deceive them, and the result is that the larger the terms offered by Spain the more suspicious they grow. This city is much in favour of the war, for with the truce they fear that trade may return to Antwerp.

This trade has enormously enriched Amsterdam. They are now building three great ships of war^o of 1,800 tons[†] each, to sail to the Indies. They will be ready in a few days. Ships of a similar type are to be built in other ports, to the number of eight. With these they intend not only to continue the India trade, but to establish themselves in those islands, and to this they are encouraged by the inhabitants. They draw great profit from this trade and it seems that the attempt to discover the Northern route to the Indies is, for the present, allowed to grow cold, although an Englishman, who is here, is negotiating with the city of Amsterdam to renew it. The Prince of Orange, brother of Count Maurice, is at the Hague. His long absence breeds suspicion, as he is in Spanish service.

Amsterdam, 23rd December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

* "Tre gran navi da guerra di 1800 botte l'una." That is "ships royal." See Corbett, "Successors of Drake," p. 411, note 1, where the rating of ships, in the year 1614, is given thus: (1.) Ships Royal 800 tons and upwards. (2.) Great ships 600 to 800 tons. (3.) Middling ships 450 to 600 tons. (4.) Small ships 350 to 400. (5.) Pinnaces.

† The "botte" is given by Martini as 751·170000 litres, therefore about $\frac{1}{2}$ of a ton. Guglielmotti, "Vocab. Mar. e Mil." gives the "botte" as equivalent to a ton; so, too, Stratico, "Vocab. di Marina."

1608.
Dec. 24.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

392. GIAN FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There is news from Genoa that Don Anthony Sherley has received orders to raise a squadron of galleons to oppose the Dutch and English who have retired to Algiers, whence they go buccaneering in those waters.

Milan, 24th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

393. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Monday Don Ferdinando Giron, Knight of Malta, arrived in London. He comes as Ambassador Extraordinary from the King of Spain.^o He is lodged with the Spanish Ambassador. Except for the usual reception by the Master of the Ceremonies he has had no other favour as yet. When the King comes to London for Christmas I will endeavour to discover his mission. As yet nothing is disclosed except that he comes to return thanks for the King of England's attitude towards the truce. This mission is considered as a make weight against Don Pedro di Toledo's to France. Giron has been advanced to this post by the Duke de Ossuna, head of his house. Ossuna in Council openly opposed the concession of "Sovereignty" to the states as injurious to the prestige of his Catholic Majesty.

The Commissioners of France, England and the German Princes have recently sent a member of President Jeannin's suite to the Archduke to enquire whether it is true that the King of Spain declines to treat with the States on the basis of their independence. The Archduke replied that so it was announced from Spain, but he had sent his Confessor to the King and begged that the truce might be prolonged till his return. The Archduke was asked to put this request in writing, but declined to say that he asked for a truce; he wrote that he would abide by all that President Richardot had promised, and that this was the reason for sending the Dominican friar to Spain.

The prayers of the King of France and of the six provinces have induced Zealand to agree to the truce. Now, in spite of the shiftiness of the King of Spain, Zealand has been forced to assent to a prolongation for six months. This breeds bad blood between them and the Hollanders, who are accused of having been corrupted.

The Prince of Wales, who has been staying in the country some distance from the King, his father, complained to his Majesty of this distance and was told that he might make what arrangements he liked. He sent to tell the Earls of Southampton and Pembroke to move their households and their horses as he desired to occupy their lodging. They refused and the Prince had them removed by his people to the indignation of these gentlemen, who are of very high rank. This is a great proof of spirit on the part of the Prince, who, though only fifteen years of age, gives the highest promise in all he does.

*See Cal. S.P. Dom. Dec. 23rd, 1608. "The new-come Spaniard has had audience"

1608.

This week a ship has arrived from Syria with a cargo worth upwards of two hundred thousand crowns, mostly in indigo and silk.

London, 26th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 29.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

394. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Rumours that Calvinistic doctrines are preached in Venice in the house of the English Ambassador. This gives occasion to heretics to misrepresent matters to suit themselves. I replied to certain prominent members of the Court that I could not say what took place in the house of the English Ambassador, where only English was spoken, but I was certain your Serenity would never permit anything that could cause scandal, and that the English Ambassador in Venice lived just like the English Ambassador in France or in Spain.

Prague, 29th December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

395. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke of Maine sent at once to inform the English Ambassador and myself of the King's decision as regards duelling; which is that if Princes of the blood unreasonably insult private gentlemen, the King himself will defend their honour, but private gentlemen are not, upon caprice, to challenge Princes of the blood upon pain of death.

Owing to the King's indisposition no Ambassador has had audience except the Marchese Malaspina, who has just returned from England.

Paris, 31st December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

396. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The courier despatched to Rome was sent on account of the new situation in Flanders. The King declares that unless the truce is concluded in the terms he proposes he will be obliged to continue his support to the States. *The King says that if the Spanish lend an ear to a heretic sovereign that must be an offence to his Holiness. He is ill pleased with Spain but thinks himself even more deeply injured by England.*

The reason which induced the King of England to make his proposals to the King of Spain was the dread lest the Pope should bring about an understanding between France and Spain. The English Ambassador did not deny this when I touched on the subject.

Paris, 31st December, 1608.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

1608.
Dec. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

397. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Christmas Eve the Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) arrived. The Council has not assembled yet on account of the festivities.

Madrid, the last of December, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

1609.
Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

398. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am advised from Flanders that the suspension of arms may be prolonged for six weeks more. Meantime they are waiting the reply to the mission from the Archduke (Brizuela's) to Spain.

The people of Middleburg desire that all vessels going up the river to Antwerp should unlade their cargoes and forward them in Middleburg ships. That would increase the trade of Middleburg, and it has been tried before without result.

The Cordelier (Neyen) has lately arrived in Flanders with news that makes but little for the truce. It seems that the Father no longer enjoys the confidence and prestige he once had with the Spanish; and they have conceived some suspicion of him as he is a native of Flanders.

The French are little pleased with this change on the part of his Catholic Majesty and attribute it to the hopes held out by the English Ambassador in Spain that his master is going to interest himself to secure the truce without the cession of "Sovereignty." The French think that the Extraordinary Embassy sent to England has to do with this. His Most Christian Majesty will never consent to the alteration of what has, so far, been concluded, and he encourages the States to resist unless they are treated as independent. He promises to assist them and never to abandon them. On the other hand the Archdukes declare that they will not withdraw from the promises of the President Richardot and that they have no doubt but that the Dominican Friar (Brizuela) will bring back the confirmation from Spain.

The Commissioners of Brandenburg, Brunswick, the Palatine, the Landgrave of Hesse, and other German Princes, have left the Hague after having their expenses paid and receiving a present from the States.

I am informed from Amsterdam that one of the Consuls of that city has been making large purchases of saltpetre. That is a sign that if the conditions of the truce are altered in Spain they will embrace war. I have received and forward the clauses to which the six Provinces of Holland are agreed.

1609.

The Prince of Orange and Count Maurice have been reconciled to their sister who is married to Don Emmanuel of Portugal (*sic*). There is, however, some slight difficulty, for Orange wishes to recover from his brother certain properties belonging to his duchy which were given to Maurice by his father while Orange was prisoner in Spain.

London, 2nd January, 1609 (*sic*).

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed
in preceding
Despatch.

399. TERMS OF THE TRUCE.

The Archdukes shall acknowledge that the States are free and that there exists no claim of any kind over them.

Truce to begin on first of January next and to last for ten years, by sea, river, land, in Europe, which includes the Mediterranean. For all that is outside this it shall rest with the King of Spain to say, within three months, whether he wishes the truce to hold good there or not. At the expiry of three months if the King has made no declaration, each party shall retain the freedom which he at present has, with full enjoyment of the places at present held. A joint committee to be appointed for the purposes of delimitation. Disagreement of the Commissioners shall not dissolve the Truce. The inhabitants, subjects of either of the parties shall enjoy reciprocal friendship and right to trade. Dutch subjects in Spain and the Archiducal territories shall enjoy the same privileges as those secured to British subjects by the treaty of peace between Great Britain and Spain. They shall be subject to no extraordinary taxation and shall be treated on the most favoured nation basis (*ma tratti così come li sudditi . . . delli amici et confederati che saranno li manco caricati*). No embargo to be laid on ships, crews or cargoes. This shall not apply to arrest for crime or debt or legitimate contract. At the request of the Dutch a commission shall be appointed to revise the imposts should these prove detrimental to commerce, but failure to agree shall not dissolve the Truce. This commission, if it be possible, shall proceed to the settlement of confiscated property. Unexecuted sentences can not be carried out during the Truce. During the Truce letters of marque shall not be issued except in cases recognised by Imperial Law. Neither ships nor soldiers of either party, to a number sufficient to rouse suspicion, shall stay in any port, harbour or roadstead of either party without permission. Those who have retired to neutral territory shall enjoy the benefit of the Truce. Members of the House of Nassau are not to be pursued for debts contracted by the Prince of Brugis (*sic*).

These clauses to be ratified in due form by both parties within eight days, by each of the Provinces within a month, and by the King and the Archduke within three months.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

400. MARCO ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Tuesday the King came back from the chase; he will stay on till the first days of February. The next day the King gave audience to the Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain. He went

1609.

accompanied by the Spanish and Flemish Liegers. The audience was one of compliments and I am more and more certain that his mission is to return thanks for the King's good offices about the truce, and to secure their continuance after removing the clause about "Sovereignty." Some excuse will be offered for the phrase in Richardot's instructions that he was to rely more on the French than on the English Commissioners. The Spanish and Flemish deny it point blank. The Ambassador Extraordinary is very ill satisfied and complains that no official has visited him during ten days.

After this M. de Soubise was received. He is here in retreat from France. Every evening, almost, he passes with the Queen, which is reckoned a high honour.

On Wednesday, in the evening, an Ambassador from the Duke of Lorraine arrived. His mission is to condole with the King on the death of the Duke's father, who was a relation of his Majesty, and to confirm the good understanding with this Crown. The Ambassador has brought two beautiful horses for the Prince, who takes great delight in them. He is lodged in a hostelry with a large suite.

The King has resolved to send a new colony to Ireland. It will be established on the confiscated properties of those who took part in the late rising. The colony that was planted upwards of four hundred years ago is all but extinct. Many appointments have already been made, chiefly in the person of officers and other deserving subjects.* The King desires that the colonists should take with them a number of workmen and farm-labourers, in which that island is very deficient. In the meanwhile his Majesty has instructed his Governors in Ireland to consign the properties of those who are owners on the coast and to compensate them fully by properties inland (*in tanto sua Maestà ha comandato alli suoi Governatori nel detto Regno, che si faccino consignar li beni di quelli che li possedono alla Marina, dandoli buona ricompensa fra terrati*).

The news of Poma's† imprisonment along with his accomplices has caused some talk at Court, all the more so that there is a report from France that they were subsequently released and rewarded with ecclesiastical benefices. I have frequently been asked how your Serenity stands with the Pope, and some have even touched on the question of the friar of San Sebastiano.§

Here they keep their eye chiefly on the Court of Rome, *for as a matter of fact in this kingdom there are numbers of the nobility, professed Catholics, and a host of those who are so at heart but will not declare themselves, so as to preserve their estates and the King's favour. In Scotland there are many more, and the late plot keeps his Majesty's attention to the subject.*

London, 2nd January, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* That is to men known as "servitors." See Hallam, "Constit. Hist." Cap. XVIII. The colonists were composed of English, Scottish, Natives and Servitors.

† This may refer to Sir Arthur Chichester's declaration that "the King was graciously pleased to settle every man in a competent freehold," Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. lxxxvi., but I find nothing about owners on the shores.

‡ Ridolfi Poma, would-be assassin of Fra Paolo Sarpi.

§ Expelled from Venice by the Council of Ten on political grounds.

1609.

Jan. 8.
Senato,
Secreta.Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.**401. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.**

Reports that he was told, in confidence, that Spain was urging the Grand Duke to a fresh attempt on Cyprus, promising him twenty galleys paid, and leave to raise three thousand infantry in the Kingdom of Naples. Hopes held out that if he conquered the island they would exchange it and also give him the title he so earnestly desires. Although a dread of displeasing Venice makes him hesitate still desire to die King, to have Porto Ercole and Orbetello and to see the Spanish out of Piombino may bring him to a decision. *These suggestions from Spain are held by some to have for object the wearing out of the Grand Duke.*

A Frenchman here being asked by his Highness as to the extent of the booty on board the *bertons*, replied in the well-known phrase that such booty is all gold at sea and all silver in port.

Florence, 3rd January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.**402. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.**

After difficulties due to the weather he arrived in Cologne that day. Leaves at once for Frankfort. The Imperial Commissioners are expected in Cologne to settle an ecclesiastical question. The Protestants claim, as payers of public burdens, freedom in the exercise of their religion. They are suppressed by the Catholics who are numerically superior ; and the Pope does all he can to hold Cologne to his allegiance. The Duke of Cleves has no heir and Count Maurice is taking firmer footing there daily. After the Duke's death we may look for trouble here.

Cologne, 4th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 7.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.**403. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.**

A Chevalier who professes devotion to Venice but desires to remain anonymous, informed me that there was a great scheme to the fore between the Kings of France and Spain ; *that was the succession to the throne of England.* It seems that after the conquest of the kingdom the crown is to be given to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, cousin of his Most Christian and brother-in-law of his Catholic Majesty. He assured me that the marriage of the sister of the Queen of Spain was arranged on the basis of this scheme. The Pope in his desire to bring back England to her allegiance to the Church has embraced the idea. The friar, brother of Cardinal de Joyeuse, had a great hand in this business, and discussed it with his Holiness when he was in Rome. Cardinal de Joyeuse's present journey to Spain may have to do with the same affair. The Queen of France warmly supports it.

The Cardinal showed me letters, mostly in cipher, confirming this information, though he would not let me see whence they came nor who wrote them ; but he told me the Count Fuentes knew very well.

1609.

I confess to writing with some fear of being held to be sending news miles removed from probability.

Milan, 7th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

404. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

From Sunday last on which day they kept Christmas, till now the Court has been entirely taken up with balls and comedies. The Queen is deeply engaged in preparing a Masque of Ladies to wind up with. It will be given to-day week. She is sparing no expense to make it as fine as possible.

The King, on Wednesday morning, gave a banquet to the Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain (Giron). The Ambassadors in Ordinary were present, having sought invitation. I am informed from a trustworthy source that the day after to-morrow the King intended to invite the Ambassador of France, myself and the Ambassador of Lorraine; we, however, thought it best to tactfully prevent the invitation, so as to debar the Liegers of Spain and the Archduke from attributing the priority of invitation to the more honourable rank of the Embassy-in-Ordinary, instead of to its real cause, the special honour of the Embassy-Extraordinary. The Spanish and Flemish Ambassadors are now manœuvring to be invited to the Masque. They declare it would be a slight to the Embassy-Extraordinary if it is left out. On the other hand the French Ambassador, who was omitted last year, which produced some sharp words from his Most Christian Majesty, now declares that he will withdraw from Court if he is not invited. I have not thought it advisable to appear openly in this matter, because I found a suitable opportunity to bring to the Queen's ears the way in which the Ambassador of the King of Hungary, brother of Archduke Albert, was treated in Spain, that is differently from your Serenity's Ambassador, and thus I have produced an excellent disposition in her Majesty to honour all who depend on the Serene Republic. The Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain, after the public audience, was received in private. I am assured his mission concerned the truce only.

Seventy thousand crowns have been sent to Flanders at the disposal of the Spanish Ambassador here. It is not six months since he received other hundred and sixty thousand. Almost all this, I am told by those who are in a position to know, after deducting the Ambassador's salary and expenses, will go in large pensions to many of the more important personages of the Court, including some prominent ministers (*compreso anco qualche signore principale*); a part, perhaps, will go to Holland.

The Judges are in great controversy with the Bishops over a question of jurisdiction. They are anxious at seeing the King supporting the Bishops, as they take it for a sign that he wishes to withdraw himself as much as possible from the operation of the law.

There have been many convictions for selling beer without a licence. The Council have written to the Governors of the border counties to proceed in the same way. The answer came back that the Council has no authority to issue such orders which belongs

1609.

to Parliament alone. The King and Council are indignant and think of summoning them to appear for chastisement, but as they fear to irritate the people who are inclined to revolt, they have taken no steps as yet.

London, 9th January, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 10.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

405. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Everything points to the Grand Duke's resolve to listen to the Spanish and to attempt Cyprus. He consults no longer with his Ministers, only with Fra Pietro Calavrese and the lower ranks of his household.

Florence, 10th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 13.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

406. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I informed you of the arrival of the Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela). He has been negotiating with the Council of State and chiefly with the Cardinal of Toledo, to whom the King referred him. All through the negotiations the Confessor insisted on the necessity for the Truce—dwelling on the difficulties in which Flanders finds itself. But as some of the islands are tenaciously resolved not to accept a truce except on the conditions of freedom of religion and freedom of the India Navigation, they do not see here how they are to consent to terms so prejudicial to the honour of God and to their own particular interests. The conferences, in the King's presence, are very frequent, but, as yet, fruitless. They fear that the Archduke is already committed; and they talk of an Armada and have summoned, from Lisbon, Don Luis Fasciardo, who is in command of the fleet, to advise on the means. They have commissioned Don Anthony Sherley, an Englishman, to go to Sicily and to fit out fifteen ships. They also wish to commission the Genoese to raise a like number in the kingdom of Naples, but find no response.

Off the coast of Valencia a ship and her two consorts have been captured. They were laden with corn and had one hundred and sixty passengers. A natural son of the Viceroy of Sicily^o is among the prisoners. The corsair withdrew to Algiers.

Madrid, 13th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 13.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

407. The AMBASSADOR of ENGLAND came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows:—

“The day before yesterday was New-Year's Day, old style, which I willingly maintain, for it seems to me that the further things depart from their original principles the worse they become. I am therefore still in time to wish your Serenity and your Excellencies a Happy New Year with health, good cheer and perfect content. For the Republic I desire health and may God preserve her in her

1609.

ancient splendour, her ancient freedom, her ancient jurisdiction, for that is the true health of Empires."

He then went on at length to recommend the case of Antonio Dotto and begged earnestly for a rehearing; all the more earnest that he saw, as he said, in the petition of Dotto an intention to live quietly for the future.

The Doge replied to the Ambassador's good wishes. In the matter of rehearing Dotto's case he repeated the difficulties previously explained to the Ambassador. The case is very lengthy and would take several days to read through, a very serious matter in the pressure of public affairs. He promises however to bring the question before the Council of Ten, but cannot guarantee the result. These cases of rehearing require five sixths of the votes, so that if more than two are opposed there is nothing for it but to bow to the law, which cannot possibly be altered.

The Ambassador professed admiration for the law; but insisted as a special favour to himself.

He now touched on a disagreeable matter. A year and a half ago the English ship "Corsaletta" was captured. It has now been restored but in a very bad state, with most of its cargo missing and what is not missing ruined. The owners apply for indemnification; the Ambassador, on orders from his Majesty, supports the claim. The owners are leading London merchants. The Ambassador presents a letter from the King:

"James, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. to the Most Serene Prince and Lord Leonardo Donato, by like grace Doge of Venice, our dearest friend, greeting.

"In the month of May of last year a ship, called in English the 'Cortley,' was captured and taken to Candia. By the intercession of our Ambassador, your Sublimity gave orders to restore the ship and cargo, and part of it was restored. The merchants, however, complain that a part has not been restored, another part is seriously damaged owing to the long sequestration, and the ship herself has suffered great damage by being stripped of almost all her tackle. If this be really so the complainants have good cause, and their plea must commend itself to the Serene Republic no less than to Us. We are sure that your Equity, Justice and the love you bear Us will induce you to take the case to heart. And this we beg you to do and wish your Sublimity health and happiness.

"Given at our Palace of Westminster, 25th November, 1608.

"James, Rex."

Addressed to "The Most Serene Prince and Lord Lunardo Donato, by the Grace of God Doge, and to the Most Excellent Senate of the Republic of Venice."

In reply the Doge recalled the issue of the orders for restitution and the answer that the orders had been executed. He could not recall details, as many months had passed. The documents would be examined. Orders given to the Secretary to do so. The Ambassador will be informed.

The Ambassador said that the English merchant, Henry Previs, in whose favour he had spoken at his last audience, declares that the goldsmith, Lorenzo Pencini, continues to harass him on account of the two pearls which Pencini's son sent from Constantinople to

1609.

his father under cover to Previs, and which were intercepted by the Bailo; it is as clear as daylight that the said Henry never had the pearls, as is proved by the letter of the said Bailo to his brother in Venice. Henry is at daily charges, and this hectic fever is consuming him so that he cannot endure it. As the Bailo is expected shortly in Venice, his Serenity is now begged to order the suspension of the affair until he shall arrive, so that he may confirm what he wrote about the pearls. That confirmation would satisfy the law as to the truth of the case and would restore to the poor young man his honour.

The Doge replied that he thought the business had fallen to the ground of itself, for the Bailo's brother, summoned to the College, had brought the actual letter written by his Lordship about the pearls, which established precisely what the Ambassador had stated. Copy of this letter had been given to the Procurator Priuli in order that he, being fully informed that the pearls still exist and never came into Pervis' hands, should dismiss the case, as was just. The Doge added that possibly the question of costs in the suit was the cause of the continuing difference between the parties, as probably each party claimed costs from the other. "It is clear that both are right, the goldsmith because he claimed the pearls on the strength of information given by his son and expected them to be consigned by Previs, and Previs in affirming that he never received them."

The Ambassador said that the difference was not about the costs but because the goldsmith kept on demanding the pearls from Pervis, although he knows quite well that Pervis never had them. "I beg your Serenity to order the Procurator to suspend the suit till the Bailo arrives."

The Doge promised to speak again to the Procurator, and ordered the Secretary to summon him to the Cabinet.

The Ambassador returned thanks, and then went on to say, "I have now to make an unusual communication. About a month and a half ago I received advance letters from the Earl of Salisbury informing me that a great personage,* a friend of his, was coming to Venice, and requesting me to present him to your Serenity. This gentleman has arrived; he came with me to the Palace and is outside the door, waiting to kiss your Serenity's and their Excellencies' robes. To inform you who the gentleman is I will say that he is a youth but little over sixteen, son of Lord Harrington (*Arenton*), a gentleman of the highest quality in our country, and of great weight on account of the vast barony which he holds in England, where it is not the custom for the sons to bear their father's title during his life-time. The sister of this young gentleman, the Countess of Bedford † (*Belfort*) is the Queen's favourite maid-of-honour; and the Princess, her Majesty's only daughter, is brought up at the house of Lord Harrington, father of the youth, whose mother ‡ is governess (*aia*) to the Princess. Add to this

* Sir John Harrington. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606-1608, p. 656. Wotton to Salisbury. "The Lord St. John's is here still, lying sick of the small-pocks, and hither is come Sir John Harrington from Siena by the State of Urbin, having refrained from the Roman journey, though he was thither enticed by the letters of Sir Anthony Standen."

† Lucy, Countess of Bedford.

‡ Lucy Sidney.

1609.

that it is thought certain that the young man will marry Lord Salisbury's only daughter, and being the right eye of the Prince of Wales, the world holds that he will one day govern the Kingdom. I wish to say that his personal merits fall not short of all the rest that I have enumerated ; he is learned in philosophy, has Latin and Greek to perfection, is handsome, well made as any man could be, at least among us. The better to serve his Sovereign he desires some knowledge of the world, and at great pains he has obtained leave to be abroad a year. He has been in Tuscany, and has seen Florence and Siena. I must add this story to show your Serenity how prudent he is. When the Prince, with tears in his eyes, took him to the King to ask leave of absence, his Majesty said to him "What hast thou done, John,"—that is his name,—“that thou art so master of the Prince's favour—tell me what art hast thou used? Not flattery, that belongeth not to thy age,” to which he replied “Holy Majesty, not with flattery, which I know not how to use, have I won his Highness's love, but by truth, of which as your Majesty's true son, his Highness, is the lover.” (*Et voglio dire alla Serenità Vostra che egli non merita meno per le particolari condizioni sue di quello che faccia per tutti gli altri rispetti che ho considerati et espressi alla Serenità Vostra ; perchè ha intelligenza della Filosofia, possiede le lingue latina et greca perfettamente, e di bell' aspetto et ben disposto della persona quanto alcun' altro—parlando però dei nostri ; et desiderando per servir meglio il suo Principe prender un poco di pratica del mondo, ha ottenuto con gran fatica licentia di poter star un' anno fuori del Regno. E stato in Toscana et ha veduto Fiorenza et Siena. Et voglio aggiunger questo alla Serenità Vostra perchè possa conoscere il suo buon giudicio ; conducendolo il Principe con molte lacrime a pigliar licentia da Sua Maestà le disse il Re, “come hai fatto Giovanni,” che così è nominato, “a farti tanto padrone della, gratia del Principe ? dimmi che arte hai tu usato ? Non già quella del' adulare, perchè ciò non comporta la tua poca età.” A questo egli rispose “Sacra Maestà, io non mi ho procurato l' amore di Sua Altezza con l' adulatione, che non la so usare, ma bene con la verità della quale S.A. come vero figliolo della Maestà Vostra è amatrice.”)*

Your Serenity may judge of the love he bears towards this Serene Republic from the fact that out of the year he has to travel abroad he intends to spend five months in this city. He has taken a house in San Polo, as I could not receive him in my house which is too small, and he has seven gentlemen with him at his charges. By the Prince's orders he was accompanied as far as the confines of Germany by ten other gentlemen, who brought him the Prince's portrait to keep ever near him.” And the Ambassador showed his Serenity and all the Cabinet a little oval portrait which he declared was the true likeness of the Prince of Wales.

Then the said Baron, along with two other gentlemen were very kindly received by his Serenity, who declared himself delighted with the account of his parts and of the favour he deservedly enjoyed with the Prince of Wales. The Doge made many friendly offers. The Ambassador was all the time standing, the more to honour the said Baron, who replied in terms of great respect. They then took leave.

[Italian.]

1609.

Jan. 14.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

408. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News that Simon Danese (Danziker), a Fleming, captured the ship "Bellina" from Palermo to Spain, off Majorca, with many passengers, among them the son of the Viceroy of Majorca,* and a natural son of the Viceroy of Sicily†.

Milan, 14th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian.]

Jan. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

409. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last Monday week the English Ambassador received an autograph letter from his Master to the King of France. He asked for audience and presented the letter. In it the King of England endeavours to free himself from the charge of having made to the King of Spain proposals for a truce other than those agreed on by common accord in Flanders. He says that either his Ambassador in Spain must have mistaken his instructions—which he cannot believe—or else the Spanish have interpreted them in a sense not intended. In short the King of England assures the King of France that he will never sever himself from his Most Christian Majesty's prudent views.

The English Ambassador's representations were conceived in that sense. He added that Don Fernando Giron's reception had not come up to his expectations, and that the English Ambassador has received orders to conform himself to President Jeannin's proposals. His Majesty seemed satisfied and appeared to believe that it was a ruse of Spain to spread dissensions.

The Ambassador then went on to speak of a certain book which had recently appeared in England, containing passages hostile or contemptuous towards France, for which reason the French Ambassador in England had demanded the suppression of the book and the punishment of the author. I enclose the more distasteful passages.

The Ambassador then presented a son of the Earl of Salisbury and some other English gentlemen to kiss his Majesty's hand.

Don Pedro declares that the King, his Master, has never changed his attitude, nor did he ever at any time say that he was willing to abandon, under any form whatever, "Sovereignty"; and no one can complain if he refuses now; if the Ambassadors of the two Kings and of the other Powers have made proposals with that as a condition they have done so to suit their own interests; if the Archdukes promised it they ought to have waited, and the King was not to blame for that.

The latest letters from Spain are of the 26th and 27th. The Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) has arrived at that court, has laid before the King the Archduke's desire to conclude a truce, and has added that he had it from his Highness in confession that if the King would not make up his mind to the truce the Archduke would conclude it of himself, on any terms (*et in fine aggiunto haver havuto dall' A. S. in confessione che quando S. M. Cattolica non si risolvè*

* Sandoval. See *infra*, No. 414.

† Villena.

1609.

alla tregua Ella la accorderà da se sola con li Stati a ogni condizione).
The King referred the Confessor to the Duke of Lerma, who told him he would have to wait two or three weeks for an answer as the matter was too serious and difficult to be dealt with in a shorter time.

Paris, 14th January, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

410. IDÆA, sive de JACOBI MAGNÆ BRITANIÆ ETC. Regis, virtutibus et ornamentis enaratio.

Auctore Thoma Rosa Scoto Britanno, Londini, 1608.

Extractum ex eodem libro Pag. 15, et, 16. Gallia prope annum Christi ccel excusso Hesperie freno cui prius mancipata fuit, in Regnum sublata est, Principe Varamundo, a quo ad Moravos delatum, inde ad Carolum Magnum et Pipini familiam, denique ad Capeti gentem, postremo ad Burboniam domum migravit. Sed diuturno tempore cum aliæ permultæ ipsius Provinciæ, tum tota Aquitania Anglis obtemperaverunt; et nunc quamquam solito ferocior Gallia petulanti nisu, ut impatiens sessoris equus evagari conetur et longe Illustrissimo Britaniæ etc., Regi Jacobo terrarum sideri, officia submissionis et fidei, arrogantiam turgens deneget, propediem tamen futurum confido ut manus vinctas et victas humilis et tractabilis exporrigat.

Erat in Immargine.

Gallia justo Regi inmorrigera mox sententia mutavit et ad sanio rem mentem redibit.

Jan. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

411. ANTONIO FOSCABINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Wednesday on my return from Mass I found one of his Majesty's gentlemen waiting me. He dined with me and, before and after dinner, he dwelt on the desirability of my approaching the English Ambassador here and your Serenity's Ambassador in England to impress on the King of England that, now that he sees the artifices of Spain, he should act in concert with France and support the States. He pointed out that your Excellencies are interested in the continuation of the war, which would secure the peace of Italy. I replied that were I sure that this was his most Christian Majesty's desire I would comply, but in any case I was in duty bound to inform your Serenity first and to await your instructions. At this answer he remained silent.

Paris, 14th January, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

412. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In obedience to instructions from your Serenity, dated the 13th of last month, I had audience to-day and presented your Serenity's especial thanks for his Majesty's interposition in the affair of the cargo of the "Reniera and Soderina." The King expressed his satisfaction, and declared his detestation of piracy. The Ambassador

1609.

dwelt on the great damage every nation suffered from this plague and recommended the matter to his Majesty.

Your Serenity will have understood how large is the quantity of smuggled currants that come into this Kingdom from Zante or Clarentza, where the people of the islands convey the currants by night in their boats. By the next courier I will endeavour to supply a list of the ships that bring them, along with the cargoes and place of lading.

London, 15th January, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

413. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archdukes have given their word to the States that they will exhibit powers, under his Catholic Majesty's sign-manual, sufficient to enable them to conclude the truce upon the terms proposed. On this the States have resolved to meet at Breda to negotiate with the Commissioners in Antwerp, half a day's journey away. They will insist on further explanations on the points of "Sovereignty" and India Navigation. They will ask, also, for a longer term of truce. All these are points so thoroughly ventilated, that they may quite possibly reach an accord. Nothing, however, will be concluded until the return of the Dominican Friar (Brizuela) from Spain; they hope he will arrive in time and with the necessary instructions.

There has been such a gale this week that many ships have been in peril with loss of cargo and crew.

The Ambassador of the Duke of Lorraine has left to-day for Nancy. He received nineteen pieces of silver gilt plate.

As the Ambassadors of Spain and the Archdukes continued to insist on being invited to the Masque the Court has announced that their Majesty's wish the French Ambassador and myself to be present. We were informed of this by many of those who have the King's ear. I hear that his Majesty was anxious to dismiss the Ambassador-Extraordinary and told the Queen so, who was quite willing; but the Ambassador neither asks to take leave nor shows any signs of going, and so his Majesty has put off the Masque, which ought to have been given to-morrow, to the 12th of February, the Feast of the Purification. The King will leave on Tuesday for Royston and there the Ambassador will go to take his leave.

London, 15th January, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 17.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

414. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Virginio Orsini remarked to me that the capture of the son of the Viceroy of Sicily and of Sandoval by the *bertons* from Tunis might induce his Catholic Majesty to clear out that robbers' nest.

Florence, 17th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

1609.

Jan. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

415. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) continues his negotiations. In the names of the Archduke and the Infanta he prefers a request for the Kingdom of Portugal in exchange for Flanders. They urge the great cost and the small hopes of peace. They are inclined to gratify the Archdukes. Reports the case of the Duke of Maçeda and his brother, condemned to death for assault on the police, but pardoned by the King.

The Corsair who plundered the corn-ship is a Fleming named Simon Danza,* he is manned by Dutch, English, and Turks. He has stripped the son of the Viceroy of the three hundred thousand crowns his father was sending to Spain.

Madrid, 18th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian.]

Jan. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

416. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On December 28th, the ship "Gaiana" arrived. Off Milo she encountered a storm and was driven into Suda, in Crete. She sprang her main mast. She brought some chairs (*careghe*), public property, in very bad state. The captain told me that of the two English dogs he was bringing for me, one had slipped his leash and bitten the other, who was the bigger and though chained up held the assailant down till he had torn his throat, nor could the crew separate them.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 21st January, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian.]

Jan. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

417. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A few days ago an English gentleman came to see me. He told me in strict confidence that he had the intention and the means to capture the pirate Ward, in whose company he says he was, in command of ships, before Ward took to piracy. For this purpose he asked me to help him with three thousand ducats, and he hoped the Spanish Ambassador would advance him another three. He said he would embark his own modest capital and with his Majesty's help he would set out on the enterprise. I replied that if I had some light on the grounds of his scheme I would bring it to your Serenity's notice. I praised his intention and assured him that if he succeeded he would reap great glory and adequate recompense from your Serenity and others. He said that there was no time to wait for an answer from Venice; that he must begin at once to get ready; this he could not do out of his own estate; the Earl of Northampton, one of the greatest persons in the kingdom, would go surety

* Capt. Dansiker of Flushing. See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279, where the following names of the leading pirates in Tunis are given, John Ward, John Kerson of Embden, Edward Bishopp, Anthony Jhonson, William Graves, Samson Denball, Toby Glanfield, Harris and Dansker.

1609.

for him. I concluded to see the Earl on the subject. I did this in order to find out how much faith can be given to this plan, and also, should the plan prove feasible, in order that the Earl might convince the man that I had no authority to promise anything and at the same time to encourage him to take all necessary steps to carry out so laudable a design. I sent to the Earl but found he was out of town. Meantime the gentleman came back again to-day. I again said I must see the Earl, but promised to lay the matter before your Serenity.

From November to now six ships have come from Zante with currants; as many again from Clarentza, where the people of Zante take the currants by night. Only one has come from Venice, and one from Patras. Your Excellencies will see the state of the case from the enclosed note which gives the names of the ships and their masters, the amount of their cargoes, and the place of lading.

London, 22nd January, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

418. A note of the ships laden with currants, arrived in England from November to all December.

From Venice:

"Good Hope" of London, master James Burgis. In casks and sacks Megliara^o 255

From Zante:

"Grace" of London, master Launcelot Russel ,, 188

"Susan," master Richard Staunton ,, 400

"Merchant Venture," master Benjamin Joseph ,, 420

"Elephant of Bristol," master Richard Cotton ,, 170

"Elephant," master Richard Cotton ,, 180

"Falcon," master Rowland Caitmore ,, 160

From Clarentza:

"Galant Anne," master William Corne ,, 270

"Amethyst" of London, master John Ball... ,, 175

"Violet," master Servas Froclet ,, 262

"Good God," master Richard Cornish..... ,, 89

"Royal Exchange," master George Clarge ... ,, 549

"Benediction" of Plymouth, master Gilbert Angel of Peraza ,, 112

From Patras:

"Resistance," master Samuel Stach ,, 284

Venetian gross† measure total..... ,, 3582

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 22.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

419. To the AMBASSADOR at the Imperial Court.

We have certain information that the Patriarch of this City has endeavoured to persuade our Theological Advisers and others who supported us, to destroy the papers which were drawn up in defence

* Migliaro = Megliara = 1,000lbs. = 476 kilos. *Vedi* Martini, "Manuale di Metrologia."

† *Peso grosso* was in use for the larger sort of goods, such as , wools, cotton, currants, oil, etc.; *Peso sottile* for drugs, coffee, sugar, rice, etc.

1609.

of our rights during the recent troubles; that he has taken other steps highly prejudicial to the service of the country; that he has attacked the honour and dignity of the Republic. We, along with the Senate, have administered a sharp and very severe reprimand.

This is for your private information alone, unless you should hear the subject raised.

We also inform you that, *motu proprio*, we have raised the salaries of the Theologians and others who wrote in our defence.

The like to the Ambassadors in France, Spain, England and Savoy, and to the Secretaries Resident in Florence, Milan and Naples.

Ayes 151.

Noes 8.

Neutrals 14.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

420. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

No further news from Flanders; every one is waiting the return of the Dominican Friar (*Brizuela*) and the meeting of the Commissioners. The truce is looked upon as a certainty.

The Ambassador-Extraordinary stays on here; he says he will not leave till he has received letters from Spain. He will not go to the King at Royston as he announced, for his Majesty did not seem to like the idea.

I understand that before the King left the Ambassador touched on the subject of a match between the English Princess and Savoy, but nothing to build on. It is thought that he is staying on to compel the King to invite him to her Majesty's Masque, which in consequence of this may be put off again. All the same the Queen holds daily rehearsals and trials of the machinery. Meantime the Spanish Ambassador-in-ordinary makes vigorous efforts to be invited; he puts in motion all his supporters and uses the Embassy-Extraordinary as a pretext.

I hear that the reply^o to the Chaplain of Cardinal Bellarmin's work is now quite ready. In the preface the King warns all Princes to note the great authority of the Pontiff, and declares that the first book which appeared under another name was his also. From this it results that there are many points scattered about the book which may move the Pope to some step, especially as recently intercepted letters from Rome show that his Holiness has touched on the question as to whether he ought to excommunicate or depose his Majesty, declaring him heretic, and absolving his subjects from the Oath of Allegiance, and bestowing his territory on occupiers and so on. They have come to the conclusion that as the King belongs to another Faith they cannot excommunicate.

The French Ambassador has twice urged the King not to reply in person, and he has received a kind of assent; the King said to him that there would not be wanting others to do so. I hear that the Council is of opinion that it would be more dignified to reply by another hand;

* The "Apology" for the Oath of Allegiance.

1609.

but up to the present a contrary resolve is held (essendosi spetialmente inteso per lettere di Roma intercettate questi giorni passati che S. Santità haverà tenuto qualche proposito sopra questa materia, se si dovesse escommunicare, ovvero abdicare, con dichiarare heretica la Maestà sua, assolver li sudditi dal giuramento, conceder li stati ad occupanti et simili, et concludano che essendo di diversa religione non si dovesse escommunicare. Il Signor Ambasciator di Francia ha doi volte passato offitio con il Rè perche non rispondesse egli medesimo, et ne haverà haruta qualche intentione, dicendogli S. Maestà che non sariano mancati degli altri che lo haveriano fatto. Intendo che anco li Signori del consiglio sentivano che fosse maggior reputatione dal scriver per mano di altri. Tuttavia sino a qui è resoluta nel contrario).

They continue to consider the augmentation of revenue, and have put a new impost on the exportation of tin. The rise is from fourteen to sixteen crowns on the cantaro.*

London, 22nd January, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

421. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Arrived yesterday. Leaves to-morrow for Trent. Did not find the Elector Archbishop when passing through Mainz.

Augsburg, 23rd January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 23.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

422. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Preparations for Flanders being pushed on ; they are going to raise sixteen thousand men under eight captains. They are aware they have delayed too long, for the States are in excellent order and the Archduke in a very bad way. Yesterday a courier was despatched to England to thank the King for his good offices and to endeavour to persuade him that it is against his interest that the Dutch should enjoy the India navigation, which would greatly increase their maritime importance.

Madrid, 23rd January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 28.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

423. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Has nothing to add to his letter of the 7th about *England*.

Milan, 28th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* The cantaro of Florence was fifty chilogrammes.

1609.

Jan. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

424. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Foscarini reports that, on the spread of a rumour that the Grand Duke of Tuscany's ships had made a rich prize of slaves and a large part of the Cairo treasure chest (*casna del Cairo*) on its way to Constantinople, M. de Varenne had renewed his demand for leave to send out privateers. The Ambassador had audience of the King and pointed out among other things *that this would prejudice the negotiations to be opened with the Turk for the recovery of Cyprus, on payment of a lump sum and an annual tribute.*

The King then touched on affairs in Flanders. *Complained of the King of England; called him a fraudulent trickster (ingannatore fraudolente) from his birth. He told a lot of tales of the King's laches, and did all he could to give the Ambassador a bad impression of the King of England.*

Paris, 28th January, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

425. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This day week the Ambassador of England had audience of the King and did all he could to assure his Majesty. *He said it was Don Pedro, and not the English Ambassador, who had started the idea of a simple truce for twenty years.* The King of France professed himself relieved of all doubt.

Paris, 28th January, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

426. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last Sunday M. de Caron, Resident at this Court for the States, came to visit me, and informed me that all his Masters had come to the resolution to accept the truce for ten years if the commission from Spain is sent in the terms I have already reported. He added that the States desired that the negotiations should be carried on by the Ambassadors of France and England, who are to go to Antwerp for that purpose while the States will send their Deputies to Bergen-op-Zoom, which is more convenient than Breda, to which they at first inclined. They are pushing on the conclusion of the truce, as they do not desire a prolongation of the armistice beyond the middle of February.

I thanked M. de Caron for this mark of confidence, which was fully deserved by your Serenity, who always sympathised with the prosperous progress of the States.

I hear that three days ago a vessel arrived with despatches for de Caron, who went straight to Lord Salisbury, probably to obtain instructions for the English commissioners to go to Antwerp, and, in conjunction with the French Commissioners, to carry out the negotiations.

Eight days ago a order was issued for the suppression of pirates and their abettors. There is a clause at the end ordering all English

1609.

ships to pursue and engage the pirate Ward as the man who above all others has inflicted heavy damage on Christians, and more especially on Venetians, close allies of this Crown. The representations I made on your Serenity's orders to his Majesty touching the affair of the "Soderina" may have called forth this decree.

From the Earl of Northampton I have not been able to gather anything certain about the captain who offered to capture Ward. He or his companions press me daily and so I try to persuade them to abandon any claim to anticipatory reward and to be satisfied with a remuneration after the execution of the design; as yet he holds out, asserting that he has not private fortune enough for so great an enterprise. I will await your Serenity's orders and will meantime encourage the captain to come back again to me.

After the return of the gentleman^o who was sent to Florence about the recovery of the English ships which, two years ago, were captured by the Grand Duke's galleons, the whole Court has shown great resentment against his Highness. There is a suggestion put forward by the Ministers not merely to prohibit English ships from touching at Tuscan ports but to prohibit importations from Tuscany. Some are even desirous of dismissing the Florentine Secretary, Resident here; and his Majesty may possibly take other hostile steps. Already orders have been issued forbidding the departure of any *ship for those parts*. Should this temper continue your Serenity will be informed from time to time.

Yesterday I paid a complimentary visit to the Queen and the conversation fell upon the question of *the wealth of the Turkish prizes captured by the ships of the Grand Duke*. Her Majesty said, "*I wish it had been the Venetians who had taken them.*" I saw that this remark was prompted as much by good will towards the Serene Republic as by enmity towards the Florentines.

London, 29th January, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

427. By the KING.

A PROCLAMATION AGAINST PIRATES.†

Complaints, both from his own subjects and from others, as to depredations committed by evil-disposed persons accustomed and used to plunder and rapine, have reached the King. His Majesty is obliged to renew his manifestation of his hatred for the guilty.

The corruption of suborned officials, who live inland and at the ports, is the cause of the continuance of these crimes. For the maintenance of Justice he publishes the following articles and ordinances under pain of the following penalties.

Death and confiscation for any act of piracy. All officers to arrest immediately and imprison without bail, any pirate who may touch at any port of the Kingdom, and to report the arrest to the Admiralty Court.

No subject is to aid, abet, or deal with pirates.

* Stephen le Sieur, *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1609, Jan. 3. Birch, "Court and Times of James I., vol. 1, p. 85." "Le Seur is returned from Florence, *re infecta.*"

† Proc. Book, p. 188.

1609.

All Admiralty cases to be dealt with summarily. No appeal to lie. Restitution of ships only on warrant from Admiralty Court.

Every three months the deputies shall make a return to the Admiralty of all ships fit for war which have cleared out or entered port, under pain of a fine of £40.

Ships are to be examined before being allowed to sail so as to discover whether they are armed or not. On the slightest suspicion ships and crews to be seized. Such ships not to be allowed to sail without caution money to twice the value of the ship. Imprisonment for officials who allow ships of that kind to sail.

Ward has been specially active inside Gibraltar. His booty is dispersed and prodigally wasted by his abettors, to the damage of Venetians. All officers, justices, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, are to do their utmost to discover and arrest the pirates. Ward and his companions are sheltered and supported at Tunis and Algiers; no English ship is to sell, bargain or exchange with them guns, powder, cordage or other material of war, under pain of being held accomplices. The same applies to any British subject resident in those parts.

London, 8th January, 1608.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

428. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Four days ago the Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) left for Flanders, and two days before that a courier express, with his Majesty's latest resolution about the truce. It is thought that as on the Spanish side they have yielded to all that the States can reasonably demand, truce for ten years will follow. The question reduces itself to the India navigation, and as the States are not to be absolutely excluded it is believed that they will accept the proposals and that, by the interposition of the Kings of France and England, the truce will be concluded.

Madrid, 2nd February, 1608. [M.v.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

429. OTTAVIANO BON, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the presentation of a memorandum calling for the punishment of Turkish officials who shelter pirates.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 5th February, 1608. [M.v.]

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Feb. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

430. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am informed this week that the Ambassadors of France and England in Holland have not yet received an answer from the Archdukes as to their journey to Antwerp to conduct negotiations for truce in the name of the States. No one doubts the wishes of their Highnesses on that point, though it is not clear how they can

1609.

promise the ratification by Spain until the Dominican Friar (Brizuela) returns. The suspension of arms expires in the middle of this month; and unless some adequate instructions arrive from his Catholic Majesty this matter of the truce may meet with obstacles. The Spanish, it is true, do not show any doubt because the affair is well forward and because it is desired and also supported by persons of great weight with the States.

Drafts for three thousand crowns for the payment of the troops have lately been sent to Antwerp. They will serve for the months of January, February, and March. The arrival of this money was most opportune, as various garrisons were on the point of mutiny, and chiefly the garrison of the Castle of Antwerp. The Dunquerque guard has also made an uproar; about twenty-five of them went in the name of the rest to Antwerp. They declared that there was nothing to choose between dying of hunger in Dunquerque or on the gallows elsewhere. Owing to the lack of money the Archdukes, quite recently, were compelled to touch the seventy thousand crowns sent to Antwerp at the disposal of the Spanish Ambassador there. They have now given orders to repay it.

The King is expected back in the City in two or three days. They tell me he has been engaged as much in the study as at the chase; and he has sent frequent couriers to London to the Bishops and other Doctors, for passages of the Scripture and other information. Meantime he has recalled from the printers the book replying to the work of Cardinal Bellarmine's chaplain.

The Prince of Wales, who is now old enough, shows a wish to enter on his estates, from which are derived various emoluments at present enjoyed by some of these great Lords. The Council, however, have pointed out to the King that it would be greatly to his service that the Prince should leave him the revenues for another two years in order to facilitate the payment of Crown debts. The Prince has been persuaded by the Earl of Salisbury, who took him a jewel worth six thousand crowns. The Prince also showed a desire for the guardianship of wards at present held by Lord Salisbury to his incredible benefit and influence; for by law not only is he not bound at any time to render account of income, but after supplying the necessary and suitable aliment all the rest of the income is at his disposal; he also has the right to give both males and females in marriage to whomsoever he pleases. For these reasons the Prince urges that an office of such weight should not lie outside the Royal House. All the same the Earl knows so well how to deal both by argument and, they say, by presents, that he hopes to keep the post.

A short time ago a priest called Don Ascanio Spinola, born in Sicily of a Genoese father, and preacher to the Marquis Spinola last year in Flanders, was arrested. The Earl of Salisbury had news of him before he arrived, with notes of his height and many other indications. He is charged with coming here to plot against the Crown. Brought before the Earl he immediately declared himself a Protestant; but he was not believed, nay, he is held a more desperate villain than ever; for had he come to England to change his religion he would have done so at once and not first secured the

1609.

friendship and protection of Ambassadors and great personages who are openly Catholic. Of all this the Earl is fully informed.

London, 6th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

431. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The captain who offered to capture Ward continues to solicit me. I said that I had informed your Serenity and instructed him as to the limits of my authority, pointing out to him that Sovereigns rarely reward in anticipation. After some further replies he enquired how much I would promise him if he brought Ward a prisoner to Venice or to London, and showed that his claim would be twelve thousand crowns. However, even if I received orders to advance him money I would endeavour to put off doing so, all the more because I have not fathomed his intentions and his basis of action, except that he is in partnership with some merchants to whom he has promised a share of the booty and rewards in order that they may support him with means to carry the design to a close. While I should think any sum well spent if the capture were effected, I should be afraid less all anticipatory payments would be just money thrown away.

In virtue of the recent Proclamation against Pirates a Vice-Admiral has left for the country to make search for goods belonging to buccaneers or bought from them. I thought it well to interest him specially on behalf of the Venetian nation by promising him a portion of all goods recovered on his denunciation. In no other way can one hope that the English will interest themselves on behalf of foreigners against their fellow countrymen, from whom in any case they will receive great gifts.

The ill-feeling against the Grand Duke continues at the Court. I hear that the gentleman (le Sieur) who was sent to recover the ship, reports that words of grave importance passed between his Highness and himself. Among other things the Grand Duke tore a piece of paper that he held, and, handing one piece to le Sieur, he said "That for your King and this for me." He then added "Your ships are full of traders, mine of soldiers and arms."† All the same his Highness sent a present to the gentleman before his departure, but it was refused. The interested parties here are spreading scandalous rumours about the Grand Duke, which must have enraged his Highness, and rendered a favourable issue difficult. The Florentine Resident here gives out that if the booty were claimed by the interested parties as a favour to the King it would very likely be recovered; and he hopes that the affair may end well. All the same he shows his doubts as to the friendship of this Prince, as the Grand Duke is resolved to reconnoitre English ships that his ships may meet.*

London, 6th February, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., Jan. 23, 1609. Chamberlain to Carleton. "Threatened quarrel with the Duke of Florence."

† Roberto Lio, Venetian Resident in Florence, reports none of this.

1609.
Feb. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

432. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Nothing of moment to report on his journey. The Archduke Maximilian was not in Innsbruck, nor the Cardinal in Trent. Orders for a levy of troops in Tyrol. Yesterday he reached Primolano (*Premelano*). Obeying the orders of the Sanitary officers, though it is two months and a half since he left England, has touched no infected place, and he and all his suite are well and their effects have been fumigated more than once, he has, at his personal inconvenience, stayed his journey in homage to the laws; but hopes to be shortly discharged, as the place where he lies is more likely to damage than to assure his health.

Premelano, 6th February, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 9.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

433. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Describes minutely the sickness and death of the Grand Duke, which took place on the 7th. Gives result of the autopsy.

Florence, 9th February, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

434. MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the arrival of an English ship with grain from the Archipelago.

Zante, 10th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

435. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Flemish Ambassador in conversation with me said that the King of France was pleased to see the pains the King of England was at to excuse himself about the more advantageous terms of the truce which he proposed to Spain, and remarked that one King ought not to apologise so much to another.

Two weeks ago the King began to show signs of suspicion that Don Pedro might corrupt some one here; he made it clear that he was little pleased at Don Pedro's permanence in France. The King asked the Tuscan Agent what Don Pedro was about here and why he did not go. Don Pedro said that if any one asked him such a question he would reply that he was doing in France what the French Ambassador was doing in Spain.

Paris, 10th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Feb. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsis
Papalis.

436. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

M. de Villeroi told me that if the truce was concluded your Serenity, in order to ensure peace with Spain, ought to ally yourself to France, the States and even England and other confederates of the Dutch, if necessary.

The Nuncio in audience with the King made vigorous representations for the conversion of Sully. He promised to raise the question again, and, although Sully was indisposed, made Villeroi broach the subject.

Paris, 10th February, 1609.

[*Italian* ; the part in italics deciphered.]

Feb. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

437. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Pedro has received orders to return to Spain. He had audience, confined to generalities ; said he would seek his Majesty's presence once again "with his travelling boots on." Will leave at the close of this week.

The day before yesterday two couriers passed through, one for England, about whose despatches nothing is known, the other for Flanders. He brings authority to the Archduke to conclude the truce in his Catholic Majesty's name, who four or five days later intended to send the Confessor (Brizuela) with the powers in writing. The King, who had letters by the same courier, says that his Catholic Majesty and Lerma have taken this step in opposition to the Council.

At present the King is, in appearance at least, well affected towards the King of England. He showers favours on the English Ambassador, and wishes to make the Spanish think that he is on excellent terms with the King of England, who, on his side, does all he can to remove any suspicion that in Spain or anywhere else has he suggested a truce upon other terms than those agreed upon in common.

On the 3rd the Archduke's Commissioners went to Antwerp and the French and English joined them on the 4th.

Paris, 10th February, 1609.

[*Italian*.]

Feb. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

438. MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the sixth the Flemish *berton* "The Hope" arrived ; she left Cyprus forty-six days ago. Her master brought news that six days before sailing a *berton* captured the "Moresina," six miles off the Saltpans in that island. This was supposed to be the pirate Danziker. The commander of the great galleys has hung eight pirates.*

Zante, 12th February, 1609.

[*Italian*.]

*See Pepwell's report. Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279.

1609.
Feb. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

439. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archdukes, after detaining, for some days, the courier sent to them by the Ambassadors of France and England on the matter of the truce, have sent him back. As far as I can gather their answer is not altogether in the sense that was desired. Nevertheless they set out for Antwerp, where they arrived some days ago, as has also the Marchese Spinola. By this time the Archiducal Commissioners must be there, as they were expected day by day. Every body is awaiting the issue of the affair, though there is no certain news of the return of the Confessor (Brizuela), nor any instructions from his Catholic Majesty on the matter.

Don Ferdinando Giron, Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain and Flanders, went to Theobalds, ten miles off, on Tuesday, to take his leave of the King. The day following he left London for Flanders. Thursday was appointed for the Queen's Masque. *The Ambassador, seeing that the King was determined to invite to witness the dance, the French Ambassador who was omitted last year and had orders from his Master that if that happened again he was to leave the Court at once, now undertook to support the pretensions of the Flemish Ambassador-in-ordinary, who also had been omitted last year. Don Ferdinando was at such pains in the matter that, thanks to the means he can dispose of at this Court, he succeeded in obtaining a partial satisfaction. When the King came to London on Wednesday, Council sat, and an invitation was issued to the French Ambassador only, to the general surprise as it was universally understood that I too was to be invited. I was informed at once, and though the time was very short and I did not expect to be able to upset a decision already taken, yet in order to show that I did not consent and with a view to the future, I went to the Earl of Salisbury and lodged a vigorous protest against giving fresh opening to the pretensions of the Flemish Ambassador which had neither apparent nor solid foundations, not for the quality of the State, not for free authority over it, not for antiquity of dominion and still less for the assent of all other Sovereigns. I dwelt on this as far as seemed necessary. I pointed out that this difficulty existed at no other Court, not even at the Court of the Emperor, brother of the Archduke, nor yet at the Court of his Catholic Majesty, brother of the Archduchess. I adduced the precedent of the Ambassador of King Mathias at the Spanish Court, who is treated in a way quite different from your Serenity's Ambassador. I therefore concluded that, so far from imagining that the English Court would be the only one to admit such unfounded pretensions, I was justified, in view of the affection which his Majesty bears to the Republic, in expecting that if all others should put her claims in doubt he at all events would support them. I added that what pained me most was to see that the modest demeanour of your Serenity's representatives in the use of means and representations, should be an injury to their case, for certain it is that the King was not of this mind at first; for he had often declared that your Serenity's Ambassador ought to be invited with the Ambassador of France; I had been told that this had often been stated by the royal lips; nay, I had a memorandum of the Court dated the 24th December describing other honours the King was pleased to confer on me. I did not think it wise to send a copy lest*

1609.

something might leak out as to the person who gave it me, which would rob me of great assistance in the discharge of this office. The Earl replied that his Majesty never conceived that this could bring any prejudice to the Republic. The French Ambassador was invited alone as a special mark of regard; his Majesty designed still greater honours for me. No one had a right to claim invitation to another's house. The question of the Flemish Ambassador had nothing to do with this case. The King could not make himself a judge of the claims of the Archduke; although if asked Salisbury himself might express an opinion that they are groundless, and the King too might possibly say the same. I replied that the decision did arise from the demands of the Flemish Ambassador; that this Court gave no other occasion for rivalry for precedence except these entertainments; when one Ambassador is invited some regard should be paid to the others. If the King would only settle this claim he would remove all difficulty and would be doing something worthy of his great justice and the supreme authority he has in this Kingdom. After the exchange of certain other remarks I begged Lord Salisbury to convey to the King my lively representations, and thus I took my leave. I shall do all I can to further the cause, and meantime I will await your Serenity's instructions.

Parliament, which was to have assembled in a few days, is prorogued to November next, partly not to burden the City in the existing dearth, partly because, although the winter is very cold, the plague is felt; it carries off about sixty a week, which causes alarm for the summer.

I have received your Serenity's despatches of the 22nd of last month on the subject of the Patriarch for my instruction if necessary.

London, 13th February, 1609.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Feb. 14.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

440. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Grand Duke's body was taken to San Lorenzo, where he had begun to build a chapel which will take more than half a million of gold to finish.

Florence, 14th February, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian.]

Feb. 14.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

441. ROBERTO LIO, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Enclosing full report of a trial for theft committed at the Legation.

Florence, 14th February, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian.]

Feb. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

442. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports a rumour that Don Pedro de Toledo when in Paris had discussed a league between the Pope, the King of France, the King of Spain and the Grand Duke against England; the Grand

1609.

Duke to be made King of England. The rumour comes from Italy, but is rejected by those who understand.

Madrid, 15 February, 1608. [M.V.]

[Italian; deciphered.]

Feb. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

443. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In continuation of my last despatch about the action of the Ambassadors of Spain in favour of the Archduke's Ambassador, I am informed by a person of great weight that when he had lost all hope of being invited to the Queen's Masque he directed all his efforts to preventing an invitation from being sent to me, declaring that he desired to take with him on his return to Flanders, in the course of a few days, this proof of his Majesty's regard for his Masters.

His Majesty, after devoting two days only to affairs, returned to his usual hunting at Royston. I did not think it advisable, in such scanty time, to ask for audience, fearing if I did so that it might be put off till his return, as he does not like to be troubled with unpleasant topics. Meantime, as I did not wish to give the impression that this matter did not affect me closely, I took the opportunity of an interview with the Duke of Lennox, High Admiral of Scotland, relation and Councillor of the King and always near his person, about the punishment of John Gibbons and his accomplices who had taken Tizzoni's wine into Scotland, to explain to him, as a personage of high importance at Court, the injury to the Most Serene Republic which is caused by throwing a doubt upon her precedence over the Most Serene Archdukes. I begged him, should the occasion offer, to advise his Majesty to come to a decision in accordance with the universal usage of other Courts and with right reason. The Duke thanked me for this confidence and he too told me that the King had taken this step the more to honour the Ambassador of France, and that when he comes back from Royston he will show me such favours that I will be entirely satisfied. I have heard the same from other quarters and I have endeavoured and am endeavouring to impress upon them that any demonstration must be directed to the solution of this question of precedence. When the Duke returns I will speak to him again in order to gather further particulars, which his hurried departure prevented me from obtaining. The Queen let it be understood that she would be pleased if I came incognito to the Masque, and Lady Arabella invited my suite and offered them a place apart. But, while expressing thanks for the honour, I pleaded the inconvenience of the night and the distance to be traversed. The Queen let me know that she regretted that I had not been invited and pleaded that as the King paid the bill he desired to be the host. She says she is resolved to trouble herself no more with Masques, and that she would rather have had your Serenity's Ambassador invited than the representative of any other Prince. I returned humble thanks, and said I was sure of her Majesty's benevolence, nor could I doubt the King's and so I attributed the accident to my own peculiar ill luck, not to blame my good friends the Ambassadors. All the same I hoped that, as the King was surpassed by none in benevolence towards the Republic, he would not be the only one to entertain a doubt in this matter of precedence to the injury of your Excellencies. If your Serenity were to order me to

1609.

speak upon the subject in your name it could not fail to be of service. It seems to me that now is the time to drive home the nail, for the King is anxious to preserve the good-will of all Princes and he will not like to leave your Serenity unsatisfied, especially as he knows you have right on your side. I also believe that the Earl of Salisbury's remarks to the French Ambassador when both were at the Masque will be of some use. Lord Salisbury regretted that I was displeased, to which the Ambassador replied that I had every reason to be so especially as every one had said I was to be asked and, more, as the Master of the Ceremonies had assured me of it.

London, 20th February, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

444. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A courier from Spain reached the Archdukes in Antwerp on the 29th last month. He brings news that the Confessor (Brizuela) was to start with the King's consent that the States be styled free Princes, but only while the truce is in force. It is said that he raises difficulties as to the Indian navigation. It is thought that the Dutch will not accept either of these conditions. The general opinion is that there must be secret conditions which are to be openly produced after trying these, or else that the King will end by granting more ample satisfaction. The truth of this will soon be seen.

The Lord Chancellor has sent to press a declaration set forth in a little volume,* making the Scottish *post nati* eligible for privileges in England; it appears that the Common-Law Judges do not approve. The King, however, who supports the Scottish to the jealousy of the English, is determined to uphold it.

The colonization of Ireland goes on. The conditions for the assignment of land have appeared in print.† Amongst them are the erection of Calvinistic Colleges, Schools, and Churches, which will be greatly abhorred by the Irish who are Catholics; nay, it would seem that owing to this question of religion *they are more inclined to Spain than to their lawful Sovereign (al loro Principe naturale)*. If these conditions are translated in time I will send them to your Serenity in this despatch, if not you shall have them by next week's post.

The Court has lately been in a buzz over a challenge sent by Viscount Haddington to the Duke of Lennox about some words exchanged between them at Royston. The King was informed and stopped the duel; he also quieted the Council which wanted to proceed against Haddington, as it was never heard of that a Councillor of the King should receive a challenge to a duel. This gentleman has his Majesty's complete favour because while page to the King he slew two brothers who had enticed the King to their house with a view to killing him.

*See Cal. S.P. Dom., 1603-1610, p. 438. Speech of Ellesmere in Exchequer Chamber Printed in 1609; with preface assigning the reasons for its being printed. See too, Cal. S.P. Dom., Aug. 13, 1608. "Licence for 10 years to Sir William Moorhouse to print reports of the case of Rob. Calvin (i.e. Robert Colvill) and Richard Smith concerning the question of the *post nati*." Gardiner, I, 355, Note 2.

†The report of the commission, Dec. 20, 1608. See Cal. S.P. Ireland; also Jan. 28, 1609. Printed at length in the Carew Calendar, pp. 87-9.

1609.

The number of those dead of the Plague this week is increased by half, in spite of the fact that we are now in the height of the winter-cold. Every one is trying to get a house in the country, as they fear a great scourge in this city when the heat begins. I shall do the same, though I shall have to keep a good guard here, as the thieves have already warned me, for they got into the garden, broke a window in the chapel and stole all the fittings in it. But they did not escape the wrath of God, for two of them, who were trying to sell the silver, are now in prison.

London, 20th February, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics is deciphered.*]

Feb. 21.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

445. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Only the day before yesterday I went to visit the French Ambassador. He told me of what had passed between himself and the Pope on the subject of differences with the Republic; one was that prohibited books, including Bibles with Calvin's notes, had reached the English Ambassador in Venice.

Rome, 21st February, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

446. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador complains that Don Pedro di Toledo refused to treat him as an ambassador of a crowned head. Had he yielded others would have followed Don Pedro's example and the Republic would have lost or injured her prestige as an equal of Kings. Among private individuals titles are a superfluity, but among Princes and representatives thereof they have an essential foundation. The Spanish themselves are fully aware of this. "On the night of the last of January the Nuncio, Don Pedro and I were invited to a ballet which the Queen danced at the Palace of Queen Marguerite, and there Don Pedro and I exchanged some slight words about titles^o, but matter of no moment which soon passed over, Don Pedro sending his secretary to visit me and I mine to visit him, Don Pedro styling me the Ambassador of Venice, and I him the Ambassador of Spain. So much in reply to your Serenity's question addressed to me on the 29th of last month. I would have reported had I thought it of moment, but Don Pedro has quarrelled over the same point with the Duke of Mantua, with the English Ambassador and with Sully and Villeroi, with the Princes of the blood, with the Ambassador of Savoy. Warned by so many examples the Ambassadors of the Palatine, Wirtemberg, and the Protestant Princes have not visited him at all.

On the 17th Don Pedro took final leave. The King gave him a diamond."

* See Birch. op. cit. I. p. 88. Chamberlain to Carleton. "Don Pedro di Toledo is returned to Spain not greatly satisfied . . . and for a parting blow these foul words betwixt him and the Venetian Ambassador at a ball at Queen Margaret's, when the French King took such pleasure that he could not forbear to say, "Cette farce vaut mieux que la Comodie."

1609.

Yesterday the Confessor (Brizuela) passed through Paris. He saw the King and assured him that he brought such powers as justified him in expecting a satisfactory conclusion. The Confessor lodges with the Flemish Ambassador and I have discovered that he said he brought with him authority to the Archduke to treat in the King's name, but under certain reserves; if these were distasteful to the States, his Majesty allowed the Archduke to treat on his own and on his account. Yesterday the Archduke's Ambassador sent a courier to his Highness announcing the arrival of the Confessor, and a few hours later the Confessor himself started on his journey.

Yesterday the English Ambassador had audience of his Majesty and informed him that Don Fernando Giron has left London, and that he had not touched on any subject of importance. The Ambassador called attention to the honours paid to the French Ambassador on the occasion of the Queen's Masque, where the Ambassador was present as likewise at the banquet.

Paris, 24th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

447. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

*I have learned from a very safe quarter that the English Ambassador here has offered to the Grand Vizir to bring a considerable number of galleons from England to reinforce the projected Turkish Armada, which is to fight the enemies of this Empire; on condition, however, that the booty that these vessels may capture shall remain the property of the English and that wherever they may go inside the Turkish Empire English subjects may mix freely with the Turks. The Ambassador promises to write at once to England on the matter, and to have an answer immediately. On this account the Pasha, in his desire to please the Ambassador, has, at his request, set free about fifty Vlachs, who some days back were condemned and arrested in Divan while supporting the cause of their pretended Prince. His cause is in a bad way betwixt disgrace and danger. Many of his followers are in the Tower.**

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 24th February, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Feb. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

448. ZORZI GIUSTINIAN, Retiring Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the way in which he stopped the proceedings of the Captain of the fort, Covolo, on the frontier from making encroachments under the name of repairs.

Premelano, 25th February, 1608. [M.V.]

[*Italian.*]

* See Hurmuzaki. Documente. Vol. IV., par. II., p. 302.

1609.
Feb. 27.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

449. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After some pressure from the Marchese Spinola and other Commissioners of the Archduke to induce the States to accept the position of independent Princes for the duration of the truce only, the point was settled as the States desired, on condition, however, that all the other points are settled so as to allow the truce to come into effect. On the clause about the India navigation the Archduke's Commissioners urge that it should not be explicitly granted, but only in general terms, that the Dutch may trade in all places belonging to his Majesty, as was done in the treaties with France and England. The Ambassadors of those powers, who are acting for the Dutch, propose, on the contrary, that the free navigation should be specifically stated and a promise in writing given that the powers who trade with the Dutch are not to be molested. But matters are so far advanced that this difficulty would not upset the negotiations. The French especially are boasting that their Sovereign is the arbiter of peace and war.

Before the English Ambassadors left the Hague, Count Maurice used some expressions of resentment against the King. He has now written a humble excuse. The letter was taken to Royston, forty-two miles away, by the agent for the States.*

Here they are busy with the despatch of a ship to the Indies. She is to sail in a month's time. She will have eight hundred persons on board, many oxen and ponies and other things needful for developing a district near Florida, which was discovered by the English under Queen Elizabeth. They found it uninhabited and determined to occupy it and the Queen gave it the name of Virginia.† A few years ago in the reign of the present King another ship with a like number of people and cattle was sent out. The Spanish Ambassador has complained to the King more than once; his Majesty pleads that the undertaking is a private one, and that he cannot interfere. All the same I hear that not only are many great personages in the scheme—Lord Salisbury sending a number of stallions and other animals on his own account—but the Prince has put some money in it, so that he may, some day, when he comes to the Crown, have a claim over the Colony. They are fortifying themselves against possible attacks from the Spanish or their dependents who inhabit territory not more than ten days' journey away. The King has charged some of the great gentlemen to superintend all that may be necessary to assist the enterprise.

The French too are sending six ships to the Indies. It seems that every nation has its eye on those parts with a view to enriching itself and breaking the absolute possession of Spain.

I send a translation of the conditions for the plantation in Ireland.

The captain who offered to capture Ward has been here to ask if

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., Feb. 11, 1609. A lodging prepared for Caron at Royston.

† Birch, op. cit. 1, p. 87. "News here is is none at all, but that John Donne seeks to be Secretary at Virginia."

1609.

I have anything to say to him. I replied that there had not been time to get an answer from your Serenity.

London, 27th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

A collection of such orders and conditions as are to be observed by the undertakers upon the distribution and plantation (*investitura*) of the escheated lands in Ulster.^o

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

450. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of Malta told me how a galley of the order had captured, by a ruse, a pirate manned by Turks and English in Barbary, and that this had caused the Turks to suspect the English.†

Rome, 7th March, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome,
Venetian
Archives.

451. That the papers on the question of the Abbey of Vangadizza be forwarded to the Ambassador in England.

Ayes 148.

Noes 6.

Neutrals 7.

[*Italian.*]

March 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

452. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King went on to talk about the King of England. He said that the departure of Don Fernando Giron from that Court had entirely reassured him as to his Majesty. The truce will be concluded in spite of the reports spread by the Spanish Ambassadors at various courts; for the main point, "Sovereignty," has been conceded. The King said he did not know whether the Spanish had come to this resolution owing to want of money or whether they had other objects in view.

The King has various letters from President Jeannin. He reports that Richardot informed him that no mention would be made of religion and that the India navigation would be refused. Thereupon both Jeannin and the English Ambassador threatened to withdraw. Richardot begged for time enough to consult the Archduke, and came

* See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, No. 248, p. 139. Based on the "Project" of Dec. 20, 1608. The Italian document contains (1) General conditions in four clauses. (2) Conditions for Scotch and English settlers; in fifteen clauses. (3) Conditions for "Servitors," in ten clauses. (4) Conditions for "Natives" in six clauses. (5) General proposals to be notified to each kind of "undertaker," in five clauses. The English and Scotch settlers are to pay £5 6s. 8d. for every 1,000 acres; that is at the rate of 6s. 8d. per 60 acres. The Servitors are to pay £8 for every 1,000 acres; that is at the rate of 10s. for every 60 acres if let to Irish, but only at the rate of 6s. 8d. if let to Scotch or English. The "Natives" are to pay £10 13s. 4d. for every 1,000 acres; that is 13s. 10d. for every 60 acres.

† See Pepwell's report. Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 279.

1609.

back with this decision, that the Dutch may sail freely as far as the Canaries inclusive, and beyond them to all places where Spain has not yet opened factories or holds dominion. On that the truce was extended to the 20th of this month. On the seventh the Deputies of all parties are to meet at Bergen. It seems that the chief difficulty lies in this, that the Dutch claim to trade everywhere or that at least the Spanish should name the places from which they pretend to exclude them. But this point is of far less importance than the general object, and so it is supposed that a truce will be concluded.

Paris, 10th March, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

March 11.
Inquisitors of
State.

Despatches
from
Constanti-
nople.
Busta 416.
Venetian
Archives.

453. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the INQUISITORS OF STATE.

Hieronimo Meoli, Secretary to the English Ambassador, is known as a spy for Rome, the Emperor, Fuentes and the Grand Duke. He is very venal, and very false. He sends his letters to the Druggist Pompeo Sprechi, at the sign of the Two Moors.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 11th March, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

March 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

454. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

It may be six days ago an English galleon arrived with some small amount of cloth from that Kingdom, and six thousand sequins' worth of tallow, which was paid for the moment it was unloaded at the Arsenal.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 11th March, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

March 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

455. MARCO ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

No sooner was the King free from the fêtes of Carneval, which, by the custom of this country, terminated the day before yesterday, than I sought audience. To-day I went to his Majesty, and after congratulating him on the good health he had brought back from the chase, made a gentle complaint that while your Serenity had hoped that any claims of the Archdukes to equality of rank had been settled, their Ambassador was intent on keeping that claim as alive as ever. I insisted on the injury to your prestige and on your expectation that his Majesty would protect your reputation, which was dearer than aught else in the world. I expatiated on all the arguments which ought to remove any doubt on this point ; and I cited many precedents from other Courts, in none of which had the Archduke's claims been admitted ; among other cases I recalled that of the Flemish Ambassador at Paris where, at a dance given by the Queen, he took a place after the Ambassador Foscarini His Majesty listened to me quietly, although he was in a hurry to go to the cock-fight where he had long been waited for by many gentlemen. (*tutto che havesse molta fretta di uscir a veder l'abbatimento de' Galli*

1609.

dove era lungamente aspettato da molti Signori). He said that he was much more anxious to please your Serenity than to please the Archduke whose Court was the asylum of all his worst enemies. He enlarged on this, inveighing against the Archduke and asserting his good-will towards your Serenity. He then said that he could not interfere nor pronounce judgement on the merits of the case, as he had not been invited to do so. That supposing he did so he would be obliged to decide between France and Spain and between Savoy and Florence; that at other Courts the Archdukes did not keep "Ambassadors" and so the question did not arise. Their Agent at the French Court had not the title of Ambassador. If other Sovereigns would pronounce he would not be behind them in serving the Republic. I replied that your Excellencies had had so many proofs of the King's good-will that I was convinced he would not fall short now. I said that the case was clear in itself and declared by other Sovereigns; there was no need to judge. If his Majesty did not settle the question he himself would be diminishing his authority in his own kingdom. The Archduke did not keep Ambassadors at other courts only because it was made quite clear that your Serenity's place was to be kept intact for you. All the same his Highness had used every artifice to raise difficulties; he had selected as his Ambassadors persons of very high rank, in the hope that this would open the way, and it was only when they were frankly informed that their place would be after your Serenity's Ambassador that they dropped the style of Ambassador; therefore the fact that the Archduke had no Ambassadors at other courts made for me and settled the question. The King broke in saying that this was a plausible argument but not conclusive evidence. I replied that on the contrary it was most stringent, for it was impossible to adduce any other even probable reason why they did not assume the title of Ambassador. I held it for certain that the Archduke's Minister in France was an Ambassador, and the proof was that he was invited along with the other Ambassadors to so important a function. I gladly accepted his Majesty's pledge to follow the example of other Sovereigns who one and all, without exception, keep the Venetian Ambassador's place for him. The King said he did not see how the County of Burgundy could give the Archduke this right for of fifteen provinces, he held one only, and that in dependence on his Catholic Majesty. He told me to put my arguments and examples into writing and to let him have them. I will take pains to draw up a good memorandum on the subject. I will write to France to obtain a declaration from the Ambassador Foscari that the Archduke's Ambassador really bears that title in that country. I will, however, delay the presentation of the memorandum until I receive such instruction as it may please your Serenity to give me.

I have spoken to the Duke of Lennox to induce him to support me and will repeat my request. I will do the same with the Earl of Salisbury, who, after the audience, was not to be found in his rooms owing to the pressure of business. If the King would decide upon Lord Salisbury's advice without consulting the numerous dependents of his Catholic Majesty, I have little doubt but that he would settle the matter in a sense satisfactory to your Serenity. I must not omit to say that his Majesty seeks in every way to please and honour me. To-day while waiting for audience, the Master of the Ceremonies more than once endeavoured to find out whether I would like to go with his Majesty to the cock-pit, adding that Chevalier Molin sometimes

1609.

went. I, however, thought it better to wait for compliments which would tend *towards the solution of the question of precedence*, and I cut short the conversation.

Expulsis
Papalisticis

I have been asked by gentlemen about the Court *how your Serenity stands with the Pope*. I discovered that they know nothing about the question of the *freehold of the Abbey of Vangadizza*. In replying I followed your instructions.

London, 12th March, 1689.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

456. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have found much difficulty in the exaction of the money adjudicated to the parties interested in the ship "Soderina." After trying every device to arrest the sureties—of whom I could only secure one, the weakest, and that by a ruse—I went to Lord Salisbury and reminded him that the sequestration of the goods had been removed on the distinct promise that if the goods were proved to be Venetian property, either they or their just value should be restored; now, however, that judgement has been given they refuse to pay; the surety, who is in prison, is hoping to get off with the lapse of time and to enjoy, meanwhile, the interest on the money; those who are at liberty are in hiding; and we are prevented from proceeding against their property—which was the ground of the surety—by the Common Law Judges, who declare that the Admiralty Court had no power to pledge the property of private citizens. I told Lord Salisbury that I now appealed to his authority in favour of the interested parties. He replied that neither the King nor the Council intended to meddle with such matters any further. It was a bad precedent, in virtue of which the Spanish Ambassador was claiming to recover a lot of sugar; and thus every one would take to appealing not to the ordinary Courts but to Council. His Majesty's first duty was to his subjects not to foreigners. He would, however, commend the case to the new Judge of the Admiralty, a person of worth, Member of the Council and who had succeeded to the judge lately deceased. I remarked that hitherto little enough had been obtained from that Court. However, it did not matter whence redress came provided it came. I begged to point out that as we were asking execution of orders already passed in Council, this could not be erected into a precedent. I could not see what harm could result from the favour granted by the King to the Ambassador Giustinian, to remove this cause from the ordinary Courts; for if the English parties to the suit really desired a just settlement this step has at one and the same time favoured the Venetians by sparing them the law's delay and the English by bringing the case before the highest authority in the land. If the Council were able to hear all private causes there is not a man who would not go before it rather than before the ordinary courts, nor would the legislature have had to establish Courts of Appeal—for Council cannot be suspected either of ignorance or of fraud. In questions between one power and another it was well that a procedure rather out of the common should occasionally be followed. The Earl of Salisbury replied that what had been

1609.

determined would be maintained though he foresaw that it might all fall on the King ; alluding to the appeal which has been granted. I handed him a note on the subject and he promised to speak to the Judge in such a way that I should remain satisfied. Three days later the Chevalier Paris and the Admiralty Judge, who are both Members of the Council, came to see me and in the Council's name informed me that it had been found that it was possible to proceed to execution against the goods of the sureties, and that I should be satisfied in this matter ; also that all that was promised to the Chevalier Giustinian would be maintained. I begged them to render many thanks to the Council, and to assure them that I had always been persuaded that gentlemen of such prudence would surely arrive at a sound and just conclusion.

Two days later the English merchants who had paid the thousand pounds which were adjudicated on the condition of a negative proof, sent me a citation in appeal, to appear by counsel last Saturday before the judges delegated. I replied that I had nothing to do with their appeal and refused to accept the citation ; nay, I sent to complain to Chevalier Paris, who is one of the delegates in this case, pointing out that as his Majesty desired that the assent of Chevalier Giustinian should be obtained before the case was concluded, as Paris himself could testify, for Giustinian had visited his house more than once, I did not see how the case could be a subject for appeal. I declined to defend the case or interest myself in it in any way. I, however, sent the agents of the interested parties to watch the case on their behalf, and they report to me that among other petitions was one that security should be given that the parties would abide by the judgement ; it seems that the Court assented, and let it be understood that the original caution of both parties would be set free. Although the execution of the sentence would be secured in this way, still as this seemed to imply assent to appeal I sent again to complain to Chevalier Paris about this proposal, declaring that neither in this nor in any other way would I take any step that could imply assent to appeal. The appeal, as I knew, was allowed in order to give some satisfaction to the English, and not to make any change, as he himself had informed me in the name of the Council ; and I always received the same answer, namely, that I might rest assured that whatever was settled with Chevalier Giustinian would be maintained.

London, 12th March, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

March 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

457. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

President Richardot has lately left Antwerp for Brussels to report to the Archdukes the course of negotiations between the French and English Commissioners and the Presidents on behalf of their Highness on the point of the India navigation. The Ambassadors on their return to Antwerp at once sent the ships that brought them to fetch the Deputies of the States to Bergen-op-Zoom from the Hague, which they had refused to leave till they had learned the course of the negotiations. The truce, which every one holds for

1609.

concluded, will be published in Bergen ; details are not known yet about the India navigation.

The Archduke's Confessor (Brizuela) has arrived from Spain, but he brings nothing more than the courier who preceded him.

Yesterday week the King came back from Royston to show himself during the last four days of carnival. On Tuesday last, to please the Prince, he accepted a challenge to tilt at the ring with five gentlemen on each side. The Prince won, though it cost him dear, for he lost a diamond of value out of his hat.

The obligation to build a fort within two years causes many to draw back from the plantation of Ireland. They are delaying to send out the colonists, but it is supposed that the difficulty will be easily surmounted.

The death of the Grand Duke of Tuscany will relieve the King and Council from the difficulty they were in owing to the necessity to make some demonstration about the captured English vessel. For all they had studied the question they could not hit upon anything that would injure that Prince to any extent.

There are frequent reports of damage done by pirates in these waters. Quite lately some English captured two ships laden with sugar for Holland. Orders have been issued to arrest them if they put into any English port.

Judges going circuit have orders from the Council to deal dexterously with Catholics who, as far as I see, would not be viewed unfavourably in this kingdom were it not for the *fear of the instigations of the King's chief*.

The King continues to work at his book in reply to Rome. Yesterday he had a long talk with some Bishops, with whom he had other business touching the great spread of Puritanism, which not only robs the Prelates of their authority, but greatly diminishes that of the King.

London, 12th March, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 14. **458.** The NUNCIO came to the CABINET and spoke on a Memorial which he handed in.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

He inveighed against the sermons of the Servite Friar Fulgentio in S. Lorenzo. "I say nothing of meetings of English, Germans, Heretics, Jews that take place in that church. I am told that that church stands open to everyone and receives everyone. I point out the bond that binds them. Even in the public square these sermons are styled schismatic."

[*Italian.*]

March 14. **459.** FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

The Ambassador of Malta gave me information about a *berton* fitted out in Tunis, which was on the point of sailing on a buccaneering cruise. She was fully armed and had provisions on board for 250 men for one year; she would have done much

* So the original decipher ; but the cipher reads N^o == Pontefice.

1609.

damage, but by a ruse which was adopted she is now seized. He begged to be excused if he did not say what the ruse was, for it was intended to use it again. She sailed from Tunis, where two hundred Turks, who were to form her crew had landed. Forty English, six French, one Ragusan and four Turks brought her to Malta. The captain was left ashore and we know nothing about him. He went on to point out the great importance of this operation, for not only has it upset many plans for damage which they could have inflicted, but it will breed suspicion between the Turks and English, who will not act in concert so readily for the future. But what was of more moment was this that the Turks would not now learn how to handle these *bertons*, which had they done, they would have been able to do what they liked, and to have sailed Christian waters with impunity; for this kind of vessel if properly armed and handled is able to hold its own, owing to its handiness, against any force. The Ambassador developed his remarks with great intelligence, as he is a sailor bred. He maintained that with a certain number of *bertons* one could command the seas; and cited the example of Prince Doria and the Turkish fleet which never attempted anything against him. He said that two of his order were out at present without the smallest fear of being injured.

Rome, 14th March, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

March 14.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

460. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

We consider as very grave the news you send us that the Archduke's Ambassador should continue his pretensions as to precedence. We are fully satisfied with your action in the matter. You are to continue the same, applying to the Earl of Salisbury and to all others whom you may consider able to assist. If the representations of the Duke of Lennox prove ineffectual we authorize you to appeal to the King. We enclose for your guidance copies of correspondence with your predecessor.

Ayes 160.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

March 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

461. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador here does not think the truce so sure as it is generally reckoned.

If quiet follows in Flanders the fleet will undertake some enterprise; where is not yet known. They are raising four millions of gold from the Fuggers; the interest of 400,000 is to come out of the Maestrazghi, and half a million a year out of the eighteen millions voted by Castile is appropriated as a fund for the extinction of the debt.*

Madrid, 15th March, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

* Masterships in the Orders of Chivalry.

1609.

March 17.
Minutes of
the Senate.

Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

462. That the following reply to the NUNCIO be forwarded to our Ambassadors abroad.

Express surprise at the Nuncio's complaint of Fra Fulgentio's sermons; have caused enquiry to be made; find that Fra Fulgentio has always preached "good, sound, Catholic, Christian doctrine;" had the Nuncio taken his information from "respectable, intelligent, impartial persons" he would have found the same.

We complain of the false report that prohibited books are imported into Venice.

Ayes 145.

Noes 7.

Neutrals 26.

[*Italian.*]

March 19.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

463. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

We are hourly expecting to hear that the Deputies of the States have arrived in Bergen-op-Zoom; Count Maurice ought to be with them. The general opinion is that they will accept the proposals about the India navigation, though there are one or two other points of small importance to be settled, which will not, however, upset the accord. The Archdukes express a desire that the truce should be published in Antwerp and it would seem that the French and English Ambassadors are inclined to meet their wishes; all the same should the States stand firm in insisting that the publication shall be made in Bergen they will be satisfied on this point too.

On Monday the Earl of Salisbury and other Lords of Council met the Mayor to arrange for the third subsidy voted by Parliament. The prorogation of Parliament was partly due to the fact that the third subsidy had not been collected.

The delay in the publication of the reply to Bellarmin's Chaplain is caused by the trial of the President of Scotland (Elphinstone). This will soon be concluded as the Earl of Dunbar, who has been sent on purpose to Scotland, is giving it all attention. The President makes no defence but throws himself on the royal clemency, affirming that he is ready to die if that be for the King's service. When in England, however, he confessed before the Lords of Council that he did write those letters to Pope Clement though the King had refused him permission to do so, because he deemed it necessary to conciliate the Pope at the moment when the King mounted the throne.* The Lords of Council are opposed to the King's resolve to print this book under his own name and they complain that they are unable to move him.

Although Catholics are tolerated in this kingdom at present, still they have recently arrested an English priest, *of whom there are large numbers here in hiding, and a gentleman said to have had much correspondence with Jesuits.* On the other hand two ribald Italians who have arrived in England with a view to changing their religion—from any other motive than conscientious scruples—have been set to

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., March 10, 1609. St. Andrews. Proceedings at the trial of Lord Balemerinoch.

1609.

publish something against the Papal authority. They have received some assistance in money and have hopes of regular employment. In Scotland they proceed much more rigorously against the Catholics. The Earl of Dunbar on his arrival there published three decrees; one, that sons cannot succeed to their paternal estates without a certificate from their Bishop that they are not living as Catholics; two, if a nobleman wishes to leave the kingdom he must take with him a governor or master of the Protestant religion; three, that all recusants, that is all who do not attend their parish church, are to be outlawed or imprisoned and their goods confiscated.

This week there has been much talk about *the difference with the Pope over the Abbey delle Carceri*.

Fine cold weather since the middle of February has diminished deaths from plague by more than half. All the same two cases have occurred at Greenwich. This has caused the King to go to Hampton Court.

On Saturday last the King gave a right noble supper to the Ladies and Gentlemen of the Court. He and the Queen and the Princes were present. This is the first since he came to the throne. The occasion was the jousting match which the King lost with the Prince this Carnival. At it the Marquis de Marigny was on the King's side and the Baron de Brescius on the Prince's, both Frenchmen, in whose honour the supper was given.

The captain who intends to make Ward a prisoner has recently told me he would be content with a suitable reward after the deed is done, and asks for a reply. Pray God that if he does not succeed he take not himself to piracy. When I receive your Serenity's instructions I will endeavour to exact from him security that he damage no Venetian or Christian vessels.

London, 19th March, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 20.
Cinque
Savii alla
Mercanzia,
busta, 836b.
Venetian
Archives.

464. Report of MAFFIO MICHIEL and GERONIMO CORRER, late Governors in Zante, on the petition of Zante^a for leave to sell currants to foreigners.

Arguments against the law of 1602 forbidding such sale to Westerlings.

The law is injurious in itself and does not achieve its end.

The Westerlings and especially the English, finding themselves excluded from Zante, have transferred their business to Patras, where they have a Consul and correspondents. There they send their cargoes of kerseys, londons (*li londrit*), tin and other goods that used to be discharged and sold in Zante, to the benefit of the export and import customs; and so all the gain that used to accrue to your Serenity is now transferred to Turkey. The currant trade of Patras and the Morea is thus augmented. The English have advanced money to enable the inhabitants to grow and prepare currants, and have endeavoured to induce dressers to come over

* The petition was presented by the "Ambassadors" from Zante, Emmanuel Volterra, and Emmanuel Blassò, on Feb. 13, 1608-9. The Senate ordered the Cinque Savii alla Mercanzia and the last two Governors of Zante to report thereon.

† *Londrina*; a kind of cloth. See Boerio, Vocab. Veneziano.

1609.

from Zante, and the business is now established at Patras, Lepanto, Mattolico, Vassilica and Corinth. It is clear that this will increase shortly; and it rests entirely with the English, who will very soon be indifferent to the Zante crop; already it is well known how small a quantity of currants they have bought in Venice since the passing of the law. This is cruel for the inhabitants of Zante, who see the gold that ought to come to them carried into Turkey.

Again the grain that came with these vessels used to keep down the price of grain from the Morea.

Your Serenity loses the 36 to 40,000 ducats a year which the new duty brought in from Zante and Cephalonia.

Foreign ships frequent the Levant more than ever; they do not come to Venice with their cargoes, as was intended to result from the operation of the Act. They go to Patras, lade with currants from the Morea and make up what is wanting by the contraband currants sent over from Zante to Clarentza at night. No police regulations are of any avail, for the islands are open and the inhabitants have a perfect understanding with the purchasers.

The whole trade of Zante suffers, for there is no cargo to be got there now for Venetian ships.

The English and others do a carrying trade between Patras and Messina and Leghorn. They ship oil too from Coron and Modon; this oil used to be brought to Venice.

All these disorders might easily be removed if the Government would return to the original conditions, allowing free export from the two Islands for the West, subject to the new duty on currants. For if it were intimated to the English that your officials would allow no vessel that had discharged at Patras to load currants in Zante, they would be so eager to deal freely in currants at Zante that they would give up Patras, to which they only took in order to wait for the currant crop and because they were resolved on no account to go to Venice. Trade would return to Zante, and grain would flow in, for the English prefer to trade there rather than to trade in Turkey. Customs would go up and your Serenity would not lose as you have since the Act was passed.

It remains to meet the objection that if the currant trade is revived in those islands the fields will go out of grain culture, the islands will become dependent for grain on foreign countries and risk being lost. But your Serenity has recently forbidden further vine planting under pain of forfeiting a third of the crop. If this rule is observed there will be no fresh planting. Secondly almost all the currant lands are sandy or clayey, and therefore as unfitted for grain as they are adapted by nature for vines and currants. Nothing would be more odious to the inhabitants than to be compelled to cultivate in grain land suited to vines. Third, there is a fund of fifty thousand ducats in the exchequer of Zante especially for the provision of grain. Any way if the ports were full of ships the Governor could always send some of them for grain to the Archipelago or Albania.

Venice, 20th March, 1609.

On oath.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

March 21.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.**465.** FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In the course of an interview with Cardinal Lanfranco on the subject of Fra Fulgentio's sermons at S. Lorenzo in Venice, the Ambassador admitted that it was true that a certain Biondo, who was to send certain heretical books from Paris into Italy, and especially to Venice, had gone to England as a heretic. The Ambassador said that some of these books might quite possibly reach Rome, yet no one in Venice would suspect Rome on that account.

Rome, 21st March, 1609.

[Italian.]

March 26.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.**466.** MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassadors of France and England went to Bergen on the 11th of this month; on the 12th the Deputies of the States arrived, and Count Maurice, William of Nassau and the Prince of Orange* and his wife were expected two days later. The latter will go to France after the treaty is settled. Here in Court they think the treaty is virtually concluded. It is held that the States will assent to the suppression of contributions on both sides (*che siino levate da ogni parte le contributioni*). The Commissioners have given it to be understood that they think the Archduke's contention is very reasonable. I am informed from a good source that the Dutch will not lay stress on the point. The question of transit of goods remains. The resolution will be governed by the interests of both parties. The ship the "Black Lion" has reached England. She made the voyage from Venice in six weeks. She is the second that has arrived since I came here. On the other hand not one has sailed from England for Venice. This is a proof of a weak trade which as a fact has greatly fallen off with other parts of Italy as well. The proof is the small number of Italian merchants at present in England (*come fa fede il poco numero de' mercanti di quella natione che si trova al presente nel Regno*), and those very dissatisfied with their small gains. The reason for this is that the English themselves are taking more to trade, and especially since the peace with Spain do they trade to the East Indies. Quite recently a vessel has arrived from those parts after overcoming some difficulty in the way of trade raised by a Portuguese Governor. Her voyage has been so lucky that whereas she took out cargo to the value of 86,000 crowns she brought back goods to the value of 150,000. They are so deeply engaged in this trade that they even supply spices to the very Portuguese who, partly owing to dread of the Dutch, partly owing to the shipping being employed elsewhere during these last years, have not been paying much attention to that traffic (*onde un Vassello venuto questi giorni da quella parte, dopo superata certa difficoltà messagli da un Governatore Portuguese nel dargli commercio, si è così ben trafficato, che di $\frac{m}{36}$ Δ^{di} di ralsente che portò seco ha riportato merci per l'ammontar di circa $\frac{m}{160}$*). Et si sono talmente internati in quel negotio che di qua mandano delle speciarie

* William was Prince of Orange. ? dele "and."

1609.

alli medesimi Portughesi, li quali parte per timore de' Vasselli Holandesi, parte per esser stati impiegati altrove gli'anni passati, non hanno atteso molto a quel riaggio).

The ships destined to Virginia in the West Indies are three. The King although he has frequently told the Spanish Ambassador that he would take no steps in this business, yet has this time made up his mind to confer the title of *riceroy* on the commander, and has given him patents for the distribution of lands subject to his Majesty's authority. Those who have embarked their capital, however, are afraid that the Spanish will end by making the same slaughter of these as they did of the French in the same Indies; nor are they confident that, if the necessity arose, the King would show himself openly in their defence. All the same they are pushing forward the building of a fine town called St. James after the King.

A general change of Ambassadors is being arranged, but it is not known yet who is destined for Venice.* All I have heard is that more than one Chevalier has offered for the post. They make great count of Ambassador Wotton and he will not be left idle; indeed they are thinking already of employing him elsewhere both on account of his natural worth and because of his very noble blood. He is a brother of Lord Wotton, one of the most highly esteemed of the Royal Council.

In Scotland they continue their severity against Catholics, on the King's orders. A few days ago the Marchioness of Huntly (*Omblin*), who is a near relation of the King, brought up with the Queen and much beloved by her, sent a special messenger to the Queen to beg her Majesty to intercede on behalf of the Marquis, her husband, who was in prison on account of his religion. The King himself drew up the answer in the Queen's name, declaring that she could not offer any opposition to the royal orders on this point, but would rather do all she could to see that they were carried out and confirmed.

The Queen herself yesterday sent to Hampton Court, where the King is, to intercede for the President of Scotland. There is news that he has been condemned to death for *lesa majestas*. The King replied that he had already written to Scotland to carry out the sentence. The Queen was very ill-pleased, as the President had always professed to be of her party. There is hope of saving the property for his heirs.

London, 26th March, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 27
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives

467. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After sending off my despatch of yesterday evening the Agent for the States resident at this Court came to inform me of the complete conclusion of the truce. It is to last twelve years although ten only were proposed. It has been accepted by the Deputies of all the Provinces and Chief Cities assembled in Bergen to the number of

*See Birch. "Court and Times of James I." 1. 82, Chamberlain to Carleton, Dec. 16, 1608. "If this next summer (as report goes) Sir Ralph Winwood leave the Low Countries, Sir Thomas Edmonds go to France, and Sir Harry Wotton for Spain, you must *omnem movere lapidem* to step in upon those removes."

1609.

one hundred and upwards. The point about the India navigation has not received that complete adjustment that they desired, but there is a supplementary promise which the Kings of France and England are to take that they will join with the Dutch should that navigation ever be denied them, in which case Spain shall be held to have violated the truce. The Prince of Orange is to receive free possession of all his ancestral lands and goods, both in the Provinces under the Archdukes, which embrace the larger part, and in the Provinces under the Dutch. The widowed Princess of Orange is to receive twenty-five thousand florins a year in execution of the late Prince's will. Couriers have been passing continually between Bergen and Antwerp for the better clearing up of certain points raised by the Ambassadors, but the present despatches bring no further details. I will forward them as soon as possible. The Deputies have already demanded their passports for Antwerp, and it is thought that by this time they are in that city, to the number of seven or eight, for the ratification and publication.

London, 27th March, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

March 30.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

468. The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet and after he had taken his seat and before he began to speak, his Serenity congratulated him on the recovery of his health. The Ambassador returned thanks for the compliment, for the official visits paid by the Secretary during his illness, and for the universal testimony of regard. The Doge declared that this feeling was perfectly genuine, and made a very courteous speech to which the Ambassador replied with effusion. He then went on:—"Most Serene Prince, I am especially charged by his Majesty, the King of Great Britain, to touch on certain topics, partly affecting his subjects, partly concerning his neighbours. I will begin with the former; although it is an old and, one might almost say, a stale story and though the saying runs 'quod a malo habet principium tractu temporis non potest convalescere,' all the same the affair is so clear that I doubt not I shall receive from your Serenity the just satisfaction I look for.

The question is that of the ship 'Corsaletta' captured by your Serenity's galleys and taken into Canea. You were kind enough to order its restoration, but that order has not been carried out. The interested parties make continual outcry at Court, and I have received positive orders on the subject. They advance three points in their favour, all worthy of consideration. But first I will recall what must certainly be in your Serenity's memory, namely, that for the avoiding of incidents it was agreed that when English ships met your Serenity's galleys in your waters they were to vail the fore-topsail and send the ship's boat with four or six of the equipage of sufficient authority to establish the nature of the craft; that done they were to be free to continue their voyages.

In the case of the 'Corsaletta' she cannot be said to have been met in your Serenity's waters; for although the might of Venice may be held to extend throughout the Mediterranean yet as this ship was met beyond Strivali and off the Turkish shore, it could be maintained that she was taken in Turkish, not in Venetian waters;

1609.

accordingly when our men sighted the galley which was in company with a great ship, they sought to escape on a fair wind, but the galley fetched them up, and they made up their minds to comply with the convention, that is to vail and to send the ship's boat aboard with sufficient of the equipage, among them being a merchant from Schio; when they came aboard the galley they made their statement, but the commander declined to be satisfied with it and suspecting that there was artillery on board with the stamp of St. Mark upon it, which had been taken out of Venetian vessels, he insisted that the captain should come on board. The captain declined on the ground that the request was unusual and contrary to all the rules and custom of the sea, which forbid a captain to leave his ship. Hence it came about that the galley opened fire and the English defended themselves, but being overmatched they were obliged to yield to superior force. On their side it is quite clear that they satisfied the requirements of the convention and of respect, for they vailed and sent the boat. That is the second reason why they neither merited capture nor should have been captured. The third point is the strongest. At my request your Serenity issued and repeated an order that the ship and cargo were to be restored in the condition in which they were when captured. This order, I know not by whose fault nor for what reason, has never been executed. Though I have received very vigorous representations on the subject I will not touch upon the treatment meted out to the crew of the vessel, I merely beg your Serenity to order the restitution of the ship and cargo in their pristine condition, and to name some gentleman to hear the declarations of the interested parties who have sent an agent here on purpose with full information to throw light upon the incident."

The Doge replied that he remembered that the Senate, condoning many errors on the part of the crew and as a special favour to his Majesty, had ordered the restitution. Inquiry would be made as to why that order had not been executed. The illustrious Nicolò Sagredo, Savio of the Council, lately returned from the Governor Generalship of Crete, was present and asked leave to say a few words as being well informed on the subject. This was granted and Sagredo said: "I received the order and was most ready to obey it. It was brought me by an Englishman, a certain Noter Giermer; I told him I was quite willing and that all the cargo was stored in a warehouse. He examined it, and finding that certain parcels of currants had suffered by lapse of time, he refused to accept consignment for fear of exposing himself to loss on the caution deposited in England; the sureties would be freed from all obligation if he accepted consignment in that state. He made the same observations about the ship which was in need of overhauling. Experts estimated the cost at about five thousand ducats. I replied that the consignment would be made whenever they liked; that I had nothing to do with the crew or the insurers; that they should erect a Council of XII.^o and settle what

* See Rezasco, Diz. Stor. ed. Ammin. Firenze, 1881. s.v. *Dodici*. "A college of twelve merchants which every Venetian Consul or Bailo in sea ports was obliged to consult on affairs of the Consulate." Established 11 Aug. 1498. See Cal. S.P. Ven. 1603, Jan 4. "Regulations enacted by the Venetian Factory in London," where the action of the XII. is explained.

1609.

should be done. I had no concern in that, only I declared myself ready to consign. The delay was caused by them, not by me. The men were well treated."

The Ambassador replied that it was admitted that Sagredo was ready to restore the cargo, indeed he wished to do so the moment the ship reached Canea. But he had no business to meddle in the restitution at all, as that was a matter which depended entirely on the Senate. As to the crew he affirmed that they were put on board the galleys. He had been told that they would be paid, but as yet they had received nothing. But he did not wish to exasperate any one. He merely asked for restitution in pristine condition.

Sagredo rejoined that he could not say what happened before the vessel was brought to Crete, but he could answer for what happened while he was there, namely that the restitution was promptly offered and the men were well treated.

The Doge said it was clear from the remarks of Sagredo why the restitution had been delayed. The question of injuring the insurance was a serious one, but it was a private affair with which Venice had nothing to do. The restitution was ordered to be made in the way it could be made and that they were ready to carry out most promptly.

The Ambassador begged for the nomination of someone to hear the parties; he asked for this favour to his Majesty, who was molested at home by those interested in the matter. He insisted, however, on restoration in pristine condition.

The Doge said the College was now informed of all the facts and would give a reply.

The Ambassador then went on to recommend the master of an English vessel, a small one of eighty tons, that had come to Venice from Candia. He was an honest, simple man. At Ragusa he had discharged twenty-four bales, that is the fortieth part of his entire cargo. When he desired to lade in Venice the Savii alla Mercanzia stopped him in virtue of the law which forbids relading for anyone who has discharged goods at foreign ports. The Master was not aware of this, and he might very fairly plead ignorance for the Ambassador himself was not aware of this provision; he believed that anyone who discharged a third of his cargo in foreign ports came under the operation of the law, but not those who had discharged so small a portion as one-fortieth.

The Doge promised to speak to the Savii with a desire to oblige the Ambassador.

The Ambassador then went on "I have spoken about his Majesty's subjects, I come now to his friends." He recommends the Prince de Joinville. He knew that the Republic being at peace at present had no immediate need of assistance. Wishes to make an observation of his own, namely that although politicians expect a disturbance in Italy now that Flanders is quiet, yet he can not believe that so prudent a sovereign would have granted peace to distant provinces merely to stir up troubles nearer home. Is of opinion that the accommodation in Flanders is the result of necessity rather than of policy. The man who yields to necessity is not likely to embrace fresh embarrassments. Is afraid that the legitimate and open war may be converted into a piratical war, for he does not see what is to become

1609.

of all the armed vessels, part may go to the Indies but the rest will take to the Straits, and God grant they come not into the Mediterranean; "it is too sweet a morsel to steal other people's property, take it into port and enjoy it."

Recommends the Prince de Joinville. He then proceeded to explain the reason why the French Ambassador alone had been invited to the Queen's Masque, it was to return the compliment paid to the English Ambassador in France who had alone been invited to a dance at the Queen's.

The Doge replied that the Ambassador had written something on the matter, he did not well remember what. Any way the whole Cabinet was persuaded that the King would never do anything to prejudice the right of the Republic to precedence over the Archduke.

The Ambassador cited in proof of that conviction the fact that the Ambassador Giustinian had frequently been invited to Court festivities, the Archduke's Ambassador not once.

In conclusion the Ambassador presented Lord Roos, nephew of the Earl of Salisbury, and returned thanks for the favours shown him, favours bestowed on a grateful recipient. This young gentleman both out of curiosity and as he is very rich, intends to visit the Courts of the Archduke Maxmilian, of Bavaria, of King Mathias, and will eventually reach Prague. He knows no one there, and as there is no Ambassador of Great Britain in that city, he begs his Serenity to give him four words of recommendation to Ambassador Cavalli. This would be a great favour and a notable sign of a good understanding that Englishmen should go to the Venetian Ambassador in the absence of their own.

The Doge replied that this would be done very willingly though he imagined that Ambassador Cavalli would have received Lord Roos without any special orders to do so. This was a mere trifle in face of the great desire they had to oblige.

[*Italian.*]

March 31.
Cinque Savii
alla Mercanzia
Busta 836 b.
Venetian
Archives.

469. Report of the Savii on the petition of Zante against the prohibition to sell currants direct to Westerlings, a trade which forms the chief sustenance of the thirty thousand inhabitants of that island, and by which they are deprived of the grain which was imported from those nationalities before the promulgation of the prohibition.

This matter is of high importance, and there are various resolutions of the Senate thereupon, taken after full discussion, though they have not been observed, possibly owing to the negligence of the petitioners. The lack of grain in Zante is due partly to the nature of the soil and also partly to the fact that a large part of the land that used to grow grain is now planted with vineyards. A law was passed to prevent the extension of the vine-yards. The new impost was introduced in 1580, not so much with a view to augmenting the revenue as to drive the Westerlings from trade with Zante and to restore that trade to Venetians. This act did not produce the desired effect, and in 1602 the law was passed forbidding the export of currants from Zante for the West, the object being to compel all the currants to come to Venice, where they could be shipped for the West on the payment of

1609.

the new impost. This provision was considered prudent and fruitful, but no more did it attain its object, and the impost that was levied in Zante and Cephalonia has been lost, while the amount exacted in this city has fallen off. Nevertheless, with a view to protecting the public dignity, and at the same time drawing the benefit, your Serenity on Aug. 20, 1608, added several clauses to the orders of 1602 and 1605, with a view to meeting the question of contraband. Whether your Serenity has attained your object by these provisions we are unable to say, as the decree was issued too late to affect the crop of last year. We would only remark that, should your Serenity consider it for the dignity of the law to make no alteration till further trial, then if, as we fear, the law prove useless there will always be time to take other steps.

The want of grain is most serious and requires attention. We cannot see how grain is to be provided without having recourse to foreign governments, except by uprooting a large part of the vineyards or by establishing vast granaries.

The proposal to uproot we do not say is impossible, for your faithful subjects would obey, but we are convinced that this would alienate the regard and devotion of the inhabitants and, by depriving them of the advantages they have acquired thanks to long industry and the grace of God,—who has made the grape crop so rich, would breed a want of all that those lands do not produce, and would bring their opulent citizens to poverty again. It must surely be your Serenity's desire to see your subjects happy in their homes and blessed by fortune, so that they may be ready with life and property at your nod.

Should your Serenity resolve, as we imagine you will, not to uproot, then it remains to open granaries on a sufficient scale. The sum available is not adequate, nor do we see whence it is to come. For if the prohibition on export is maintained it will be difficult to increase taxation or to raise more money from the inhabitants.

Should your Serenity resolve to drop the late regulations, then we would humbly advise that the lesser evil and greater gain and satisfaction of the inhabitants would be secured by farming the impost on currants, as was originally done, without any modification for the exporter. The vendor for foreign markets shall pay for each thousand pounds of grapes sold, one sequin; and everyone, without distinction, shall pay fifteen *gazette* for every tun of wine manufactured; it being only fair that those who reap the benefit of the granaries should contribute to the cost. No foreign vessel shall be allowed to have grapes unless it has brought four *stara** of grain for every thousand pounds of grapes it takes. We are of opinion that the sequin will be gladly paid, so anxious are they to recover free export. Although the impost appears to affect the vendor the purchaser will really feel it. The impost on wine will be willingly accepted because it is reasonable and also light. This ought to yield about 5,000 ducats a year from Zante and little less from Cephalonia. To avoid fraud we would farm out this impost. We should recommend that the income of the first two years be advanced immediately as a loan, to meet the pressing want and to establish the granaries at once.

* = 83 litres.

1609.

We must point out the injury which results from the non-observance of your orders of 29 April, 1589, and 25 Sept., 1601, against the further planting of vineyards. The island will soon be without grain, hay or straw. We conclude by saying that our intelligence is so feeble that it cannot persuade us that if Westerlings are debarred from Zante they will not use the Levant ports, nor that, at present, the Western trade can be replaced in Venetian hands, neither as a carrying trade nor yet for those goods which are affected by the heavy dues imposed by the late Queen. To harass foreigners may only drive riches from your islands to the Morea. We consider it a maxim of good government to grant what cannot be avoided. That the trade of Venice is falling off should warn us to nurse our customs until such time as the change of circumstance allows us to restore it to its pristine condition.—From our office, 31st March, 1609.

Domenico Lion.
Marco Gradenigo.
Ferigo Dandolo.
Andrea Parutta.

[Italian.]

April 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

470. MARCO' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have recently seen the Earl of Salisbury, and in order to prevent oblivion from falling on the Archiducal Ambassador's pretensions I told the Earl about the interview I had had with the King. I added that if I was not ready yet with a written statement of the case and precedents it was because I was awaiting answers to certain questions, as I considered that to place such a matter in writing called for full details, as it might come into the hands of people who were not as adequately instructed in the matter as his Majesty was. I reduced the case to writing merely in obedience to his Majesty, for the arguments for the Republic were so clear, and his Majesty was so fully informed of what took place at other Courts, that there was little need for writing. The Earl of Salisbury wished to make me believe that he had not spoken to the King, that he was obliged by my communication, but that the decision lay with his Majesty; that neither the King nor any member of the Council had ever said anything to prejudice the pretensions of the Republic, and therefore I was wrong in complaining, nor did he think that his Majesty was bound to decide the point. I replied that my complaint did not refer to any words but to deeds; that the decision in this Court depended on his Majesty, for there could be no doubt that he was absolute master in his own kingdom, and on him depended all the dispositions of his Court, and especially where the question arose from his own individual act in inviting this one or that. The position held by the Representatives of the Republic at the courts of all the great Powers of Christendom was matter of notoriety, whereas the Archdukes had no Ambassador, not even at the Courts of the Emperor and of Spain, where in spite of relationship they were given to understand that the precedence of the Venetian Ambassador would be preserved to him, therefore the Republic had all the more right to complain that it was so prejudicially treated in

1609.

England, which set a very bad example to other courts, in view of the fact that England was an independent kingdom and an ally of the Republic. The Earl replied with some heat, perhaps because he found himself pressed and could not solve the dilemma. I urged that justice was as much concerned to preserve a man in his rights as to see that he got them. I insisted on my right to be invited where any other Ambassador was, and again I cited the cases of the Ambassador of the King of Hungary, of the Archiducal Ambassadors in France, and of the attempt under Pope Clement. Lord Salisbury said that the Archdukes denied having ever yielded precedence and that it would be necessary to prove it. I replied that as I was dealing with persons of the highest intelligence the proof would be easy. I added that, being aware of your Serenity's desire that the remedy should come from the just and benign hand of his Majesty, and that you should not be forced to take another road to vindicate your dignity, I could not fail to busy myself in the matter.

On the 25th of last month eight Commissioners of the States entered Antwerp amid the indescribable joy of the populace. They attended to the signature of the two points demanded by the Archdukes, namely that as long as the truce lasts the places in the possession of the one party are not to pay contribution to the other, and that goods passing from Antwerp through places held by the States shall not be unladed. Although these two points have been reduced to such a state that they can easily be wound up, they have not yet received the final touches. It cannot be long before all the clauses are published; meantime I send the two most important, the clause about "sovereignty" and the clause about the India navigation. The Ambassadors of France and England have commended to the States Count Maurice, recalling the great services rendered by him and by his father, thanks to whom they enjoy freedom and their present good fortune. The States accordingly assigned him an honourable pension.

By the help of Don Antonio de' Medici the King has conceived hopes of recovering the English ship which was captured by the Florentine galleon. With this object in view they are drawing up a fresh statement in order to exculpate the crew from the charges advanced by the Florentines: All the blame is now being laid on the shoulders of the gentleman (le Sieur) who was sent to negotiate; they say that he employed threats such as are not to be used to Princes.

The Court is engaged on the preparation of a joust and a little fête for to-morrow, Coronation Day. No ambassadors will be invited, as his Majesty wishes to avoid the rock of precedence.

London, 2nd April, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

471. The terms of the Truce between the Archdukes and the King of Spain on the one part and the States General and the United Provinces on the other.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
April 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

472. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

They are very much afraid that a famous English pirate, who has recently left England for fear of chastisement, will turn up near the Straits. Don Luis Fasciardo, Commander of the Portuguese galleons, has been sent to Lisbon in haste.

Madrid, 8th April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

April 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

473. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Lady-Day the Duke of Cleves died. The King sent at once to warn the Archduke to take no armed action on the frontier, declaring that he desired no force to be used by either Spain or the Emperor. It is possible that some lively passage of arms (*mossa gagliarda*) may take place over this Duchy.

The day before yesterday the English Ambassador was with his Majesty. I cannot say what his mission may have been, as this is the seventh day I am in bed with fever.

Paris, 10th April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

April 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

474. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Jesuits continue to do all the mischief they can. But for some time past their authority is greatly diminished, thanks chiefly to the action of Sully, who is in full favour. Father Cotton is not to be seen now at the King's dinner as he used to be.

Paris, 10th April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

April 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

475. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope said he did not like the English Ambassador. He understood he was a bad man (*mal huomo*). He feared they were all nursing the viper in their breast; for in Venice, Spain and everywhere the Agents of the King of England will do their best to spread his errors.

The Ambassador answered that the English Ambassador in Venice kept quite within bounds, as he was aware that such was the desire of the Venetian Government.

Rome, 11th April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
April 11.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Terra.
Venetian
Archives.

476. A vote of 300 ducats of lire 6 soldi 4 per ducat, to be paid to the representatives of Marc' Antonio Correr, Ambassador in England, in accordance with his request dated 20th March. He is to render account of the same on his return.

Ayes 111.
Noes 13.
Neutrals 9.

[*Italian.*]

April 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

477. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Have received despatches of 16th and 17th of last month. Will attend to instructions in the *matter of precedence*. As to *Vangadizza* I endeavour to convince them that *your demands are just and the concession of them a matter of small moment*. The Earl of Salisbury spoke to the French Ambassador about it some days ago and was told that he had news from Rome that some arrangement would be found. I must report that at Court there are rumours very unfavourable to the Serene Republic, which were discussed in the Queen's apartments in the presence of some of my suite.

The Deputies of the Archdukes and of the States are so anxious to conclude the truce that although they have not reached a complete understanding as to the questions of contributions and the passage of Antwerp goods, the truce was subscribed on Tuesday the 7th of this month, and three months were assigned for the ratification by his Catholic Majesty, which is to be in his name and not in the usual formula "I, the King." The subscription would have taken place earlier had not Count William of Nassau been delayed by an indisposition.

They have agreed that property confiscated by either side shall be restored to owners; though there is some difficulty about the property that no longer exists and that which has, either through alienation or some other process, passed out of the hands of the leaders. The Church property presents a still greater difficulty, and over this the Dutch show some stiffness.

The terms of the truce differ little from the statements I sent you. I will therefore put off sending them till I have them in their final shape. I merely include here the guarantee given to the States by the French and English Ambassadors that the India navigation shall be maintained; clause four, named in the guarantee, is the clause I sent on the 2nd of this month. Clause five provides that the Dutch shall have the same freedom to trade as that accorded to the King of Great Britain.

The House of Nassau has been handsomely rewarded by the States. Prince Maurice has been confirmed in his post of General and Admiral and in all his other offices and emoluments. And as many extraordinary sources of revenue will now cease they have doubled his pension, raising it from 30, to 60,000 crowns; if he marries he is to receive landed estates to the value of another 10,000. To Prince Henry his brother, a young man of about twenty-two, they have assigned 8,000 crowns; to his mother other 8,000. To Count William, who has laboured hard in the war, they

1609.

have given 20,000 ducats, and they are doing all they can to satisfy those by whom they have been served.

I am informed that John Gibbons has been arrested in Scotland. He is the man who last year carried off to the Islands the cargo of wine belonging to Tizzoni, bound from Crete to London. I have written to thank the Lord Chancellor of Scotland,^o and have pressed not only for punishment of this rogue but for compensation. The arrest was most opportune, as Gibbons was just going to put to sea again to try his fortune elsewhere.

In Ireland too Captain Jennings (*Giens*), a pirate, has been arrested. He is very rich, thanks to the plunder he has acquired in these seas. He fell into the hands of the very people who had tried to secure a safe conduct for him. Finding that they could do nothing that way, they resolved to enrich themselves out of his property and the price set on his head.[†]

At this moment too I have just received news that the Vice-Admiral to whom I commended the interests of the Venetians before his departure to examine into the support given to pirates, has arrested two companions of Ward who were present at the capture of the "Reniera and Soderina," and has also acquired further light on the opposition raised by the merchants who brought the cargo to England. Your Serenity will gather details from the enclosed copy of a letter written to an Italian, of whom I make use to induce them to speak and to come to me.

On the other hand another companion of Ward has seized three English ships near the Straits. They were bound from Marseilles with but little cargo. It is said that he has fitted them out as men-of-war to add to his strength. The Judge who in the King's name came to promise me every assistance towards the execution of the sentence obtained at the instance of the Chevalier Giustinian, has as a matter of fact, obtained for me nothing at all. As he speaks neither Italian nor French he now says that he never said anything of the sort. I have been obliged to make fresh representations to the Earl of Salisbury and other Members of the Council. They seem inclined to issue some secret orders which may possibly lead to a conclusion of this blessed business.

The statement of the case against the Florentine galleon embraces not merely the case of the ship which was captured on her way from Cyprus, but also the case of two others which were captured with goods and persons of Hebrews and Turks. They have served the claim on the Agent of the Grand Duke in spite of a promise he obtained that the matter should not go further. And this morning notices are posted in public places calling on those representing the Grand Duke, or others interested, to rebutt the evidence. The Agent complains but is unable to arrest proceedings. I hear, however, that he has been promised that after evidence of witnesses has been taken nothing more will be done till the arrival of the Ambassador from Tuscany.

London, 15th April, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* Alexander Seaton, Lord Fyvie, Earl of Dunfermline.

† See Cal. S.P. Dom. 1608-1610, pp. 151-162, for the Earl of Thomond's account of the capture of Jennings.

1609.
Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

478. Declaration was made by Pierre Jeannin and William Count of Nassau for the States and Spinola and Richardot for the Archdukes, that a difficulty had arisen on the point of the India navigation. The representatives of the Archdukes wished it to stand as stated in clauses four and five of the truce, though India was not expressly mentioned; an omission made not to prejudice the States in any way but merely to oblige the King. The representatives of the States do not consent to this. They desire the express mention of the Indies and that so clearly that there can be no kind of doubt. The representatives of both parties begged us, the Ambassadors of France and England, to attend the conference and to act as mediators. We accepted willingly, and did our best to induce the representatives of the Archdukes to grant what was requested, for they were agreed as to the intention and affirmed on solemn oath that the King of Spain was acting in good faith when he declared that he never intended to hinder the navigation. On the other hand we pointed out to the representatives of the States that clauses four and five were really sufficient. Both parties held to their opinion and on this account negotiations threatened to collapse when the Commissioners for the States announced that they would accept clauses four and five provided the Kings of England and France undertook to guarantee the observation of the truce and pledged their support in case of rupture, binding themselves especially for the observation of the freedom of the Indian navigation precisely as if the word "Indies" had been expressed. The French and English Ambassadors assented to this, being well assured that any action will fully satisfy their Majesties which conduces to the conclusion of the truce. The above named Ambassadors and Commissioners have drawn up this present instrument and declare it true upon their honour.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

479. COPY of a LETTER dated from Plymouth in the island of England from JOHN RANDER, Vice-Admiral, on the 28th of March last, old style.

Since leaving London I have done my duty as an honourable man, for the King of England and his allies, and more especially for you and the Venetian business. I have got the pirates Longcastle and Taverner prisoners. There is another called Cade, who will speak the truth upon good terms. They are rich and it cost me twenty pounds to have them and to seize six hundred pounds of tobacco which they held, and which is now in my hands. What I want of you now is that you should approach the Venetian Ambassador, informing him that I have been diligent, as I promised on my departure, and that I now have those in custody who can tell the truth in the Venetian suit.

[*Italian.*]

April 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

480. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There is a great difference of opinion between the French and English Ambassadors as to which of them has the command of Flemish subjects and ships. This is a point that has been contested before, but

1609.

never with such heat. Earnest appeals have been made to the Grand Vizir who, however, declined to decide without hearing from me first precisely the nature and position of that country, and my opinion on the subject. The English Ambassador has sent to beg me to support his contention, and has made use of great expressions of respect towards your Serenity. My answer was that my information could not be really necessary to the Grand Vizir, who was fully instructed as to the affairs of the world; that I as minister of the Serene Republic so affectionately bound to the Crowns of England and of France could not and ought not to open my mouth on a subject in which I had no other interest save a great desire to hear that it had been settled. The Secretary of the Ambassador appeared to be satisfied with this answer and retired. Should the Vizir speak to me on the matter I will take care to confine myself to the line sketched above.

The Jesuits at the French Embassy want to occupy the pulpit at San Francesco. The Ambassador urges the Friars to resist.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 15th April, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 18. 481. That a NOTARY of the DUCAL CHANCEERY be sent to
Minutes of the read to the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR what follows:
Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

As regards the urgent appeal recently presented by your Lordship that Master Edmund Garder, Englishman, should be relieved of the prohibition imposed by our Savii sopra la Mercanzia forbidding him to lade in this city, we are informed that this prohibition was the result of the due application of the law which strictly requires that leave to lade be given to no foreign ship which does not fulfill two conditions, one that she has brought here two-thirds of her cargo, the other that she has not discharged any cargo on either side of the Gulf. The certificates put in by the master himself prove that he falls under the prohibition on both counts; he brought only a small part of his cargo here and discharged the rest at Ragusa. To relieve this vessel from the operation of these laws which, in view of their importance for this market, always have been and still are strictly observed, would constitute an act at once pernicious, of evil consequences and worse precedent, and a grave injury to our interests. Yet such is our desire to oblige your Lordship that, in spite of the difficulties, we have agreed to order the Savii to grant permission to the master of this ship to lade. We grant this favour for this one time only and merely to please your Lordship, in order that you may see what extraordinary weight you have with us. We are persuaded that your Lordship, recognising the irregularity we incur in gratifying you—a thing we should probably not have done for anyone else—will perceive how important it is for a well-regulated State to abide fast by its laws, especially those which concern its vital interests, and being thus convinced of our reasonable attitude will find ample occasion in future to dismiss all those who trouble you with like requests.

Further that the Savii sopra la Mercanzia be ordered, for this one time and to gratify the Ambassador of England, to grant

1609.

licence to the vessel, Master Edmund Garder, to lade in this city, the law of August 31st, 1602, notwithstanding.

Ayes 96.

Noes 8.

Neutrals 8.

[*Italian.*]

April 20.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

482. Yesterday I, Marc' Antonio Bussenello, most humble and devoted servant of your Serenity, went to the residence of the English Ambassador to read to his Excellency, as I did, the resolution of the Senate, dated 18th of this month, on the subject of the vessel, Master Edmund Garder, Englishman. The Ambassador said that as he was in ignorance of the regulations he was sure his Court was also. When this man arrived in England and explained the nature of the rules, the Ambassador hoped to have no more occasion to trouble your Serenity. He begged me to thank you for the favour, which he esteemed a most signal grace which would certainly gratify his Majesty.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

483. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I enclose the clauses of the truce translated from French into Italian; also a copy of the publication which took place on the 14th of this month in Antwerp. After that the Ambassadors departed; the Commissioners of the States and the English Ambassadors have gone to the Hague, where they will liquidate the debts due from the the States to the Crown of England. The contributions are entirely removed. During the three months allowed for the ratification the Zealanders shall continue to unlade the Antwerp goods. After that they promise to hit upon some compromise; but in any case this question is not to upset the truce. Restoration of confiscated goods is fully set out. The French Ambassadors have secured that certain places belonging to Breda may practice the Catholic religion. The Court here thinks the motive for this is the desire of the King of France to show the Pope that in this negotiation he has done something to please him. Brabant and Flanders are pledged to pay to the House of Nassau one hundred thousand crowns already assigned to the late Prince of Orange for debts contracted and in recognition of his great labours, especially in connection with the siege of Ghent.

The death of the Duke of Cleves has given rise to much talk here. I will not say anything as to the succession, about which you will be fully informed from other quarters, nor yet about the intimation from his most Christian Majesty to Archduke Albert to refrain from any step in that direction. Before the death took place his Majesty had exhorted the parties to settle their pretensions. The States lean to the side of Brandenburg. It is said that the King of England puts forward some claim, but it cannot have any foundation; it seems, rather, that he too leans to Brandenburg.

I have been assured that the remarks touching the religion of the Republic, about which I have already advised you, were uttered by the

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

1609.

King himself. I declared that the Republic while never failing in the good government of her State, would at the same time never depart from the faith in which she was born and bred.

London, 22nd April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

484. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The answer made by the King to Bellarmin's chaplain in reply to the King's "Apology," *was held back in the printer's hands for many weeks, during which time it was revised and corrected by his Majesty.* Now they had hardly begun to sell it than it was once more recalled by a very severe order, because both printer and reader have made some grave mistakes in it. The order not only compels, upon pain of the King's displeasure, the booksellers not to publish it, but all who possess copies to bring them back, when they will be exchanged for the revised edition without further payment. All the same the city is full of copies and although it has appeared in the English tongue only it must, by now, have been translated and sent out of the kingdom. Along with this is modestly reprinted the "Apology" which the King first issued without his name. The "Apology" too has been revised and corrected in places. The present work is called a preface to the "Apology," though it covers many pages and is longer than the "Apology." It is addressed to the Emperor, and to all Kings, Princes and Free States of Christendom. In this work his Majesty acknowledges that he is the author of the "Apology." It is not to be supposed that it will remain unanswered, nay, it is the universal belief that there is a desire to cut off one of the Hydra's heads and there are some who are at work on it. In it the King complains of being nine times insulted, accused and given the lie, and seven times charged with falsehood by Cardinal Bellarmin in his reply, though he was well aware that the "Apology" was the work of his Majesty. *The King is biting and free in speech and makes frequent use of jokes.* He declares that he had great cause to write the "Apology" in defence of the oath of allegiance in reply to numerous Pontifical Breves and to save his life from the machinations of the Catholics. He says he does not now reply to all Bellarmin's points, as the Cardinal has omitted to reply to some of his. He begs his adversary to proceed chapter by chapter.

He frequently urges all Princes of Christendom to oppose the Papal usurpation of authority. He declares his faith to be that of the Primitive Church; says that the Popes not the protestants have changed it. In a long passage he shows that the description of the coming of Antichrist in the Apocalypse applies to the Popes of the last nine hundred years and that Rome is Babylon. He concludes that the shameless way in which Bellarmin has twisted the passages "Pasce oves meas" and "Tibi dabo claves" etc. has led him to prove that the Pope is the Antichrist, nor will he ever abandon that position till the Pope abandons the temporal superiority. Declares that the way to unite the Church is by general Councils, but that they are too deeply hated by the Popes. Throughout the book he attacks the Pope,

1609.

Cardinal Bellarmin and the Jesuits. He inveighs against the supremacy and avarice of Rome, says that there they traffic in souls and that "omnia sunt venalia Romæ"; that one looks no longer to heaven but to one's purse for pardon. He attributes the virtues of the Agnus Dei to diabolical witchcraft. Says he is quite as deeply revered as the Pope, and that he has hundreds of thousands of subjects as well born as Bellarmin. Says the authority of the Cardinalate is usurped; and that they are merely priests or deacons. Says the Cardinal is at one with the Puritans in denying the divine origin of Episcopal Authority. Calls all the Jesuits Puritan-Papists who have introduced a Jesuitical theology. He often talks ironically and sometimes flippantly of things venerable. This may furnish subject for invective against the book to the embittering of feeling about the Catholics who are numerous, as I find to my surprise at this solemn season. So much in brief have I been able, with the help of others, to gather about a book written in a tongue so different from my own.

London, 22nd April, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

484A. First page.

"Triplici nodo triplex cuneus,"

or

An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance against the two Bulls of Pope Paul V. and the last letters of Cardinal Bellarmin to G. Blackwell the Archpriest.

Tunc omnes Populi clamaverunt et dixerunt, magna est veritas et prevalet.

2nd page.

An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance, first published anonymously, the author is now to be known as the Most High and Mighty Prince, James, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.

Together with his Majesty's advertisements to the Most Mighty Monarchs, Free Princes and States of Christendom.

Psalm 2, verse x.

Et nunc Reges intelligite, erudimini qui iudicastis terram.

Rom. 14, verse 13.

Non ergo amplius invicem iudicemus sed hoc iudicate magis, ne ponatis offendiculum fratri.

3rd page.

To the Most Sacred and Invincible Prince Rudolph the Second, by Divine Clemency elected Emperor of the Romans, King of Germany, Hungary, Bohemia, Dalmatia, Croatia, Slavonia etc. Archduke of Austria, Duke of Burgundy, Styria, Carinthia, Carniola and Wirtemberg, Count of Tyrol, and to all the other Most High and Puissant Kings and Excellent Free Princes and States of Christendom, our beloved Brothers, Cousins, Relations, Allies, Friends,—James, by the

1609.

Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Professor, Maintainer and Defender of the true Christian Catholic and Apostolic Faith professed in the ancient primitive Church and sealed with the blood of so Many Saintly Bishops and other faithful, crowned with the glory of Martyrdom—wishes eternal felicity in Christ our Saviour.

4th page.

To You, Most Sacred and Invincible Emperor, Most High, Mighty and Sovereign King, Most Excellent Princes and Free States, my beloved Brothers and Cousins.

[*Italian.*]

April 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

485. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The truce for twelve years was signed on the 9th of this month and ratified on the 11th by the Archduke and by the Deputies of the States; on the 14th it was published in Antwerp and the 15th there was a fête and fireworks. The Archduke pledges himself to secure the King of Spain's signature within three months; if not he will join arms with the Dutch to compel the observance of the truce. The Kings of France and England are pledged to the same. For the next two years the King of France will pay two hundred thousand crowns a year to the Dutch to maintain four thousand French infantry now in their service.

No taxes are to be repealed, and so after the first two years during which they are to repay their debt to the English Crown and to recover the cautionary cities, they will rapidly accumulate money, and establish a well-ordered Republic.

D'Aerssens told me that in a few days they will begin to disband. He said that the average pay of the troops, taking officers and men, foot and horse together, was at the rate of twenty-six Venetian lire per head per month of thirty days; except the Swiss, who get a little more. He said if your Serenity wanted any of these troops he could secure them for you.

Paris, 23rd April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

486. THE TERMS of the TRUCE.

Thirty eight clauses.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.
Consiglio de'
Dieci. Lettere
di Ambascia-
tori. Busta 14.
Venetian
Archives.

487. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, to the CHIEFS of the TEN.

Acknowledging copy of the sentence of the Ten against Michel Saler.^o

London, 22nd April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* For fraud in the Mint. See Cons. X. Processi. 14 March, 1609.

1609.
April 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

488. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

D'Aerssens told me that the alliances between his Masters and France and England will presently be concluded. He proposed that Venice should also come in; as his Masters are now declared Free States the King of Spain could not complain of such a step.

Paris, 23rd April, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

489. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports a fleet of 80 sail, pirates, at the Straits. Don Luis Fasciardo has express orders to engage them; but it is certain they will avoid an encounter. They have their nest in Algiers.

Madrid, 24th April, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

April 27.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

490. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows in substance:

I will be brief. I return thanks for the grace granted to that unfortunate English mariner. It was an act of mingled mercy and equity. Wherever he may be he will extol the benignity of the Serene Republic, and from this time forward our ships will learn to conform to the laws of your Serenity, who will not be troubled any further.

I pass on to the affair of the "Corsaletta." I am informed from England that the merchants interested are complaining and plucking his Majesty's cloak as he goes out, and he therefore urges on me the conclusion of the affair. If your Serenity desires to grant it of justice we will receive it of justice, if of grace, we will receive it of grace, but we implore you to bring it to an end; it would be but a brief business if you would command the execution of your orders.

The Doge replied that from the report of Sig. Nicolò Sagredo, lately a member of the Cabinet, who was present on the spot, it appears that he was quite ready to carry out the orders received, but the agent of the parties concerned refused acceptance in order not to prejudice the sureties in England, because the goods had deteriorated in warehouse. It is clear that there is here no failure on the part of officials to execute orders. Sagredo also declares that he advised the agent to call a Council of Twelve* to come to terms about the ship which was in need of overhauling, but neither was this suggestion adopted. We therefore do not see that the officials could have done more. God knows how ready we are to gratify his Majesty, but we cannot do the impossible. However, these gentlemen can call Sagredo again and hear his evidence, and if they can find a way to satisfy his Majesty they will take it most willingly.

* See sup. p. 251. Note.

1609.

The Ambassador said "I remember quite well the report made by Sig. Sagredo, which coincides exactly with what your Serenity has just said. If Sig. Sagredo is speaking of his actual knowledge there is an end of the matter; I must close my mouth. But if he is merely speaking out of prudence, making a case out of the facts, I beg your Serenity to tell me what answer I am to give to his Majesty. I will transmit it faithfully in your Serenity's very words. The Englishman who went from Schio to Canea with his merchandize was a mere factor, he had not sufficient powers; but let that pass. If Sig. Sagredo affirms that this Agent refused consignment there is an end of our case." He then begged to be told what he was to say to his Majesty, or, better still, that the Ambassador Correr be instructed to communicate *vivâ voce*. The Doge promised that the Cabinet would deal with the matter in a way friendly to the King and the Ambassador.

The Ambassador then said that young Lord Arundel (*il Baruncino di Aronden*) who had been for some months in this city, and was on the point of departure, desired the Ambassador to present his thanks for honours and favours received, and not satisfied with that he was now at the door of the Cabinet and begged to be allowed to do his duty *vivâ voce*, to kiss his Serenity's hem and take his leave of these gentlemen.

His Lordship was introduced and paid his respects, speaking very low. He said he was going a tour through the Dominions of the Republic. The Doge promised that he would everywhere be welcomed. The Ambassador then presented his own nephew; afterwards they took leave.

[*Italian.*]

April 30.
Minutes of
the Senate;
Venetian
Archives.

491. Instructions to ANTONIO PISANI, elected to the command of the galleys of the condemned.

As regards English vessels by which our commerce has been so long molested, we enclose copies of the convention of Sept. 24, 1605, showing the agreement with the King of England as to the method of dealing with them.

Ayes 150.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

May 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

492. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador in order to induce the Grand Vizir to grant justice in the case of goods stolen by pirates, produces the sentence of the English Courts.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 2nd May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

493. The Imperial orders for the closing of the port of Alexandretta on account of mischief wrought by foreign vessels in those waters and for its transference to Tripoli.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
May 4.
Inquisitors of
State.
Despatches
to the
Ambassador
in Con-
stantinople.
Busta 416.
Venetian
Archives.

494. Note of a letter from the Inquisitors of State to Simon Contarini referring to Hieronimo Meoli, Secretary to the English Ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

May 4.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

495. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors arrived on the last day of April. One is a Persian called Alicolibech, the other is an Englishman called Robert Sherley (*Sciarnier* sic), brother of the man who was at this Court once in a similar capacity. By his Majesty's orders they were very honourably treated. They are lodged and entertained free of charge. Yesterday the Nuncio visited them, and I will do so to morrow. Their mission is to urge a war against the Turk.

Prague, 4th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

496. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of England on Wednesday in Holy Week went from Antwerp to the Hague, where the Dutch Deputies are assembled to discuss their constitution. President Jeannin followed and they will both give their assistance.

All imports and exports for Antwerp by way of the sea are to pay three per cent.

I have just received a complaint that a Venetian pirate, Girolamo Memmo, has assassinated the French Consul at Alexandretta. I replied that this Girolamo Memmo was a great Venetian gentleman entrusted by your Sereinty to protect merchants against pirates.

Paris, 6th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

497. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

From an English ship that left Syria on the 10th of March, I learned the unfortunate accident that happened to the "Salvetta," which after being abandoned by the pirates sank near Acre about the end of January last. Her owner, many of the crew and some soldiers went down with her. Over twenty of the crew escaped. The Arabs at once seized all that was swept ashore.

The ship that has just arrived brings a cargo worth about one hundred and fifty thousand crowns in silk, indigo, gall-nuts, cotton webs. The speed with which she made the journey is remarkable though not uncommon in this nation, which is wont to navigate with great security, because, apart from their seamanship, they fit out

1609.

their vessels excellently, and never let themselves be tempted to take such cargo as would hamper the navigation of the vessel or hinder them from fighting if occasion offered.

Flanders is already beginning to enjoy the benefits of the truce, thanks to freedom of commerce.

The Flemish especially have indulged in every demonstration of joy, fireworks and banquets. The people of Antwerp are somewhat suspicious about the customs which the Zealanders are going to impose upon goods that pass through their country, not merely for the profit to be derived therefrom, but in the interest of Middelburg, Amsterdam and other mercantile cities, whose trade will fall off as Antwerp develops.

The King of Denmark is preparing to attack Lubeck, which although it has always governed itself, has nevertheless admitted a certain sovereignty in his Majesty, who on the strength of ancient claims of his family of Holstein now demands absolute dominion. Sinclair* (*Mons. di Sancler*), a Scottish gentleman, is expected here from Denmark; it is supposed he will ask for assistance for the King of Denmark and more especially the recall of certain Scotch troops in the pay of the King of Sweden, who, it is feared, may defend Lubeck. He will also ask that the Scotch disbanded in Holland may be enrolled for that enterprise.

The Markgrave of Brandenburg is pushing forward in the Duchy of Cleves, which is now said to have declared its devotion and to have raised his ensign.

f. 12v. 3 Last Sunday, the Feast of St. George, the King made the usual procession and gave a banquet to all the Knights of the Garter. The King expressed a wish that the French Ambassador should be present, as his Master is a Knight, but the Ambassador declined because last year he had to dine in a separate room and was introduced while the King was still at table and so had to wait there to his little dignity.

Hard by the Court, the Earl of Salisbury has built two great galleries, decorated, especially outside, with much carving and sculpture. Inside each of these galleries, on either hand, are rows of shops for the sale of all kinds of goods. These will bring in an immense revenue. Last week he took the King, the Queen, and the Princes to see them. He has fitted up one of the shops very beautifully, and over it ran the motto: "All other places give for money, here all is given for love." To the King he gave a Cabinet, to the Queen a silver plaque of the Annunciation worth, they say, four thousand crowns. To the Prince he gave a horse's trappings of great value, nor was there any one of the Suite who did not receive at the very least a gold ring. The King named the place Britain's Burse.† (*Il Signor Conte di Salisburi ha fatte fabricar vicino alla Corte doi gran*

*Probably Sir Andrew Sinclair. See Cal. S.P. Dom. Ap. 24, 1608.

† Birch. Court and Times of James I., Vol. 1, p. 75. "The New Bourse at Durham House goes up apace, where the Citizens, and especially the Exchange men begin to grumble . . . and thereupon have made a petition to the lord Mayor to provide *ne quid detrimenti respublica capiet*." All the answer Lord Salisbury gave was "that Westminster being the place where he was born and of his abode he sees not but that he may seek to benefit and beautify it." Chamberlain to Carleton. See Cal. S.P. Dom., 1608-1610, pp. 501. It was called "Britain's Burse" and placed under charge of Thomas Wilson

1609.

Gallerie, ornate specialmente al di fuori di molti intagli et sculture. Dentro di ogn' una di esse dall' una et l'altra parte stanno botteghe per tutte sorti di merceria, che gli renderà un utile immenso. Ha condotto la settimana passata il Re, la Serenissima Regina et li Principi a vederle, et hareva fatto molto ben ornare una di esse botteghe con un motto sopra che diceva, ogn' altro luoco da per denari, qui tutto si dona per amore. Et da essa levò per il Re un Gabinetto, et per la Regina un quadro d'argento dell' Annontziata, che tutti dicono importare quattromilla scudi. Al Principe ha donato un fornimento da cavallo di gran valore, ne fu persona della compagnia che per il meno non ricevesse un anello d'oro. Et sua Maesta diede il nome a questo luoco chiamandolo Bursa Britanica.)

The King's book is not reprinted yet. I hear that the quotations from the Fathers are in many places found to be erroneous. At present four Bishops are at work on it. *His Majesty is much annoyed, as he hears that the answer has already been drawn up in Flanders. He declares he has been betrayed, as the book must have been shown before it was printed.*

The rumour that in Venice they preach sermons against certain dogmas of the Catholic faith and the Papal authority are more persistent than ever. In Court they say that the King has letters direct in this sense and that in Venice a Minister of the Protestant persuasion has made friends with some of our preachers and is holding out a bait to them, and that these are the very words written to the King. I did not think it well to let such an opinion grow, and I fancy that from my own declaration and that of my suite that this is merely a report spread by those who wish to damage a certain preacher on other grounds every one is convinced, all the more so that I have been at pains to inform them of the diligence which your Serenity has used in order to assure yourself of the falsity of this report.

London, 6th May, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 9.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

497A. The community of Zante, by its Ambassadors, has represented its unhappy plight since the passage of the law forbidding them to export currants to any other place than Venice. Formerly the export was free; export to the West was subject to the new impost established in this assembly on 26th January, 1580. This produced excellent results for the inhabitants and for the State, which used to draw from thirty-six to forty (? thousand) ducats a year from Zante and Cephalonia. Upon this petition we have the report of the present governors, of Maffio Michiel and Geronimo Corner, the late governors, and of the Cinque Savii sopra la Mercanzia. It becomes the benignity of our Republic to regard with paternal eye the interests of our most loyal and beloved subjects, dear to us as sons:—

Motion is made that all other provisions be revoked and the impost of 26th January, 1580, restored in its integrity; that the tax be farmed for the next year by the Cinque Savii alla Mercantia; that the governors of Zante and Cephalonia publish an announcement that those who wish to compete for the contract in person or by their agents must come to Venice by the 15th of July, on which

1609.

day the tax will be put up to auction by the Savii, who are in the meantime to draw up the terms; that the present deliberation be communicated to Emanuel Volterra, the Ambassador from Zante.

Ayes 138.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 16.

[*Italian.*]

May 10
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

498. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News that the truce has been published. The main points are that independence is granted and absolute dominion, that the India navigation is free but right to trade is limited to those ports which do not belong to the King; nothing said about religion; restitution of property. Count Maurice of Nassau is appointed commander for life with 70,000 florins a year as salary, 28,000 to his descendants, and 60,000 crowns a year from the King of Spain while the truce lasts. *It is generally supposed that this state of affairs cannot last for long. Serious incidents will follow at sea and the States themselves will always be at something, for they are puffed up and elated at having treated with his Majesty in this fashion. Even more grave considerations will cross the minds of the loyal provinces, for they will note that the rebels have achieved real independence while they themselves remain subjects. The King is pleased with the truce, but Lerma much more so, for he thinks he can now dispose of the revenues and forces of this Kingdom which have hitherto been engaged in those parts. The King of France is recognised as having brought the negotiations to an issue. He was moved by two main considerations, first to save the subsidies he was obliged to furnish to the States, which usually amounted to six hundred thousand crowns a year besides many extra payments, and as his Majesty has grown very close he is delighted at the opportunity to save money. The second reason is that he considers it for the safety of his Kingdom and of his posterity that his Catholic Majesty should disband a veteran and powerful army which is lying on the confines of France.*

Madrid, 10th May, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

499. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Armada, of above eight galleys, which is being concentrated at Naples, is intended to protect that kingdom should a Turkish fleet put out. They cherish a design to undertake operations in Turkish territory, a pet scheme of the Duke of Lerma, who has been very favourable to the truce in Flanders on this account. He wishes to attack the Ottoman and if territory is acquired he is intoxicated with the dream of a kingly title. During many years they have had experience of the sinister nature of the African coast and lean now to some enterprise in the Levant.

Madrid, 10th May, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

1609.
May 11.
Despatches
from
Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

500. ZUAN MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in ZANTE, to the DOGE AND SENATE.

Twenty days ago a French *saettia* arrived in this harbour. She hailed from Marseilles. She brought news that the Flemish pirate Danzicher was in western waters with five privateers, all well found both in men and munitions. Among them is the ship "Bollina" captured by him last year on her way from Sicily to Spain with the son of the Viceroy. He has captured many ships in those parts and intimated to the fortress of Ivica that if it would not surrender he would starve it out by attacking every grain-ship he came across. Moreover I had news that nine *bertons* had put out from Tunis under that scoundrel Ward, the Englishman. Five of these had been sighted off the island of St. Pietro near Sardinia. They opened fire on the fort and then stood out to sea, where they captured an English *berton* but set the crew at liberty. I have not been able to penetrate the designs of these pirates.

Zante, 11th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 12.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

501. To the Ambassador in Germany giving him information about the Papal complaints of Fra Fulgentio's sermons; of the introduction of Bibles and prohibited books into Venice; of the English Ambassador and the ill effects the Ambassadors of that Court may bring about.

Information about Vangadizza and the case of Fra Paolo of the Minorites, Confessor at the Frari, who refused to absolve a penitent who possessed Fra Paolo Sarpi's writings and sent him to the Inquisitor with the books. The Inquisitor tore them up and informed the penitent that he was excommunicated for possessing them, but he absolved him and sent him back to the Confessor, who again sent him to the Inquisitor for having attended Fra Fulgentio's sermons. Thereupon the Government for these "illegal and scandalous operations" expelled Fra Paolo of the Frari from the city at twenty-four hours' notice and at three days' notice from all Venetian territory on pain of death. The Government sent for the Inquisitor and told him that although they could and ought to take severe steps against him, still moved by clemency they warned him to take heed that he acted differently in the future from what he had done in the past, otherwise they would adopt those measures which his demerits deserved and added that he would be carefully watched. The Inquisitor feigned not to understand the reason of this reprimand, and was told it was not for him to tear up papers which defended the cause of the Republic.

Ayes 187.
Noes 8.
Neutrals 7.

The same to France, Spain, England, Savoy, Naples, Milan, Florence.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
May 18.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

502. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Genoa that two ships belonging to the pirate Simon Danziker, an Englishman, have been captured by a ship of Marseilles; one was burned, the other taken into Marseilles.

Milan, 18th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

503. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The President of Scotland (Elphinstone), who was first of all found guilty on the capital charge, has been sentenced to be beheaded and quartered and his property confiscated. But he is still alive, and as the sentence has not been carried out before the appearance of the King's book, it is to be hoped that he may enjoy a share of the royal benignity and the intercession of the Queen. He admits his error in writing in the King's name to Pope Clement VIII. in support of a Bishop, a relation of his (William Chisholm), who was aspiring to the Cardinalate. He declares it was all done solely in the King's interest at the moment when he was passing to the English Crown, and not under the influence of kinship.

As the four Bishops are working on the book it should not be long ere it is reprinted. This is the sole reason that keeps the Court in London. They would have left for the country, following the custom of past years, and they are all the more urged to do so as the heat has begun to make itself felt very early and the plague is unusually active.

Those who have charge of the City are beginning to think of taking steps for the care of the sick and the safety of the sound. The other day the Earl of Salisbury asked me for details as to the steps which were taken in Venice in such circumstances. Among other provisions they proposed to elect six doctors to undertake this duty, but as the City declined to submit to the annual stipend of four hundred crowns for each physician, which is what they asked, nothing has been done as yet.

The day before yesterday the French Ambassador complained to Lord Salisbury of the piracies committed by the English, and claimed a cargo of sugar plundered from a French vessel and sent from Barbary to England.

The King of Denmark is raising troops and is sending a Scotch gentleman to this court. It is uncertain whether the troops are intended for service against Lubeck or for the dispute about frontiers between Sweden and Denmark. Meantime the King of Sweden is raising troops in Scotland and Ireland for Russia, they say. Captain Nicholas Pinner (*Pinard*) who offered himself to your Serenity, has taken service with Sweden. He has been put in charge of two hundred foot and one hundred horse, all Irish. They are armed and mounted in Sweden, as exportation of arms and horses from England is forbidden.

1609.

The truce proclaimed in Amsterdam on the 5th of this month. Few signs of joy, as the maritime towns do not like it. The Dutch are altering their constitution and will omit nothing that may confirm them in their position as independent. The French and English Ambassadors will remain there for the present. The Archdukes have written to Spain for instructions about the disposition of the garrisons and for money to pay their creditors. The King of Spain left the disbanding of the troops to the Archdukes, but said nothing about sending money. They have despatched the Dominican father Confessor (Brizuela) again to Spain to make more vigorous representations.

London, 14th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

504. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador (Glover) came to see me and touched on the dispute he has with the French Ambassador as to the protection of the Flemish at the Porte. After a long digression he begged me to support him. I replied in my usual general terms, allowing him to gather nothing except the great regard your Serenity has for his Master.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 16th May, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

May 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

505. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I am involved with these Ambassadors of France and England owing to the joint order as to the removal of the port, consuls and merchandize of Aleppo to Tripoli; both of them desire to be named first in the document and each desires me with him. As this is impossible I expressed my opinion, which they accepted, that each should apply for an order separately, and I would join with each of them in his order.

The Casnadar who is the Cha'usch who was in France, England and Venice (Mustapha) has asked me to cover a letter to your Serenity begging for free passage for Granadan Moriscoes through Venice, on their way to Constantinople.

Merchants subjects are beginning to reaccustom themselves to paying the cottimo* on caravans that reach this city overland. I expect to draw considerable profit, for the two that have come in as yet have paid upwards of two hundred and fifty sequins.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 16 May, 1690.

[*Italian.*]

May 16.
Collegio,
Secreta,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

506. To the AMBASSADOR in France.

The conclusion of the truce in Flanders induces us to believe that there may be military men, both officers and engineers, who are ready to take service with other Sovereigns; we require you to

* See Cal. S.P. Ven. 1603-1607, p. 284.

1609.

furnish a note of all such, the terms on which they served, and indications of those who would take service with us.

The same to the Ambassador in England.

Ayes 20.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

May 18.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

507. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors have not had audience yet.

Prague, 18th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

508. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Alonso di Velasco, a relation of the Constable, is appointed Lieger in England.

Madrid, 20th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

509. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Cordelier (Neyen) has received the Bishopric of Ypres and a son of Richardot the Archbishopric of Cambray.

The King of England has formed an alliance with the States which is to last as long as the truce.

M. de la Boderie, French Ambassador in England, has forwarded the King of England's book against Papal authority.

Paris, 20th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

510. 1. An account of the arrest and execution of de Terraile for his proposed attempt on Geneva.

2. Terms of the alliance between his Most Christian Majesty and the States.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

511. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Dutch are putting their affairs in order and establishing a sound Republic. Latest news does not indicate that they have begun to disband their troops yet. It seems that the Archdukes intend to keep twelve thousand infantry and one thousand five hundred horse.

The Ambassadors of France and Flanders resident at this Court have obtained leave from their Sovereigns to retire on the conclusion of the truce. The King will set out on his Progress in spite of the fact that their successors are not yet named.

1609.

The King has caused a revised edition of his book to be printed. It will appear shortly. His Majesty, freed from this care, set out yesterday for Greenwich. The King began his stag hunts recently. They had been suspended during the winter. He is so keen about it (*et con tanto di cuore*) that on the 16th of this month he and the Prince—worn out by the gallop, in which a number of horses died, one under the Prince himself,—were forced to sleep at a village cottage. The Queen and the Court were in great anxiety that night, for a gentleman sent by the King to her Majesty stopped half-way, as he was tired like the others. He is now paying the penalty in prison.

Last Monday the King, the Prince and some of the principal members of the Council went to see a ship of 1,500 tons^o which is being built in his Highness' name, eight miles away. They are working on others in various places, as the number of ships that used to be in this kingdom is greatly diminished. His Majesty is also showing himself much more careful about forests than formerly, as a lack of wood is beginning to be felt.[†] The King is more pleased than usual to have the Prince near him, for not only is his Highness most highly accomplished in all bodily exercises but he shows himself in all his deeds both judicious and prudent, and this renders him beloved by everyone. The Queen especially caresses him and tries by every means in her power to secure his good-will, her object is to secure her fortune and increase her income in case of accidents.

An order has been issued forbidding foreigners to fish in home waters. This will remove the occasion of frequent quarrels, for which many fishermen are now in prison. It will also deprive the Dutch of the large gains they made out of this fishery.[‡]

Danziker, the Dutch pirate, has just plundered two English ships on their way from Spain with sugar and other goods. He only took their lighter goods and then let them go without injuring anyone on board.

The new proof produced in the affair of the "Soderina" consists solely in the demonstration that at the time these goods were bought in Tunis there were other goods of the same quality belonging to other owners. This will do them no good, for they are bound to demonstrate that the goods in question are not Venetian. It will be published one of these days and I will not fail to do all I can to aid the interested parties, but owing to the nature of the laws I have as yet got little but fair words and weak hopes.

London, 20th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 21.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

512. ZUAN MARCO DA MOLIN, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Report of the burning of a Venetian ship, the "Sta. Maria," of Sabioncello, by Amurat Rais, Sanjack of the Morea.

Zante, 21st May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* See Birch, "Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," p. 181. The East India Company had built a ship of 1,200 tons at Deptford. She was called "Trade's Increase." Also, Winwood, III. 118.

† See *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603-1610, p. 510.

‡ See *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603-1610, p. 509.

1609.
May 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

513. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The arrears due to the troops in Flanders are calculated at five millions of gold. The Archdukes have agreed to pay a third of this sum against a receipt in full. They have already disbanded the Germans, English, and Walloons who are not in garrison, and almost all the cavalry. Meantime the Court at Brussels is entirely given up to festivities, which will go on for many days.

In Holland they find some difficulty in coming to an accord. Guelderland refuses to contribute in time of peace proportionately to time of war, because trade will flow through Zealand to Antwerp, and Guelderland will be deprived of great profit from dues and taxes. Up to the 15th inst. they had not disbanded any considerable part of their troops, and those who dislike the truce are not without hope that it may be disturbed.

The Ambassadors of France and England announce their speedy departure.

The King's book which has been reprinted is not published yet as they are translating it into Latin^o and French and want the translations to appear simultaneously. His Majesty intends to send it to all Princes of Christendom, and I hear that he means to present it by the hands of his Ambassadors at the various Courts.

The Court is very ill affected to this child-birth of his Majesty, fearing that it may not prove acceptable to the world. A person of importance about Court told me that the King himself is in doubt lest by some Princes it be not received and by others not esteemed, and if it were not so far forward it might very well be withdrawn (et persona di qualche qualità in essa Corte mi ha affermato che il medesimo Rè dubita o che non sia ricercato d'alcun' Principe o d'altro incontra di poca reputatione; onde se non fosse tanto innanti non sarebbe gran cosa che se ne ritirasse). It may be before they circulate it they will send to the Courts in order to guard themselves against a prohibition from Rome (potrebbe esser che prima che divulgar qui questo libro fosse mandato alle Corti per assicurarsi da qualche prohibitione di Roma).

This morning the chevalier Lewkenor, Master of the Ceremonies, came to bring me, on behalf of the King, a splendid stag, with a message that his Majesty desired that I should enjoy the first fruits of his chase. I returned thanks, said it was impossible to augment the reverence which I had brought with me from Venice and that all these favours should be laid to the credit of the Republic.

On many occasions I have touched cautiously on the question of precedence with several of these gentlemen; and finding it impossible to persuade the King to make any verbal declaration on the matter, without renouncing our claim I have urged that his Majesty should at least provide that the dignity of the Republic should suffer no injury, by always inviting your Ambassadors to Court ceremonies if other Ambassadors were invited. If I receive no further instructions from your Serenity I will prefer a similar request the first time I find

* Birch, Life and Times of James I., p. 96. Carleton to Edmonds, "The King is at this time present at Theobalds, but looked for quickly herein town, having now in hand the translation of his book into Latin, wherein he useth Sir Henry Saville and some others."

1609.

myself with his Majesty. I understand here that Baron (*sic*) Wotton has made some representations to your Serenity on this subject. It would illuminate me to know what was said in detail; but if it so please you I will endeavour to find out here.

Baron Harrington, who lives eight miles out of London, and has charge of the Princess, has sent one of his gentlemen to give thanks for the many favours he hears that your Serenity has bestowed upon his son. I replied that this nation was always welcomed by your Serenity, but that you were particularly glad to show any kindness to this person, both for himself and as son of Lord Harrington; and as a matter of fact in view of their noble blood, their personal qualities and their weight at Court, any show of regard for them will be very well invested.

London, 28th May, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

514. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A pirate *berton*, manned promiscuously in Barbary, came into the Archipelago. The crew quarrelled and the English slew all the Turks.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 30th May, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

May 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

515. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Eight ships of the Barbary pirates have been recently in the Archipelago. They have done much damage, especially at Sipanto, which they swept bare. Four of them were wrecked in a storm.

I enclose the orders for the transport of the port, consuls and merchandize of Aleppo to Tripoli.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 30th May, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 30.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

516. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Sig. Bardo Corsi, destined as Ambassador to England, is very ill. He greatly desires to go, but it is doubtful whether he can. His Highness will be obliged to appoint another.

Florence, 30th May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

May 31.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

517. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors are awaiting their congé. The Persian will depart for Rome in company with an ex-Jesuit called Francesco de Costa, a Portuguese; the Englishman will go to Italy and perhaps to Venice, but will wait to hear the wishes of Venice on the matter.

Prague, 31st May, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

518. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday the English Ambassador told me that in conversation with the Spanish Ambassador he had pointed out to him that his Catholic Majesty, although he has made a truce in Flanders, cannot help keeping up an army for the dignity of the Crown and the safety of his many kingdoms; nor, having an army, can he keep it idle, and he pointed to the large force in Italy and the opportunity offered in that country. The Spanish Ambassador answered that it was necessary for his Master to have an army and to use it, but as for Italy his Majesty was already master of it, as he held Naples, Sicily and Milan, the larger part, the rest being occupied by little Princes, most of them his pensioners, who are obliged to seek the *placet* of his Majesty. The English Ambassador observed that the State of Milan once included places now in the possession of your Excellencies; to which the Catholic Ambassador replied "I will speak frankly, it does not suit my master to think of that, for the gain would be, at most, some five or six districts, and their conquest would require a force large enough, if employed elsewhere, to conquer an entire kingdom. Moreover, the other Italian Princes might join the Republic or more important still, there was the doubt whether some great foreign Prince might imperil the vast possessions which his Catholic Majesty now held there in peace. It would be a safer game for my Master to employ his forces in Africa, as he will do; there he might conquer a kingdom and would receive the assistance rather than the opposition of the great powers of Christendom, and would retain his preponderance in Italy while awaiting a more favourable opportunity." The English Ambassador assured me that he had introduced the subject on purpose in order to extract some idea of the Spanish attitude towards your Excellencies, who at present have no cause to fear the forces of Spain. I replied that by the grace of God and the prudence of the government the Republic was quite able to defend herself.

The King of France has declared that Spain has need of some enterprize in Africa.

Morette, 2 June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

519. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Tuesday the Nuncio had audience of the King and also of the Queen. I have discovered that he made a lively appeal on behalf of Cotton, the Jesuit, who, thanks to Sully's action, is not in that favour he formerly enjoyed.

Morette, 2nd June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 3.
Consiglio
dei Dieci,
Processi
Criminali,
Venetian
Archives.

520. That Henry, son of John Craz, of England, arrested in Mestre, and brought here to-day along with the report of his trial be immediately set free and all his goods, arms and money be restored to him. That the said Henry Craz be handed over to the Secretary of the English Ambassador, with an intimation that this was done to gratify the Ambassador and to prove the weight that is attached to his requests.

1609.

That the Podestà of Mestre be instructed to release Adam, son of the late George Trù, of Botzen, imprisoned for the same offence.

Ayes 16.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 6.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

521. Orders to an Avogador di Commum to report on the case of Honorato Gassendi, Agent of the French Vice-Consul in Alexandria, and of Girolamo Memmo.*

Ayes 117.
Noes 9.
Neutrals 42.

[*Italian.*]

June 6.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

522. That the gold chain given by the King of Great Britain to Pietro Vico, our faithful Notary-in-ordinary to the Chancery, Secretary to the Ambassador Giustinian, be restored to him of grace.

Ayes 150.
Noes 4. $\frac{1}{2}$ 150.
Neutrals 2.

1609, 9th June. Carried in the Cabinet while sitting in the Senate.

Ayes 25.
Noes 0. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

June 6.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

523. Seeing that our beloved Noble Zorzi Giustinian, Chevalier, has lent such good and honourable service in his mission to the King of Great Britain which he filled for three consecutive years, in difficult times, with great ability, and with that splendour and decorum required by the dignity of the State, without consideration of his private purse, it is right that we should show to him our complete satisfaction no less than our ordinary gratitude: be it moved that the silver, the ring, and the cabinet presented to him by the King and Queen of England be freely restored to him.

Ayes 150.
Noes 3. $\frac{1}{2}$ 150.
Neutrals 1.

On same date in Cabinet sitting in the Senate.

Ayes 24.
Noes 1. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

* The full report of the case will be found in *Quarantia Criminale, busta 127, No. 183*. The difficulty between the Vice-Consuls of France and Venice was settled by both putting the matter in the hands of the English Vice-Consul. The French Vice-Consul surrendered the Venetian, Alvise Bisutti, to the English Vice-Consul, who obtained from the Turks the release of the Frenchman Bernier.

1609.
June 8.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

524. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors are still here at the Emperor's charges. The Englishman has a suit against a certain Venetian called Angelo Gradenigo for a large sum of money belonging to the King of Persia, the price of twenty bales (*some*) of silk which he sold in Venice and should have invested, and on which he has remitted nothing during the last seven years. Gradenigo is in prison. He says the King of Persia is in his debt for a case of crystal brought here from Marseilles and sold, they say, for 12,000 ducats, for which he has never been paid.

Prague, 8th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

525. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I shall use all diligence to inform myself as to all officers and Engineers who might possibly suit your Serenity. In Flanders there are very few English and the States of Holland have engaged all the distinguished ones without any reduction of salary. All they have done is to weed (*raffinate*) the companies and reduce their numbers. At this moment they have on foot about twenty thousand men and three thousand horse. I do not anticipate any difficulty however, as the English have always displayed great good-will towards your Serenity.

The debt of the Dutch to this Crown amounts to three millions of gold. The King has promised that for two years he will not ask for payment. All the same Count Maurice was anxious to raise a certain sum, so that the King might withdraw his troops from Flushing. But this neither they have the means to do nor does the King intend to make any restitution until the entire debt is paid off.

The Provinces of Flanders have conceded five hundred thousand crowns to the Archdukes to discharge the German troops. All the same they are extremely hard up for money, as they do not find his Catholic Majesty as prompt as they desire and as the circumstances call for.

Until the amount of the duty to be levied on goods that reach Antwerp through Zealand has been settled the merchants are required to pay caution money for the satisfaction of the duty when it is settled. It will be fairly arranged, for the Archduke has let it be known that otherwise he will open a port at Bruges or at some other place on the Flemish Coast.

Recently many soldiers have left for Sweden. A captain has also gone to Poland to offer troops to fight against English troops in Russia. There would be no difficulty in raising troops owing to the great abundance of men in this kingdom and his Majesty's affairs being everywhere quiet. In Ireland, which is most subject to revolutions, for some time now the partizans of the Earl of Tyrone have been quite quiet; nor do they give him another thought here, as they understand that he is content to live quietly in the Catholic religion.

1609.

I am informed that the courier with the post of April 29th and 6th May was found dead twenty leagues from Antwerp, and the packets torn open, perhaps to see if there were jewels in them.

The arrival of a vessel from Syria is announced. She took fifty days. Her cargo is worth one hundred and fifty thousand crowns. From her I learned the sad misfortune of the "Salvetta."

The French Ambassador would not attend the Ceremony of the Garter on St. George's day because last year he dined in a separate room and had to wait till the King rose from table.

London, 10th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

526. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Every day news of fresh depredations by the pirates comes to hand. Only this week have we learned the loss of three English ships, one on her way from Venice, named the "Pearl," one from Candia and one on her way from England to Leghorn. The first two fell into the hands of Ward, the other was taken by the Dutchman Danziker. The news was brought by a ship that had fallen in with both Ward and Danziker, but had been allowed to go free as neither her cargo nor herself suited the pirates.

The merchants are all in confusion on this account; no ships venture to put out nor is there any one who will insure except at excessive rates. The merchants have petitioned Council and have offered to contribute to the cost of an armament or to assent to taxation; but as yet no steps have been taken, for the Council is afraid of alarming other Sovereigns.

The wrath against pirates makes this a favourable occasion for settling the affair of the "Soderina." I intend to make strong representations to his Majesty against any modification of the original sentence. I am sending a full report to the Agents of the interested parties so as not to weary your Serenity.

The Vice-Admiral who arrested two individuals who were with Ward at the capture of the "Soderina," has arrived in London with reports of several trials. Six Judges of his Majesty's Council with supreme authority are to sit on these. I will press that the prisoners be brought up to London. I am encouraging the Vice-Admiral, and he says he can introduce to me another companion of Ward.

London, 10th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

527. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have received with due reverence the instructions it has pleased your Serenity to give me *as to the expulsion of Fra Paolo, the Conventual Minorite, about the negotiations at Rome concerning the Abbey of Vangadizza, and about the sermons of Fra Fulgentio.*

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

1609.

I will now merely repeat that the King has letters from Venice advising him that they are preaching there against certain dogmas of the Catholic faith and of Papal authority; that a Minister of the Protestant persuasion had made friends with one of our preachers and was "holding out a bait"—these are the very words of the letter. I did not think it well to let this idea spread and I believe that my own attestations and those of my suite have convinced them that these are malicious reports put about by those who are hostile to some of our preachers.

The King's book appeared a few days ago in Latin and in English. His Majesty had ordered it to be translated into French and Italian, but I hear he was not satisfied with the way it was done. The corrections on the first impression turn on little other than quotations from Scripture, and the addition of a declaration that where he speaks against Puritans he refers to his own subjects only. For he holds that all sovereigns may regulate the outward form of the church ceremonial as they please. This is done to avert the hatred of the Calvinists, as though it were affirmed that between them and the Lutherans there was no other difference than one of outward form. The King has had many copies bound in velvet with arms and corner-pieces of solid gold stamped with the rose, the thistle, the lion and the lilies, and these will be sent to all the English Ambassadors resident abroad to be presented to the various Sovereigns. M. Barclay* (*Barclè*) a Frenchman, has been charged to take it to Lorraine, Bavaria and Savoy. A Scotch gentleman named Heton† is named for various Princes of Germany, and perhaps will go to Denmark. They intend sending it to the Emperor and King Mathias by means of Ghundrot,‡ a Bohemian who had once been an exile at this Court. They desire, however, to secure in some way or other that it shall not be rejected, especially by his Cæsarean Majesty, to whom in particular it is dedicated. Three other books are being printed; one by the Bishop of Chichester in reply to Bellarmine's chaplain; one in answer to Parsons, the Jesuit, and a work by the father of the said Barclay, "*De auctoritate pontificia*," in which, as a Catholic, the author admits the spiritual but denies any shadow of temporal authority. Everyone thinks that the Pope and the Court of Rome will greatly resent it and may even take steps. And so these unfortunate Catholics live in fear of some thunderbolt after such a cyclone.

The Scottish Parliament is summoned for the end of the month. These may be the last days of the President (Elphinstone). His execution may have been delayed till this happened, so as to justify the steps more completely. The King has granted to Baron Carr the emoluments of the President's Secretaryship, and to Montgomery leave to take eighty thousand ducats worth of recusants' property.

The Archpriest§ of Scotland was arrested. He will be sent here and that alarms the Catholics who fear to be found out. His name is Hamilton. At the time of the League he was a member of the

* Jean de Barclay. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, May 22, 1609.

† Robert Ayton. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, ut sup.

‡ Sir Henry de Gunderrot. He was gentleman of the Privy Chamber in 1606. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Nov. 11, 1607.

§ See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Aug. 30, 1608, Hay to Salisbury, asking a warrant to Lieut. of the Tower to receive two priests, Hamilton and Paterson, sent by the Earl of Dunbar.

1609.

Sorbonne and secured the hanging of President Brisson of the King's party.

London, 10th June, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 13.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Constanti-
nople.
Venetian
Archives.

528. To the AMBASSADOR in Constantinople.

We approve your conduct in the dispute between the English and the French Ambassadors. You are to continue to maintain a strict neutrality.

Ayes 130.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 13.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Constanti-
nople.
Venetian
Archives.

529. To the AMBASSADOR in Constantinople.

Instructions that in the business of changing the port from Alexandretta to Tripoli the Venetian Consuls and merchants are to act strictly together with the French and English. For if Venetians alone moved to Tripoli the whole business would fall into the hands of the French and English. The attention of the Ambassador and of the Consul Sagredo is directed to this point.

Ayes 130.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 13.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Constanti-
nople.
Venetian
Archives.

530. To the CONSUL at Aleppo.

Instructions to act in strict accord with the Consuls of France and England in the case of the removal of the port from Alexandretta to Tripoli, the Pasha having already begun to pull down the warehouses.

Ayes 130.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 15.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

531. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors are still waiting their congé.

Prague, 15th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

532. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Sully admits the justice of the Venetian complaint about the French Consulate in Syria which protected pirates and stolen goods ; Sully offered his offices with the King. D'Ærssens, Agent for the States, tells the Ambassador that on the third of this month the President Jeannin had proposed to the Dutch that they should allow a limited

1609.

exercise of the Catholic rite; the day following the English Ambassador made a proposal almost diametrically opposed, demonstrating that for a new state more than one creed was a dangerous thing. The Deputies unanimously accepted the English advice and rejected the other. D'Aerssens also said that the States had prepared three ships laden with arms for the King of Morocco. They were for safety to be escorted by two other larger vessels, on board which would be an agent sent to conclude a convention which the King of Morocco had stipulated five years ago with his Most Christian Majesty and themselves. The convention allowed them three harbours for refitting and secret trading. The Archduke protested, but Count Maurice despatched the ships unexpectedly one morning. As the King of Morocco is now King of Fez, the agent will endeavour to obtain trading concessions in Fez.

The term of three months allowed for the ratification by Spain will expire on the 9th of next month. The ratification is certain owing to the bad condition of the Spanish in Flanders. The moment it arrives the Dutch will appoint ambassadors to various Courts, especially to France and England.

The Archduke has given twenty thousand francs' worth of gold plate to the French and English Ambassadors at his Court and the same to those at the Hague. The States have given thirty thousand francs' worth of plate to each of the four Ambassadors. President Jeannin and the English Ambassador were to leave soon, but as fresh despatches have just been sent from France their departure may be delayed. The King of England and the States do not wish to see the Margrave of Brandenburg master of Cleves. I have given to M. Thomas de Focas, who has written the history of Venice,* the chain worth two hundred crowns as ordered.

Paris, 16 June, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

533. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

M. d'Aerssens has frequently visited the Ambassador. He announces the conclusion of the alliance between England, France and the Dutch. Urges Venice to join it. The Ambassador points out that this is safe for England and France.

Paris, 16th June, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

June 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

534. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I send a despatch received from the Consul at Aleppo to whom I sent some days ago the orders for the removal of the port to Aleppo in company with the English and the French.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 16th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* "Histoire General de Venise depuis la fondation." Par Th. de Fougasses. Paris, 1608. 2 Vols. 4to. It was translated into English and published in London, in fol., in 1612.

1609.
June 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

535. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last Tuesday, the last feast of Pentecost, the King bade me to dinner at Greenwich. His Majesty has shown me such honour both in the invitation, in sending to my house to fetch me, in word and in every other way that I could not record it without blushing. He summoned to attend him that day all the members of the Council, by whom he was served in high state. The King pledged me to the health of your Serenity and the preservation of the Republic. I invited the Prince to join in the toast and he accepted gladly, and both the King and he stood up till the pledge was drunk.

By the Queen too, with whom I went to see the bear and bull baiting, I was highly honoured. Their Royal Highnesses, moreover, displayed extraordinary benignity towards my son; and as all these favours are due to the high esteem in which your Serenity is held, I think it my duty to report them. I must add that for the last two months your Embassy has been more than usually visited by the principal ladies and gentlemen of the Court, who have, now one now another, been invited to dine with me.

I had occasion to remark to his Majesty on the good understanding that existed everywhere between the two nations. He showed great satisfaction at this and said he read nothing with greater pleasure than the letters of his Ambassador resident in Venice, who informed him that he was universally well received. I have never missed an opportunity to assure his Majesty of the prudence and the merit of that gentleman, and of the great satisfaction your Serenity receives from his worthy qualities. These remarks were not only pleasing to the King, but he himself bestowed high praise on the Ambassador, declaring that he knew his worth long before he came to the crown, and that he had recalled him from Italy on purpose to send him to Venice.

I commended to his Majesty the case of the booty of the "Soderina," begging that it might be wound up and that the judgment already issued might be executed. I declared I was asking for nothing new. The King told me to present a memorandum on the subject. I would have liked to discuss certain points with him to prevent him from receiving a wrong impression from the merchants, who are very vigorous, but I could not find an opportunity before I received my leave, and as the Queen came in and stood waiting on foot to follow the King, I cut the argument short. If I see that a further answer is required I will take the opportunity when I beg that the pirates who are prisoners in Plymouth may be sent up to London, and that the estate of Gibbons may be applied to the benefit of the parties interested in the Malmsey he took into Scotland, in which I hope to find every support.

It did not seem to me a fit occasion to raise the question of precedence. I see I must remove from the King's mind certain doubts as to precedents. I will avail myself of information I have from France. All the same I think it necessary to proceed herein very gently. Before the *Flemish Ambassador left this Court the King had recalled his Ambassador from Flanders and successors have as yet been appointed by neither side.*

1609.

The Prince of Orange is in Holland and wishes the Dutch to withdraw the garrison from Breda, which he desires to erect into an independent city.

In Flanders they are only waiting money in order to disband.

The Spanish despatches have not brought the ratification yet, though the Archdukes hope to have it.

London, 18th June, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

536. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last week the Earl of Salisbury was informed that the Pope had conferred the title of King of Ireland on Tyrone. The man who reported this offered his head as guarantee of the truth. From the description furnished about this man I gather that he is a baseborn fellow in the service of the Treasurer as a spy. It is said that Tyrone has passed secretly to Venice. They show here that they hold him in no account and that they are quite sure of the attitude of his Catholic Majesty, without whose support no attempt can succeed. The King himself said to me that the Earl is an old man of sixty-five and could not live much longer. His Majesty added that he had never given Tyrone any occasion for disgust, when in London he was highly honoured and had been out hunting with the King. All the same this report about the title is kept a profound secret and is not known at Court. They are sending the troops that arrive from Holland over to Ireland.

The day after this news arrived the King came to London, and Council met earlier than usual. It met again on three successive days over the question between the Judges and the Bishops. The Bishops claim final jurisdiction in certain cases and are warmly supported by his Majesty; on the other hand four or five leading members of the Council are opposed; they maintain that the King himself is subject to the law. The discussion grew so hot that one day the King exclaimed to one of these "Then don't you recognise that I am your King?" He replied "Yes," but that Parliament made the law.

The persons charged to carry the King's book to various Princes are on the point of departure. James Murray* (Mori), a Scotchman, has recently received orders to take the book to Denmark and Poland. Barclay on his way to Lorraine and Savoy will take it to Switzerland, and it is possible that he may go as far as Venice if it is considered that his presence would add safety, for there is a doubt that in Italy especially some have been warned to retain the book.

On Tuesday on my arrival at Court Lord Hay sent one of his gentlemen to tell me that last Saturday he had had orders from the King to bring me one of these books, but as at that moment he was called away into the country to see his wife, who was very ill, he had taken the liberty to put off his commission, but begged me to thank the King as for a gift received, and said I would greatly please his Majesty if I praised the book. He urged the same upon me in person very

* Sir James, frequently employed on foreign missions. See Cal. S.P. Dom.

1609.

earnestly. I, knowing that *the French Ambassador had received a copy from the Queen, thanked the King without expressly saying whether I had actually got the book or not, for from some expressions which were used I did not feel sure that Lord Hay had not made his request with the King's knowledge, and for various reasons I abstained from any remarks upon the book at all. The King said to me, "If I sent it to the Spanish Ambassador I don't know what he would say."* I, thinking that the King was relying too much on me in this matter, replied that I believed the Ambassador had authority, as I had, to read every kind of book, and I added, smiling, "*What does not fall in with my views I leave on one side.*" (Io ringratiai il Rè senza dirgli de haverlo o non haverlo ricercuto, poiche da alcuna diversità di parole dubitai che l'ufficio non fosse fatto senza sua saputa, et stimai anco bene per degni rispetti astenermi di muover alcun ragionamento sopra di esso. Disse il Rè se lo mandassi all' ambasciator di Spagna non so che direbbe. Io dubitando che sua Maestà confidasse quasi soverchiamente di me in tal proposito, resposi che credevo che il Signor Ambasciatore havesse come ho io autorità de leger ogni libro, et soridendo aggiunsi che quello che non si accomoda al mio senso lo lascio da parte.)

There has fallen into the hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury, from France, a book written in Latin, which in the words of holy writ make answer to various witty and ridiculous questions at the expense of this Kingdom. It touches on all the most secret affections of its Sovereigns, especially of Queen Elizabeth and King Henry VIII. who is drawn as Anti-Christ, the one who usurped pontifical authority. The King is very much put out and is little pleased that the Archbishop of Canterbury has not used greater diligence in finding out whence it comes.

(*E capitato di Francia in mano dell' Arcivescovo di Canturberi un libro in lingua latina il quale con passi della sacra scrittura va rispondendo a diverse interrogationi argute et ridiculose (sic) fatte in obbrobrio di questo Regno, toccando tutti li più intrinsechi affetti de' Principi specialmente della Regina Helisabeta morta et del Rè Henrico ottavo il quale finge esser stato anticristo come quello che si usurpò l'autorità Pontificia. Il Rè se ne è rissentito grandemente, et resta poco sodisfatto dell' Arcivescovo perchè non habbia fatta maggior diligenza in saper di dove viene.*)

London, 18th June, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 20.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

537. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Vincenzo Salviati is appointed to England in place of Bardo Corsi. From Leghorn news of the pirate Danziker having captured an English ship.

Florence, 20th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

June 22.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

538. To the AMBASSADOR in France.

M. de Champigny, French Ambassador, has entered a protest about the murder of the agent of the French Vice-Consul in Alexandretta. Basadonna has been appointed to report on the matter.

Ayes 136.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 4.

[Italian.]

June 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

539. MARCO ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King is occupied with nothing else just now than in watching how his book will be received. In the vivacity of his ideas, by which he is fired, he is intent on despatching those who are to carry the book to the various Sovereigns. They are all to leave within two days. To Barclay, who has had the largest hand in translating it into Latin, have been assigned one thousand five hundred crowns† to go to Lorraine, Savoy, Switzerland, Bavaria, Vienna, and Prague, unless indeed this route is published on purpose to hide some other order for the greater security of his person. He is commissioned to apologise for the passages that touch on dogma and to declare that they are not intended to shake anyone in his own belief. Ayton (Quelton)‡ has had one thousand two hundred to take the book to the Protestant Princes in Germany. Murray, (Mora) one thousand for Denmark and Poland, and Cheralier Chiz (?) seven hundred and fifty for Sweden. On Saturday last the book was sent to the Spanish Ambassador to be forwarded to the King, his Master, perhaps in the hope that it would be more easily accepted here than in Spain; but in spite of repeated entreaties the Ambassador could not be induced to receive it. I hear that the Earl of Northampton before the book was brought to the Embassy implored him to burn it rather than to reject it. The King has sent a courier express to Spain to take the book to his Ambassador there resident. His Majesty is very angry and under colour of fatigue at the chase he, on Sunday, recalled the audience he had granted for that day. Yesterday some of the Judges refused to hear a case that the Ambassador was protecting in the Spanish interest. They answered very haughtily to the petitioner that they would set the case down for hearing when it suited them. This may end in the Ambassador leaving sooner than he intended; his successor has already been named. The Secretary for Flanders lets it be understood that in his opinion the book will not be accepted by the Archdukes, at whose Court the King has stayed his Ambassador for this very purpose. I am told that his Majesty will not change any of his Ambassadors at the various Courts until he sees how the Princes conduct themselves on this occasion*

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., 27 Ap., 1609. "Sir Henry Saville is appointed to correct the translation of the King's book, which was first done by Downes, then by Lionel Sharp, by Wilson, and last by Barclay, the French poet."

† Cal. S.P. Dom., May 22, 1609. "Warrant to pay Barclay and Robert Ayton 300l. each for expenses on their journey with his Majesty's letters." From this it appears that the crown was worth 4s.

‡ Sic in decipher, but cipher reads Kellon.

1609.

towards his representatives. The Ambassador of France shows no sort of doubt but that his master will refuse to receive the book as a present from the King. As his most Christian Majesty has frequently urged the King to abandon his design, so now on the receipt of the book he will show his displeasure at its publication. The French Ambassador also has news that a French ship that sailed in company with four others, from Harve-de-Grace, fell in with two English corsairs off the Straits of Gibraltar, engaged them and captured one on board which were forty guns, eighteen men, and a lot of cloth stolen from English merchants. They put the pirate to death and took the prize into Brest; and then went to Havre-de-Grace to refit as they had suffered somewhat in the fight. The King has been attending council daily not merely to put an end to the mischief wrought by the pirates but also to take steps to prevent them being supported by his ministers for the future.

*His Majesty with the help of the Earl of Northampton has discovered endless abuses in the Admiralty.** Many of them have been fully proved. Persons have been sent down on purpose to the coast to open the trials, but seeing that the authority of and regard for the High Admiral are great, the trials are either suppressed or confided to his own servants.

In accordance with his Majesty's wishes I presented a memorial on the subject of the ship "Reniera and Soderina." In it I laid bare the ribaldry of the English merchants who, it is proved, sold to English pirates in Tunis corn, ropes, powder and other munitions. The King has ordered the case to come on and the 20th of next month is fixed for the hearing. And although the Chevalier Paris has frequently assured me that nothing shall be changed in the last sentence I will not let the King set out on his Progress without renewing the recommendation for the despatch of the case and the execution of the sentence in that part which offers no difficulty. Whenever I have touched on the subject I have found great readiness in his Majesty, a thing I have observed in no other Minister. And now all my hopes are grown cold and I see that the English are well supported and help one another.

The question of Episcopal Jurisdiction remains unsettled owing to the strong opposition of certain Councillors. This is prejudicial to the Bishops and little pleasing to the King.

Gibbons who was arrested in Scotland for the malmsey wine belonging to Tizzoni, will be brought here, for this I have the word of the Secretary for Scotland. I will not fail to secure all possible relief for the injured parties and the punishment of this villain.

In Flanders there is still great lack of money and little hope of having it in any quantity from Spain. The Archdukes have retired to Bens, a country place two days' journey from Brussels. They leave the disbanding of the troops to Spinola.

The Dutch so far have discharged three thousand English and Scotch and five thousand of other nationalities, a thousand horse and one thousand four hundred and fifty pack-horses [*roncini*]. They are thinking of discharging other four thousand. That would make

* Birch op. cit. 1., p. 99. "This day the King sits himself in like manner about the Admiralty."

1609.

fourteen thousand in all. They have called for a note of all the private debts of the soldiery to hosts and taverners, who are to be paid first.

The Ambassadors of France and England are still in Holland and will receive presents of value ; meantime every one is enjoying the fruits of peace and quiet.

The truce has induced many captains and colonels who were in London to go over to wind up their affairs, and this and the fact that many are far away from the City cause me to defer sending the information your Serenity called for.

London, 25th June, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 27.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

540. To the AMBASSADOR at the Imperial Court.

Information about the abbey of Vangadizza, the decision of the Rota and the opinion of Fra Paolo and dal Ben.

The same to the Ambassador in England.

Ayes 159.

Noes 5.

Neutrals 14.

[*Italian.*]

June 29.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

541. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors have not been dismissed yet, though still at his Majesty's charges.

Prague, 29th June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

542. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Thursday last week the English Ambassador presented to his Majesty the King of England's book. The Ambassador says that where the question of the authority of princes is dealt with the King argues soundly ; he would speak more clearly did not the presence of Huguenots in this Kingdom render him liable to suspicion of interested motives.

Melun, the last day of June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

June 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

543. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Cardinal du Perron and Cotton, the Jesuit, are those who have seen the King of England's book. Cotton reports that the King's attitude is moderate ; that he treats the Pope as the Primate and in many passages writes modestly. He excuses the passages where it is maintained that the Pontiff has no dispensing power to free subjects from allegiance.

Melun, the last day of June, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

July 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

544. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Luis Fasciardo has sailed from Lisbon with sixteen galleons, fully armed, to find and attack the pirates.

Madrid, 5th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 6.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

545. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors are still here.

Prague, 6th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 7.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

546. The Ambassador of England came to the Cabinet. When he had taken his seat the Doge congratulated him on his return to Venice in good health. The Ambassador returned thanks for the favour shown to the Englishmen who were arrested. He added that the police (*sbirri*) had behaved most rudely, but police are always police all the world over. He could not entirely free the gentleman, but he would excuse his conduct on the ground of his youth and ignorance of the ways of the world. The Ambassador then went on as follows: "This morning I will touch on an affair of ours to see whether we cannot come to a resolution of our differences. This is a matter I have frequently mentioned before on express orders from my Master, the matter of the ship (the "*Corsaletta*") which was seized by the great galleys. The interested parties cry out at court and your Serenity knows what weight they have and that Sovereigns must protect their own subjects. These parties in their efforts to recover their capital, have again petitioned the King to give orders to approach your Serenity on the matter, as they do not admit the arguments advanced on this side. Last week I received from Lord Salisbury a statement of their case, drawn up by the largest owner in the ship and its cargo. I cannot put the case better than by handing in a literal translation of the letter addressed by this merchant to myself."

The letter was handed to the secretary and ran as follows:

"Letter from Thomas Cordal, English merchant, to his Majesty's Ambassador in Venice." Dated "19th April last."

"My Lord Ambassador, I have been informed by Libbi (*sic*) Chapman, my servant, of the reasons adduced by the Illustrious Governor-General of Candia, for not restoring my ship, the "*Costley*" (*Costlei*), her cargo and her crew, in obedience to orders from the Doge and Senate. I think it very strange for the following reasons which I now submit to your Lordship.

1. "My servant, Arthur Sheers, who, the Governor-General says, would not accept consignment of the ship and goods, went to Candia from Schio for no other purpose than to secure the liberation of the ship, its master and men; he spent time over the journey, and, besides, he neglected other important business at Schio.

1609.

2. "If he could have received the ship why need he have spent money in sending to your Excellency in Venice on purpose to get another order?"

3. "I ask if it is likely that the Captain-General would have restored the ship and goods but required a second order for the captain and men?"

4. "Arthur Sheeres (*sic*) came to Candia in the month of February 1607. At an interview the Governor-General first of all said he had no orders to release the ship; but he presently admitted that he had orders but not sufficient. Sheeres accordingly sent to Venice to your Excellency to obtain full orders. Now, if the Governor General had been ready to consign the ship, why did he not, in my agent's absence, hand her over to the captain, who was also supercargo and had as much authority as my agent, nay more according to Italian usage?"

5. "Finally, only a small part of the cargo was insured. She carried goods to the value of 14,000 pounds sterling, and was only insured for 1,500 pounds. Arthur Sheeres did not know this except by conjecture. It is therefore improbable or rather impossible that he should have wished to refer to the insurance office.

"This is the case as it stands until I have further news from my factor, who is in Schio. I have laid these considerations before the Privy Council. I trust I shall receive compensation for my losses from his Serenity and the Senate, seeing that justice has been done here on English subjects at the instance of the Venetian Ambassador in England. And with this I kiss your Excellency's hand."

When the letter had been read the Ambassador added "I will pause for a reply." The illustrious Nicolo Sagredo, Savio of the Council for the week, rose and said "I was Governor of Candia at the time of the episode. It rests with me, therefore, to relate to your Excellency exactly what occurred. Your Excellency must know that the island of Candia is two hundred and twenty miles long. The fortress of Canea is a hundred miles from the fortress of Candia, the usual residence of the Governors-General. This ship was brought into Canea by the captain of the great galley. He had her unladed, the cargo put in one or more of the warehouses and the crew in prison, keeping four or five on board his own galley. Arthur Seles (*sic*) arrived from Schio, and petitioned me for the restitution of the ship and cargo and the release of the men. I replied that of myself I could not do this, and I added that he must bring me an order from your Serenity and I would obey at once. He returned to Schio, and after one month or two, I forget which, he came again to Candia and presented letters from your Serenity instructing me to consign the ship and goods to the accredited representatives of the owners, and to release the crew. I went to Canea to carry out these instructions. The warehouse was opened, and as some of the goods were found to be damaged—for, if I remember rightly, the cargo consisted of wine, currants, and, I think, webs—he said he wished to call a Council of Twelve^o on the damaged goods. Presently he came back and said that on thinking it over, he would not take the risk of rendering himself liable to the underwriters in England, who had insured for eight thousand sequins, and he refused to accept con-

1609.

signment, although I offered to specify on the inventory the sound, the ruined and the damaged goods if he would only receive them. My successor, the illustrious Capello, arrived, and Arthur wished us to sign some documents, but we would not interfere further. Thus I have done all that was necessary for the execution of your Serenity's orders, nor have I ever seen any despatch except this one. That is how the matter happened and I have reported it in all truth and sincerity. Arthur too would bear me out if he spoke the truth, for he could not say otherwise. As for the ship, Arthur said she would require overhauling ; that it would cost three thousand ducats ; that it would take a lot of wood which must be brought from Venice. I left him at liberty to take away the ship and to do what he liked with her. I have heard from the Illustrious Bon, who touched at Canea on his way back from Constantinople, that she had been refitted and sent to take in a cargo of corn. But that can be gathered from his Lordship himself. For myself I could not make surrender without orders and as soon as I received orders I carried them out ; but Arthur, for his own safety, refused acceptance. I did not seize the ship, nor did I warehouse the cargo, nor did I see it, nor did I imprison the crew. All was done by the captain of the great galleys. I had no other part in it except in carrying out your Serenity's orders."

The Ambassador did not appear satisfied with this statement and said, with some heat, that the point of his complaint was this, that as Sagredo had not carried out the original order of the Senate, and in consequence the cargo had suffered, the interested parties now demanded compensation for loss, which took place in the time which elapsed between the arrival of the first and the execution of the second order. Nor was it probable that the first order had not been received, as Arthur, on his first arrival in that kingdom, had notice of it, and had informed the Ambassador about it. Nor could Arthur have said that he refused acceptance for his own security so as not to compromise himself with the underwriters, for the cargo was worth forty-two thousand dollars and was insured only on a fifteenth part of it. It was therefore unlikely that the question of the insurance had detained him.

Sagredo replied that "truth" was stronger than "probability." That the affair stood precisely as he had represented it.

The Ambassador repeatedly endeavoured, by a line of conjecture, to prove that Sagredo had received not one but two orders and had neglected the first. He questioned Sagredo as to whether he had received the order which he acknowledges, the first or the second time that Arthur was in Candia, and whether Arthur himself had presented it or others than Arthur, or whether it had reached him in despatches.

Sagredo said he stood firm on this point only, not wishing to commit himself to particulars as he could not trust his memory, namely that the moment he received his Serenity's orders he put them in execution. The date of the receipt can easily be found in his journal now in the Palace.

As his Serenity noticed that the Ambassador grew hotter and hotter at these questions and replies, which were numerous on both sides, and that he showed no signs of being satisfied, but kept demanding a resolution on the subject to be laid before

1609.

his Majesty, he turned to the Ambassador and said that as far as his memory served him there were two orders issued in the name of the Senate and at the Ambassador's request. The first, one might believe, though he did not affirm it, was handed to the petitioners to be by them presented. Two months later his lordship returned and asked for fuller and more explicit orders and these were also issued and the Ambassador seemed very well satisfied. It might quite well be that the petitioners had kept back the first order and had used the second and more favourable order only, and it was to this that the Governor-General Sagredo had given due execution. The Doge added that the obedience of public servants was not to be doubted. Woe to them if they disobeyed, for without obedience the Republic would not be a Sovereign State.

The Ambassador declared that he never doubted the obedience of the servants of the State; but he persisted in doubts about the receipt of the first order, and asked what he was to write in order to quiet his Majesty.

His Serenity replied that he might write thus; to assure the King and the Earl of the good will of the Republic and to tell them that accidents will happen. At that time the sea was swarming with pirates, much more than now. The great galleys were out for this reason and saw an enemy in every ship they met. They fell in with this ship, and from certain indications they took her for a pirate and captured her. Assured by his Majesty that she was not, and to oblige him, we gave orders to set the ship at liberty with all her cargo and crew; that when the order reached our Governor-General it was promptly obeyed, and he desired to hand over everything just as it stood. It would have been better had the goods not been damaged, but being damaged they could not be sound. All had been done that could be done by Venetian officials; one has to bow to accidents. It being impossible to wind up the affair in perfection it is as well to adopt the best course possible, especially as there is no lack of good will. Had the goods been kept back, then there might have been ground for complaint, but when all is restored just as it stands it is only reasonable that people should be satisfied.

While the Doge was speaking Sagredo had found in his journal the despatch of the Senate of May 2nd, 1608, and the date of its receipt, which was June.

This appeared to satisfy the Ambassador completely.

The Ambassador then spoke in favour of Henry Pravis (*sic*, Previs), an English merchant, persecuted by the goldsmith Pencini about the pearls sent from Constantinople, and kept back by the Ambassador Bon because they were found in a letter contrary to regulations. He asked for justice and the restoration of the Englishman's honour.

He was told that this would be done. Bon spoke briefly on the topic.

The Ambassador then introduced the Prince of Wales' Master of the Horse, who was in Italy to furnish the stables of his master.*

[*Italian.*]

* Cal. S.P. Dom., Jan. 8, 1609. A warrant to the Earl of Worcester for supplying horses for the use of the Prince. See also Birch "Life of Henry Prince of Wales." London, 1770. App. XVII. The Prince settled his household in Dec. 1610, the Master of the Horse then being Sir Robert Douglas.

1609.

July 8.
Consiglio de'
Dieci.
Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

547. That the Jewels and the Armoury be shown to an English Baron who is passing through the city.

Ayes 17.
Noes 0.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

July 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

548. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The States of Holland are drawing up their constitution. There is some slight friction between them on account of ancient rivalries, but the desire to preserve their independence by uniting will render an accommodation easy. At the Hague are some Commissioners from Flanders to arrange the question of trade for Antwerp and Bruges. The Ambassadors who negotiated the truce have returned to London. They were honoured and fêted by the States, and each of them received ten thousand crowns' worth of silver-gilt plate, and other six thousand crowns' worth from the Archdukes. Their Highnesses are advised that the confessor (Brizuela) has left Spain with the ratification and an additional sum of six hundred thousand crowns to pay off the troops and sixty thousand a month for the ordinary garrison.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

The King has been much pleased with the news that his most Christian Majesty has accepted the book and has promised to read it in a French translation, though he added that it would have pleased him better to hear *that his advice to abandon the undertaking had been adopted, and that he would like to have two hours' talk with the King on this subject of religion in which his own case had given him such experience that no one was better fitted to offer advice.* The book has not been sent to Switzerland, as the King intended, for it seems that this Crown has never written to that nation. Nor has Chiz, who was to take it to Sweden, left yet.

His Majesty is considering the marriage of the Princess, who is now fifteen and growing daily in beauty and grace. After the marriage of the Margrave of Brandenburg's daughter to the son of the Duke of Wirtemberg, to whom his Majesty had leaned on the ground of religion, it seems that he has turned his attention to the Prince of Poland, and possibly some movement may be made in that direction when the King's book is sent to that country.

The King continues his support in the case of the goods stolen from the "Reniera and Soderina." He ordered one of his Sergeants-at-arms to force the houses of the debtors. By this extraordinary means the other two sureties for the execution of the unconditional judgement—which was for ten thousand ducats—have been made prisoners. For further security certain furniture has also been sequestrated. The Judges raise great difficulties on the point, in spite of the fact that the execution is made in virtue of their judgement. I have supported it so far, also Portis (*sic*) has been put back in his original prison from which he was removed on the appeal of sham creditors, who had him transferred to another tribunal with a view to proceeding against his property, but this merely meant restoring him to his friends and relations.

1609.

As to piracy his Majesty has come to no decision in spite of all the petitions and offers of the merchants of London Market. It seems, too, that the abuses in the Admiralty are being hushed up.

Yesterday the King left for Theobalds, whence he will return in five or six days, and after a week at Greenwich he and the Queen and the Prince will set out on their Progress towards Salisbury. This will occupy about fifty days. I will not fail to offer my services to his Majesty either to attend him or to await him here, and I will take the opportunity to forward your Serenity's interests.

London, 8th July, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

July 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

549. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This evening at twenty-one o'clock, the Pope, having heard of my indisposition, sent to call my secretary. He went and the Pope enquired affectionately after my health and insisted on hearing all the details of my illness; he said that had he known he would have sent to visit me.

The Pope then went on to say that the King of England had recently published a book—its nature might be gathered from a consideration of its author—and had issued eight-hundred copies, but finding that there were points in it which would not stand the hammer he had recalled them all; only fifteen, however, came in. It was republished in English and Latin and widely circulated. The Pope had not seen it, but had been told by some one who had read it, that it contained most impious heresies. The Pope had a paper in his hand and read out all the notes it contained and discussed them. He said the book was addressed to Sovereign Princes. It was possible that, as there was an English Ambassador at Venice, he would present it to the Republic; that it would be circulated, would fall into many hands and be read, owing to human curiosity. Thus evil doctrine would be inbibed. He therefore desired to tell me all this, so that, in his name, I might write to your Serenity in order that if the book were presented your Serenity might not receive it, and might issue the orders necessary to prevent it from being read by anyone. He would give sufficient instructions on the subject to the Inquisitor.

The Secretary replied that he would obey his orders and that I would comply with the request. For himself he desired to assure his Holiness that the piety of the Republic would take the necessary steps to prevent the publication of such damnable doctrine.

The Pope replied that he did not doubt it, but he had made this request in discharge of his duty. He then handed the paper to the Secretary and begged that it also might be sent.

Rome, 11th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

550. The King of England, in the preface addressed to all Sovereigns, declares that he is the propagator and defender of the Catholic faith, and yet he openly teaches the following, among other, heresies :—

p. 42. He condemns the intercession of Saints, private Mass, Communion in one kind, Transubstantiation, adoration of Christ in the Eucharist, Works of Supererogation, the treasure of the Church.

p. 43. The worship of relics and images he styles "intolerable idolatry."

p. 45. He denies that the true Cross on which our Saviour hung is to be worshipped.

p. 46. He denies purgatory, jubilees, indulgences, and satisfactions for the dead.

p. 48. He denies that Saint Peter was the head of the Church and held the true primacy.

p. 51. He says that not Peter but the Holy Ghost is the Vicar of Christ. This is a new heresy or a return to the old, which makes the Holy Ghost inferior to Christ.

p. 56. He contends that the Pope is Antichrist and Rome the seat of Antichrist, and this he endeavours to prove at length.

p. 76. He says that Enoch and Ham, for many thousand years, were in heaven with glorified bodies. This is a new heresy, for it puts them in heaven before the ascension of Christ.

p. 77. He says he holds not for Christians those who believe that Enoch and Ham were slain by Antichrist and yet it is expressly stated in Apoc. II. and in the Holy Fathers.

p. 98. He says that the Agnus Dei of wax puts out fire by witchcraft.

p. 199. He says that every one should search the Scriptures and base his faith on that sure foundation, that is equivalent to saying that every one is to create himself a judge of the dogmas of faith, not to believe in the Church but to be content with his own private judgements.

[*Latin.*]

July 13.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

551. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassadors have received their congè.

Prague, 13th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 13.
Collegio,
Notatorio.
Venetian
Archives.

552. The regulations for the auction of the tax on currants.*

[*Italian.*]

July 13.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

553. In the CABINET ; present the CINQUE SAVII SOPRA LA MERCANTIA.

The time is approaching when the new duty on currants, imposed by the Senate in 1580, must be put up to auction. The Savii sopra la Mercantia are charged to draw up the regulations required to check smuggling and to secure the proper working of the tax.

* The same as the following.

1609.

Clause 5. The officials are to keep a note of all sales, and all vendors and purchasers are bound to declare their operations.

- Clause 7. All foreigners not domiciled in Zante or Cephalonia are required to pay caution money at the custom house.

Clause 8. All Venetians lading currants for Venice must do so on Venetian bottoms or others permitted by law, and must declare amount.

Clause 14. Any one who wishes to export currants must first deposit the dues for the amount he names and specify the ship on which he intends to lade.

Clause 18. The lease to last a year.

Clause 21. Venetians or Venetian subjects may not enter into partnership with foreigners by the decrees of the Senate 19th April, 1524, and 26th February, 1536.

Ayes 20.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsis
Papalistis.

554. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Nuncio in very moderate terms complained to the King that his Majesty had received and praised the King of England's book, although it contained passages in direct opposition to the Catholic teaching and to Papal authority. The Spanish Ambassador in England had refused to receive it, and so had the King of Spain.

I am told the King answered that as a present from a friendly Sovereign he could not but receive it and use polite expressions, but he had not read it, nor did he hold himself capable of understanding theological subjects. He had handed it to Cardinal du Perron to look at, and had ordered Cotton, the Jesuit, to do the same. Thanks to this affair of the English book Cotton is beginning to approach the King. He makes progress each day.

The King himself said to me in audience that the King of England's book exhorts all sovereigns to open their eyes about the papal claim to release subjects from their oath of allegiance, but those who held their tongues knew better still how to preserve their authority and dignity; referring to himself.

Paris, 14th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

555. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last Saturday an express arrived from France. This resulted in the French Ambassador asking for audience the day following. I have not been able to find out, as yet, what his business was but I surmise that it is about Cleves and his Most Christian Majesty's desire to be appointed arbitrator.

1609.

Yesterday the French Ambassador was in a great panic, as he was informed that three persons had left this kingdom with the intention of poisoning a shirt of his Master by means of the washerwoman. The informer declared himself a Catholic and said he was moved by his conscience to reveal the plot. He furnished many particulars of the height, the condition and the country of those whom he denounces as having undertaken this iniquity. He was taken before Lord Salisbury, who recognised him for a heretic minister. This has almost shattered his credit. Nevertheless, as a precaution, warning was sent by express to France. He is kept prisoner, but stands by his statement. It seems that he may possibly have come here by arrangement with the other three to effect something against the life of the Ambassador.

Three days ago M. de Caron returned from the Hague. He sent to inform me that he now bears the title of Ambassador, and that he will visit me as soon as he has been presented to his Majesty. The States have given the same title to their Resident in Paris and will send an Ambassador to Brussels. The patrimony of the family of Nassau is settled and divided between the Prince of Oranges and Count Maurice. Oranges has secured Breda, but not so independent as he wished. M. de Bethune is appointed governor and will enter the town with his regiment of French.

The Cordelier (Neyen), who has had a hand in Flemish affairs, has been appointed Bishop of Ypres.

The Grand Marshal of Poland arrived here a few days ago, merely on a journey of curiosity to see the Court. He has seen the King for the exchange of simple compliments and will receive his congé to-day or to-morrow, as he is to go at once to Spa. On his arrival I sent my Secretary to present compliments, and the Grand Marshal has not failed to return the compliment and to honour this house of your Serenity. He has not, as yet, visited any other Ambassador.

The book written by the Bishops in Latin as a rejoinder to the Chaplain of Cardinal Bellarmine and the Jesuit Parsons has been published, and so has Barclay's book "De auctoritate Pontificia." An "Appologia," directed against the King's book, has been added to the squib in which it was shown that passages of the scripture apply to his Majesty, to Queen Elizabeth and Henry VIII. This shows that it is merely a fiction that the work was printed in Flanders; it was really printed here. This has greatly increased his Majesty's indignation. Yet this week, it has been more widely circulated than ever, in spite of the obvious risk to the lives of those who sell it.

The Scottish Parliament is closed without execution of the sentence on the President. And so if no other cyclone from Rome burst upon his head he may hope to live yet. A bill was introduced to prevent the children of Catholic parents who had died abroad from inheriting. It was considered too harsh, and thanks to the opposition of the Earl of Mar, though he is a stern Puritan, it was thrown out. By the King's orders the heirs of Hamilton who slew the Regent have been reinstated in his confiscated property.

London, 15th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

July 18.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

556. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A ship has arrived at Leghorn from the Indies, whither she was sent by the late Grand Duke to reconnoitre. She brings a cargo of parrots, apes and such things of little importance.

The famous pirates Ward and Danziker, desiring to enjoy their ill-gotten gains in peace, give out that they would like to settle in Italy, but they require guarantees that they shall not be molested.

I am told, however, that negotiations are going on on behalf of Ward only, who may possibly settle in Tuscany. He will bring with him one hundred and fifty thousand crowns of plunder. Nothing is said about the other, who is closer than Ward and finds no one to speak for him.

Florence, 18th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 18.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

557. The NUNCIO came to the CABINET and said :

"I imagine that the Ambassador Mocenigo will have told your Serenity of the message our Lord sent through a secretary on account of the Ambassador's indisposition. It refers to a book printed, or about to be printed, by the King of England and addressed to all Sovereigns. His Holiness has charged me to speak to your Serenity on the matter and to say that having received a report on the book it is certain that it contains not only express heresies long ago condemned but also scandalous and intollerable passages. I have been furnished with specimens of some." He here unfolded a paper and read the same passages as the Ambassador Mocenigo sent in his recent despatches. He then handed the paper to his Serenity and added "Our Lord trusts that the religion and piety of the Serene Republic will prevent this book from being circulated in its dominions, and will take care that it be read by no one, nor" he added in a low voice "received, for it may produce all sorts of ill effects for religion if the seeds of such evil teaching be published and spread abroad. His Holiness is persuaded that this will not be permitted by the prudence, goodness and piety of the Serene Republic."

The Doge replied, "The Ambassador Mocenigo has informed us that his Holiness sent him a message of the nature that your right-reverend Lordship has just explained; he has also sent us the passages you have read. As to the book we must say that in our Dominions we keep a watchful eye on all that may injure religion. The Republic is very Christian and very pious. On this point of the book all care will be taken, but we must use a suitable formula for, as you are aware, one must keep up one's friendships in this world and not break with persons so great as the King of England." He then goes on to assert the piety of the Republic, which will never abandon the true Catholic faith.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

July 21.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

558. We have been informed by the English Ambassador that his Majesty has resolved to present a book, written by him, to all the Princes of Christendom, and that it has already been sent out. It is of the highest importance to come to a decision as to our answer to his Majesty's Ambassador, should he come to the Cabinet to present the book :

Be it moved that, should the English Ambassador come to the Cabinet to present this book, the Most Serene Prince shall say that this step is another proof of his Majesty's goodwill towards the Republic, which returns due thanks for the honour and the courtesy; and on the Prince receiving the book, he shall at once hand it to the Grand Chancellor, who immediately, and without allowing anyone to see it, shall place it under lock and key in the Secret Chancery, among the state papers committed to his care, where it shall lie till a further decision be taken about it by the Senate. *Expulsis Papalistis.*

Read to the Cabinet sitting in the Senate.

Strictest secrecy imposed upon the Cabinet.

Ayes 119.

Noes 10.

Neutrals 81.

[*Italian.*]

July 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

559. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope renews his request about the King of England's book, that no one be allowed to see it. All Princes ought to take that step; but he feared the weight of the English Ambassador at Venice.

Rome, 25 July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

560. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope begged Cardinal Paravicino to approach the Emperor on the subject of refusing to receive the book and to cause his name to be removed from the frontispiece. He will instruct his Nuncios at other courts to make a similar request.

The Earl of Tyrone is living here in poverty, on the small provision his Holiness gives him. He has applied to his Catholic Majesty for some pecuniary assistance, and pleads his services in Ireland. He begs his Majesty, if he will not allow him to live in his kingdom for fear of offending the King of England, at least to save him from this life of poverty. I hear that Don Francesco de Castro encourages his hopes.

Rome, 25th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 25.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

561. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

You will see from the enclosed what resolution we have come to about the King of England's book. This morning his Ambassador came to the Cabinet and made the statement of which we enclose a copy. These and the two clauses, dealing with this matter, touched

1609.

on by the French Ambassador are to serve for your information. But should any representations be made to you about our having accepted the book, then, and then only, shall you use, as seems to you wisest, the papers sent you last week and those inclosed in this despatch.

As for the representations which his Holiness caused to be made to you through your Secretary and those which the Nuncio here has made to us, you are to inform his Beatitude that the wonted piety and devoutness of our Republic will cause us to act as we have always acted in all matters that concern the service of God and the Catholic faith, nor shall we allow this book to be seen, disseminated nor published in our State (*nè si permetterà che questo libro sia reduto, disseminato ne pubblicato nel nostro Stato*).

Ayes 116.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 14.

[*Italian.*]

July 25.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

562. The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet and, when he had taken his seat, he drew from his pocket a letter and a book from under his cloak. It was a quarto volume bound in crimson velvet. Holding this to his breast he said, "To-day is St. James' day, a day of happy omen; the coronation day of our good Lord and King; and to-day I, though all unworthy, will be the means of binding still closer the bonds of friendship and good understanding which exist between the King of Great Britain and this thrice happy State, and to that end I am charged to present this letter from his Majesty." He handed to the Secretary the following letter.

"*Jacobus Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniae, Franciæ et Hiberniæ Rex, fidei Defensor etc. Serenissimo Principi et Domino Leonardo Donato eadem gratia Venetiarum Duci, amico nostro charissimo salutem. Serenissime Princeps et amice noster charissime, Quam insigni et geminata jam injuria a Pontifice Romano, eiusque sectatoribus quibusdam, seu potius assedis, affecti simus, haud cuiquam, res ipsas æquo animo expendenti, obscurum esse potest. Primum enim cum Publicis ac solennibus Regni nostri Comitibus iurisiurandi formula (quo magis subditi nostri in fide atque officio erga nos continerentur) composita et sancita esset; protinus interdicta quædam (quæ Pontificis Brevia nuncupantur) edita et promulgata sunt, quæ iusiurandum illud a quoquam subditorum nostrorum illius disciplinam ac religionem amplexante suscipi, severissime vetabant: Idque erat causæ cur illius iurisiurandi Apologiam (licet nomen nostrum illi appositum non fuerit) ipsi conscripsimus et evulgandam curavimus, cujus quidem exemplar legato vestro tunc temporis apud nos degenti tradidimus. Sed ne istam quidem iniuriam satis erat nobis inferri, nisi etiam graviori et recentiori lacesseremur, nimirum duobus libris nuper editis, quibus non solum superbe atque arroganter, sed etiam (honoris atque existimationis nostræ violandæ causâ) maledice, contumelioseque facta est responsio. Atque ea nobis causâ est, non solum eiusdem rursus Apologiæ (nostro jam nomine) edendæ et divulgandæ; sed, etiam tractatus cuiusdam (præfationis loco) conscribendi et adiciendi, quem omnibus Principibus Christianis,*

1609.

aliisque ordinibus, rerum publicarum administrationem habentibus (quorum omnium communis nobiscum nec minori illorum quam nostræ potestatis discrimine, causa agitur) dicavimus. Cum autem vestram conditionem ac fortunam nostræ non absimilem, animo nobiscum reputaremus (nam perinde ac nobiscum nunc agitur quæ ad civilem Reipublicæ vestræ statum pertinebant a Pontifice Romano in questionem et discrimen adducebantur) non alienum existimavimus e libris nostris in lucem jam prodituris, unum ad vos mittere; eoque magis quod in illa iniuria repellenda et propulsanda, quæ ecclesiæ autoritatis prætextu rerum civilium jura occupare atque usurpare conatur, animi magnitudo in vobis clarius eluxerit quam in aliis nonnullis quibus eam rem curæ esse multo magis expedit et in ea controversia jus ac libertatem vestræ Reipublicæ tanto cum honore defenderit. Quod quidem in extrema præfationis nostræ parte (sed ita ut nominis vestri haudquaquam facta sit mentio) strictim attigimus. Itaque ut per legatum nostrum illo tempore sumus polliciti, nos in ea causa defendenda nunquam vobis defuturos, sic librum hunc nostrum, quasi Tesseram eiusdem voluntatis erga vos propensissime a vobis accipi cupimus, quam si occasio postulabit libentissime comprobabimus. Quod reliquum est Cel. Vestræ salutem et felicitatem exoptamus.

Datum ex Palatio nostro Vuestmonasterii die 28 Maii 1609.

Cel. Vestræ Amicus Amantissimus Jacobus Rex.

When the letter had been read the Ambassador said "and here is the book which his Majesty sends in a present to your Serenity, and I now present it." He accordingly handed the book to his Serenity, and then added, "Forasmuch as it is possible that your Serenity or some of your Excellencies may conceive suspicion of the passages which affect the Pope's person on the ground that they are written by the King of England, a Sovereign who professes a different religion, his Majesty has expressly ordered me to remove all doubt by declaring that he did not write this book to criticise other Sovereigns nor to sow other religions in their States. The principal scope and intention of the book is to warn Princes not to permit their authority to be touched, as the Pope is endeavouring to lay hands on crowns, sovereignty and temporal jurisdiction. Nor has his Majesty desired, in doing so, to play the part of Theologian but of King; and when a King plays the part of a King he is fulfilling his proper functions. And in truth we must hold that the reasons which induced a Sovereign, who is forever immersed in the affairs of his government, to write a book and dedicate it to all the Sovereigns, his brothers, are grave indeed. If you will allow me I will briefly explain those reasons. It is now three years since that horrible plot in England, which we name the Gunpowder Plot, was laid, hatched and brought to an issue by those who are called of the society of Jesus. At this very day five of the principal conspirators are still alive. The high court of Parliament (*la gran curia del supremo Parlamento*), considering the danger which had been run and the machinations against the King's life, met together and drew up a declaration that when a Sovereign is excommunicated his subjects are not thereby absolved from their oath of allegiance, nor is it lawful to slay him. They drafted a form of oath and submitted it to his Majesty who with his own hand cancelled many passages, and confined it strictly to the point of temporal

1609.

dominion and authority, and the law of nature. I remember to have presented a copy to your Serenity. When this form of oath, which my master exacted from his subjects, was known at Rome it caused displeasure. The Pope addressed a Brief to his dependents in England, who are numerous, condemning the oath, but not making it as clear as he did a few months later in a second Brief, that he intended to forbid the taking of the oath. Then followed the arrest of the famous Archpriest (Blackwell) and his subscription of the oath. Whereupon Cardinal Bellarmine, by the Pope's orders, published an attack on the oath. To this his Majesty thought fit to reply, but not under his own name, for two reasons, first, because a King's business is to command not to discuss; second, because the Cardinal was not his peer. Two answers to this "Apology" appeared; one by Mathæus Tortus, a creature of the Cardinal—this is supposed to be the work of the Cardinal himself—the other by the Jesuit Parsons, a well-known man, and one of the five conspirators in the Gunpowder Plot. These two books, one in Latin the other in English, reached England and greatly disturbed the King because of the defamations and calumnies in which they abounded. His Majesty is styled "apostate," "heretic," "persecutor;" that is touching on government. The King accordingly has been obliged, when replying, to abandon his original intention and to show, in various passages, the growth of his belief, and that which touches his conscience, not, as I have already said, with a view to impeaching other Sovereigns or spreading a novel doctrine, but to arouse them to a consideration of the question of temporal authority, which the Pope is attempting to violate. Sure it is that if the Pope publishes provisions and decrees to prevent the inundation of Rome by the Tiber, Sovereigns ought to employ the same device and make every provision to prevent inundation by the Pontiff. This simile is just to my purpose: for as long as the Pope confines himself to matters spiritual, his proper sphere, he may be said to flow in his bed; but when he tries to lay hands on temporal authority and jurisdiction, and thereby to overflow and flood the whole world, then he leaves his bed. Spiritual and temporal are incompatible; they cannot stand together. It is to the consideration of this that my master rouses and stimulates Sovereigns and this Most Serene Republic; nor can he believe that any of them would ever give up so important a point and prove a traitor, I will not say to himself—no Prince can be that—but to the commonweal. To conclude, I can not find more suitable words than those of his Majesty's letter," and taking a copy that he held in his hand he read, "*itaque ut per legatum nostrum illo tempore sumus polliciti, nos in ea causa defendenda nunquam vobis defuturos; sic librum hunc nostrum quasi Teseram eiusdem voluntatis erga vos propensissimæ a vobis accepi cupimus, quam si occasio postulabit libentissime comprobabimus.*" He then said he was glad that his Majesty had named him, for, although it was not necessary, he was able to assert that his Majesty would ever be ready to defend the Republic, which might, in the King's own words, preserve this book as a pledge of his good-will, and he added "I will close with this infallible precept of my master, 'the King of Great Britain can never deceive any man.'"

1609.

The Doge replied, "My Lord Ambassador, over and above the other bonds, which are many, that bind us to his Majesty, it has pleased him to give us this further proof of his regard, love and confidence, for which we thank him much. This book, so skilfully compiled, is worthy of his Majesty's ability, and becomes all the more so from the fact that it was not written with a view to disseminate strange doctrine, but solely for the defence of temporal jurisdiction which closely touches all sovereigns. On this ground we receive the book and also as a fresh sign of his Majesty's kindly disposition towards the Republic, which the Republic heartily reciprocates." The Ambassador said that he was very glad to find that his Serenity took his representations in the sense intended by his Majesty. He then went on to add that he had, contrary to current rumour, been confirmed for some time longer in his Embassy. He professed his satisfaction at this resolution of his Majesty, as he was well content with his sojourn in Venice.

He again recommended the suit of Antonio Dotto, for the rehearing of his case.

The Doge replied that the rumour of the Ambassador's recall had been displeasing to him, as the Ambassador was greatly liked, and his Serenity expatiated in praise of his Lordship.

As to Dotto, the question would be brought up again in the Ten as the necessary six months had now elapsed since the question was suspended, and all lawful help is promised.

The Ambassador returned thanks and retired.

The moment he was gone the Doge handed the book, which he had held all the time, to the Magnificent Grand-Chancellor, in obedience to the order of the Senate, and he carried it away to the secret Chancery, where it was deposited among the Public Archives which are under his keys.

[*Italian.*]

July 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

563. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday morning the English Ambassador had audience, and a very brief one, as his Majesty had a touch of fever and was going to bed.

Paris, 28th July, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

564. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday, the King set out on his ordinary Progress, and in spite of the fact that he stayed only one day in London he was pleased to allow me to kiss his hand and to offer him my humble service. I did the same severally to the Queen, the Prince, the Duke of York and the Princess. They all received me very graciously; nay, as I had orders to go to audience of the Queen the previous day, when she learned that I was dining in good company with the Ambassador of the States, she, to my confusion, sent to say that I was not to leave my company but was to go to her the day following, at the hour appointed for the Dutch Ambassador, who was postponed to me. The Court takes this for a mark of singular

1609.

esteem. Her Majesty was pleased that I should give her full particulars about your Serenity's person, and while I was endeavouring to do as little injustice as possible to your singular merits she lamented bitterly that she had never had the opportunity to make your acquaintance.

The Prince went with the King on Progress, which will last six weeks. On Saturday the Queen and the rest of the Court will leave to join him.

After the usual compliments I thought it well to refer to the arguments on the subject of *precedence* on which his Majesty had previously shown doubts. He listened kindly.

I thanked him for his decision which had enabled me to arrest the sureties for the goods stolen from the "Soderina," and I begged him to leave orders to conclude the case which is before the Judge of the Admiralty. His Majesty showed regret that there were such difficulties in the way.

I also took occasion to touch on the book* which applies certain passages of Scripture to his Majesty's predecessors. I declared my abhorrence and said that I let it be known that such bad servants of his Majesty would never be friends of mine; that the private conscience gave no warrant for interfering in the government of Princes of such high quality. I greatly grieved that some few unquiet souls should expose so many good people to suffering. The King showed great satisfaction and dwelt at length on the matter, although he was much pressed for time and was unwilling to miss the Tuesday's sermon, Tuesday being a lucky day for him.

I gave a full account of all this to Lord Salisbury, as it is not advisable to omit any signs of regard for him in order to preserve his help and protection, which is omnipotent everywhere. Finding that I spoke about this book from hearsay only, he gave me a copy. I think it deserves suppression rather than presentation to your Serenity. On account of this book a husband, his wife and maid-servant, who had been selling it, are in prison. It will fare ill with them.

The Archduke Albert let it be understood that he could not with a clear conscience receive the book sent him by the King, as he had once been a personage in the church. It has not been presented to him. The Ambassador who has been sent to Flanders on this special mission is now coming back. He is designed to succeed the Ambassador in France. No one has been appointed to Flanders yet, nor has his Highness made up his mind whether he is going to replace Baron Boc, who represents him here.

The French Ambassador† has left, although his successor is not named yet. He has received great honours from the King, the Prince and the Court, for by his prudence and dexterity he leaves these two Kings much more united in ideas than when he came. Besides presents he has received as a favour three priests who were prisoners and has promised to take them to France.

The fellow who revealed the plot to poison his Most Christian Majesty will have won a halter, as is thought. He is found to be a villain who, for a certain sum, has twice before planned similar

* "Pruritanus."

† De la Boderie.

1609.

crimes in the Kingdom. The persons he denounced were arrested sixty miles from this, but they have cleared themselves in such a way that the penalty for his avarice will fall upon the inventor of the story only.

The Ambassador of the States was very cheerfully received by the King and treated as such.

The Spanish and the party of the Archduke do not like to hear him called Ambassador, and the Dutch have not yet named an Ambassador for Flanders, nor will they visit the representatives of those nations at this Court.

The Dutch Ambassador, in the name of his Masters, came to visit me and offered their service to your Serenity, and in the particular case of the Comincioli, whom I recommended some time ago for the recovery of some stolen goods, he told me that his Masters were determined that I should be fully satisfied and that only some details were now required for the winding up of the business. I returned suitable thanks and said that your Excellencies would always rejoice at the prosperity of the States. I will take care to maintain good relations with this Minister, which I can easily do.

The Archduke is suspicious of the large number of troops the Dutch still keep on foot. Of the fifty thousand they had they have disbanded about the fourth part only and that the most useless. The better troops they keep in their service along with all the officers. On the other hand the Dutch are much annoyed that the Archduke has garrisoned all his fortresses with Spanish troops. Many would have liked by the terms of the truce to have excluded foreigners; many hate peace by their very nature; others cannot endure the delay in sending the ratification from Spain. But nothing will really avail to reopen the war.

I have received your Serenity's despatches of the 27th of last month, enclosing information about Vangadizza.

London, 29th July, 1609.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

July 31.
Collegio.
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

565. The Nuncio said "Cardinal Arrigoni has written to me about the English book and I have instructions to deal about it in the Holy Office." Recalls that when the "Instructio aurea ad filium suum primogenitum" was published the Prior of the Booksellers' Guild was summoned and warned to allow no bookseller in Venice to sell copies. Asks that the same may be done now, and that the "Apology" be entered as a prohibited book on the register of the Holy Office. There was no intention to procure a public condemnation nor desire to mention the King's name.

The Doge repeated that all that was suitable would be done. On this occasion this book will neither be published, seen nor read. But these steps would be taken in a way to create the least dissatisfaction possible and to preserve friendship. The Nuncio professed himself well assured of the piety of the Republic. He thought the step he proposed was the best way to serve God and offend no one. He understood the claims of policy. Begged for a statement as to what the government was going to do, in order that he might forward it to Rome.

[Italian.]

1609.

Aug. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

566. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In obedience to your Serenity's orders I went yesterday morning to the ordinary audience of the Pontiff and said that I had discharged the commission his Holiness had given me to write to your Serenity on the subject of the book published by the King of England, about which the Nuncio had also made representations in the Cabinet. I was now charged by your Serenity to say that thanks to her accustomed piety and religion the Republic would, in this case also, act as she had always done in all that concerned the service of God and the Catholic Faith, nor would she permit the book to be seen, circulated or published in her State. His Holiness showed his pleasure at hearing this. The book, he said, was really full of most vicious heresies and it must be admitted that it was the work of a great heretic; that it would have been better had your Serenity prohibited it. I replied that his Holiness as a prudent Sovereign must have duly weighed all the considerations which bore upon the present case, and that the word of your Serenity, a truthful Prince, that this book should not be seen, circulated nor published in your State, should be enough, for these words had the force of a tacit prohibition; and it is necessary in such like matters to use due regard, for the King of England was in other respects a great Sovereign and worthy of esteem. His Holiness appeared to be satisfied. He praised the piety of the Republic and said that he hoped for still better things in time. As to the book he would refer the matter to the Inquisition which would take the necessary steps.

Rome, 1st August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 1.
Senato
Secreta,
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

567. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The question of a safe-conduct for the pirate Ward was re-opened in Council the other day. It met some opposition on the ground that his crimes were so great and that he had offended so many Sovereigns, to which the answer was that every Sovereign would be glad to see him withdrawn from his present calling; and so the resolution was taken to open negotiations with him. They intend to send him to live in Leghorn, if he will come here, and to employ him against the Turk. There are some who urge that it is rash to trust a man who has been in such close relations with infidels and who might quite well play some trick on those who least expected it.

The King of England's book reached Florence a few days ago. It was forwarded by the Grand Duke's agent at the English Court. The Nuncio here made strong representations in the Pope's name against the reception of the work. He put in a note of the points of heresy said to exist in the book. It was at once consigned to the Confessor of his Highness, by the Nuncio's leave, and on his finding the note verified by the book itself, it is said that it was burned. The Nuncio has been praised in Rome, where the agents who accepted the book to forward it to their Masters are blamed. The Spanish Ambassador who refused is highly lauded.

Florence, the first of August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

Aug. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

568. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Sully and Jeannin are advising war over Juliers. Couriers have been sent to the States, to England, Denmark, and the German Princes to find out their views.

Paris, 2nd August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

569. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador here (Cornwallis) has obtained leave to retire, without the appointment of a successor. *This gives offence and bad blood is waxing between the two Crowns.* The Ambassador himself told me *that it would be some time before they would see another English Ambassador at this Court and unless they changed their tone friendly relations could not last long.* Every day questions arise over piracy. In England they promptly meet the Spanish Ambassador's wishes, while here by their usual delays they *have exhausted the patience of the English Ambassador who leaves very ill pleased* and, on his arrival at home, will not fail to do them all the mischief he can.

Madrid, 2nd August, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Aug. 2.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Turin.
Venetian
Archives.

570. GREGORIO BADOER, Venetian Resident in Turin, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An Ambassador from England to present the King's book. The Nuncio objects.

Turin, 2nd August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

571. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador has had two audiences within the last few days. Will try to discover the subject.

Paris, 5th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 5.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

572. To the KING OF GREAT BRITAIN.

By the hands of your Ambassador here resident, we have received the letter you have written and the book which it has pleased you to give us. Both are highly esteemed by us, as we see in them a proof of the continuance of that good-will which you have always shown towards our Republic. We receive the book as a gift and a special favour conferred on our Republic, and we, therefore, return you our abundant thanks for such worthy and proper proof of your benevolence and of your magnanimity. We assure you that you shall ever find in us cordial affection and regard, and the best good-will coupled with every demonstration which may tend to

1609.

preserve and increase them, as suits our ancient and perfect amity towards your Crown and our regard for your Majesty, for whom we pray God to grant long and happy life and every prosperity.

Ayes 140.
Noes 2. expulsis papalistis.
Neutrals 7.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 5.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

573. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

The Ambassador of the King of England came to the Cabinet on the 25th of last month, and presented us a book and a letter from his Majesty. We enclose a copy of his communication, which we forward solely for your information. We have replied, and enclose a copy of our reply, which you are to present to his Majesty in suitable form, and report to us. We are well pleased with your despatches and the diligence with which you send us news.

Ayes 140.
Noes 2. expulsis papalistis.
Neutrals 9.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 5.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Constanti-
nople.
Venetian
Archives.

574. Orders to the Ambassador in Constantinople to do all he can in the interests of the son of the Marquis of Vigliena, Viceroy of Sicily, now prisoner in the hands of the pirates.

Ayes 126.
Noes 1.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

575. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The ratification promised by the Archduke Albert arrived. The Audiencia, Verreiken, took it to the Hague the last days of last month. He besought and prayed, in the King's name, that the Catholics might be well treated in the United Provinces. The ratification was received with demonstrations of complete satisfaction.

The German troops, subjects of the Archduke, in garrison at Guelders, Lingen and Oldenzell have mutinied; they wished to force their leaders to pay a third of the arrears; they have seized their leaders and especially the general, the Count of Embden, and have expelled from Oldenzell a company of Scotch, not without bloodshed, and have made themselves masters of the place. His Highness intends to engage the mutineers, and the government of the United Provinces has sent orders to the frontier that none of their troops are to move and that they are to see that no one crosses their borders. Meantime the troops are to be maintained on their present footing, as the Dutch are unable to persuade themselves of the good faith of Spain.

The Princess of Orange, sister of the Prince of Condé, was in Brussels a few days ago on her way to Breda. She expressed a

1609.

desire to kiss the Archduchess's hand, but on learning that she would be received as a subject she left without even seeing her Highness, to the small content of both parties.

On the 29th of July four great Dutch ships passed the English coast. They are on their way back from the East Indies with very rich cargoes. They are reported to vary from one thousand four hundred to two thousand tons. They have long been looked for and desired. The Dutch who were accustomed to employ small vessels have now for some time past found larger vessels better suited to that trade and are building others.

The buccaneers continue to make themselves felt; and lately they have plundered two other small English ships, setting free the ships and crews as a reward for their cowardly surrender without striking a blow. The Hollanders and Zealanders, too, have suffered within a short time damage to the extent of about six hundred thousand ducats. Quite recently a ship that was on its way from Amsterdam to Venice and another which sailed from Goro, also for Venice, with a cargo of rice *consigned to the Duke of Mantua who was in Holland last year*, were captured. The Dutch have opened a little business by sending to Italy a ship load of spices, leather and other merchandise.

Amsterdam, Middelburg and Flushing have sent ships to Barbary to operate against the pirates, they say, but from what I hear, with the intent to open free trade with the Turks, from whom rumour says that these ships have bought goods at very low prices. The Ambassador of the United Provinces told me that his Masters intend to make a vigorous effort to free the seas, on which their greatness depends.

The pirate Danziker (Dauncer) has been pardoned by his Most Christian Majesty on condition that he quits piracy and his quarters in Algiers and goes to Marseilles.*

The King of England before his departure went into the question of the disorders at the Admiralty. He was present in person at the reading of the cases, and, to the amazement of every one, he summed up the evidence of all the witnesses. Serious defalcations have been discovered and also the profit which the Ministers made by selling the cables, anchors and other tackle belonging to his Majesty. All the same he has condoned the past, and turned his attention to providing for the future and especially on the question of sharing in piratical loot.†

The difference between the Bishops and the Judges‡ has been deferred till the end of the Progress, which takes place at the close of October. The King handles the matter with such dexterity that it is probable the question will be settled in favour of the Bishops. The Chancellor of Scotland§ has been summoned more than once to England and more than once put off. Now it seems that he is really coming. The reason cannot be favourable to him. He lived for ten years in Rome, and on that account they have always kept

* See Winwood, "Memorials," III. p. 91.

† See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Aug. 8, 1609. Nottingham to Salisbury. Defending himself against charge of too great leniency to pirates. Gives particulars of the pirates Bishop Sakell, Jennings and Ward, and hopes for himself that he will not "have cause to wish he had been put in the grave when his old mistress was."

‡ The question of Prohibitions. See Gardiner, II. pp. 35-42.

§ Alexander Seaton. Earl of Dunfermline.

1609.

an eye on him since the Scotch Catholics have been harassed. They cause more anxiety to the King than the English Catholics do.

The President has, as yet, been left in possession of his property; but his offices, which were of great value, have been taken from him. This persecution of the Catholics in Scotland renders the Earl of Dunbar's government odious; he weilds absolute authority, although with singular prudence and modesty.

The Queen left last Saturday for Windsor, where the King is. On Monday they went towards Salisbury, seventy miles off. The journey will take many days, for they will stop often to enjoy various pleasure-houses and hunting lodges. The Admiralty Judge who was charged by the King to give no ground for complaint in the case of the booty of the "Soderina," has sent to apologise for the delay and to offer his services wherever he may be able. But as a matter of fact, as we are now in vacation, which lasts till the beginning of October, it is impossible to put pressure on the other side. Those who are in prison continually clamour for appeal. As yet they have only been informed that if they will pay up the entire sum in which they were condemned they will then have a Court appointed them.

London, 6th August, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Aug. 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

576. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A wretched priest whom I had received in this house after the departure of the French Ambassador, whose second chaplain he was, has caused me anxiety and great trouble, but, praised be God, I hope to come out safely and even with honour. This man I employed to minister not only to the foreigners but to the many English Catholics who openly attend my chapel, especially since the departure of the Spanish Ambassador, who had four chaplains in his suite. I limited the ordinary Mass to myself and my suite, warned by the death of a plague-stricken woman who had attended Mass with me the day before. This priest had given leave to deposit a quantity of books in this house, and especially some parcels which, as he says, he afterwards discovered to be copies of the work which applied certain passages of Scripture against the King and the royal house. These were taken out one by one, by the agent of a certain person, as they were required for sale† and circulation among Catholics. I, who knew nothing about this and who had even taken steps that this book should not be seen by any of my household, was warned by a good friend, just as I was going to Court last week, that it had come to the King's ears that the book had been obtained from the hands of my servants. I accordingly went to the King and declaring to him my duty, as representative of your Serenity, to spend my life-blood for his honour and satisfaction, I implored him to communicate to me anything he knew on the subject that I might take the necessary steps to fulfill my devoir. I said the same to the Earl of Salisbury, and from both I had thanks and marks of confidence. I was informed that some of those who sold the book had been arrested,*

* "Pruritanus."

† Deciphered reads *Vedendo*, but cipher n⁴⁸ z¹¹ m⁸³ z¹¹ m⁸⁴ = *Vendendo*.

1609.

that there were indications that they had made use of some Embassy, but mine was not expressly named ; if any further information came to light I would be told. For all the diligence I used I could not find that any copies of the book had been brought to this house except four in the hands of this priest, who says he gave one to the French Embassy, one he consigned to me and the others to private individuals. The Assistant Secretary to the Council, Parkins, came to me in the King's name and told me that in the porter's lodge were about six hundred copies of this book. I took him at once to the place named and with the help of my Secretary only I made a diligent search. I then forced the doors of the priest's room—he was not at that time in the house—and also his boxes but found nothing. After Parkins had left the Chaplain came back, and partly by threats and partly by promises of pardon I made him confess how the affair stood, and promise that the books, which he had caused to be removed on the arrest of the principals, should all be placed in my hands by the next morning. When I got them I handed them all to Lord Salisbury. They numbered about seven hundred. I myself took the information to his lordship. He expressed great satisfaction, and both he and the members of the Council who were presented to me by him used terms of the highest regard, obligation and confidence towards your Serenity. In some of the cellars I found three cases and some bales of books in English. These I also sent to the Council, though they had information about a single case of books only. I am, at the King's desire, encouraging the priest and the porter, for his Majesty hopes to get something out of them when the other prisoners have spoken. I will then take what steps seem suitable. The book is scurrilous without any touch on religion ; foolish, ignorant and witless. I shall make them understand that they owe their freedom to the finesse of the Government and the respect paid to this Embassy. Then his Majesty expressed a desire that some one should examine the priest here in the Embassy and I invited one of the Council to be my guest that morning. Sir Julius Caesar undertook the examination, and found little crime in the prisoners beyond the fact of having housed the books. I consented that the rest of the Council should examine the priest, but only upon the subject matter in question. The Council have treated this Embassy with a respect that would not have been shown to any other Sovereign.

London, 6th August, 1609.

[Italian ; deciphered.]

Aug. 8.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

577. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

His Holiness said that as to the book published by the King of England, he thought it not only right but necessary that it should be prohibited in such a way that everyone should know it, for in matters of this sort the English are very subtle (*perchè gl' Inglesi in cose di questa natura sono molto sottili*), nor will they fail to find means to circulate the book, and so the people, not knowing that it is prohibited and prompted by curiosity, will read it to their great danger, on account of the heresies it contains. The Pope has written ordering the Nuncio to mention the matter in the Cabinet, as the Assessors to the Holy Office have refused to do so, but there is no

1609.

definite news on the subject. He begged me to represent his wishes to your Serenity, for the book was condemned by the entire Congregation of the Index. I replied asserting the zeal of the Republic and remarking that its action in the matter proved that it had far more regard for the smallest interests of Religion than for the satisfaction of the King of England; the case affected a great Sovereign who although of another faith was worthy of respect. The Republic would always display its ardent zeal for religion and as to the book it will not be published, seen, nor read. The Pope said that this was well but was not enough. It must be prohibited. This was no innovation; for another book by the same Sovereign had been prohibited, namely the book written for the instruction of his eldest son; he could not see why the same should not be done now. His Holiness only sought permission to publish in Venice the prohibition published in Rome. One must have more fear of God than of temporal Princes. He had renewed his instructions to the Nuncio and hoped that your Serenity would grant him this just satisfaction.

The Ambassador replied that the Republic was as anxious as the Pope for the suppression of the book, but it must be done so as not to alienate the minds of Princes. His Holiness said nothing further save to pray the Ambassador to write to Venice.

Rome, 8th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

578. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The courier from France brought news that the King of England's book was not entirely condemned by his Majesty. By the King's order the Cardinal du Peron examined it and so did Father Cotton. They declared that they had expected to find it more calumnious that it proved to be. The Cardinals of the Holy Office go about saying that when the English Ambassador presented the book to the King of France, his Majesty threw it down on a small table upon which he was leaning and said "Writing books is no business for a King, my peer; he had better have done something else." The Cardinals declare that the French Ambassador here has confirmed this to each one of them.

In these days three priests have arrived from England to beg his Holiness, as they have done, to order the Jesuits not to meddle with the affairs of Catholics in that Kingdom, because they are the cause of great mischief to the faithful and do more harm than good. If they continue in their present course they will destroy the slight remnants of the Catholic faith that still survive. (*Sono questi giorni arrivati d'Inghilterra tre Sacerdoti venuti ad effetto di far officio con S. Stù. come hanno fatto, che commandi alli Padri Gesuiti, che non s'impedischino più nelle cose de' Cattolici di detto Regno, poichè sono cagione di molti danni che ad essi Cattolici sono fatti, et partoriscono più male che bene; et sarianno anche cagione in poco tempo, quando continuino nelle cose da loro principiate, di distruger affatto quel poco di religione Cattolica, che avanzava in quel Regno.*)

The Jesuits, who have been endeavouring to secure the Canonization of Father Ignatius, have at last obtained the consent of the

1609.

Congregation of Rites to permit the title of "*Beato*," and the celebration of divine offices in his honour. The Jesuits, wishing to inaugurate these with splendour, invited many Cardinals and the Ambassadors of Spain and France, unknown to each other. The Spanish Ambassador arrived first and took the highest place. When the French Ambassador (de Breves) came he was much put out, and calling for a chair to be put upon the high altar he seated himself in it. The French Ambassador is generally blamed; and his Holiness has reproved the General of the Jesuits for his imprudence.

Rome, 8th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 8.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Turin.
Venetian
Archives.

579. GREGORIO BADOER, Venetian Resident in Turin, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Barclay, the English Ambassador, left on Wednesday afternoon. He did not present the King's book.

Turin, 8th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

580. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As I could no longer contain my indignation against this Flemish priest on the discovery in a cellar of more books which he had on sale, I shut him up in a very small chamber. This step and the securing of his person greatly pleased the Council. But the priest eluded the people who had charge of him, and escaped by a window, to my excessive annoyance. All the same after I had informed the Earl of Salisbury of what had happened, and sent to him the two persons suspected of complicity in the flight, I took such rigorous steps that the same day I had the priest in my hands again. This has confirmed the Government in their opinion of my readiness in his Majesty's service. To have the priest again I was obliged to renew my promise of protection which I gave when I first secured the copies of the book attacking his Majesty. Lord Salisbury has expressed satisfaction and again assured me that after they have obtained from the priest all the information they can about the origin and diffusion of the book, they will leave the whole question of punishment to me. It is certainly a sign of unwonted confidence that when I sent to Sir Julius Cæsar to beg that protection might be afforded while I was re-conducting the priest to this house, my request was granted at once, and there was no sign that they would rather see him in the King's hands than in mine, nay, that their officers were ordered to render mine every assistance. The priest and the porter I keep in custody, till I see what the occasion requires. I learned last Saturday, that the day following they intended publicly to burn the books. As I was afraid that the act might breed some injurious fancy in the popular mind, I sent my Secretary to call Lord Salisbury's attention to the matter. His Lordship, although he assured me that there was no ground for this dread, agreed to postpone the operation for a few days. This, if it serve for nothing else, will allow the idea to spread that all my actions have been directed to the service of the King. I have thought it well to adopt a modest attitude

1609.

throughout this business, for I certainly could not have looked for a more correct or agreeable treatment.

The Earl of Salisbury left yesterday to join the King at Salisbury. He has promised to represent to his Majesty *my readiness in his service*. He would on no account allow me to undertake the journey as I proposed. Nevertheless I have resolved to send my nephew, Loredan, and my Secretary to-day to wish the King a prolonged prosperity on the occasion of the anniversary of the Gowrie plot.

News has been received that the Duke of Lorraine has accepted the King's book.

The populace of the Provinces of Holland and Zealand are so suspicious of Spanish intentions and are so little disposed to peace that, notwithstanding the fact that the ratification of the truce has been readily accepted by their rulers, they still go about discussing the meaning of the rider "in the hope that during the truce the Catholics in the United Provinces will be well treated," which they declare to be superfluous, as the Catholics have always dwelt in their own houses in safety and exercised their rites.

The States General were to meet at the Hague on the fifth of this month to consider the question of dues levied on goods in transit for Antwerp and elsewhere and all other commercial affairs relating to trade with Flanders and Brabant.

The mutineers of Oldenzel and Grol have surrendered and many have been punished by the gallows.

After the arrival of the Archduke Leopold in Juliers, Archduke Albert showed a disposition to support the Imperial claim in the Duchy of Cleves. But as French troops advanced towards the borders and the United Provinces displayed an inclination to take the same line, if the Archduke moved, urged to this by his Majesty of England who favours the Markgrave of Brandenburg—it is supposed that he will not interfere.

The Ambassadors of Saxony and the Marquis of Borgau have set forth the claim of their Masters, and declared that they will abide by the Imperial decision. The French Ambassador received orders when on the road that he was not to leave. But as his luggage had already reached France he sent back the courier and on his return obtained leave to continue his journey.

London, 13th August, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Aug. 14.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

581. Petition of Paolo Gradenigo. His son Angelo, in 1602, presented the Doge with a pair of gloves (*manopola*) in the name of the King of Persia. He has never had any other desire than to serve the Republic.

"This unhappy creature left Persia and came here, where he spent much money on commission for the King. He set out again in 1603 for Persia in company with Fatibey, an agent of the said King. At Aleppo they were both arrested by the Pasha, and his goods were seized. He managed to hide some, however, and on his release he came back and went to Prague to try to sell some of the goods to his Imperial Majesty. A certain Robert Sherley (*Sciarnner*),

1609.

an Englishman, brother of Don Antonio, a man well-known as a bad character,—this Robert on a forged authority from the King of Persia, and being a personal enemy of my son, so wrought on his Imperial Majesty that he consigned to him my poor son and 15,000 florins that belonged to him; that was a sum due to Don Antonio and not intended for the satisfaction of the King of Persia as is pretended. This unhappy, innocent, Christian youth, your servant, has been taken by a false heretic to the King of Persia to be impaled. His innocence is attested by your Ambassador Cavalli and by the Ambassador of the Pope, Francesco di Costa, who offers protection and invites me to Rome.” Paolo begs for countenance from Venice.

[Italian.]

Aug. 14.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

582. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

Recommending Paolo Gradenigo, who is going to Rome, to procure the release of his son Angelo, who is a prisoner of Sherley (*Sciarnner*), one of the Persian Ambassadors, to whom he was consigned on Imperial orders in Prague, to be taken to the King of Persia.

Ayes 20.
Noes 0.
Neutral 0.

[Italian.]

Aug. 14.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

583. The Nuncio came to the Cabinet and said: “As to the King of England’s book I hold fresh orders from our Lord, who has also sent me a Brief on the subject requesting the publication of his prohibition of the book. There is no doubt but that this is a book full of heresies and every religious consideration requires that no one should see it. I, however, out of regard for the satisfaction of your Serenity, will be content if in this case the same course is adopted as was adopted about another book by the King, that is to say that the Prior of the Guild of Booksellers be summoned to the Holy Office and that the prohibition be intimated to him, with orders to register it, so as to proceed with the least possible disturbance. Our Lord is very anxious about this prohibition. It has been printed, published and affixed everywhere in Rome, and although he is desirous that other Sovereigns should do the same, on consideration I am of opinion that it will be sufficient if your Serenity will do as I have suggested.”

[Italian.]

Aug. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

584. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

His Holiness has ordered lodgings for the Persian Ambassadors. Rome, 15 August, 1609.

[Italian.]

1609.

Aug. 15.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

585. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Nuncio, who has shown great zeal in carrying out his orders about the King of England's book, has news from Turin that the King's Envoy could not, in spite of reiterated efforts, succeed in making his Highness take it.

The Nuncio has drawn up a list of the heresies it contains.
Florence, 15th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 18.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

586. MICHEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This very moment an English ship has arrived. As your Serenity will see from the deposition of the Captain, twenty-three privateer ships have been burned in Tunis belonging to that famous Captain Ward; I hope it is true.

Zante, 18th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

587. 17th August, 1609.

Captain Walter, captain of the English ship the "Gioanato," just arrived from Messina, where he said he heard that twenty-three privateers belonging to Captain Ward had been burned at Tunis by a French *saettia* and other ships which went there on purpose. This news was held to be true at Messina.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 20.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

588. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There has recently come from France *an answer to the King's book. It is written in French and pours contempt and derision on the work. It has greatly annoyed his Majesty.*

On Sunday after the sermon the books, about which I have already reported, were publicly burned. The preacher said that they had been found in possession of one Dabscot, who, with his wife, is now a prisoner. He had them brought from over seas as merchandize; that they were secured *thanks to the good offices of good friends to his Majesty. In this way the Council answered his request that they should meet any unfavourable impression that might have been created in the mind of the mob.* The preacher inveighed against the author, who, not content with insulting the King, had blasphemed the Deity and shamefully treated the meaning of the Scriptures. The woman who has been arrested was set at liberty yesterday. *The priest is still here shut up in this house, I may say willingly for he is well aware that this is the best thing for him. With the priest is the porter. Sir Julius Caesar informs me that this female prisoner deposes that the priest had previous knowledge that the books were to arrive and from this it is argued that he probably knows the author. The King himself begged me to extract the truth from the*

1609.

priest. But neither by threats nor bribes can I get anything out of him except that he knew that the other prisoners received many books from persons in Flanders where there is an English college directed by Jesuits, who were employed in sending books into England, but that he knew nothing about this particular one. This he asserted again and again, and for the satisfaction of his Majesty he has offered to write to Flanders to his brother begging him to be at pains to find out something positive.

His Majesty told Messer Pietro Loredan and the Secretary (whom, as I have reported, I sent to the Court to congratulate the King on the anniversary of the Gowrie plot) that he thanked me for what I done in the matter of this book. They replied that all I had done was out of duty; and they apologised for my not having come in person, as Lord Salisbury had undertaken to present my duty to his Majesty.

On the King's orders the Duke of Lennox invited Loredan and the Secretary to dine with the Lords of the Court on the occasion of this solemnity. Everyone was much pleased at the representations they made. So was the Queen, whom they found on their return at Basing (*Besin*).

The whole Council has gone to Court and so all business is suspended.

Orders have been given to bring to London the two pirates who are prisoners at Plymouth, and who were present at the plundering of the "Soderina." This is done at my request. On their arrival I will see whether I can get any profit or information for the service of the interested parties. I am likewise awaiting John Gibbons, from Scotland, who has not appeared yet, though it is many weeks since the Ministers promised that he should.

The Lord Treasurer, with his usual diligence, has paid back to the City the two hundred and forty thousand ducats which, fifteen months ago, the King borrowed at the rate of ten per cent. secured on the Customs. The contributors are well pleased, as they are not accustomed to receive either capital or interest. The larger part of this money has been raised from the estates of the rebels concerned in the late plot.

Many Portuguese merchants in this City have been discovered to be living secretly as Jews. Some have already left and others have had a little grace granted to allow them to wind up their business in spite of the laws, which are very severe on this subject. These men are such scoundrels that, I am told, the better to hide themselves they have not only frequently attended Mass at some one or other of the Embassies but have actually received the Holy Eucharist.

London, 20th August, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Aug. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

589. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope told me that he was expecting the Persian Ambassadors next week. It is three years since they set out from Persia.

Rome, 22nd August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Aug. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

590. GIOVANNI MOENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of Savoy informed his Holiness that the King of England had sent a gentleman (Barclay) on purpose to present the book composed by his Majesty, but in spite of the representations made to his Highness and the respect due to so powerful a Sovereign, the reverence for his Holiness and the desire to obey his orders had proved more potent, and the book was declined, to the chagrin of the Envoy. The Pope expressed his satisfaction. He communicated the news to the French Ambassador almost by way of reproach for his most Christian Majesty's attitude. The Ambassador replied that the King and the Duke were swayed by dissimilar considerations and it was not for a Duke of Savoy to set an example to the mightier Sovereigns of Christendom.

Rome, 22nd August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

591. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The pretended Prince of Moldavia is supported by the English Ambassador. The Polish agent spoke vigorously to the Grand Vizir on the subject.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 23rd August, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Aug. 23.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

592. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and, showing signs of emotion, he took his usual place and spoke as follows, still under emotion :—

“Most Serene Prince and Excellent Lords, I implore your Lordships to hear me with your wonted benignity and to mark what I am about to say this morning. I desire to be clearly understood and I will endeavour to be as brief as possible. I will be frank and distinct as becomes a good Minister and befits the office I hold.

It is some days now since I went, as usual, into the country. I had hardly arrived when I was informed by my Secretary Gregorio (Monti), whom I usually leave here for the conduct of affairs, that orders had been sent round to the booksellers of this city that should a book entitled ‘*Apologia super juramento fidelitatis*’ come into their hands they were not to sell nor circulate it, but were bound to hand all copies to the Inquisitors. As this word ‘Inquisitors’ has a double meaning, applying either to the Inquisitors of State or to the Monkish Inquisitors, I wrote to my Secretary to find out which Inquisitor was meant. He replied that they really meant the Papal Inquisitor as they call him.

I was amazed and astonished beyond measure and still am that in this City and under the eyes of your Lordships a Friar has had the audacity to prohibit the work of his Majesty my Sovereign which only a few days ago your Lordships had accepted so readily when presented to you as a pledge of perfect amity. This morning I complain to your Lordships of this injurious act. For to have received the book may be considered rather as a compliment and

1609.

act of friendship but to prohibit it is a downright offence and carries a graver injury than the favour implied by accepting it, 'turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur hospes.' Although our adversaries and those who are opposed to the jurisdiction and temporal sovereignty of Princes seek to put it cunningly about that many have declined to receive the book, I do not know this to be true for I have had no information, but what I do know is that there are Princes just as great, just as prudent, just as powerful, just as Christian who have received it as those who will not. I therefore implore your Excellencies in whose hand lies the government of this State to come to that just, resolute and prompt decision which I demand.

I now proceed to another point. Your Excellencies' Ambassador in England has been gravely suspected on the subject of a certain book; he has extricated himself with dexterity and to the satisfaction of the King, who, I can assure you, treats the ministers of the Republic not merely with affection but with tenderness. I am ordered by his Majesty to give your Excellencies an account of this affair. A certain book under an assumed name was written, published and brought to England. A copy came into the King's hands and seeing that it was full of blasphemies and tended only to render his Majesty odious he caused inquiry to be made as to who was selling it. Your Excellencies must know that no book is prohibited in England even if it touch on controversy with Rome—the works of Cardinal Bellarmin are better known in England than in Italy; provided books do not endeavour to destroy loyalty they are not prohibited. But this book, as I have said, has no other tendency than to render his Majesty's name odious to the people." Here the Ambassador offered a quarto volume which he held in his hand, and which he said was the book in question, and had been sent him from England. He added "I have found no better description for this work than 'Sterquilinium oprobriorum et meadacii.' The object of the devilish author is to hold up to hatred, not merely the present King, but the memory of deceased Sovereigns. His method is the most hideous, horrid, infamous that was ever invented, it consists in taking passages of the Scriptures and wresting them into phrases of defamation, derision and vilipending of their Majesties. And it may be said truly that the author has outdone the devil himself in malignity. For the devil when he tempted our Saviour used the Scriptures but reverently, whereas this man uses them to stir dishonest mirth. The title is '*Pruritanus*,' alluding to Puritans. I have marked some passages to read to your Excellencies." The Ambassador then read the passages marked, which in substance were as follows: talking of Queen Elizabeth, who styled herself Head of the Anglican Church and Virgin, the writer accuses her of immodesty, of having given birth to sons and daughters, of having prostituted her body to many different nationalities, of having slept with blackamoors; of Henry VIII. that he gave out that Anna Boleyn was his wife whereas she was his daughter. Laughing at the reigning King he is styled "a foreigner," hailing from a "barbarous land," and the verse "In exitu Israel de Ægypto Domus Jacob de populo barbaro" is quoted. Speaking of Scotland he calls the Scots locusts. "All," said the Ambassador, "for the purpose of rendering the name of

1609.

his Majesty odious. His Majesty considering the blasphemies contained in the book, the which could not be tolerated, made inquiry and found that a few of the copies came from the Embassy of this Serene Republic. The Ambassador is dear to his Majesty both for the sake of the Republic he represents and for himself as well, and his Majesty, therefore, considered how best to deal with the matter so as not to offend the Ambassador, and came to the resolve to employ a certain Doctor of Laws, by name Parkins (Parchias) who was wont to frequent the Embassy. Parkins went and brought back a very prudent reply from the Ambassador, namely that as he had no part in the affair he could never protect the disseminator of such libels and pasquinades. Parkins said that it was known that copies of this book were at the Embassy and that a chaplain was circulating them. The Ambassador's answer was loyal and worthy of him, that he would make diligent search. He found a case of books and also learned that some copies had been circulated in the city by the Chaplain, who was not then in the Embassy. He promised to use all diligence to recover the books that had been issued, and he has actually recovered a large part, to the great satisfaction of his Majesty, who was desirous of knowing how the Chaplain had obtained the book and sent Sir Julius Cæsar, of the Treasury, to examine the Chaplain, which was done at the Ambassador's house and in his presence, and learned what was necessary. Now your Excellencies must know that his Majesty was not ignorant of what should be done, and what other Princes would have done, perhaps, in such a case of *lesa Majestas* in the highest degree and *lesa divina Majestatis* to boot, for such we must style this diabolical defamation. If the Chaplain I have at the Embassy here were to do such a thing as to circulate books in the city and defame the Councils of State and the existing Government, and your Serenity were to send a battery from the Arsenal to my house to arrest him, as I know has been done in the case of another Ambassador some years ago, I should have no right to complain, for the Embassies are not asylums for such scoundrels; I say that his Majesty, though aware of what he might and could do, yet, out of regard for the Republic, when he desired to confront the Chaplain with Julius Cæsar's report, promised the Ambassador to send both to the Embassy and did so. His Majesty charges me to express his complete satisfaction with the Ambassador and with his action throughout this affair.

I have now to inform you who the Chaplain is. This is the most important point in the whole business. He is an English subject, born of a father who lived at Bruges, brought up by the Jesuits at Douay (*Douvre*) in the Low Countries. He was sent to England to deal with his Majesty's subjects. He found shelter in the Embassy of the Archduke, and after the Ambassador left he removed to the Venetian Embassy. Here is the point. It is thought that this removal to the Venetian Embassy indicates a long matured design to disturb the cordial relations between the King, my Master, and the Republic. Why not remove to the Spanish Embassy? It was certainly a better change, as the relations between the two houses is more intimate. But the object was to disturb this amity. The Venetian Ambassador is to be excused. He trusted too much to the inner feelings of the man. He was taken in, as an ambassador might be, by anyone who insinuates himself into an Embassy; one

1609.

cannot penetrate secret thoughts. Your Excellencies will consider how wicked the world is, how firm his Majesty's friendship, and will do all you can, I doubt not, to preserve it."

The Illustrious Signor Constantin Renier, Senior Councillor, replied that as to the order which the Ambassador said had been issued to the booksellers, information would be taken and the Senate would determine what was to be done. Their desire was to give every satisfaction to his Majesty and his Ambassador. As to the affair that had taken place in England, the Republic had every good will towards his Majesty; the Senate will reply.

The Ambassador returned thanks and then warmly recommended the case of Antonio Dotto, and was told that the subject would come before the Ten when in full sitting.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

593. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday the English Ambassador told me quite distinctly that his Master could not fail to support the Princes in Düsseldorf, and in doing so he would act in concert with his most Christian Majesty.

The Ambassador of England had an audience of the King. In a couple of days I shall see M. de la Boderie,* who has just returned from England.

News from the Hague that they have come to no resolution about the ratification of the truce. Minds are anxious; they are not disbanding their troops, nay, rather they are holding them ready on the confines of Cleves and of the Archduke, causing great suspicion to his Highness. On this account the despatch of Ambassadors to France and England is now fixed for October.

Paris, 25th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

594. GIOVANNI MOENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A sort of answer to the King's book has been published by a Jesuit Father. Some few people have seen it, but it has not been widely circulated. It is thought that it will be suppressed, as likely to do more harm than good to the Catholic religion. The French Ambassador, on hearing about this reply, opposed the idea of multiplying controversial writings, and called to his Holiness' mind the example of Venice. The Ambassador said that his master had, through his Ambassador in England, made representations to the King of England that it did not become him to give his attention to writing and to attacks on other religions. That the King had accepted this representation, and had remarked to the Ambassador that had they desisted from plotting against his life in Rome, and ceased to pretend to absolve his subjects from their allegiance, he would have held the Pope to be the premier Bishop in the world, and would have shown him all honour. His Holiness seemed

* See *S.P. Dom.*, Sept. 22, 1609. Warrant to pay 762*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for a basin and ewer of gold given to M. de la Boderie at his departure.

1609.

disturbed at this last remark, and as to the question of controversy he declared that in the Venetian affair he himself was opposed to embarking on it, but some of the Cardinals of the Congregation of the Inquisition thought otherwise, and the same had happened in the present circumstances, nor was he able to do anything but resign himself to their judgement.

On Thursday one of the Persian Ambassadors arrived. The Englishman (Sherley), who also calls himself Ambassador, will arrive in a few days. He has gone to Florence. The light horse and the Swiss went to meet the Ambassador. The reception was splendid. He is lodged and fed, though not very sumptuously, at the charges of the Treasury.

Rome, 29th August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 31.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

595. MICHEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Confirmation of the news that 23 privateers belonging to Ward have been burned at Tunis.

Zante, 31st August, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 1.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

596. A Cha'usch arrived from the Porte with letters from the Sultan. He was given a lodging and three sequins a day for his three servants. The letters bespoke the kind offices of the Republic, not only for the Turks trading in Venice but for the fugitive Mussulman Moors flying from Spain and Granada and on their way to Turkey. The bearer is Hadgi Ibrahim, Mutaferika of Cairo.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

597. Ibrahim was introduced into the Cabinet and informed of the answer given by the Senate. He was presented with one hundred sequins, returned thanks and took his leave. He received also two robes, one of satin the other of damask, and a scarlet coat for one of his servants. He asked whether he had better go on to France by sea or by land and was told that the sea at present was far from safe.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

598. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Acknowledges receipt of instructions in favour of Angelo Grad-enigo, left in prison in Milan by Sherley, Persian Ambassador.

Milan, 2nd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 3.
Original
Despatch
Venetian
Archives.

599. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Monday ^{7th} the Lords of Council return to this city. The King will arrive at Windsor on Saturday and thence he will go to

STH

1609.

Hampton Court along with the Queen. There and at Royston he will occupy himself with the usual sport until the bad season be past.

The reason why the King has cut short his Progress is a rumour that Tyrone is going back to Ireland, and that in view of this a son of his, an excellent soldier, at present serving the Archduke with a regiment of infantry, is to move from Flanders. All the same the news is not confirmed. They are very rightly suspicious about Ireland, which is by nature deeply devoted to the Apostolic See, and very ill content at the plan for bridling it by building a fortress, which is already begun, and by the plantation scheme, which hitherto has been suspended owing to the numerous obligations, imposed upon the colonists, to build Protestant churches, schools and block-houses. The Irish would be very glad to hear the name of Spain in Ireland, where the opinion is held that the Spanish are the only nation that truly defends the Catholic Faith.

The eldest son of the Count of Oldenburg^a, a relation of the Queen, has arrived in London. He is very rich. He is getting ready his liveries. Meantime he has found himself unable to remain *incognito*, as he desired, until the return of the Court, because the Custom-house officers, most imprudently, seized his effects.

The Ambassador of Florence, who is coming to announce the succession of the Grand Duke, is also expected daily. The Master of the Ceremonies (Lewkenor) has had no orders to meet him or compliment him. This is a proof that the displeasure with his Highness is still alive.

The Scotch Bishops will, for the future, wear pontifical robes, to which the Scotch have shown opposition. It only remains for the King to determine the form of them. (*Li Vescovi di Scotia useranno per l'avvenire in Chiesa que' habiti Pontificali, a che Scocesi si erano mostrati renitenti. Resta solo che dal Rè sii dichiarita la forma di essi.*) The weather has been so bad lately that it has been impossible to gather the crop. The corn is suffering and rotting in the fields, just as the drought in the early season caused a poor hay-crop, which is of great importance in this country, because of the number of animals fed on it. All this, joined to the looseness of the money market (*alta larghezza delle valute*) and the great concourse of people at Court, causes a dearth of everything.

To-day St. Bartholomew's Fair was opened, to our considerable surprise, for the plague, fostered by the unripe fruit the poor eat, has been more deadly than at any time in the last three years.

London, 3rd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

600. MARC' ANTONIO CORBER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In a few days ten ships which the King of Spain has been building in Dunquerque during the last two years, will be ready. They are to sail to Spain. The biggest are of six hundred tons burden, which is all that the port can hold.

^a Anton Gunther; see Cal. S. P. Dom., 1609, 13 Sept.

1609.

The question of transit for Antwerp is not settled yet, with the result that many French, Spanish, English and Dutch ships touch at Dunquerque. This will hasten the conclusion of the agreement.

The Archduke keeps all the fortresses on the frontier well guarded with Spanish infantry,—especially Ostend, Bramberg, Nieuport and Dunquerque—as the States have fourteen companies of infantry in Sluys.

His Highness is very anxious lest the question of Cleves should kindle war again in those parts. Some days ago he sent the President Richardot to the King of France. The Spanish Ambassador has received orders by courier express from his master to make strong representations to his Majesty. He at once sent Dr. Taylor (*Teler*) to the King at Salisbury and will himself have audience as soon as his Majesty returns to Hampton Court. All the same such is the desire of these Princes to support Brandenburg and Neuburg, either on the ground of blood-relationship and religion, or to augment their own importance and to take Cleves from the House of Austria, that it is generally considered that every effort will prove fruitless. A cousin of Neuburg is expected at Court, they say, to treat about this very matter. Archduke Leopold in Juliers, has not only received from Flanders the necessaries of which he was in need, but also the luxuries. I enclose some papers on the subject.

Lord Salisbury has been informed that I was taking a note of the persons who have served in the Flanders wars (about whom I await further instructions). His Excellency caused me to be asked whether your Serenity intended to engage any officers of this nation, and the rank and terms, for if so he could make a selection of the most experience and perhaps among those closely related to himself. I returned thanks for this courtesy, and said that I had considered it my duty at the moment of the truce to obtain some information for your Excellencies who were wont to keep a certain number of experienced officers in your pay and that I was sure you would be gratified by this offer.

London, 3rd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

601. Copy of a letter from the EMPEROR addressed to ERNST, MARGRAVE of Brandenburg, and to the Count Palatine of the Rhine WOLFGANG WILHELM, Duke of Neuburg.

Prague, 11th July, 1609.

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

602. Copy of the Imperial Mandate to the STATE of JULIERS and CLEVES.

Prague, 11th July, 1609.

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

603. Copy of the accord between the two PRINCES BRANDENBURG and NEUBURG and some of the STATES of CLEVES and the MARK.

Duysburg, 14th July, 1609.

1609.
Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

604. Copy of the Letter of the ARCHDUKE LEOPOLD to the STATES GENERAL.

The chief fortress of Juliers, 30th July, 1609.

Sept. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

605. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As soon as it suits the King's convenience I will go to Hampton Court to present your Serenity's letters of the fifth ult. I will express to his Majesty my regret that *that Flemish Priest should have abused the asylum granted by this Embassy and introduced the books I have spoken about.* I am persuaded I shall find no difficulty in convincing his Majesty. Owing to the absence of the Court nothing has been said about this matter for some time past. I trust I shall soon be relieved of *this thorn in my eye by obtaining leave to rid myself of both priest and porter whom I still keep in custody.* The *Spanish Ambassador* is not pleased at the current rumour that this book was issued by the Jesuit College of St. Omer in Flanders and he told me yesterday that he had letters from the *Papal Nuncio in that province* assuring him that this was not so, and that from the liberty taken in abusing the Holy Writ he felt convinced that the book was the work of a non-Catholic, who was endeavouring by this means to inflame the King's sentiments against our religion, it would appear that here they have some indications that the book was written in England and they greatly desire to discover the author.

They continue an active enquiry to find out some particulars of that other book written in French and entitled "*Responce au liure de Maistre Jacquet,*" which has not yet come into the hands of the Lords of Council.

London, 3rd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 4.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

606. The procedure adopted by the office of the Inquisition, in prohibiting the King of England's book.

After the Nuncio had been twice to the Cabinet to state that, on orders from Rome, he had visited the office of the Inquisition to request that the King of England's book should be prohibited as containing many dogmas totally contrary to the Catholic faith, and observing that though a heretic the King of England was a great Sovereign to whom respect was due, and that accordingly it might be possible to treat this book as the other book had been treated, that is to say by naming the title only not the author, and the Signori Assessors having replied that the Nuncio had better see the Cabinet on this point—the Assessors were summoned to the Cabinet and after reporting what had taken place at the office of the Inquisition on this subject, they were instructed that should the Nuncio return they were, as of their own accord, to grant the request that the prohibition should be passed in as cautious and courteous a manner as possible, not permitting any note to be entered in the office, as happens in ordinary cases of prohibition, nor that orders in writing be issued to the booksellers,

1609.

but that all should take place *vivâ-voce* by verbal orders given to the Prior of the Guild to instruct the members neither to receive nor to circulate the book entitled "Apologia super juramento fidelitatis." This in conformity with the resolution of the Cabinet, July 25th, which runs thus: "July 25th, 1609, to the Ambassador in Rome. You will tell his Beatitude that in accordance with our wonted piety, we will not allow this book to be seen, circulated or published in our State." This order was punctually carried out by the Illustrious Francesco Bernardo, the only Assessor on duty (Sig. Girolamo Capello being at his villa and the Procuratore Bembo ill) without further recourse either to the Cabinet or Senate, although at first great difficulties were raised by the Nuncio and the Inquisitor, who desired to register the usual note of the prohibition. The Prior of the Guild also endeavoured to obtain an order in writing, pleading his short memory; but Sig. Bernardo replied that they would give him no order in writing at all, and that if he could not remember the name of the book he had better write it down for himself, which he did. He was warned not to let this note pass out of his hands into those of the booksellers, but to make them take it down in their own handwriting. Bernardo also warned the Chancellor of the Inquisition that he was not, as he valued the favour of the Government, to put in writing any report of these proceedings without consulting himself and his colleagues and obtaining their assent. The Chancellor replied that he knew well what his duty was and would discharge it. Bernardo reported all to the Cabinet, who entered this minute.

[Italian.]

Sept. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

607. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope said that the Persian Ambassador appeared to be a person of prudence. As far as he could make out the object of his mission was merely to pay a visit.

Rome, 5th September, 1609.

[Italian.]

Sept. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

608. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Sunday last the Persian Ambassador had audience. He was brought from his lodging by several gentlemen of the Palace and some carriages. The Pope merely enquired about his country, his journey, and what he thought of Rome. To this the Ambassador made no reply, but sitting on his legs in Turkish fashion he, from time to time, kissed his Holiness' feet.

Rome, 5th September, 1609.

[Italian.]

Sept. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

609. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Two Moldavian gentlemen have been set free. They belong to the party of the pretender who at present is the guest and the protege of the English Ambassador. When set free they were ordered by the

1609.

Grand Vizir on no account to enter the English Ambassador's house. They went, however, and the Vizir, informed by their enemies, demanded them from the Ambassador, who denied that they were in the Embassy. Words ran so high that the Vizir said the Grand Signor would send the Ambassador in chains to England to have his head taken off, and added a heap of insults so that the Ambassador returned to his house quite upset and melancholy; and in truth I fear that, as the Porte is tired of this affair, something worse than words may befall the Ambassador, who persists, all the same, in his designs.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 5th September, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Sept. 5.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

610. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassador (Sherley) has not left yet, although he has news that his companion is already in Rome. He has put his household in silk of various colours. He gets the stuff but does not pay. He has asked the Grand Duke for four thousand crowns for his needs. It is thought that he will get it in place of a present.

Florence, 5th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

611. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday the English Ambassador had audience and informed the King that his Master would follow his Majesty's counsel in the affair of Cleves. The King of England has written to the Emperor. His Most Christian Majesty is not altogether satisfied; he thinks the King of England wishes to compel him to move first.

The Princes in Düsseldorf have appealed from the Imperial Commissioners to an Emperor "better informed."

The Marshal of Poland stays on. I gather that in his visit to England he had complained that the English Ambassador in Constantinople was urging the Grand Vizir to attack the King of Poland.

Has seen M. de la Boderie, lately Ambassador in England, who told him that the King of England is very well affected towards the King of France.

When visiting the English Ambassador he said he heard from Italy that they were saying there that when he presented the King's book to the King of France his Majesty threw it down on a table and showed small regard for it. He asked if I had heard the rumour. I replied "No," but such a report was obviously false for neither in the Gardens nor in the Gallery of the Tuilleries, where audience was usually granted, was there a table to be found.

Paris, 9th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Sept. 9.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

612. That the English Ambassador be summoned to the Cabinet and that the following be read to him :

My Lord Ambassador, your Lordship may rest assured of the great regret with which the Senate has heard that that Flemish priest was instrumental in circulating the defamatory book from the house of our Ambassador Correr. The statement you have made corresponds with the report of our Ambassador. It has been some consolation to us to learn that his Majesty has at the same time been assured of the perfect rectitude of our Ambassador, and that the Ambassador has had not the smallest share in the matter. We return thanks to the King for his friendly attitude towards us. We have instructed our Ambassador to place the priest and the porter at the King's disposal, as it is not our intention to shelter such scoundrels. We have also given orders that the book be neither received, circulated, read or seen in any way soever in our State, but that, as far as in us lies, it be suppressed and extinguished.

As to the complaint made by your Lordship, about the "*Apologia*" of his Majesty, we must say in reply that we cannot see that there is any cause for annoyance at what has been done by the Holy Office, if you will recall what you yourself said in the Cabinet when presenting the King's book, which his profound and remarkable intelligence showed him clearly to be unfit for universal study by the people, on account of the passages in it which are contrary to the Dogmas of the religion we profess, although those passages are introduced with other intent and for other ends. In his letter he expresses the idea that he did not pretend to catechize anyone on their dogmas and that shows us the object he had in view in presenting us with the book. The orders were issued by the Inquisition in the most discreet and courteous terms it was possible to employ. No note of the prohibition was entered at the Holy Office though that is the ordinary and invariable course in such cases, nor was an order issued in writing to the booksellers, but the Prior of the Guild was informed by word of mouth only* as we have taken pains to assure ourselves. This unusual course has been adopted solely out of regard for his Majesty's name, and we are convinced that when he is fully informed of the circumspection which has been employed and of the great care which must be taken in matters referring to religion he will not feel offended, nay, he will approve all that has been done and will be content and satisfied therewith. All this we beg your Lordship to signify to his Majesty with your wonted kindness and to assure him of the continued affection and respect of the Republic for him.

Further that the *Riformatori* of the University of Padua order the booksellers that they are neither to receive nor circulate the libel on the King of England called "Pruritanus."

Ayes	78.	Second vote	71.
Noes	7.		3.
Neutrals	81.		92.

No resolution taken.

[*Italian.*]

*This is probably true. I can find no reference to the "*Apologia*" either in the papers of the *Riformatori dello Studio di Padova* nor of the *Sant' Ufficio*.

1609.
Sept. 9.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

613. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

You will see from the enclosed copy the serious complaint made by the English Ambassador on account of the order given by the Holy Office to the Prior of the Booksellers in this city forbidding the trade to receive or circulate the "*Apologia*," also the account of what has happened at your house and to yourself about the libellous book attacking his Majesty, written by an unknown author and circulated by the Flemish priest. This report agrees with the report you yourself have sent us in your despatch of August 6th.

To both these representations we, along with the Senate, have replied in terms which you will gather from the enclosed copy. As regards the complaint about the "*Apologia*," you are not to say anything unless it is first mooted to you, in that case you will reply in the sense of our answer. As regards the other book you will on receipt of this proceed immediately to his Majesty and in our names you will make representations to him in the sense of our answer, and you will declare that it is not our intention that such kind of persons should be sheltered. Let his Majesty dispose of the priest and porter as seems best to him. You will take care they don't escape. We note that in addition to your chaplain-in-ordinary you have introduced this Flemish priest and we recommend great caution for the future in such matters.

Ayes	78.	Second vote	71.
Noes	9.		3.
Neutrals	81.		92.

No resolution taken.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 10.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

614. The Ambassador of England came to the Cabinet and in substance spoke as follows :—

"The last time I had the honour of an audience I made two representations : one was about an order issued by the friar Inquisitor, forbidding all booksellers to circulate, sell or keep the book written by his Majesty ; the second was an account of what had happened in England about the libel.

On the first point I said that I was amazed that under the very eyes of your Lordships and in your own capital a friar had dared to prohibit a book which had been so graciously received such a short time back by your Serenity and presented by me with due moderation as a pledge and witness of affection. I pointed out that it was a graver injury to my Master to prohibit his book after it had been accepted than it had been a favour to receive it, because *turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur hospes*. Acceptance was an act of ceremonious affection, whereas prohibition was an overt offence, and I finally begged your Excellencies to heal the injury to his Majesty's honour by a rapid, friendly and just demonstration. On the second point I gave a taste of the substance of the libel which is full of lies and obscenity ; among which I am astonished at one manifest lie. At every second line we are called "innovators," whereas it is obvious that so far from being innovators we protest in all our writings that we appeal to the antiquity of those ancient holy Fathers who lived from 600 upwards to the Christian era, and to Christ himself, the

1609.

most ancient of them all. I then, by order of his Majesty, bore witness to the integrity of the Ambassador, whose whole conduct has been limpid and also active both in the attempt to discover the author of the mischief when it was proved the books came from his house and in recovering a large part of them. I explained to your Excellencies the tenderness and regard with which his Majesty has acted throughout so as to arrive at the truth without causing affront.

These were the two subjects I dealt with; but I fear your Excellencies have taken the accessory for the principal, I say again the accessory for the principal, when I see your lukewarmness of irresolution and that you pay more attention to what happened at our Court than to the prohibition of the book here. It is a serious matter, of course, the dissemination of a libel on his Majesty, but never mind that; if things continue as they are going just now the affair goes on and will go on for a bit. The Ambassador is not to blame; he has acted with great prudence and has shown himself a gentleman of the highest integrity; it is an accident that might befall anyone. An Ambassador is not privileged to know the inner thoughts of those in his household. But that an Inquisitor friar should prohibit the book written by the King of Great Britain, this is indeed a matter of the gravest, and a mortal wound to his Majesty's honour. Now twelve days have elapsed since I made my representations, and yet I see no steps. I begin to think that this lukewarmness must spring from my defect in not having expressed myself well rather than from any lack of will on your Excellencies' part to meet my just request. I have therefore come back this morning to renew my appeal. I will speak out freely, for such is my duty. I am aware that the Serene Republic has Envoys at every Court, I know that if they failed to speak out clear and loud where honour of the State is at stake they would merit the gallows; so too I. I confess that I am no statesman, nor am I versed in affairs of State. His Majesty took me from school and sent me to reside here as a pledge of the affection he entertains for the Republic. I will speak as a philosopher, for I have some knowledge of that science. I affirm then, that, when the King, my Master, promised, as he did, to love the Republic and to assist her at all times and on all just occasions, this is not an absolute but a hypothetical and conditional proposition. If he love the Republic he means it to tacitly imply that he is loved back again. This due affection tacitly claimed, is not only necessary between Princes but also between individuals for the conservation of amity. I cannot believe that this lukewarmness, which I now perceive, is due to any other cause than myself; therefore I will speak out clearly. I demand the punishment of the friar who has injured the honour of the King, my Master, and if that cannot be done in person, I demand some equivalent to restore the reputation of his Majesty which by this prohibition has been outraged and stained, so that all the world may know the account in which the Republic holds this friendship. Certain it is that if the Republic loved not his Majesty we should both be cheated, he in the reasonable belief he entertains that his love is returned, I in the assertion so frequently made to me in this place that the Republic entertained good will and affection towards me, without reckoning that I too have done my part towards ingratiating myself with this

1609.

nobility. The ambassadors of the Republic too would be deceived, for they have constantly assured his Majesty that they desire to be closely bound in bonds of love to him. Therefore I implore your Excellencies not to allow the King's name to be lacerated as it is on the public squares, for I carefully watch what other Envoys are saying and what passes from mouth to mouth about the King of England. I demand the punishment of the friar for his temerity and presumption, if not in person at least in some way equivalent thereto, in order that his Majesty's reputation may be restored. If there exists anyone who wishes to destroy or cool down this friendship he might have chosen a more courteous means and a fitter moment than this; there are other ways of closing this friendship; pray do not do so by a dishonour to the King. I have spoken of the friar only, for I am sure the government had no hand in this prohibition. I know that there are two Senators Assessors, but I am convinced that they never gave their assent or else that they were deceived."

At the close of his argument, which was very vigorous and elaborate, the ambassador renewed his application for a rapid decision that would prove to the world that his Majesty's love for the Republic was returned.

The Councillor Renier, the senior present, replied that every one esteemed the Ambassador and suitably valued his representations. That the Republic loves and honours his Majesty and sets great store by the conservation of his reputation and desires to give him every satisfaction possible. If no answer had been returned as yet this was to be ascribed to governmental forms of procedure, for everything was discussed in the Senate, to which it belonged to debate all that was brought before it by the *Savii*. The Ambassador was informed that this matter would promptly be concluded.

The Ambassador replied that he knew the forms of the Government very well, that he only desired a decision in accordance with those forms; that he would put off writing to the King till he had further information, and begged for it at once in order that he might catch the ordinary post of to-morrow. The *Savii* assured him he would have an answer.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 10.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

615. That the English Ambassador be summoned to the Cabinet and the following be read to him:—

My Lord Ambassador, In reply to the complaint which your Lordship lodged last week, and renewed more recently, on the subject of his Majesty's "*Apologia*," we must say that we see no reason for annoyance at what has been done if you would remember the great regard which is due to Religion and our duty to preserve that faith which we profess, and if you would recall to your memory what you yourself said in the Cabinet when presenting the "*Apologia*" and his Majesty's most cordial letters. His Majesty's profound intelligence perceived clearly that this book was not to be universally read by the people on account of the passages which are contrary to the dogmas of our Religion, although these passages were introduced for other reasons and with a different intention; he had no wish, he said, to catechize other Princes nor to sow new doctrine in their States; he was moved to write the book by

1609.

considerations which affect temporal power and temporal jurisdiction, and that was why he presented it to us and as such we received it as a further pledge of affection and benevolence towards our Republic.

"The Inquisition was originally admitted and accepted in this city and in our dominion and is conducted by a Congregation of Prelates and deals solely with matters that affect the preservation of our faith, and among others, with the special duty of preventing the dissemination of books which might contaminate it with strange dogmas. Three of our leading Senators sit as Assessors, and without their presence and assent nothing is discussed nor resolved. The sole object of this arrangement is to secure that the Inquisition shall not interfere in anything but in the matter of religion. Now it was the Inquisition not the Inquisitor that issued the orders about this book on the grounds of religion, and in the most discreet and cautious manner imaginable; for, departing from the usual procedure, no note was registered at the Holy Office nor was any written order issued to the booksellers, but the Prior of the Guild alone was warned by word of mouth and the title of the book was simply given without making mention of his Majesty. And of this we have assured ourselves. From this unwonted procedure your Lordship may gather the respect we bear to the King's name, and how far it was from our intention to prejudice his Majesty's reputation. We are sure that when he is fully informed and considers the necessity which compels Sovereigns to remove the dangers which threaten their States, he will not feel any annoyance but will approve of what has been done.

"As regards the second point of your complaint," . . . the motion then follows in nearly identical terms with that of Sept. 9th.

Ayes 102.

Noes 9.

Neutrals 43.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 10.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

616. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

The same as the motion of September 9th.

Ayes 102.

Noes 9.

Neutrals 43.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 10.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

617. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has had news, recently, that one of the ships bound for Virginia has fallen into the hands of the Spanish. She had on board thirty-two thousand crowns out of the total of one hundred and twenty thousand that were being sent out there stamped as Spanish coin, which alone is current in those parts (*stampati del cugno di Spagna che solo corrè in quella parte*). All the crew have been put in irons.

His Majesty arrived two days ago at Windsor and the day after to-morrow he will go to Hampton Court to join the Queen,

1609.

who has been there since Monday. At Hampton Court he will receive not only the Spanish Ambassador and myself, but the Florentine Envoy, the cousin of Neuburg and the son of the Count of Oldenburg as well. After passing a few days with the Duke of York and the Princess, who are lodged hard by, he will go to his other hunting lodges.

The Ambassador of Florence, who arrived in this city on Monday, was met some few miles away by the Master of the Ceremonies, and they endeavour to satisfy him, as he has a commission to deal with that disagreeable subject of the captured ships.

Yesterday I went to Richmond to visit the Duke of York and to Kew (*Chew*) to kiss the Princess' hand, as I know his Majesty likes such attentions. I found both their Highnesses in excellent health and with increased beauty and stature. The Duke in particular, who is, in manner, far in advance of his age, replied by saying that he hoped to visit me some day in Venice when he came to present himself in person to the Doge.

On account of the Plague the Lords of the Council have not returned to London. Lord Salisbury is at a place about four miles away, where he discharges all business. The bad weather continues and this not only increases the sickness but has ruined the country.

The Audientary Verreiken has left the Hague with a specific answer in writing upon many points which remained undecided about the pacific commerce of the Low Countries. I enclose a copy.

On the 8th of this month three or four deputies of the Archdukes and five or six of the Provinces were to meet at the Hague to settle the points in dispute, especially the transit for Antwerp and the Rhine.

They will immediately despatch two ships to the East Indies, one from each party; each of these ships shall have on board four of the equipage of the other. They are to take different courses and to notify the truce to all shipping in those parts, nor do they omit anything that can contribute to the pacific establishment of the truce.

They are, however, very anxious as to what may happen about Cleves, for the States are absolutely resolved to assist Brandenburg and Neuburg, in the certainty that the Kings of France, England and Denmark will do the same. They have sent a reply to the Archduke Leopold. I enclose a copy of this and of the replies to Brandenburg, Neuburg and to the Landgrave of Hesse.

His Majesty has sent a gentleman* with the title of Ambassador to the United Provinces. He is the same person who was there last year under the title of Agent. I hear from a good quarter that he is to go to Juliers to meet the Agent of the King of France and to negotiate with the Archduke Leopold.

I am informed that in Holland they have fitted out six men-of-war for the Straits and the Mediterranean to pursue the pirates, whose depredations have been seriously felt.

Sir Julius Cæsar, who has the charge of the enquiry about these books attacking the King, has informed me that the book was

Expulse
Papalists

* Sir Ralph Winwood. See Winwood's *Memorials* III. pp. 57, 58.

1609.

written in England and that he hopes to have the author in his hands. *Speaking of the prohibition of the King's book by the Pope he asked why his Holiness, if he is just, has not prohibited this one.*

London, 10th September, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

I am this very minute told that President Richardot, who has returned from France, is in a desperate state of health, either because of the failure of his negotiations or because of the fatigues of his journey. His Highness will lose a Minister of such value that it will be difficult to replace him.

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

616. COPY of the REPLY of the STATES GENERAL to the AUDIENTIARY VERREIKEN.

"The High and Puissant Lords, the States General of the Low Countries," after compliments, assent to the appointment of a committee to discuss disputed points, and state their own position.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 11.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

617. After the resolution in the Senate, dated yesterday, had been read to the English Ambassador, he said that he understood what had been read, but before replying he asked whether this had been voted in the Senate. On being told that this was the resolution of the Senate, the Ambassador replied in the following terms.

"I see that the most excellent Senate has taken hold, but in a wrong sense, of the remark I made when presenting the book, the remark that his Majesty had no intention to impugn the faith of any Prince nor to sow the seed of new doctrine in their States, but only to confirm his subjects in their allegiance. For this the book has been prohibited. The meaning of my words is this, that as his Majesty was forced by his enemies to alter the original scope of his book, he found himself obliged to rehearse his creed, but has impugned no one who reads his book. He did not discuss dogma but merely stated his own belief, leaving each to the belief that seemed best to him. Before presenting the book I remarked that his Majesty had acted like a prudent Prince, and that he presented the book as a pledge of affection. But the prohibition of the book is a breach of this affection, which is quite incompatible with the prohibition. I know that copies of "Tortus" book—written by Bellarmin under the name of "Tortus"—have reached Venice, have been received at the bookshops and are freely read though, they attack my Master, nor are they prohibited, yet his Majesty's book, written in his own defence against this attack, is prohibited. I also know that this Inquisitor or his successor gave, in exchange for other books, a book called "La Strega del Pico;" a few passages were cancelled and then it was handed to the booksellers for sale, and yet in that book there are passages contrary to morals and instructions for practising witchcraft. The Inquisitor, notwithstanding the fact that his Majesty's other book—the Basilikondoron, addressed to his son, was prohibited—has allowed the libraries to sell it. If the author of this book were an ordinary person it might be possible to treat him in an ordinary way, but being a Prince and a great Sovereign, and seeing that he has written

1609

with moderation, not with a view to introducing a new religion—for it is one thing to simply rehearse one's creed and another to discuss it,—seeing, too, that I said all this before presenting the book—in vague words if you like—on all these grounds the matter should have been left in the same ambiguity, and the book having been presented as a pledge of friendship should not have been excluded after it had been received, for the exclusion of the book means the exclusion of the author, and I must repeat that in my opinion the exclusion of the book is not compatible with friendship. The servant should be very jealous for the honour of his Master, and I, as representing his Majesty, must inform your Excellencies, by your leave and with all due respect, that, not on instructions from home but in the discharge of my conscience, I must be no longer recognized by your Excellencies as a fully-accredited person, as heretofore, for it is no longer seemly that I should appear as such, but from this time forward as a private person until I receive his Majesty's instructions. It is not permissible for me to judge what may be his Majesty's resolve. Until I receive his orders I will reside here as a private individual if it so please your Excellencies, not as his Majesty's minister.

Kings and Princes command and order as they please; it may be that my Master will abandon his personal reputation, I cannot say. Friendship and this prohibition are incompatible. They might have been compatible had the book not been accepted; other Princes have rejected the book, nevertheless my master has not taken offence; but to receive the book and then to exclude it, this I say is an impossible situation. It was presented as a pledge of friendship; if this friendship ceases to exist my qualification also ceases until such time as it may please his Majesty to requalify me. I have never failed to serve this State and to exert my poor talent in fostering this friendship, in short I have done all I knew. It grieves me to find that I have not succeeded."

Councillor Renier replied, that the ability and value of his Lordship were well known and they trusted he would put this matter before his Majesty in the proper light. His Majesty may rest assured that all that has taken place is due solely to considerations of religion, and that the Republic desired to continue in friendly relations. The *Savii* would add whatever more was necessary to say.

The Ambassador rejoined that his Majesty had been forced by his adversaries to change the scope of his book. He stated his beliefs; he did not argue on dogma, nor did he demand a creed contrary to conviction. He had no wish to change the religion of the States. "But there is another point of great importance; it seems strange to me and will seem strange to his Majesty that, without having read and considered the book in the Senate, they should have resolved to destroy it. How can you know that there are in it dogmas hostile to religion? You could not have known before the book was presented, nor after, unless it was read. To condemn the book unread, that was a serious step. It should be read and it would prove something quite different. Of course if you rely on the opinion of our adversaries every one knows that the book would be excluded. I speak of this rupture of a friendship well advanced, with pain; if it be not rupture still it

1609.

will be merely a loose friendship such as existed under Queen Elizabeth. Anyhow the preservation, grandeur, power and forces of the Serene Republic do not depend upon England, nor on anyone but God alone. Further I must say that if there is a power that has little need of alliances it is England, which has no interest in the Province of Italy. As far as I am concerned I will not represent the affair to my Master with any exaggeration, it is, indeed, so crude that it requires no emphasis. Stated in its nudity it will stand out clear enough. I must repeat what I said; Your Excellencies are not to reckon me as an accredited Envoy but as a poor gentleman, until his Majesty's pleasure be known."

Signor Ottaviano Bon, *Savio* of the week, remarked that the resolution of the Senate had two objects; "one to preserve the religion of the State, the other to preserve his Majesty's friendship. If the Senate did not read the book it acted on the strength of Your Excellency's statement, when presenting it, that it contained dogmas contrary to our religion. As to the books which you say have come from Rome, in which his Majesty is attacked, this Government has no information thereon. If they had you may be sure they would have taken the steps they took in reference to the famous libel." (Pruritanus.)

The Ambassador repeated his argument and again asked why the book had not been read.

Nicolo Sagredo replied that, "here one must draw a distinction; the book was received as a most precious gift, and preserved as such. The Doge is at liberty to read it when he likes. The book is therefore in the precise position it was in when presented. As to the copies which might get into circulation and introduce some germs of infection, the Inquisitor had given orders that the book should not be seen.

In this way his Majesty's honour and the requirements of the State have been reconciled. We trust his Majesty will accept this explanation kindly, especially if it is put before him with your Lordship's wonted prudence and kindness." The Ambassador rejoined, "By your good leave I will answer. I do not question the good-will and affection of the Republic towards my King; but when I look at the outward effect, pardon me, I see the very reverse. This book is to be read either by the learned or by the mob. If by the learned there is the Papal prohibition which has been forwarded to me from France and which, I am aware, has been forwarded to all Sovereigns, among them to this Republic; in this memorandum the points alleged to contravene dogma are set out. Now the nobles, the educated, warned by this memorandum cannot receive infection; the mob on the other hand, will not read the book for it is written in Latin, and the *Curia Romana* has forbidden the translation of the work so as to prevent the mob from understanding it." The Ambassador repeated his statements about the intention of the passages; and added that he has always used his good offices where possible, but in this case, upon his conscience, it was impossible.

As to what had happened in London he had, on his Master's orders, made a simple statement; he had not asked the Senate what was to be done with the priest and the porter. This step was taken in order to prevent reports about the Venetian

1609.

Ambassador from being spread in abroad. The Ambassador throughout this affair has shown the utmost rectitude. He had made no request that the priest should be consigned to his Majesty ; he had no orders to do so. His Majesty could have the priest when he liked, for it was a case of *læsa Majestas* in the first degree, and his Majesty could send to arrest the culprit wherever he might be. All Sovereigns had this right, and the Republic herself had used it when she trained a gun from the Arsenal on the French Embassy, in order to arrest some rebels. That was as it should be. Rebels ought not to be safe anywhere. His Majesty has handled this affair with the greatest delicacy and regard to save the honour of the Ambassador.

He added that he had other letters from his Majesty to the Republic but he would not present them until further instructions as to how he was to proceed in the present circumstances. "Mean-time," he added, "by your Excellencies' leave I will retire to my Villa, and should your Excellencies give me any commands I will not fail to execute them in my private capacity as I am in duty bound and will ever act ;" with that he took his leave.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 11.
Minutes of the
Senate, Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

618. To the AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

In addition to our despatch of yesterday we have resolved to send you these further orders by courier express, so that you may be immediately informed of the representations made in the Cabinet to-day by the English Ambassador, in reply to what was read to him on the subject of the "*Apologia*." On this topic, under violent excitement, the Ambassador allowed himself the expressions you will see from the enclosed. These were both unwonted and disturbing to us, but it seems, and he himself says so, that he spoke on his own impulse only, and we therefore consider it highly important that his Majesty should be informed before the Ambassador's report reaches him. We, therefore, along with the Senate, order you to seek audience instantly and to tell his Majesty how deeply we feel the representations his Ambassador has made to us. We cannot help feeling so when we see the friendship and love of his Majesty placed in doubt, as the Ambassador has done in terms that are as little merited by us as, we are sure, they will be little pleasing to the King, without whose knowledge or assent the Ambassador has allowed himself to be swept away to remarks so offensive. We are convinced his Majesty will be angry, especially when he considers that all that has taken place has been done out of our duty to our Religion and that respect which every prudent Sovereign must have for its preservation in the interests of the State. In our procedure we have used every possible regard. You will use every argument to convince him that we received the book in the spirit in which it was presented to us in his Majesty's name by his Ambassador, that is as a present and a pledge of regard, not that it might be seen and read by the populace. You will conform your observations to the actual phrases employed by the Ambassador when presenting the book.

As to the remark of the Ambassador that he intended no longer to consider himself as an Envoy but as a private person until further

1609.

orders from his Majesty, you will enlarge on this as far as you think good, and will impress upon his Majesty our certainty that this statement of his Ambassador, seeing that it is not the result of either the intention or the orders of his Majesty, will not be approved by him, but that he will insist on the Ambassador continuing to discharge his duties in a manner becoming the unalterable affection we bear to his Majesty. Φ

If when you receive this despatch, his Majesty is absent from the City, we instruct you, for the due execution of the above orders, to seek him out wherever he may be; nor after seeing the King, will you omit to speak to the Earl of Salisbury, in such terms as you may think fit in order to secure his support. You will see that the Ambassador informs us that the Flemish priest and the porter are under custody in your house, held at the King's disposition; although we gather that your intention is not quite the same in this respect, we think that for every consideration you should get quit of them as soon as possible, and we charge you to beg his Majesty to give such instructions regarding them as he may think fit. For the rest you will carry out our instructions of yesterday and report at once by the same courier.

Ayes 23.

Noes 1.

See amendment at the sign Φ .

Neutrals 3.

Amendment, that after the sign Φ be added "and as will be more fully set forth by an Ambassador especially sent by us, who has been already elected and will be sent to his Majesty as soon as possible."

Further that an honourable Noble be elected as Ambassador to England. He may be taken from any post, Council, College, Government or Office even if permanent. He may not refuse under pain of all the penalties decreed for those who decline Embassy to Crowned heads. He is to leave within eight days with such instructions as shall seem right to this Assembly. He will receive five hundred golden ducats a month, for which he need render no account. For horses, wraps and trunks three hundred ducats of lire six soldi four, nor for this need he render account. For extra expenses another three hundred ducats for which he must account. His secretary shall receive a hundred ducats as a donation, and the two couriers who go with the Embassy forty ducats a-piece.

Ayes 146.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

619. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Englishman (Sherley) has not left yet, and I am told he will not get complete satisfaction of his request for money, but only one thousand crowns' worth between chain and robes. The whole Court wishes him away.

Florence, 12th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Sept. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

620. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassador has had audience and assured the Pope that his Master intended to continue the war with the Turk and begged his Holiness to urge Christian Princes to make common cause with him.

Rome, 12th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Collegio.
Notatorio.
Venetian
Archives.

621. The *Riformatori* of the *Studio di Padova*, by authority of the Senate, order the Prior and Gastaldo of the Guild of Booksellers in this city, under pain of banishment, the galleys or other penalties as may seem to them fit, to see that no member of the trade receives, sell or circulates either by himself or by others, the libel on the King of England entitled "Pruritanus."

Piero Duodo.

Andrea Morosini.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

622. To the RECTORS of PADUA.

We the *Riformatori* of the *Studio di Padova* hold commission from the Senate to issue express orders that no bookseller, under pain of banishment, the galleys and other penalties as may seem good to us, shall receive, sell or circulate neither by himself nor through others, the libel on the King of England called "Pruritanus." We require your Illustrious Lordships to summon the leading members of the trade and to communicate these orders.

The same to Treviso, Vicenza, Verona, Brescia, Bergamo, Crema, Rovigo, Udine, Feltre, Cividale di Belluno, Cividale di Friuli, Bassano, Conegliano, Salò, Chioggia, Capo d' Istria, Zara.

In virtue of the resolution of the Senate, 10th Sept., 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 15.
Collegio.
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

The Savii report to the Cabinet that, in spite of what he has said at his last audience, the English Ambassador sought audience for this morning.

After some debate it was agreed that the Ambassador had probably perceived that he had gone too far; that he should now be received and that the Doge should, if possible, be present and give as gentle an answer as the occasion called for.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 15.
Collegio
Secreta,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

623. To the AMBASSADOR in Germany.

Giving an account of the violent and unexpected representations made by the English Ambassador which have led us to elect Francesco Contarini to proceed on a special mission to the King. We forward copies for your information.

The same to the Ambassadors in France, Spain, Savoy, and to the Residents in Florence, Milan and Naples.

In virtue of the resolution of Sept. 12, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

Sept. 15.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

624. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Marchesini presented a memorandum to the Count of Fuentes in favour of Gradenigo who is in prison at Milan on the orders of Sherley, the Persian Ambassador.

Milan, 15th Sept., 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 15.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

625. The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet this morning and seated in the usual seat of the Ambassadors close to the Doge he congratulated his Serenity on the recovery of his health. The Doge replied and expressed satisfaction that the Ambassador had come to see him the very first day he had left the house.

The Ambassador then said that in these days some troublesome points had arisen but he hoped all would end well. He went on, "Most Serene Prince and Illustrious Lords, Although I was forced in discharge of my office to close my last audience with remarks excessively sharp (*assai garbo*) and disagreeable, yet now that rumour informs me that an Ambassador-Extraordinary, a gentleman of the highest rank, has been elected to go on a mission to my King, I recognise the good-will of the Republic. Enough; this election restores my honour, gives me occasion to resume the habit I had laid aside and allows me to return to the position of Envoy. Verily by this election, made *motu proprio*, my Master's prestige has been restored and everything replaced as it was. I have now come to return thanks and to assure your Serenity that I will represent all that has happened without passion. That you may see that I have not been precipitate, I must tell you that I have sent home no report as yet except that the Papal officials desire to prohibit the book. That is all I have said; and I admit that during these last few days I have been in very great anxiety between two desires, one my duty to the Republic, from whom I have received favours, the other my duty to my Sovereign. Between these two rocks I was in a most difficult plight. I am now greatly relieved, for the matter is now referred to his Majesty, who may possibly be less scrupulous on the subject than I, his servant, could be. As to the person of the gentleman who is going as Ambassador I have little weight and few friends at Court or out of it, little credit with his Majesty if it be not the credit of an honest man which I believe he entertains of me, but I will do all I can, and will use both hands to secure that the Ambassador be received with every mark of honour that can be desired, and that there shall be no reason to regret the steps taken, though I am sure that without any representations from me every Ambassador of the Republic would be received and treated by his Majesty with the honour that befits his regard for the Signory."

The Doge replied that the reason for electing an Ambassador was to honour his Majesty and demonstrate to the world the love which the Republic bears to him. "We never dreamed that we should come to this, that that friendship should be called in question. This episode may give occasion to the world to say that this friendship is relaxed, whereas everything should

1609.

be done to confirm it; but such accidents should never have the power to disturb our good understanding. We are greatly pleased that your Lordship has resumed the garb of Envoy and will continue to deal with us as heretofore. We are very glad to see you on account of your virtue and prudence. This is what we have to say to you. These gentlemen who have heard your observations will take them into consideration and if there is anything to be said will inform you."

The Ambassador said "I implore your Serenity to allow me to touch on the points you have so prudently raised and to explain what happened in this troublesome business. I made three representations: the first was reserved; I begged that the prestige of my Master be not allowed to suffer, for I saw great lukewarmness and my Master's present, given as a pledge of affection, prohibited. At the expiry of twelve days I had received no answer and I returned again and, pressing the point home, I said that who rejects the present rejects the friendship; that I could not fail to be jealous for the honour of my King; nor could I suspend action till I knew his Majesty's will, for the affair was now public property. His Majesty's prestige was too deeply involved; they talked of it in the streets; the Envoys of other Sovereigns, more than one, more than two, came to my house to ask what the prohibition of such a book meant. I could not hide it. I took that step. I wish to assure your Serenity that we never expected the Pope or his Ministers to prohibit the book, for it was written in Latin; he does not prohibit Latin sacred writings. The Pope neither made nor sent to make request to this Serene Republic to prohibit the book. This prohibition was the work of the Jesuits in order to disturb the good relations between the two States. I know it was hatched at Rome and is the pride of the Jesuits. One knows how they boast about their affairs, and this they have done in order to say that they have obtained the prohibition from the Senate. In view of such considerations I could not do less than I did; and I received an answer from the Senate quite contrary to my expectations. I was therefore obliged to renounce my position as Envoy—my conscience would not allow me to act otherwise when the honour of my Sovereign was at stake—and to await his orders. May be I appeared too jealous, but in my view servants ought to be much more sensitive than their Masters where their Masters' honour is concerned. I will repeat what I said on that occasion." He did so. He attributed the episode of the books found at the Venetian Embassy in London to the Jesuits. Declared that he never expected such difficulties to spring up between Princes so closely and so publicly allied; but would not lose hope for the conservation of the amity.

The Doge replied that the undoubted object of the Embassy-Extraordinary was to honour his Majesty. That owing to his own serious illness he had not been aware, till after, of what had taken place. The Cabinet, so as not to add to his indisposition, had not informed him. Had he been present he would not have accepted the Ambassador's renunciation of his office, especially as that renunciation was his own individual act and not the King's orders. The Ambassador had come to Venice with credentials addressed to the Doge as head of the Republic, and it was only right that the Doge's consent to renunciation should be obtained. But the Doge would never

1609.

have granted his consent until orders arrived from the King. He would have continued to recognise the Ambassador as still accredited. "In sooth, my Lord Ambassador, there was another course open; when you had received the Senate's answer you could have communicated it in the usual way to the King and awaited his reply. We had already instructed our Ambassador to inform the King and to justify the Senate and the reasons which governed its action with a view to avoiding scandals. On this we will not enter now; but we trust that his Majesty, who is so full of prudence and wisdom, would have been satisfied with what, may be, was displeasing to your Lordship. We repeat that this tangle of affairs must be handled more than once in order to find out the way to disentangle it. In short, my Lord Ambassador, there neither has been nor is the smallest intention to prejudice the King's prestige, of that you may be sure. We exhort you to represent the matter to the King as a prudent Envoy should. We will endeavour to hit upon some satisfaction. These gentlemen will report your remarks to the Senate, and if necessary will make what reply seems fit."

The Ambassador said "I beg your Serenity to allow me to reply to the point which seems to accuse me for not acting in a different and more proper way, by delaying and awaiting his Majesty's orders. I say that if I am blamed for this the Senate also might have said that the prohibition came from Rome and could not be avoided by them. The King, seeing the necessity of the case, would have agreed, and all would have been accommodated. I will say something further by way of preparation, let the Ambassador-elect be prepared to answer one question from his Majesty. I hear that in the Senate there is an opinion that the King of Great Britain's Ambassador has come here to separate the Republic from the Faith. Nothing could be false, more baseless, nor do I believe that during the five years of my residence here could a single action of mine be discovered that could have caused a shadow of a suspicion that such was my intent. On this point I appeal to the final judgement of your Serenity and your Excellencies, and although it is the wish and desire of every Christian to see all others of his way of believing, still, what the Devil, pardon me, does it matter to my King that some draw to the Papal rather than to his side. Clouds come and clouds go. I trust that the amity between the two powers will endure to the end of the world."

The Doge replied that any discussion of what the Senate has passed would be an offence to that body. There is no reason for surprise at delay, the body is a large one; absence and indisposition of members may easily retard business. As to religion his Majesty is wise and prudent, and if he desires to continue in his own faith he will not complain if the Republic desires to abide in the faith in which she was born; "may be some day, when it pleases God, we may be more one in faith to His greater glory." The Doge again exhorts the Ambassador to discharge his duties with his wonted dexterity. It is well to let the clouds roll by, for thus are they dissolved; if they are gathered together then comes rain and other ills. The Ambassador replied in a low voice that he would not fail to do what was right and took his leave and left.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Sept. 16.
Collegio.
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

626. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

The petition presented by the faithful Zorzi Silvestri, merchant in this city, as appears from the memorial he has submitted, is so just and reasonable, and his interests are so important as regards the debt of ten thousand ducats due to him from Edward Facner, Englishman, that, although well assured of your continuous attention to the protection of our subjects and their affairs, we now particularly recommend to you the protection of the said Silvestri and the recovery of his debt.

Ayes 21.
Noes 1.
Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document.

627. MOST SERENE PRINCE,

Zorzi Silvestri, Venetian merchant, is creditor of Edward Facner, an Englishman, for the sum of ten thousand ducats, begs for a letter of recommendation to the Ambassador in England, where he is obliged to go.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

628. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Luis Fasciardo is cruising off the African coast with twelve galleons and chasing the buccaneers. Simon Danziker withdrew into Algiers. Don Luis learned that in Goletta there was lying the French privateer Duarte.* Under cover of night he sent in all the ships' boats, with artificial fire, and burned them all in less than four hours without suffering any loss himself. But what robs this news of its full satisfactoriness is the fact that some French merchant ships were also burned. It is thought that this will be resented in France, where they will hold this for reprisals for the affair of the Aragon frontier.

Madrid, 16th September, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Sept. 17.
Despatches
from
Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

629. MICHIEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I enclose the evidence on the capture of the ship "Pasqualiga" and another.

Zante, 17th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

630. Nicolo Stanello da Prevesa, arrived to-day from Tripoli, deposed that at Tripoli he heard for certain from eye-witnesses that about two months ago about fifteen *bertons*, partly French and partly English, entered the port of Tunis and burned

* This is probably Ward, the English pirate.

1609.

seven *bertons* belonging to Captain Ward, one *fusta* and one *saettia* from Zante whose master was Georgio Vlacho. The *saettia* had a cargo of wine. He did not know what route these *bertons* had taken nor did he know who was in command.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

631. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Algiers that Slanà, an English pirate, who made prisoner the son of the Marquis of Vigliena, has fitted all the ships he captured and is going to take the sea again.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 19th September, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Sept. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

632. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope said he had heard about the despatch of an Ambassador-Extraordinary to England. He showed himself very well informed of all that had occurred, and said it proved the patience and the prudence of the Cabinet to have endured the conduct of the English Ambassador, whom he knew to be extremely fiery and bold as are all the Ultramontanes. The Venetian Ambassador explained that the cause of the whole affair was the refusal to allow the King's book to be seen or read. The Pope praised the action of the Republic.

Rome, 19th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

633. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of Brandenburg has taken leave of the King to go on to England.

Paris, 23rd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 23.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

634. FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Acknowledges receipt of information about the violent representations made by the English Ambassador, and copies of documents relating thereto.

Milan, 23rd September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 24.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

635. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Monday morning I received your Serenity's despatches of the 10th and 11th of this month, brought me by Giovanni Pietro Carrara, who has made the journey in nine days. I left at once for Theobalds in my desire to anticipate the arrival of the ordinary

1609.

courier who was hourly expected with the despatches of the 4th. I learned that the King had gone hunting and was to sleep at Wanstead. I set out for that place and sent my secretary on ahead to inform the Duke of Lennox that I desired to speak to his Majesty as soon as possible. His Majesty arrived shortly before sundown after the death. The whole of that day it poured. My secretary used terms of regard which the hour and his Majesty's tiredness required, and the King was graciously pleased to receive me at once and half dressed as he was. I begged pardon for my hardihood in venturing to trouble him and thanked him for such an extraordinary and unexpected favour. I said I had to speak of two matters. *I would take the least important first, as it was also the less delicate. I touched on the question of the Flemish priest in terms which your Serenity will gather from the following despatch. I then said "Sire, I never thought to have to touch on a subject which, by express courier, I am ordered by the Senate now to broach. Certain it is a matter far beyond my capacity, nor does it conform to the ideas of the Serene Republic, common opinion throughout the world and above all your own gracious and wise intentions, that there should be a shadow of doubt thrown upon your amity towards our Republic. I implore you, while listening to what I am about to narrate, to help me with your wonted benevolence, and before forming any opinion on the matter to consider what my country can, ought to, or may do without changing her constitution."* The King was somewhat amazed, and awaited what I had to say after such an exordium. I proceeded to relate how your Serenity had received the royal book with readiness, and your obligation for this fresh proof of affection, and returned thanks for his renewed offers. I then went on: "This is what the Republic deemed due to your book; but on the other hand the Inquisition which has the supervision of all books that in any way touch on religion has thought it right that this book should not be circulated." I related the dexterous and cautious way in which the booksellers had been told not to sell it, and I dwelt on all the particulars relating to the Congregation of the Inquisition which might help to clear up the case. I then set forth the reiterated complaints made by Ambassador Wotton, the extent of his extraordinary resentment, the protestations that the friendship with this Crown was injured and curtailed, his resolve to lay down his quality of Ambassador without considering that which your Serenity can do or ought to do, rather than what his superabundant zeal of office blindly led him to wish you to do. I set forth the emotions with which such an exhibition of anger was received by each one of your Excellencies and by the whole Government, which had caused the despatch of a courier express to me and the appointment of an Ambassador-Extraordinary to the King, a gentleman of singular ability and for many years fully versed in all the important affairs of the Republic, to assure his Majesty that it was quite impossible to do more than had been done up to this date. I added that your Serenity had always considered his Majesty's affection as something sure and constant and never dreamed that it could be so lightly shaken without any sufficient cause or reason, as though it were made of glass or bound together by the weakest thread; that in spite of this episode your Excellencies still cherished this belief, that they are well aware that this outburst is due to the Ambassador alone, who by his zeal has allowed himself to be swept into such disagreeable representations,

1609.

which, we trust, will prove equally displeasing to his Majesty. I then repeated that the book is addressed to Sovereigns, not to peoples. The Serene Republic, like a wise and friendly Sovereign, has received the book willingly, without any regard to the pleasure or displeasure of others. If the Inquisition think fit to forbid the book to the populace, that is no offence to the book itself, which is neither written for nor addressed to the populace, nor is such action opposed to his Majesty's intentions. Certain it is that the acceptance of the book means honour to the book and a declaration that it may be seen by persons of intelligence; the prohibition of the book implies that not everyone is able to grasp the scope of the disquisitions it contains. The book deals with two topics, one is political the other religious. The former is the province of Princes and of those who govern; the latter, in the opinion of the Inquisition, ought not to be communicated to the people, who are not competent to grasp the reasons which have induced your Majesty to put forth a profession of your faith. I know your Majesty for a Prince prudent as pious. Such have all your actions proved you, such were you represented by your Ambassador Wotton when he proffered your book, such I am confident I shall find you at this present juncture by showing yourself content and satisfied of the sincere good-will of the Republic in all that it can honestly do without changing her ancient and accustomed form of government. I humbly beg your Majesty not to allow those few bad friends of your Majesty and of our Republic, those who are little pleased to note this conjunction of affection, this union of the two Powers, to enjoy the consolation of believing that this friendship is weak and timid. Nor is it well that we ourselves should convince them that it is like a flower that in the morning is fair and full-coloured but towards evening grows pale and droops, rather should we show that it resembles marble of the closest grain which becomes ever finer with age." This last observation, which I made with a certain warmth and wealth of words, deeply moved his Majesty; of this he gave some proof on the spot but more so later on by means of Lord Salisbury. I then went on to say "I have no intention of entering on the questions whether the book was read or not read to the Senate, what is the custom of the Republic, whether all or a part of the Senate have seen the book, whether the Inquisition had full information, for, although the Ambassador Wotton insisted on these points, I know that your Majesty without going into such details of our administration, will presuppose that those who govern our procedure act upon full knowledge, light and information, and so I do not doubt but that your Majesty will order your Ambassador to abandon such ideas and return to the ordinary discharge of his duties. And seeing that he has ever been loved, esteemed and held dear by the Serene Republic, so I am confident that in the future he will find the same good and loving disposition."

His Majesty listened with close attention and showed his pleasure that I displayed some warmth in the matter. He then said that he had always held dear the friendship of the Republic; that he considered your Excellencies the surest allies he possessed, and for this reason he always received your representatives gladly, to which I could bear testimony. That if matters stood as I stated this would in no way change his sentiments. He asked me whether the prohibition was made in general terms or whether the cause of the prohibition was

1609.

specified. I replied that a simple order not to sell the book was issued with no allusion to any cause and without naming his Majesty. "How was the book described then?" he asked. I answered "By its title not by its author." He went on to say that his Ambassador in his despatches was wont to praise the Republic, and to attest its good-will towards his Majesty. As I took an opportunity to repeat certain arguments he broke in "You are quite right. We all seek salvation by the road that seems to us best, one takes one road, another another. Let each follow his own. If the Republic were to send to England for circulation a book which attacked the Religion I maintain, my friendship for her would not suffice to induce me to tolerate it; I should certainly prohibit it. I never doubted but that those gentlemen would accept my book, because, as you remarked to me in the garden at Greenwich, persons of intelligence take what suits them, and what does not they leave alone, if I recall your words aright. Every Prince is bound, even for the preservation of his temporal power, to keep his people firm in their religion. Take nothing for an answer, for I must wait the report of my Ambassador; but rest assured I will not support his temper. Perhaps he presumed too far on the good-will of the Republic. As soon as I hear something from Venice I will let you know."

I replied that I had sought his Majesty anxious and apprehensive, though not without a profound belief in his affection towards the Republic, still disturbed by the bad impression of the Ambassador. Now I left convinced of the good-will of his Majesty, consoled and happy, and especially obliged by his deigning to admit me at an hour more suited to repose than to business after so fatiguing a day of hunting in such rain. I had no doubt but that what I had said would be confirmed, for it was based on two sources, one was the observations of the Ambassador Wotton, the other the reply of the Senate, about which there could be no variation.

The Earl of Salisbury, who is also out of the city, gave me still fuller confirmation of what his Majesty had said. He begged me to put off an audience with him for one day; perhaps in order that he might receive instructions from the King. His Excellency showed me a long letter written by his Majesty's own hand. In it he displayed great displeasure at what had happened. His Majesty highly values this friendship and desires its solid duration. He enlarged on the prudence of the Venetian Government, and feared lest this outburst of anger on the part of his Ambassador should become public. He asked me if the Ambassador had said in the Cabinet that he would give up his Embassy, and he showed great emotion on learning that the Ambassador declared he had despatches from his Majesty which he would not present. Lord Salisbury said that as soon as he received despatches from the Ambassador he would consider what steps were to be taken to prevent any damage to the credit of this Alliance in the eyes of the world. The King is convinced that I have told him the exact truth; however, before giving a decisive answer, it was necessary to wait the Ambassador's letters. He then read me part of a letter from Wotton, dated August 28th, in which he simply reported that he had heard that there was an intention to intimate to the booksellers that the book might not be sold. The letter went on to say that such an intimation would not deprive the book of its value, but all the same he would demand its revocation. Lord Salisbury took a note of the dates on which the

1609.

Ambassador made his request and received his reply. These will serve to fix the date when the despatches will arrive, that ought to be this week and next.

Sir Julius Cæsar was present during the interview, and he and Lord Salisbury begged me to pray your Serenity not to feel resentment against the Ambassador, for verily they knew not where to lay hands on a person more skilfull or more attached to your service. I replied that the Ambassador was recognised as a person of high qualities and of deep affection for the Republic and was, therefore, always beloved. I could assure them that your Excellencies would continue these sentiments, for errors committed out of zeal deserved to be condoned.

A few days ago the King had news from Venice that his book would be printed in Italian. This pleased him much. Perhaps this explains the Ambassador's remark that the prohibition would not rob the book of its value. I can assure your Serenity that as his Majesty is of a most upright and incontaminated intent, the more the satisfaction for the prohibition of his book is tempered the higher esteem will he conceive for you. I must report what Lord Salisbury told me, namely, that the King has a higher regard for the Government of the Republic than for that of any other State even though it be of a religion opposed to the Pope. I have not delayed to send back the courier with this despatch, for although the King and Lord Salisbury have said I must wait for a positive answer, still I told them that I take these answers for such, as it is impossible that the Ambassador should report in any other sense.

London, 24th September, 1609.

I have delayed one day expecting the arrival of the ordinary courier hour by hour, in order to let me see how the Ambassador represents the affair, but I will not keep the express back. I have paid him through Sig. Fedrigo Fedrigli two hundred and fifty ducats for the journey. Will your Serenity be pleased to reimburse the same to Messrs. Lorenzo and Alessandro Strozzi?

28th.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Endorsed :—*Expulsis Papalisticis.*

Sept. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

636. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Friday last the Earl of Salisbury informed me in the King's name, that, being assured that the book entitled "Pruritanus" did not come from Flanders, he set the Flemish priest at liberty but desired that he should leave the kingdom, and that if I wished for a safe-conduct in writing, or that some of his Majesty's officers should accompany mine as far as the sea shore, or any other precautionary steps, they would be granted. He added that his Majesty would not fail to thank me in person when I next went to him. I replied that nothing I could do for his Majesty's service would overstep the bounds of my duty; that since it pleased him to be so humane towards these two scoundrels I would instantly dismiss the porter of the Embassy which he had wronged so deeply, and as for the priest I had no intention of giving him an escort nor of making any other demand, but that I waited to learn whether his

1609.

Majesty wished me to get rid of him in the same way as I intended to get rid of the porter, or whether his Excellency desired to take other steps to insure his not remaining in the kingdom. On Sunday he sent to say that he would charge some one to see that the priest was escorted to the place of embarkation. After receiving your Serenity's instructions by courier express I went to the King and explained how deeply grieved was your Serenity that this priest should have introduced into the Embassy so infamous a book, and I added that one cannot say that the sea is the receptacle of carrion, for it often rejects and throws back on the land carrion that is cast into it. The porter is an octogenarian and therefore almost outside the number of men. The priest had been admitted only a few weeks before, but not as a permanent addition to my household, and was lodged, fed and dwelt apart from the rest. The Embassy was still virgin and intact as regards its pure respect towards his Majesty; that your Serenity had only one expectation from all those she sent here, that was that they should honour his Majesty; that in matters of such moment not only did I renounce every liberty and privilege but offered all my diligence and of those under me for the service and convenience of his Majesty. *That I had received orders from your Serenity to hand over the porter and the priest for his Majesty to dispose of freely; and although I had already dismissed the porter I could easily have him in my hands again.*

The King replied that from time to time he had been informed of my zeal in this affair and that he had frequently given orders that I should be thanked. That he was fully convinced of my affection towards him, nor could he doubt your Excellencies'. This book was so abominable that it insulted himself and his predecessors, and all the Scottish race, it attacked the Most Holy Trinity, and nobody of any judgement could doubt for a moment but that it must be abhorred by the whole Venetian Republic, his dear and good friends. That he had found out that it was printed in England by an English writer, whom he hoped soon to have in his hands. That once assured that the book did not come from Flanders he would have been very willing to set the priest free; that he would rather see forty others put to death than one priest, towards whom he felt reverence though of a different religion. (*Che redeva con manco dispiacere la morte di quarant' altri che d'un sacerdote al quale porta riverenza se bene di diversa religione.*) He thanked your Serenity for the representations made, and assured you that he was completely satisfied with this Embassy and that he hoped I would not be put out by this accident. Of the porter he did not speak specifically; he has never held him of any account, nay Sir Julius Cæsar has undertaken to intercede for him, that he may remain in my service, to which I could never consent. *To Lord Salisbury I said that although the King had shown no anger against the priest nor said anything about the porter, I was ready to do whatever they commanded me.* Lord Salisbury replied that they never made any count of that poor old man. As for the priest he would be as well out of the country, but it remained to be seen how one could secure that he did pass the sea, for it might be that if they sent anyone to take him it would be interpreted as an imperious act of the King, diminishing the prestige of the Embassy, which his Majesty greatly loves and esteems. I said I would send the

1609.

priest to his Excellency and he might do what he liked with him. He said "Consider well if this meets the case," and he showed a desire that I should send the priest to the port in custody of some of my own people, but when he found that I would not hear of it he said we must consider whether the priest was to be fed gratis on his journey, for he must not be able to complain that he was driven out in destitution till he reached his home in Flanders, he would give him money rather. I replied that although we do not know positively that the priest had knowledge of this book when he introduced it into the Embassy, still the mere mixing in such affairs was a great crime and a great offence against me in particular, and he did not deserve such kindness; he had foreseen what would happen to him and had sold some of his effects, and he would not easily starve. I sent him to Lord Salisbury the following day. I must add that when the Council desired to interrogate him I sent him with Messer Giovanni Piloni and told Piloni to return at once. This they would not allow, but insisted that Piloni should bring him back. It is absolutely false that I was either accused, inculpated or suspected by the King, as his Ambassador in Venice represents. It is equally false that the priest passed from the Flemish Embassy to mine; for many months of my sojourn here and before he came to me he lived at the French Embassy. I took him in on the urgent request of Italian merchants, because the other Embassies, which kept many chaplains, had left London. At that time in the interests of health I ought to have had very few persons in this small Chapel, where a Portuguese housekeeper, who had attended Mass, died the following day. *I will take care to be reserved and cautious in this matter, but I am sure neither the King nor anyone else belonging to the Government has conceived the shadow of displeasure against this house.*

Yesterday Sir Lewis Lewkenor came to see me and told me, in the King's name, that his Majesty feared, from my audience of Monday, that I was not fully persuaded that he held me entirely justified in the matter of the book, and he now sent to swear to me on the word of a King that if I did not entirely trust him I would be doing him a great wrong, and other expressions of regard which I will not report, and excused himself for the discomfort I had undergone at Wanstead. I replied that I was overwhelmed by the kindness of his Majesty; I had never doubted his graciousness. I had already reported to your Serenity the extraordinary honour I had received. This was followed by repeated entreaty that I should take back the porter. I was told that the King was sorry that, on his account, an old man who had served all my predecessors should be deprived of sustenance and that the King himself made the request. I replied that the King could command me in this house but that I did not believe that he desired me to have ever before my eyes the cause of such disorder. I saw the porter out of the door, and gave orders that he was never to be allowed near it again.

London, 24th September, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

1609.

Sept. 26.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

637. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The order to burn the King of England's book was suspended by the Confessor himself. He is going to reply to it. He is an Augustine Friar of great learning.

Florence, 26th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

638. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Few at this Court know the real reasons why your Serenity is sending an Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, but the Palace is well informed. The Spanish are suspicious of some close alliance between the Republic and England into which France would enter.

Rome, 26th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 26.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Principi
Venetian
Archives.

639. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and said in substance :—

Most Serehe Prince, I informed his Majesty about the little disagreement on the subject of his book and of your Serenity's election of an Ambassador to pay respects to him. I also informed his Majesty of the merits of the Envoy who has recently visited me, and I have had the honour to return his visit and have found him prudent, wise, mature and of a genius as I take it very like his Majesty's. I assure you that I have represented everything calmly, and without passion. This morning I am come to present a letter from his Majesty, and with that he handed it to the Doge who gave it to me (the Secretary) to read and it runs thus :—

“*Jacobus Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniae, Franciae, et Hiberniae Rex, fidei defensor, etc. Serenissimo Principi ac Domino Leonardo Donato, eadem gratia Venetiarum Duci, amico nostro carissimo salutem. Nec satis exploratum habemus quid in his litteris scribendum sit et causam tamen videmus justissimam cur a nobis conscribi debeant, non enim aliud earum est argumentum nisi ut idipsum de quo antehac per litteras et per legatum nostrum vobiscum egimus, iterum a vobis rogemus, nimirum ut subditis, et mercatoribus illis nostris satisfiat qui Navem Suam Anglice nuncupatam ‘The Costley,’ una cum magni pretii mercibus in eam navem congestis ante biennium a triremibus vestris captam, et in insulam Candiae abductam ibique detentam esse conquerebantur. Qua de re, si æquitatem vestrae responsionis eamque benevolentiam quam erga nos profitemini consideramus, nihil videtur magis proclive esse aut voluntati vestrae consentaneum quam ut illis satisfiat, nec quidquam minus necesse quam ut vos ea de causa rursus compellemus. Sed si illorum querimoniae fides est habenda, tantum certe abest ut illis satis sit factum ut neque navem ipsam recuperaverint et magna pars mercium adhuc detineatur. Nam quod dicitur decreto ac mandato vestro navis recuperandæ et abducendæ potestatem iis esse factam, primum ne quidem illis licuisse aiunt nisi longo post tempore quam mandatum a vobis legatus*

1609.

noster obtinuisse, deinde navam ipsam oblatam procuratori illorum fatentur, sed ruinosam, spoliata omnibus armamentis, denique ita labefactatam ut operepræitium non fuerit eam abducere; Quod vero ad merces attinet, magnam earum partem, ut antea dictum est, se nondum recepisse, et eas quas receperunt longa temporis dilatione et mora adeo corruptas fuisse et vitium contraxisse ut in illis grave damnum perpassi sint. Hæc præter voluntatem vestram accidisse non dubitamus, satisque ex Senatus decreto constat eam fuisse mentem vestram ut navis integra atque omnibus armamentis instructa mercesque omnes sine mercatorum damno aut impensis ullis restituerentur. Sed utcumque hæc contra acciderunt, quoniam quidem mercatores ipsi omni culpa vacant, nec ulla justa fuit causa cur navis illorum in eum modum caperetur et detineretur æquissimum certe est ut illorum damna resarciantur, nec si istius modi offensiones inter subditos nonnunquam solent accidere contra eorum voluntatem quorum imperio subjecti sunt, illos qui injuriam acceseperunt remedio carere oportet. Sed de vestra justitia et æquitate minime ambigimus, ideoque ut in principio istarum litterarum diximus vix nobis erat compertum quidam ad vos scribendum esset de quorum propensissima voluntate satis nobis antea constabat. Verumtamen illis subditis nostris injuriæ damnique remedium quærentibus ulla ratione quam sibi profuturam putant, deesse non possumus eorum postulationi quatenus justitiæ conveniat et æquitati ut quamprimum satisfiat magnopere cupimus. Deus Opt. Max. Celsitudinem Vestram quamdiutissime salvam et incolumem conservet. Dat. e Palatio Nostro Westmonasterii die xxiii Mensis Junii, 1609. Celsitudinis Vestræ amicus amantissimus.

Jacobus Rex.

A tergo—

Serenissimo Principi ac Domino, Leonardo Donato, Dei gratia Venetiarum Duci, amico nostro charissimo."

When the letter had been read he went on "I received this letter some weeks ago but delayed to present it because your Serenity was fully informed of all that has passed in this business and because I thought it well to allow that little storm to blow over and to wait fairer weather. Your Serenity may make use of the Embassy-Extraordinary to give some satisfaction to his Majesty on this point. I can assure your Serenity that of all the questions which have arisen between the subjects of one side and the other during his Majesty's reign, not one has made such a noise nor been so tiresome as this one, for his Majesty cannot go out of doors without hearing petitions, complaints, laments from the interested parties; and this annoys him. I have reported everything with due moderation and regard for my duty towards you. I have affirmed that I have seen the official statement in the State papers that the most excellent Sagredo never received the first order, only the second, and to this he gave effect. But Cordall, a London merchant more deeply affected than the rest, went to the Earl of Salisbury, and declared that my statements are in contradiction, for I had reported that Sagredo was willing to consign the ship and the cargo to Arthur the Englishman before the second order reached him and that Arthur has declined acceptance. Cordall declares that there is contradiction between the statements that Sagredo was ready to consign and that he had not received the

1609.

first order, for without orders he would not consign. Cordall concludes that either he had received the first order or that he never consented to consignment. Your Serenity is therefore begged to take the matter in hand again and to issue some instructions which would satisfy his Majesty."

The Doge replied that he greatly praised the prudence of his Lordship in representing the matter with that discretion and caution which should mark a wise Envoy. As to the ship he did not know what he could add to what had already been said. It was clear from his Majesty's letter that he recognised the good will of the Republic, and that she had done all she could. No one is obliged to attempt the impossible. It often happens that between subjects of different Princes there arise difficulties that could not be foreseen by the rulers, and each party should be content if the other does all that lies in its power. It is quite clear that the ship brought this treatment on herself by her own conduct, especially in times of such danger from pirates and scoundrels. The Doge did not see what could be done further, the Cabinet however would consult and might find out some way that he could not see. The Ambassador returned thanks and begged to be informed whether Sagredo had professed willingness to consign before he received orders or not, so that he might know what to report. Accordingly Sagredo, having obtained leave from the Doge, said "I see that there is a misunderstanding here. The first order was not addressed to me, but to the commander of the great galleys. This order was in the hands of the interested parties and was never presented. Meantime the ship was sent to Canea, a hundred miles away from Candia, where I resided. My authority did not cover the captain of the great galleys and I took no steps. When a second order arrived containing reference to the order addressed to the captain of the great galleys and instructing me to carry it into effect, I at once went to Canea and offered to consign everything. I used all courtesy and kindness to the parties concerned, more than I would have done for my own son."

The Ambassador said he was glad of this information, as he now knew what to write. But he still begged the Doge to give the Ambassador-Extraordinary some commission on the subject in order to restore the ancient amity.

The Doge said that the amity was as it ever had been, nor could it be broken by episodes affecting private subjects.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 26.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

640. To the AMBASSADOR in France.

Announcing the amicable settlement of the question about the Abbey of Vangadizza. The Pope named Matteo Priuli Abbot and Commendatore, while he has assigned to Cardinal Borghese a pension of five thousand Venetian ducats. The Camaldolese Fathers reserve their rights.

The same to England and other Courts.

Ayes 165.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Sept. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

641. MARCO' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King, after a few days at Hampton Court, passed to Theobalds, a delightful place which he had from the Earl of Salisbury, in exchange for another of great value.* The same morning before he left he gave public audience to the Tuscan Ambassador (Salviati), who had been seeking it for some days, and who would have liked a separate audience of the King at a more convenient hour. He has no commission to negotiate about the vessels captured by the Tuscan *bertons*. The King is much displeased at this; the topic was touched on in audience, and the Ambassador said he knew nothing about it.

I have taken all the steps required by etiquette and for the preservation of friendly relations.

There is a rumour that his Most Christian Majesty will send back to England as Ambassador-Extraordinary M. de la Boderie, who was Lieger here these last months. Rumour says he is to negotiate about Cleves. He will stay longer than is usual with an Embassy-Extraordinary and his Most Christian Majesty is making this appointment not merely because of the good work done by M. de la Boderie but with a view to some negotiations for a marriage between the Princess of France and the Prince.

The Count of Neuburg, third brother of the pretender to the State of Cleves, arrived here a few days ago on his journey through Spain and France, which he had undertaken out of curiosity. The King received him very well. Compliments rather than business occupied the audience. The Count Solms, Ambassador of Brandenburg and Neuburg, who is at present in France on this business, will soon come over to England. It seems that things are tending to an accommodation, as news has been received that the Archduke Leopold has retired from Juliers. Solms will therefore have to return thanks rather than to petition.

The English Ambassador (Winwood) who has gone to reside in Holland was most joyfully welcomed. He has announced his master's intention to support Brandenburg and Neuburg.

The death of President Richardot has delayed, for a few days, the Congress at the Hague, which was to discuss certain difficulties on the subject of commerce between the subjects of the Archdukes and those of the States.

The Audientary Verrieken gave notice of the demise to the States, who have agreed to allow the Archduke to elect another Commissioner. About passage of goods to Antwerp the people of Zealand would gladly consent to the simple re-establishment of the ancient duty, provided his Highness would promise to insist upon all his subjects using that port; but he will not agree to inflict this injury on the other ports of Flanders. Richardot was a Fleming and that province has suffered a severe loss by his death. The two ships of Spain and Holland which are to sail to the East Indies to notify the conclusion of an accord are to leave about the eighth of October. The Spanish ship will take the route to Goa and will cruise about as far as Bantam; the other will begin at Bantam and finish at Goa.

* Hatfield.

1609.

Three of the ships which the Dutch have launched to put down the pirates have sailed ; the rest will soon be ready.

A ship of 400 tons has arrived. She has a cargo of currants and oil smuggled at Zante by night.

In London a few days ago a Scottish Capuchin has been arrested. He was at one time much sought after and flattered by the Scotch Ministers of the Crown. He had gone to the house of a certain knight, his countryman, whom he examined and confessed in France. In friendship he revealed himself to this man, who, however, either because he had changed his religion or mastered by a desire to ingratiate himself with the King, caused him to be arrested. He has been taken to the Tower, which is a bad sign for him.

London, 26th September, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 29.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

642. To the AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

Sig. Daniel Hutton, Councillor of the Count Palatine of the Rhine, arrived in this city. He made a confidential representation about the affairs of Cleves and his master's claims to it. Begged the assistance of the Republic towards the maintenance of peace. You are to communicate this to his Majesty.

The same to Germany, Spain, England, Turin.

Ayes 148.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 4.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 2.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

643. COMMISSION to our NOBLE, FRANCESCO CONTARINI, CAVALIERE, Ambassador-Extraordinary-elect to the King of Great Britain.

"Our intent that the friendship which exists between the King of Great Britain and our Republic should not be broken by any accident, and the great pain with which we have heard the representations of his Majesty's Ambassador on the subject of the '*Apologia*,' which he presented to us the other day, and which placed that friendship in doubt when he informed us that for the future we were to consider him as a private gentleman and not as his Majesty's representative, have induced us to make election of thee, Francesco Contarini, our beloved noble, as Ambassador-Extraordinary to his Majesty." Express confidence in his experience. In God's name he is to set out as soon as possible for England, to visit the Sovereigns through whose territory he passes. Arrived in England he is to put himself in communication with the Lieger, gather from him what information may seem needful, and, together with him, to seek audience. He will present credentials, and will congratulate the King on the state of his health. Will explain that the desire to preserve and to demonstrate to the world the regard for the good understanding between the two Powers has induced the Republic to send an Embassy-Extraordinary. Is to confirm all that has been said by the Lieger in justification of our action as regards the "*Apologia*,"

1609.

and to explain our surprise at the attitude assumed by his Ambassador in calling in question this good understanding without orders from his Majesty to do so. To set out the great satisfaction we should feel if he would make clear to the whole world that he has our preservation at heart and returns the benevolent affection we feel for him. To use every effort to convince the King that what has been done is not the result of defective goodwill, but is entirely due to the rules of good government. To develop the ideas which he will find expressed in the official answer to his Majesty's Ambassador and conveyed in the dispatches to the Ambassador Correr, of which a copy will be given him.

When this commission has been accomplished the Ambassador-Extraordinary will pass on to say, in this or in later audience, that the Republic is greatly grieved at the dissemination of the libel by the hands of one in the service of our Ambassador. That it is pleased to hear that the Ambassador has acted in all sincerity. Though we trust that on your arrival in England the King will have already disposed of the priest and the porter, still, if that has not happened, you are to see it done.

To present credentials to the Queen.

To present letters to the Prince of Wales.

To visit the other Prince and the Princesses, the members of the Privy Council and Lord Salisbury as the Ambassador Correr may suggest.

If he perceives that his mission, to clear his Majesty's mind of doubts, is accomplished he may return at once; if not he is to await further orders.

"Thou shalt have for thy expenses five hundred ducats of gold in gold for each month, without any obligation to present accounts. Of this amount we anticipate to thee two thousand crowns, four months' pay. For equipage, covers and trunks, three hundred ducats of Lire 6 Soldi 4 per ducat, of which no account need be rendered. Three hundred ducats for extras, for which thou shalt present account.

To the Secretary a present of one hundred ducats for furnishings.

Thou mayest take, at the risk of the State, plate to the value of four hundred ducats."

Be it further decreed that two thousand ducats of Lire 7 each be paid to Contarini, and three hundred more for outfit. To the Secretary one hundred ducats, and to the two couriers forty ducats a-piece.

Ayes 131.

Noes 3.

Neutrals 13.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

644. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador (de Salignac) came to see me and told me that he believed that peace had been made between him and the English Ambassador (Glover). A certain English merchant called Edward, a person of great prudence, had been dealing with the matter for some

1609.

weeks. The agreement was that the profits of the Flanders (i.e. Dutch) trade were to be divided equally between the Consuls of England and France, as had happened earlier when the Flemish (i.e. Dutch) were still covered by the English flag. The English Ambassador had expressed a desire to visit the French Ambassador, who had willingly embraced the arrangement which he now imparted to me, knowing that I would be glad. I said I had always expected such an accommodation in view of the great experience of both gentlemen.

I went recently to visit the English Ambassador and among the first things I did was to offer my congratulations on the arrangement. The Englishman began to laugh and said that it was true that they had talked about being friends, but at the moment of signing the terms the French Ambassador said he had never agreed to nor did he recall a clause by which seven hundred ducats were to be restored by a French to an English Consul. "I sent to assure him by many persons who were present at our conferences that the matter really stood so, but as he denied it I refused to proceed further with the agreement, and told him I would find a way to refresh his memory." His Lordship showed great indignation. I said what I thought necessary and passed on to other topics. But whether it is his nature or whether his recent illness has weakened his memory, the fact is that the French Ambassador often says a thing and then withdraws it or declares he has no recollection of it, and that always happens when there is something that does not suit him, as was the case with me about the thirty parcels of cloth.

The ship "Liona" has been captured again and taken into Modon.

The English Ambassador sent to tell me that he has news from his consul in Patras that some French had burned fourteen privateers lying in the port of Tunis. He had sent to ask confirmation from the French Ambassador, who, however, has only old despatches from Patras.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 3rd October, 1609.

[Italian; deciphred.]

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

645. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A certain Launcelot Draper (Draperis), dragoman to the English Embassy, holds a right (jus) over the Church of St. Peter, as appears from the papers which the Bishop (of Tine) has seen. His ancestors have more than once invested the Dominican Fathers. The Jesuits, with the help of the French Ambassador, are endeavouring to compel Draper to dismiss the Dominicans and to put them in their places. With the help of the English Ambassador and working secretly I hope to prevent this.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 3rd October, 1609.

[Italian; deciphred.]

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

646. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Jesuits have brought here the picture of a plant which grows in the Indies. In it one sees, designed by nature, all the mysteries of the

1609.

most Holy Passion of our Lord. For those who do not admit a miracle in the world of nature it is very difficult to accept this drawing.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 3rd October, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

647. A LATIN POEM.

"De Frutice (*sic*) ac Flore admirabili qui passim enascitur hoc tempore in Occidentalibus Indiis."

Triumphus crucis.

Carmen ad Socios qui ex Europa missi Indos excolunt.

Also a pen and ink sketch of the flower and fruit.*

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

648. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Don Robert Sherley arrived in Rome on Monday. He is an Englishman, Ambassador from the King of Persia. He was received with the same honours as the late Ambassador and is lodged in the same house. He was dressed in Persian costume, in a cloak of black velvet trimmed with gold ; he wore a turban with a cross on the top of it to show he is a Catholic. He has had audience of the Pope in the presence of some Cardinals, and after presenting his credentials he made an elaborate oration setting forth the esteem in which the King held his Holiness, the good treatment Christians received in Persia, the wars with the Turks and the victories gained, the hope that his Holiness would take steps to unite Christian Sovereigns against the common foe. When the Turk was defeated and Constantinople taken, the Ambassador said that his master intended to become a Christian and to render entire obedience to the Apostolic See.

In obedience to orders to assist Angelo Gradenigo I sent my secretary to visit the English (*sic*) Ambassador with instructions to congratulate him on his safe arrival and to beg him, as a favour to me, to set Gradenigo at liberty.

The Ambassador replied courteously to the compliments, but when it came to the subject of Gradenigo he showed no good will. He concluded by saying that he was not the man to desire the death or ruin of any one, and although the Emperor had handed Gradenigo to him to be taken to Persia, still if Gradenigo would see that certain moneys which he said he had at Alexandretta were counted down to the English Consul there he would let him go, as it was enough for him that his master should be convinced that he had recovered all that was possible of the debt due from Gradenigo to the King. That same evening the Ambassador sent a gentleman to return the visit. I thought it well to speak seriously to him, pointing out the displeasure that would be aroused in Venice and the bad name this act would procure for them in Christendom. The same evening the gentleman returned and assured me, in the Ambassador's name, that he would order Gradenigo's release.

Rome, 3rd October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* The Director at Kew Gardens kindly furnishes this reference : " Parkinson in his *Paradisus* (1629), p. 394, reproduces the Jesuites figure of the Maracoe." Dr. Aldine, in describing Cardinal Farnese's garden at Rome, observes the *Frutex Indicus Christi Passions imago*.

1609.

Oct. 3.
Minutes of the
Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

649. That to gratify the Ambassador of Great Britain the *Proveditori all' Armar* be instructed to release Thomas of London, an Englishman, lately arrested in the galley of Francesco Loredan, and that he be remitted his debt of Lire 106 contracted while on board our fleet.

That this be communicated to the English Ambassador.

Ayes 158.

Noes 3.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

650. MARCO' ANTONIO CORREB, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King, during these last few days, has honoured the Count of Neuburg and the Prince of Oldenburg by inviting them to the chase and keeping them to dine with him. Oldenburg has left, very well satisfied, and Neuburg has taken his leave preparatory to going to Germany.

In Düsseldorf they are expecting the Marquis of Brandenburg with a thousand horse from Prussia. He has sent on four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Count Solms, his Ambassador, has not reached this Court yet. He is coming from France.

The day before yesterday the Florentine Ambassador dined with the King. He has frequently sought leave to depart. He has an answer not entirely to his liking. He will be leaving in a couple of days.

Axelè,* Secretary to the Council of State, a few days ago came to disagreement with the Earl of Pembroke, on account of a certain confiscation bought by the secretary to the infringement of the Earl's office. Pembroke was supported by Salisbury and the Secretary would not give way. Axelè was suspended and is in danger of absolute ruin, for his enemies have taken the opportunity to declare certain errors committed by him.

The merchants of the East India Company are in great glee at the arrival of a great ship bringing a cargo mostly of pepper. She had been looked for for many days and there was some anxiety.

Colonel Veret† (*Weren*) has died. He was in command of the troops sent by Queen Elizabeth to help the States of Holland, and in many brilliant and successful engagements he gained a reputation above that of any other in this nation. His loss is universally mourned. He held the Captaincy of Brill in Zealand and of Portsmouth (*Polcimua*) in England. These posts have not been filled up yet, as they are sought for by various gentlemen who have weight with his Majesty.‡

In Lingen and Friesland a mutiny broke out. Eleven mutineers were hung. There is great discontent in the Archduke's States on account of the truce. The soldiers say it means ruin and the population cannot support such large forces shut up inside the walled towns, especially in Antwerp where there are one-thousand-eight-hundred troops instead of the usual garrison of five hundred.

* Sir Anthony Ashley.

† Sir Francis Vere.

‡ See Cal. S.P. Dom., 8th Sept., 1609. "Thomas, Lord Arundel, solicits the Captaincy of one or other."

1609.

His Highness readily grants leave to all Italians who ask it. He re-enlists some who desire it, and makes large provision for the gentlemen. The Spanish, on the other hand, do not find it so easy to get away. I hear that the total of the infantry is to be reduced at once to ten thousand men, and the cavalry to one thousand five hundred.

The Dutch have enrolled a thousand picked troops from among those disbanded by the Archduke. This causes no little jealousy. Nevertheless the Commissioners of both parties are already at the Hague to settle the few difficulties which remain.

The contagious disease is raging in this city, but no special remedy is employed. In this parish (*contratta*) alone thirty-six people have died this week. It is the most infected of the parishes. I am busily seeking a house outside the city.

London, 3rd October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

651. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The arrival of the Courier Extraordinary sent me by your Serenity has caused some conjecture here. The real reason for his coming, however, has not been discovered. His Majesty did not communicate it even to the Members of the Council. Some say it is to return thanks for the book presented.

By the ordinary Antwerp post came the despatches of the 11th. The Earl of Salisbury has just informed me that the latest from the Ambassador Wotton are of the 6th. His Majesty accordingly has knowledge only of Wotton's first representations in the Cabinet made on the 30th August.

A person very intimate with the Earl of Salisbury and who assists him in all serious business, has informed me that such a violent method of procedure as that adopted by the Ambassador is greatly resented, while the extreme dexterity of your Excellencies is highly appreciated. All the same this personage (Wotton) is held in high esteem and everything will be done to preserve his reputation.

The King publicly announced the *prohibition of the book "Pruritanus."*

London, 3rd October, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 4.
Collegio,
Lettere
Segrete.
Venetian
Archives.

652. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

Announcing election of Francesco Contarini as Ambassador-Extraordinary to England.

The English Ambassador, after this appointment was made, came to the Cabinet and announced that he would resume the garb and style of Ambassador.

It happened that the galley "Loredana" put into Venice; on board she had a galley-slave, an Englishman, who had been sent to the galleys on suspicion of being a pirate. The Ambassador, hearing of this, went in his gondola to the galley to enquire into the case. While that was going on the officer in command of the

* He was Scordili, native of Zante.

1609.

paid oars, came up to the galley-slave and knocked him aside with a stick, and, not content with this, when the Ambassador complained of his proceedings, he insulted the Ambassador and challenged him to fight. We were informed of all this by the Ambassador's Secretary, and we ordered the arrest of the said officer, and, as the inquiry confirmed his offences, we have sent him to prison for life, and if he escape and then be caught he will be hung. We have also set the Englishman at liberty in order to prove our regret for the episode.

Ayes 14.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 5.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 5.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

652 A. MARIN CAVALLI and FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassadors in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This week Achmet, Turkish Ambassador, is expected in Prague. He has been met at the frontier, lodged and fed. He brings presents.

Prague, 5th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 5.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

653. LETTERS PATENT.

Passport for Francesco Contarini, Ambassador-Extraordinary to the King of Great Britain.

Credentials to the King of Great Britain.

Ayes 21.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 0.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 5.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

654. Credentials for Francesco Contarini to the Queen of Great Britain, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, his Most Christian Majesty, the Queen of France, the Dauphin, the Duke of Savoy, the Archduchess wife of the Archduke Albert, the Cardinal of Savoy, the States General of the United Provinces of the Low Countries, the Archbishop of Mainz, Elector, Archbishop of Cologne, Elector, Prince of Hainault, Count Palatine, Elector, Count Palatine, Philip Ludwig, Marquis of Anspach, Marquis of Baden, Duke of Wirtemberg, Landgrave of Hesse, Count Maurice, Count of Fuentes.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 7.
Senato,
Secreta,
Communicate
dal Consiglio
de' Dieci.
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsis
Papalisticis.

655. MARCO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the CHIEFS of the TEN.

Informes the Chiefs that M. de Champigny knows what Foscarini writes in his despatches and tells the King. M. de Champigny gets information on most points by means of the Nuncio at Venice.

Paris, 7th October, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.**]

* The cipher is the same as that in use for despatches to the Senate.

1609.

Oct. 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

656. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador went to Court yesterday week, and the following day had audience. He confirmed his Master's intention to follow the King in the matter of Cleves. The Ambassador asked for pay in part, if not in whole, of the debt to the English Crown.

The day before yesterday M. de Vandermyle, Lord of Belgensgrave and Doopledam, arrived here on his way to announce to your Serenity the conclusion of the truce.

Paris, 7th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

657. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Sig. de Jacob arrived at Court on the 28th. The King sent for him at once, and the Ambassador, in the name of his Master, the Duke of Savoy, invited the King to declare war immediately on Spain and send sufficient troops to allow Savoy to attack Milan, or to announce the marriage so as to allow the despatch of Prince Filiberto to Spain. He urged that this was the best time to turn the Spanish out of Italy, as they were short of money and their troops in Milan reduced.

The King urged caution, and suggested a league. The King of England had promised to join.

Paris, 7th October, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Oct. 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives

658. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Court and the Ministers are scattered about the country to escape the fury of the Plague, which has spread to many villages. Little work can be done and the ordinary sittings are put off for three weeks. All the same, though there is little to report, I do not think it right to leave your Serenity without despatches.

On Friday last the Ambassador of Brandenburg arrived and on Sunday he promptly had audience of the King at Hampton Court. All his negotiations relating to the succession to Cleves are warmly supported, and as yet he has only had to mention them by word of mouth.

I have exchanged courtesies with him, and thought it well to do the same with the third-born of the Palatine of Neuburg, who is on the point of departure for Cleves, via Holland.

Two other Ambassadors, one from Brandenburg, the other from Neuburg, are expected. On their arrival the Ambassador, who has just come from France, will leave. The King has sent a document, signed by himself, rehearsing the obligation of himself and his Most Christian Majesty to see that the terms of the truce are observed as agreed on. As soon as possible the States will send a similar document here to be presented on the King's return to Hampton Court. At present he has gone to Bagshot. I have had occasion to see it, and I notice that the States are pledged to make no alliance without the consent of these two Kings, while the Sovereigns bind themselves

1609.

to do nothing to the prejudice of the States. In the secret convention with the Archdukes their Highnesses promised not to use the title of any of the Provinces owned by the States, but in spite of this the Treasurer, the Councillor Mas and the Audientary, Verreiken, took to the Hague powers in which the Archdukes are styled Counts of Holland and Zealand. This has caused a great commotion. The Commissioners took back their powers and promised to have them corrected. They lay the blame on the Secretary who drew them up. They are staying on at the Hague till the correct formula arrives.

On the 23rd of last month Vandermyle, elected as Ambassador from the States to your Serenity, left for France, where he will see the King.

The Marchese Spinola intends to leave soon for Spain. His place will be taken by Don Luis de Velasco, at present commanding the cavalry. I have been assured from a safe quarter that up to to-day the King had not heard from his Ambassador, Wotton, except a report of the first representations he made in the Cabinet on August 30th. The Earl of Salisbury, who came to London yesterday, was waiting letters with some impatience. They were handed to him this evening just as he was stepping into his carriage to return to Hampton Court. He started before reading them. By next courier I hope to send you news.

London, 7th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

659. MARC' ANTONIO CORREB, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After yesterday's despatch had gone the Earl of Salisbury sent this morning Kyrkham (Cherken), his secretary, to tell me that he had received despatches from Ambassador Wotton, in which he reports the interviews and the replies of the Senate in the same terms as I had represented them to the King and to his Excellency. The Ambassador admits that he was swept too far by a profound confidence and *hope that he would obtain the revocation of the orders issued by the Inquisition to the booksellers not to sell his Majesty's book; but seeing that he was unable to achieve his object he returned to the Cabinet and resumed his character as representative of his Majesty.* He embraced the opportunity offered by the display of regard for his Majesty implied in the prohibition of the book called "*Pruritanus*" and the appointment of an Ambassador-Extraordinary. Kyrkham assured me that the Earl was very glad that this disorder had been so easily and quickly reduced and *all occasion for gossip removed.* The King will be informed of this arrangement on his return to Hampton Court. I begged the secretary to return thanks to the Earl of Salisbury for his courteous communication. I said that as the affection between the two Powers was equal, so must their satisfaction be at the removal of any shadow or occasion of disagreement. The secretary told me, further, that his Excellency had information that the Ambassador had given an account to the Cabinet *about this book called "Pruritanus," and had greatly commended me*

1609.

and my action in the case. That the populace of Venice were displeased at the accident. That Wotton had praised me in Cabinet. I replied to their compliments and said I only regretted that our two accounts were not absolutely identical, for the priest came from the French Embassy, not from the Flemish. Nor did the King employ Parkins as being familiar with my house, for he had never been in it, nor should I have known him by sight. It was Parkins who of his own accord said to me that I might assure the priest that if only the books were discovered the King would want no more of him. I can also assure your Serenity that the priest was never sequestered in this house; it was Sir Julius Cæsar who begged me not to dismiss him as I wished to do, so that the King might interrogate him as to the origin of the book. Cæsar told me to treat the priest well, as he had nothing to fear, and I did so. I desire to assure your Serenity that at the very first interview I had on this subject I renounced all claim to immunity or privilege for this house, and I was prepared to go further had I seen how I could either serve or please his Majesty. I further beg you to believe that I should hold myself unworthy of the name of good citizen and servant of my country were I to represent things as other than they are. I should consider myself in the wrong if I answered the voices of the public streets, though I am better able to endure a diverse interpretation from my masters than false slanders that have no sound roots.

London, 8th October, 1609.

This very moment, by a piece of luck, there has fallen into my hands a note addressed to me by Christopher Parkins. I send a copy. It has served to refresh my weak memory on certain points, and it will prove clearly that I was not slow in offering to send the priest to his Majesty's Ministers, and also that they proceeded with great caution in this affair.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

660. My most Illustrious and Honoured Lord,

I have reported to the Lord Treasurer everything that has taken place in your house, both deeds and words; and I understand that, as all the suspicion falls upon the priest alone, he hopes and kindly begs your Lordship to give orders that the priest be secured so that he in no way may escape, but that it may be possible to examine him again for the further satisfaction of his Majesty. This may very well be done if your Lordship will send the priest to me to be sent on to the Treasurer for this very purpose. I beg for an answer to this at your hands.

Lambeth, 21 July, 1609. o.s.

Your Lordship's affectionate Servant,

Christopher Parkins.

Oct. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

661. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Persian Ambassador has been dismissed, after exhorting the Pope to unite Christian arms against the Turk.

1609.

The French Ambassador urges the Pope to forbid any writing about the King of England's book.

Rome, October 10th, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 12.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

662. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador Cavalli left yesterday. He had with him, during his Embassy, two nephews.

Prague, 12th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

663. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As the *Flotta* was entering the Seville Canal Simon Danziker, with eight galleons and two galeottes, hung upon their rear and captured a great galleon and two ships; half a million of gold in booty was taken and that, one may say, in the very harbour of Seville. A large quantity of false coin has been introduced by English ships.

Madrid, 12th October, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

664. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King heard with great satisfaction that *his Ambassador had returned to the Cabinet and had been kindly received by your Serenity. He has frequently praised the Serene Republic and has shown great satisfaction at the prohibition of the book "Pruritanus."* Before leaving Hampton Court for Royston he told the Earl of Salisbury to inform me that, apprized by Wotton of the correctness of all I told him at Wanstead (*Valstild*), he confirmed again all he had then said and that he intended to repeat it all to your Serenity by letter.

This week there *has been great talk in public about this outburst of temper on the part of the Ambassador. Your Serenity is in no way blamed.* On the King's behalf they let it be known that he never felt the smallest annoyance or suspicion at the procedure of the Republic. I repeat this to all who touch on the matter and I endeavour to keep to generalities and to explain all in the way best suited to your service.

The King is living in some anxiety *as to the steps they will take in Rome against his book, and as to the replies that will be made to it, about which he has no news as yet. He is also watching the movements of the Earl of Tyrone, as he holds it certain that the present conjuncture of affairs will tempt the Pope to foment some of his old designs.* I have this from a very sure source.

London, 15th October, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

1609.

Oct. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

665. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Treasurer does not cease to attend to the augmentation of the revenue and the royal income, although he has frequently been compelled to yield to the King's lavishness. The Treasurer is now thinking of putting all the pepper in London up to auction. It is calculated that the capital embarked is about 400,000 crowns, if this were sold at half price it would realize 200,000 crowns, if the major part does not go into private pockets, as usually happens. The affair is very far forward, and if hostile rumours do not interrupt it, it will be carried to a conclusion. In that case they will from time to time tax* all that comes in without depriving any one of his freedom of export; and so this will come to form an ordinary source of revenue.

The King left on Tuesday for Royston for a whole month, and this has determined the Ambassador of Brandenburg to leave without waiting the two Counts of Solms, one of whom is coming from Brandenburg, the other from Neuburg, and who would not leave Paris till the dismissal of the Imperial Ambassador.

The Elector of Brandenburg has gone with a large force of Cavalry to the Count Palatine of the Rhine.

The Archduke Leopold has gone back from Cologne to Juliers and brought his family there. He is victualling the town and forts. He has a thousand infantry and a body guard of one hundred horse and they say he intends to raise two thousand foot and three hundred horse. Brandenburg and Neuburg have about twice as many. There is a rumour that while the Archduke was at the chase one of his guard was killed by a harquebus. There is suspicion of a mutiny in the Castle of Antwerp.

The Marchese Spinola and the Marquis of Guadalech (Guadelaste?),^o his Catholic Majesty's Ambassador in Flanders, went on the 11th of this month to Dunquerque to despatch the twelve ships lately built. Their crews have been sent on. They will be floated out on the spring-tide of the 18th.

London, 15th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

666. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Sends an account of the revolution at Emden and the sacking of three of the Count's castles, to the value of two hundred thousand dollars.

London, 15th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

667. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The caution which every one exercises in Flanders in entering into contracts in view of the penalty of death entailed thereby, has rendered it impossible for me to obtain before this a list of soldiers

* See Winwood. III. 376.

1609.

and engineers in obedience to your orders. It seems that they did not make much account of the engineers, for they considered the method of the Captains, in attack as well as in defence of fortresses, both more expeditious and less costly than the regulations of expert engineers. They have a pupil of the Count of Bucquoy's who, I hear, has composed a fine book on fortification and instruments of war. The Archduke won't allow it to be printed; the author is satisfied with a sum of money. He has a great reputation besides his fame as a student.

The Ambassador names and discusses other officers.

London, 15th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

668. MEMORANDUM of the OFFICERS who are at this moment in FLANDERS.

Among others is mentioned:—

"an Irishman, son of the Earl of Tyrone."

"English Colonels.

Colonel Cecil,* nephew of the Earl of Salisbury, commands a company of horse.

Colonel Vere (Veren).

Colonel Ogle (?) (Oogl)."

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

669. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The secretaries of the French and English Ambassadors have brought, for safe custody in this Chancery, a deed of accord between them. I enclose it.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 17th October, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

670. In Nomine Domini Amen. Anno a Nativitate Domini Nostri Jesu Christi, 1609. Die vero duodecimo Mensis Octobris, Indictione Septima.

To terminate all differences which have arisen between the subscribing Ambassadors and to prevent the occurrence of others in the future, their Lordships in accord resolve and agree:

That,

of the consular fees exacted from the merchant ships that come from the seventeen provinces of Flanders and the Low Countries or from elsewhere into the Levant, a fair division shall be made, the French Consul taking half and the English Consul half, both of imports and exports;

the English Consuls may not take fees from any other shipping than that of the seventeen Provinces;

the present accord shall hold good during the entire period of the Ambassadors' residence. They pledge their word of honour to make no innovation of any kind whatsoever;

* Sir Edward Cecil.

1609.

the moment this accord is signed both parties shall inform their respective Consuls, that they may at once conform their conduct to its terms ;

the accord is to be signed and sealed by both Ambassadors and given to the Illustrious *Bailo* for custody and reference in case of dispute, but each must inform the other of this reference and if one does not appear at the time intimated the other shall be at liberty to consult the document ;

if difficulties arise as to the interpretation of any clause, the *Bailo* with two French and two English merchants shall decide.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

671. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

He has induced Draper (Draperis), through the English Ambassador, to grant a reinvestiture of St. Peter's to the Dominicans.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 17th October, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Oct. 20.
Collegio,
Secreta, Es-
posizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

672. The French Ambassador renews proposals for a league with Venice and other Princes. The scheme had been dropped because of the difficulty of passage through Savoy, doubts as to the good faith of the Grisons, the jealousy of other Sovereigns. These difficulties are now smoothed away.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 20.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

673. That despatches from our Ambassador in England be awaited before drawing up the instructions for the Ambassador-Extraordinary.

Ayes 30.

Noes 64.

Neutrals 23.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

674. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish were informed from England about the conspiracy of the Moors. *Some Moors had ventured to confer with the English on the strength of their being protestants and they now complain that the English have broken their faith.*

Melun, 20th October, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

675. MARC' ANTONIO CORREB, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In obedience to orders sends in extraordinary accounts down to August 20. Must say, in order not to prejudice his successors, that the Embassy has need of a Chaplain, a man of letters and integrity, and of an Interpreter, a man of ability and intelligence, "for it takes many years to learn this most difficult language." The charges are very heavy. Everything is very dear ; even the things in which the country is rich, such as bread, wood and hay, cost

1609.

twice and three times as much as in Italy; wine ten times as much. The journey is long and dangerous and thousands of ducats would not suffice for the transport of baggage.

London, 20th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 21.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

676. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Ambassador Sherley, the Englishman, who gave his word to his Excellency the Ambassador in Rome, that he would give orders for the liberation of Messer Angelo Gradenigo, has never sent any instructions as yet. It is therefore necessary to proceed by way of justice and to send an agent to consult with counsel. I will do all I can to help the cause.

The Bishops of Casal and Novara have gone to Rome to obtain the final decrees for the canonization of the Blessed Carlo (Borromeo).

Milan, 21st October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 21.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

677. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports that the King has been unfavourably disposed towards Fra Fulgentio by Cotton and the Jesuits.

Melun, 21st October, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Oct. 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

678. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Saturday the King sent Preston^o to inform me that John Gibbons, who had been arrested in Scotland, at my request, for having carried off the wine from Candia belonging to Giovanni Antonio Tizzoni, had been brought to London and was at my disposal; that I might try him myself or send him to your Serenity to be punished on the scene of his crime.

I begged Preston to return dutiful thanks to his Majesty for so singular a mark of favour, and I said "the fellow merits a thousand deaths both on account of the theft and because of the bad influence upon trade generally; but I know well that his Majesty's Ministers are just and I desire nothing but that the man should be punished here according to his merits. Your Serenity's instructions only authorised me to seek the punishment of such people and the indemnification of those who had suffered loss."

Preston replied that when the King was petitioned for the arrest of Gibbons he used all diligence to have him in his hands, and his Majesty has now made an extraordinary demonstration of favour. Gibbons cannot be tried here as he is a Scot and arrested in Scotland. If he be sent back to Scotland his friends and the inconvenience and cost to the Venetians in establishing his guilt, would all contribute to defeat the ends of justice.

* Sir Richard Preston.

1609.

I confined myself to my original observations but, as Preston urged, I promised that I would report home and wait for orders. The prisoner meantime is well guarded.

The Archduke Leopold has increased his forces to two thousand infantry and three hundred horse. He is waiting other thousand foot. He won't accept either Italians or Spanish. On the other hand, those of Brandenburg and Neuburg are more inclined to an accommodation than to further procedure in the troubles of war. For on the one side they do not feel safe in receiving a French army, while on the other they are alarmed at seeing that the Landgrave of Hesse has disbanded the infantry raised at their request.

Her Majesty when I was at audience on Monday showed that she hoped that the Elector of Brandenburg, brother-in-law of her brother, the King of Denmark, would remain master in those States. She declared that he will prove a great Prince, and regretted that his grand-nephew was not old enough to marry the Princess of England.

From other *heated* remarks of her Majesty I gathered that the intention of his Most Christian Majesty in sending *M. de la Boderie* here on pretext of business about Cleves, really turns on the marriage. I do not know whether the idea has vanished on account of the negotiations with Savoy being too far forward, or because here they never liked the notion.

The Lord Treasurer's plan of having the India pepper in the King's name has forced up the price. This and the complaints of the merchants have induced him to postpone it.

The Plague is not only active here, but is spreading everywhere to such an extent that the Queen said they were safe nowhere. Last week she lost her groom of the robes.

London, 22nd October, 1609.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Oct. 23.
Consiglio de'
Dieci, Parti
Segrete.
Venetian
Archives.

679. That the summary of despatches from England be consigned to Francesco Contarini, elected Ambassador to England.

Ayes	13.
Noes	0.
Neutrals	2.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 24.
Collegio,
Lettere
Segrete.
Venetian
Archives.

680. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

Orders for the arrest of Cesare Saita, checking-clerk (*scontro*) in the Mint, Piero di Bernardini, cashier, Paulo, his son, and Zuane Colonna, deputy custodian (*masser sostituto*) to the Camera di Commun, who are wanted for theft in that office and at the Mint. If they are in the country to which the Ambassador is accredited he is to demand their arrest and extradition to the officers of the Republic, which promises similar friendly offices.

The same to the Ambassador in England.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Oct. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

681. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Orders from Spain to the Spanish Ambassador to give the Earl of Tyrone some money to pay his debts. They are paying him more attention than heretofore.

Rome, 24th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

682. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador on taking leave of his Majesty, wished to present his Sovereign's book, but the Duke of Lerma warned and implored him not to. His Catholic Majesty was resolved not to accept it. The Ambassador abstained, but gave a brief account of its contents to his Majesty, and told him that the King of England wished for an answer to any points which appeared unsound or erroneous, and if the arguments seemed convincing and genuine, perhaps the King would assent to them. His Majesty turned the conversation and gave no reply on that subject. There is a rumour that the son of the Marquis of Vigliena, who was sent to Constantinople, has become a Turk.*

Madrid, 25th October, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Oct. 28.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

683. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Encloses the order for the expulsion of the Moors and Moriscoes from Spain, as issued in Valencia, 22nd Sept. 1609.

Milan, 28th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

684. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Acknowledges the receipt of documents relating to English affairs. Madrid, 28th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

685. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Plague has not only spread to Hampton Court and caused the death of one of the Queen's grooms of the wardrobe, and another after him, but it has reached Royston and the King's household. The King has left Royston and is to be at Hampton Court on Saturday. By November 7th they will both be in London, where the Plague has decreased by half this last week. The nobility is beginning to arrive in town. Parliament is to meet one day next week. The Lords of Council reach the city every day. The Ministers are anxious about Cleves. Affairs in Spain also occupy their attention and they are interested in the news that the King has embarked the Moors in order to send them out of the Kingdom.

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III., pp. 66, 67, 68, where Cornwallis reports to the Council his interviews with Lerma and the King.

1609.

At the Hague there is an Ambassador from the King of Marocco. He is negotiating about commerce and also about the threatening attitude of Spain; but the States General do not seem willing to risk the peace secured by the truce. The Ambassador has presented Prince Maurice with two horses and many pounds of amber, and given the same to several members of the States.

The question of transit has been settled by a reduction of two-thirds on almost all goods. The people of Brabant are not entirely pleased; they desired transit to Antwerp to be entirely free. The people of Zealand insist on the reverse, however, because of the great injury to Middleburg and Amsterdam. They promise, however, to revise the tariff if imposts are reduced in neighbouring States. Meantime the troops are kept on a war footing.

The Princes of Brandenburg and Neuburg are increasing their troops in Cleves. All points to war.

Messer Zorzi Silvestri has presented your Serenity's letters. If he requires my aid for the recovery of his credit, I will willingly take pains on his behalf as I always do for all subjects of your Serenity.

I acknowledge receipt of other despatches of the 26th and 29th September, with information about the Abbey of Vangadizza and about the Count Palatine of the Rhine. Also despatches of the 4th of this month about the re-appearance of the English Ambassador in the Cabinet and the despatch of the Ambassador Contarini, whom I will serve as in duty bound to your Serenity and by his worth.

London, 29th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 31.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

686. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French and English Ambassadors have exchanged visits. The English called first.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 31st October, 1609.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Oct. 31.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

687. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Danziker has revolted against the Algerines and slain one hundred Turks and freed three hundred slaves. He then went to Marseilles where he took booty to the value of 400,000 crowns. He was met by the Duke of Guise with every sign of joy.* An Englishman from whom Danziker captured a vessel has left here in order to recover it. There will be trouble. This is expected to be the utter ruin of Ward. God grant it be so.

Florence, 31st October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* See Winwood, *Memorials*. III., p. 91. Cottington to Turnbull, "All the pyrates are not yet out of the sea (though Dauncer be at Marseilles with pardon and protection from the French King)." Also Birch, *Life of Henry Prince of Wales*. p. 179. Sir John Harrington to the Prince, "There was daily expectation of the Duke of Guise, accompanied with the famous pirate Simeon Simonson, surnamed Danaker."

1609.

Nov. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

688. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Venetian Consul, Sagredo, has his orders to transfer himself from Alexandretta to Tripoli along with the French and English Consuls.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 1st November, 1609.

[Italian ; deciphered.]

Nov. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

689. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Expulsis
Papalisticis.

Hopes to be able to get rid of the Jesuits. They are not much frequented. The French are few and in part heretics, the English shun the Jesuits, the Venetians wont go near them. Draper (Draperis), Dragoman to the English Ambassador, has signed the reinvestiture of S. Pietro in the Dominicans for another twelve years. The French Ambassador offered Draper three hundred sequins if he would invest the Jesuits.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 1st November, 1609.

Italian ; deciphered.

Nov. 3.
Consiglio
de'Dieci,
Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

690. That the Jewels of the Sanctuary and the Armoury of this Council be shown to an English Baron who is passing through this city.

Ayes 15.

Noes 0.

Neutral 0.

[Italian.]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

691. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

No sooner had I your Serenity's orders for England than I set out after a day or two for preparation. I arrived at Verona yesterday evening ; and to-day I continued my journey towards Desenzano, in company with Captain Vuco Cruta and sixteen of his men (*capelletti*⁹) which I took as escort in order to pass safely to Brescia through this perilous country infested by dangerous characters. It happened that, about twenty-two o'clock, at an inn called Sermione, between Peschiera and Desenzano, one of the four men of the escort who had been sent on ahead with my luggage, saw a young man rush into the tavern and come out again with a harquebuss, which he fired. The escort came up and killed the young man. Meantime I had met a peasant or a fisherman who complained that some of his nets had been damaged by certain scoundrels (*farinelli*) who had come in a boat over the lake. He told me they had gone to the tavern. This information made me press on with the Captain and his men. I caused a diligent search to be made in the tavern and we arrested a companion of the man who had been killed, and a young woman who was found shut up in one of the rooms. She belonged to Verona and was the wife of the prisoner whose name is Gerolamo Zaccaria. Other three of the

* Troops raised by the Republic in the Levant. Guglielmotti Vocab. Marit e Mil. gives "*capelletto*" as equivalent to "*stradioto*."

1609.

band took refuge in the house of a certain Alberghin di Alberghini of Saldò. Two of these were arrested by the soldiers whom I sent there at once. They also arrested the fisherman in whose boat they had come across the lake, though he attempted to defend himself with a harquebuss he had. The others also were armed with long harquebusses and pistols. All these, along with the host who was held to be an accomplice, shall be taken to Brescia. Though the scene of the occurrence is in Veronese territory I think it best to do so as I cannot safely dispense with my escort, especially as there was a rumour that they were expecting other companions. A decision can be reached when the prisoners are at Brescia.

Desenzano, 4th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

692. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Saxon Ambassador has had two audiences at Fontainebleau. He stated his Master's views as to the Emperor's sole right to judge in the matter of Cleves, and begged the King not to support Brandenburg and Neuburg. The King replied that the Emperor, as a party, could not be judge, nor could he himself fail his allies. In the second audience the Ambassador announced the arrival of the Count Mansfeldt as Ambassador from Saxony, with orders to proceed subsequently to Great Britain and the States. The King pointed out that the sole object of the Austrian attempt to place Leopold in possession of Cleves was to secure the Empire for their own house.

The Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg have been to take their leave before starting for England. The Saxon Ambassador is going there too.*

Paris, 4th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

693. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King has told the Archduke Albert that he will consider any movement of troops to assist Leopold as a *casus belli*.

The King of Spain complains that while the Sovereigns of France and England receive Embassies from all the parties interested, not even his nearest relations send one to him.

I am told by *one who is most intimate with his Majesty* that his design is to unite Brandenburg and Neuburg and then to bring in the Kings of England and Denmark.

The Ambassador of Brandenburg, who has gone to England, writes that the King is ready to support with arms the cause of the two Princes, and complains that his Most Christian Majesty does not frankly consult with him on the situation. This remark having reached the ears of the King will, it is thought, induce him to send M. de la Boderie sooner than he intended.

* *Cal. S. P. Dom.* Jan. 23, 1610. "Arrival of the Servants of the French and Saxon Ambassadors."

1609.

A large part of the Moors have already willingly crossed over from Spain to Africa. There is a diversity of opinion among the Council as to whether they should insist on the departure of the rest, for that would leave large tracts of country deserted.

Paris, 4th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

694. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There has been a long discussion on the subject of M. de Jacob's memorandum and the question of assisting the Duke of Savoy in Italy. Sully and Lesdiguières were anxious to declare war at once for fear that Savoy might change his mind and embrace the Spanish side. The others were of a contrary opinion. Beaulieu (Boled) has been sent to arrange the marriage of the Princess of France and the Prince of Savoy. As to the other headings of the memorandum—pledges to declare war on Spain, nature of aid, the inducement of other powers to declare war—Beaulieu is to say that when the Ambassadors of the States arrive at the French Court the King will concert action ; the Republic will be invited to enter an offensive alliance, and a speedy reply is desired ; the Grisons are pledged. As to aid, the King will supply it abundantly. He has warned the Protestant Princess to come to a resolve ; the King of England is more than ever inclined. While measures are maturing provision can be made for war, and his Highness (Savoy) should pay most attention to this as the party most exposed to danger. All acquisitions in Italy to be divided among the Italian Princes who take a part in the war. The French seek no territory.

Paris, 4th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Nov. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

695. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Cannot find out who wrote the letter from Geneva which M. de Champigny presented to the Cabinet. Will continue to enquire.

The Ambassador of the Grand Duke is here on his way back from England.

Paris, 4th December, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 5.
Collegio,
Secreta,
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

696. The SECRETARY of the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and said :—

The Ambassador has charged me to execute an order that he would gladly have fulfilled in person, had he not thought it better that I who have conducted the business from the first should carry it out now, while he awaits a more serious occasion to come to you himself. He returns thanks that your Excellencies should have so readily complied with my original request for the arrest of that man Piero Scordili of Zante and to pass such a severe sentence upon him. But seeing that he desired this demonstration more out of regard for the general honour of Ambassadors than from any personal inclination, now that he has received satisfaction on the point that concerns others he desires to gratify himself. He has been

1609.

informed of the miserable poverty of the prisoner and still more of his family who without his aid cannot gain their living. He fears that their tears may reach to heaven and weigh upon his conscience. He forgives the man and cancels from his mind all memory of injury, and begs your Serenity to pardon the prisoner, for he has no desire to deprive the State of good servants as he learns that this man is.

The Doge praises the Ambassador's clemency, promises to give attention to his request, but points out the difficulties.

The Secretary then referred to the affair of Antonio Dotto.

The Doge said that the subject had been before the Council of Ten but had not passed; it would be raised again.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 8.
Collegio,
Lettere
Segrete.
Venetian
Archives.

697. To the RECTORS OF PADUA.

Orders to receive and honour duly the Ambassador of the United Provinces (Vandermyle), and to spend fifty ducats on entertaining him.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 11.
Collegio,
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

698. Petition of Giacomo di Collalto to the Doge that Contarini, Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, be instructed while passing through France, to support Collalto's claim to recover his debt from the French Crown.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

699. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The courier who took the last despatch has been robbed. Has been forced to keep his escort owing to the dangerous condition of the country. Assassinations take place daily.

Milan, 11th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

700. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King came back to London, accompanied by the Prince, on Monday; and on Tuesday they were followed by the Princesses and the Duke of York. The King has a touch of the gout in one foot, but he would not miss going to chapel yesterday for All Saints, though he had to be helped when walking.

The four Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg, though they arrived some days ago, have not seen the King before to-day. This shows that their business is not pressing. They were received in audience in the presence of the whole Court. Their business was confined to simple thanks for his Majesty's offers. The King has this matter at heart, partly on account of his relationship with Brandenburg but much more on religious grounds. If the affair ends in arms the King will give material aid.

The merchants of the Levant Company have resolved to send out four sound and well-found ships on that voyage, but all the same, after choosing the ships they cannot make up their minds. The King is much interested and has offered help either with one of the Royal ships or with twenty thousand crowns down. After

1609.

discharging cargo they are to cruise about for a bit after pirates, then to return and take in their homeward bound cargo. Their departure may be hastened by the news brought by a ship with a cargo of currants from Zante, that Danziker has captured and taken into Marseilles a number of ships, among them two Englishmen, one of them called the "Constant" (*Consente*) hailing from Venice. The same ship brought news that Ward has fourteen ships, and is on the point of going to Ireland where he will find both friends and shelter.

The war in Muscovy has completely ruined trade in those parts, so that of the twelve or more ships that used to arrive here from there hardly three have arrived, and those with light cargoes. In Holland twenty-three ships have come back from that voyage absolutely empty but for a little wood. However, as the defeat of the Poles is considered certain it is conjectured that the internal dissensions of the Muscovites will cease and trade be restored.

The Archdukes are at a pleasure house^a a long way from Brussels. They have not yet published the tariff for transit through their States.

When the Marquis Spinola was at Dunquerque he paid special attention to the question of the cost of excavating the harbour. The Archdukes now threaten to carry out the scheme in order to draw trade there if the Zealanders insist on taxing transit for Antwerp.

I have returned thanks for the offer to place John Gibbons in your Serenity's hands.

London, 12th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.
Collegio,
Secreta,
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

701. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and spoke as follows:—

I come to fulfill an express command of his Majesty. He is convinced that the friendship with this Republic is solid and constant, and the love eternal and immortal. He has now two further proofs of this: one is the fact that his book has been received as an irrevocable pledge of affection and a permanent witness to his participation in the late troubles of this Republic and the defence of temporal jurisdiction; the other that you have promptly prohibited that infamous and detestable book called "Pruritanus." On these grounds I am charged to return thanks, nor satisfied with that his Majesty has sent the following letter.†

Jacobus Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniae, Franciae et Hiberniae Rex fidei defensor, etc. Serenissimo Principi ac Domino Leonardo Donato eadem gratia Venetiarum Duci amico nostro charissimo salutem. Quam multa studii et benevolentiae erga nos dederitis indicia in iis rebus de quibus vel per litteras mutuo inter nos vel per legatorum utruisque nostrum mutuasque negotiorum relationes egerimus diligenter a nobis est observatum; atque ea quidem tanti a nobis fuit quanti amoris officia a Principe tam illustri et Repub: omnium præstantissima in nos profecta merito convenit aestimari. Sed (ut ingenue profitiamur) nihil est nobis gratius aut iucundius, quam

^a Marimont. See Winwood. III., 93.

† In the register of the *Esposizioni* the letter is translated into Italian; the original in Latin is to be found in *Collegio, Secreta, Lettere di Rè e Regine d' Inghilterra*.

1609.

quod librum nostrum nuper ad vos missum ita acceperitis, ut tum in accipiendi modo magnus honos nobis tributus sit, tunc de nostro consilio ac proposito libri illius ad vos mittendi, verissime a vobis sit iudicatum. Nam, cum apertissime constaret vestræ Reip. dignitatem ab eodem esse violatam, qui consimili iniuria nos affecerat; haud alia in re magis benevolentiam erga nos nostram constare posse existimavimus quam in illius causæ defensione quæ non solum iustam sed etiam communem nobiscum iuris vestri cæterorumque Principum propugnationem continueret. Quod quidem ut revera nostrum erat institutum ita vos recte sincereque intellexisse facile perspeximus ex iis litteris quas legatus vester nobis reddidit hac ipsa de re conscriptas; in quibus non solum externa elucent indicia vestri affectus, sed etiam in eo quo usi estis procedendi modo eiusmodi sinceritas quæ vivam perfectissimæ vestræ amicitiae imaginem in animo nostro imprimit. Huc accedit aliud studii vestri animique vere benevole indicium quod attinet ad libellum quendam nequitiae plenissimum (qui nuper est editus et Pruritanus inscribatur.) Qua in re tum prendendi modus a vobis servatus tum mandata quæ Legato vestro dedistis egregie testantur, quanti nostra cura et ratio a vobis sit habita. Utque nobis pergratum erat istius libelli notitiam a vobis accepisse, ita non possumus non profiteri legatum vestrum in eodem negotio (perinde atque in aliis omnibus) ita se gessisse, ut facile constat illum non modo vestram ergo nos propensissimam voluntatem exploratissimam habere, sed eandem tum diligenter et studiose exequi, ut illius studio admodum nobis satisfiat et de eiusdem delectu gratiæ nobis habendæ sint. Cætera quæ ad nos pertinebunt (ne longiores has litteras faciamus) legatis utriusque nostrum (ut res postulabant et occasio fecit) plenius referenda et tractanda relinquimus. Vobisque et serenissimæ Reip: perpetuam felicitatem exoptamus. Datum, Regia nostra Hamptoniæ Die 6 Mensis Octobris Anº D. 1609.

Celsitudinis vestræ amicus

Jacobus R.

When this letter had been read his Serenity replied "My Lord Ambassador, in the space of five years during which you have been resident here you have frequently brought us grateful messages from his Majesty, more especially the public declaration he made that he would assist us in our late troubles; we received it as an ample pledge of the love and good will of a great and puissant sovereign towards us. But your communication of to-day, if it does not surpass, at least equals that, for we see that his Majesty accepts what we have done in the spirit in which we have always acted. And recalling to mind, as your Lordship also doubtless can, the substance of his letter when he sent the book, namely that he had no intention to judge the religion of any man but only to set forth the rights which are inherent in Princes for the maintainance of their Governments, we have always held that opinion of his Majesty which was justified by his singular prudence. We are greatly obliged that his Majesty has been pleased to express himself through your Lordship and also by letter.

"As regards the book "Pruritanus," we are obliged to his Majesty for accepting as much the little we have done though we did it with all the will to do much. Our rule is never to permit in our

1609.

dominions libels on Princes or their States. We shall report to the Senate and if there be anything to say these excellent gentlemen will give you notice."

The Ambassador returned thanks and said he would report all to his Majesty. The Ambassador then left the subject and went on to say that he must again be importunate on behalf of the rehearing of Antonio Dotto's case. Hitherto he had insisted in recommending Dotto because of his merits and on express orders from his Majesty; now, however, he urged his suit on behalf of himself, for he had received a letter from Dotto, written from Florence, in which the writer mentions a rumour that the English Ambassador was in disgrace. This he cannot believe, in spite of some slight ruffles. In all his dealings with the Ambassador-Extraordinary, Contarini, he has given him recommendations at the English Court. He begs for a clear demonstration that the rumour is false.

The Doge replied that attention would be paid to the Ambassador's request; that such graces required a very large majority; two hostile votes could throw it out. The voting is secret, nor is it possible to force anyone's conscience. The grace, however, will be moved again and the result communicated. Meantime the Ambassador may rest assured that this difficulty is no sign of diminished regard. That the Ambassador Correr had been ordered to praise the Ambassador to the King. The Ambassador returned thanks and retired.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 14.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

702. To AMBASSADOR CONTARINI, Elect to England.

The day before yesterday, by the hands of the English Ambassador, we received letters from his Majesty in which he assures us of the continuation of his love and of his satisfaction with what we have done with regard to the "*Apologia*" and the book called "*Pruritanus*." He declares he is quite content with the Ambassador Correr.

By these representations your mission is greatly changed in character, and so your representations must also change. We therefore charge you to say that from his Majesty's letter and by the mouth of his Ambassador we are persuaded that his Majesty recognises our goodwill throughout these affairs. We are highly pleased to see that our sincere and excellent disposition towards him is not only not called in doubt but remains absolutely intact. We have therefore every reason to commend his singular prudence in matters of government. That although your mission may now appear superfluous it will serve to thank his Majesty for the continuance of his affection and to assure him that we shall always retain a grateful memory of the same. You will communicate these orders to the Ambassador Correr.

Ayes 143.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 4.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Nov. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

703. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Cardinal Bellarmin has sent to press his reply to the King of England's book. He has sent me a copy and one to each of the Cardinals and Ambassadors.

Rome, 14th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

704. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople to the DOGE and SENATE.

Announces the death of Morat Rais at Cyprus of fever. "He passed to a worse life" after a month's illness. His "infamous corpse" is buried at Rhodes. Your Serenity has an enemy the less and such an enemy. The Turks are distressed for the loss of so famous a soldier.

The capture of a galleot off Paxos has raised an outcry against the Republic. The Mufti complained to the English Ambassador, declaring that there were on board presents for the Sultan and the Court and also some Cadis. The Ambassador defended the action of the Republic.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 14th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Nov. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

705. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A few weeks ago two English vessels left this port. They had been here for some time. They came with merchandize from England and went to some ports about here to pick up a return cargo. When they came back to Constantinople suspicion was aroused and all of a sudden, without saying a word to the Ambassador, the ministers sent the Subaggi^o of Constantinople to search them on the supposition that they were pirates. The Ambassador went to complain to the Grand Vizir and some sharp words passed. Later on he sent his dragoman to make a request to the Grand Vizir but he would not listen and drove the dragoman out before him, crying aloud "I don't choose that English vessels should go here and there over the sea just as they like. If they are bound for Constantinople let them come here straight, if for Cairo let them go straight to Cairo, and when they sail for England see that they go there straight and not cruising about," and with that he sent the dragoman away very red in the face.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 15th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Nov. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsion
Papalists.

706. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In audience with the Grand Vizir, the Ambassador urged him to come to a resolution about the expulsion of the Jesuits. To show their aggressive character he points to the disorder they have brought

* Alberi, *Relazioni Venete*. Tom III., p. xxiv. "Subasci = Podestà."

1609.

about in Constantinople among other Friars, by attempting to occupy their old monasteries ; in France it was the Jesuits who armed one of their pupils to stab the King though the blow did not fall full ; in England they placed a mine beneath the Parliament House ; at Venice they had wrought disorder, and aimed at embroiling the Republic with the Grand Signor. The support of the French Ambassador keeps the affair hanging on.

Draper is very slow ; but promises never to admit the Jesuits.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 15th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Nov. 16.
Collegio,
Lettere
Secrete.
Venetian
Archives.

707. To AMBASSADOR CORREB in England.

Enclosing copy of the King of England's letter, in which among other points the Ambassador is praised.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

708. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador in Holland (Winwood) has gone to Düsseldorf to support the Princes (Brandenburg and Neuburg), to whom he promises every assistance. The King and the States have promised to help them with all their might, but they wish them first to summons a diet of their confederates in which each shall declare the nature of the aid they intend to give, and then to send a formal invitation to the King, the States, Denmark and England. The diet is summoned for the 25th at Hall. This will be followed by a more general one at Heidelberg. Bongars left on Thursday to visit Brandenburg and to attend the diet on the 25th. *After the diet, M. de la Bodrie, in England, will raise the question of a league.* Sig. Alvise Valaresso, son of Sig. Zaccharia, and Pietro Loredan, son of the late Pietro, have been here some days. The first is thinking of going to England along with the Ambassador Contarini. Both were with the Ambassador Morosini in Lorraine. They have gained experience in other Embassies and are full of prudence, modesty and excellent intentions.

Paris, 17th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

709. HENRY IV. to the MARKGRAVE of BRANDENBURG and the PALATINE of NEUBURG.

Count Philip and Count Frederick of Solms have presented letters. Sends encouragement.

Fontainebleau, 19th Oct., 1609.

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

710. HENRY IV. to the PALATINE of NEUBURG.

Badoero has presented letters. Promises aid.

Fontainebleau, 19th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.

Nov. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

Expulsis
Papalistis.

711. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

At an interview Villeroy said to me, "*M. de Champigny in Venice has raised the question of a League and has had for answer that the proposal would be laid before the Senate, but has not heard anything further.*" With that he stopped and looked at me, waiting for me to speak. I replied that such was the procedure of our Government.

Paris, 17th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Nov. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

712. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Announces the presence of Hadji Ibrahim, Mutaferika, sent to solicit protection for Moriscoes flying from Spain to Turkey. *The Turk wishes to establish for this purpose a Consulate at Marseilles. The Spanish Ambassador knows all and will oppose.*

Simon Danziker, after hanging on the rear of the *Flotta*, and capturing a very rich galleon, has taken refuge in Marseilles, with four great ships very well armed. He was welcomed by the Duke of Guise.* Danziker made the Duke a present of some Turks, who were at once sent to the galleys. Ibrahim will complain of this.

The Moors of Valencia have continued to pass over to Oran in Africa, chiefly aboard English vessels.

The Spanish have sent orders to their Ambassador that he is to protest and to endeavour to recover the galleon captured by Danziker.

The Ambassador of the States told me that the King of Spain had several times had an understanding with those in *El Arisch*. Some of the disbanded sailors of the United Provinces arranged the matter with the Viceroy of Naples ; but when the States got wind of this they gave information in the proper quarter and the King of Spain's hopes vanished. After Muley Abdul's victory Count Maurice made proposals to the King of France as to the way in which he might become possessed of *El Arisch*. An agent sent there got into trouble on his way back through Spain.

Paris, 17th November, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

713. Letter from the KING OF MAROCCO to the STATES.

Acknowledges the receipt of a letter from the States brought by Captain Welfart Hermansen and Samuel Pallache.

Is sending back, along with Hermansen, his own Ambassador, the Alcade Amon ben Bikeir.

The King asks leave to raise men and ships in Holland.

The States in return for protection in the towns, villages and ports of Marocco grant like privilege in their towns, villages, ports.

The Hague, 27th October, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* See Winwood. *Memorials*. III. 15, 39, 91. "Dauncer, his own ship is said to be manned with at least 1,000 men." Creswell, the Jesuit, tried by means of Cornelius Petersen to draw Dauncer to serve the King of Spain at sea under Anthony Sherley.

1609.
Nov. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

714. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of the Duke of Saxony, who has come here after his journey to France, has had a brief audience in the presence of the Queen and the Princes. I hear that he has not found the King so ready in the interests of his Master, nor obtained the reception he thought due to his rank and the nature of the relations between the two Princes, who are both married to daughters of the King of Denmark. From his own lips I gather that he does not expect much. The King holds that the movement of the Duke is caused by a desire to please the Emperor and to thwart Brandenburg and Neuburg, rather than by any intent to further his own interests. Moreover his Majesty is not entirely pleased at the reception given to the gentleman who took his book to Saxony. On the other hand the Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg cannot help feeling suspicious about this Embassy, which to some extent must cool the King towards their interests.

The progress of the House of Austria especially in the neighbourhood of this Kingdom can in no way please his Majesty, and a still deeper suspicion is aroused by the fact that there is an effort to pledge the King of Spain to advice and assistance, to say nothing of the help which the Ecclesiastical Electors seem inclined to give to the Emperor. The fact, too, that his Cæsarean Majesty has refused audience to Barclay, who was charged to present him with the King's book, increases the resentment against him. For the same reason his Majesty is but little pleased with the House of Bavaria, as on the other hand he is extremely delighted with the King of Hungary and the Duke of Savoy on account of the reception they gave to the same envoy, for although they refused the book at least they accepted the letters. Their Majesties and the Princes have received ten horses, some clocks and other presents from the Emperor, which, however, do not render them better disposed.

The States of the United Provinces, on being invited to send their Ambassadors to Düsseldorf in the Duchy of Cleves, have shown little inclination to do so. They say they will send them when the other Protestant Princes send theirs.

The Archduke Leopold has had an interview with the Archduke Albert recently at a country place where the Archdukes are at present residing.* The meeting was held very secretly but leaked out, not without rousing suspicion in the Princes who are interested.

In the Duchy of Cleves skirmishes are frequently taking place, and troops are being massed on all sides.

They have recently decided to send out four ships belonging to the Levant Company, accompanied by a man-of-war. They are thinking of sending three others well armed against the corsairs, who have recently been joined by a certain Francis Verney† (*Vernem*), an Englishman of very noble blood who has gone through a fortune of four thousand crowns a year. The pirates are very troublesome and they have recently seized a cargo of wine of Frontignac in Provençe on its way here for the King's use. It is the wine he likes best. His Majesty is troubled with pain in a foot.

* Marimont. See Winwood. *Memorials*. III. 93.

† Sir Francis Verney. See Winwood. *Memorials*. III. 91.

1609.

The doctors say it is gout, but do not dare to tell him so as he does not like to hear it. This has kept him here longer than he intended. It is said that he means to leave on Monday next for Royston. The Prince goes with him. They will not come back till Christmas.

The plague has again broken out at Court and has carried off two pastry-cooks, to the great alarm of everyone. On this account the Queen is thinking of going to Hampton Court. But as the number of deaths has fallen this week she will not change her plans unless some further misfortune occurs.

There is a rumour that two of the prominent ladies about Court have embraced the Catholic Faith. This causes much talk. I have this about one of them, that she dissuaded some gentlemen from going to hear the first sermon of a Sicilian, of Genoese blood, who calls himself Spinola.* This fellow, who is an apostate, has committed a thousand other crimes, and finally finding himself unsafe, he retired here, hoping to get much out of the Catholics. Failing in this, and being forced to live in taverns, he was arrested. There he bethought to change his habit. He has now been presented to a church which is destined for use by Italians,† although there are only two of our province who live in that religion.

The Lords of the Council have apologised to me because, owing to their prolonged absence from the city, they have been unable to wind up the affair about the goods plundered from the ship "Soderina." They say they are waiting their colleague, Herbert, who cannot delay long and then they will come to consult with me on certain objections which they find in the way of meeting our wishes.

I think they incline to cut down the damages on the evidence of two witnesses who declare that much of the cargo was bought before the "Soderina" reached Tunis, though they don't specify the quantity. I have taken care to be well posted in our case in order to meet objections. I have not thought it prudent to press on, for Herbert has always shown himself on our side.

The Admiralty Judge has summoned the case in his Court for Monday next. He has always shown himself little favourable to our cause. Still I can not see how justice can pronounce a sentence against us. I think he is waiting to see what will happen in the other suit. But he cannot delay much longer, as I hear the King, of his own accord, has enquired whether the case is settled.

London, 19th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

715. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador has, by the mouth of the Earl of Salisbury, informed his Majesty of the appointment of an Ambassador-Extraordinary as a compliment to his Majesty, and the choice of one of the greatest subjects the Republic has. The King is very busy and not quite well. Has not been able to discover definitely whether the mission of this Embassy-Extraordinary is welcome or not, but takes it that it is.

London, 19th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

* Ascanio Spinola. See *English Historical Review*. X. 245.

† The Chapel of Mercers' Hall. *Ibid.*

1609.
Nov. 23.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

716. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the Cabinet and said:—

I come to discharge several offices. First I congratulate your Serenity on the arrival of an Ambassador from the States General of the United Provinces.* It is not for me to interfere in the affairs of others, but I consider it as a mark of esteem that a nation so distant should come to seek your friendship. And yet it is not distant. Poland and Hungary are distant, but England and the Low Countries are close at hand, for they can as easily reach each other by the sea† as they join one another in love. I will take an example to illustrate my meaning. I have read in the ancient histories of Venice that the earliest founders of the city discovered, scattered about here, small islands on which they resolved to raise a fair town. To do so they undertook to unite the islands by bridges and then by gondolas. The city grew and finally they bridged the Grand Canal and Venice came to her present splendour. So England and the Low Countries are separated, the gondolas are the ships, the Grand Canal and the small Canals are the Ocean and the Mediterranean, by the help of ships our relations can be made more intimate, and that easily, thanks to the rapidity of navigation now-a-days. Commerce may be further developed. It is natural to suppose that your Serenity should be friendly with the States. You are most intimately connected with the King of England, who is an ally of the States, and on the principle *amicus amici est amicus meus* it follows that you must be friends of the States. Most Serene Prince, this is a gallant race, sincere, loyal, honourable, and of considerable power. I must tell you something worth hearing. When the Earl of Essex went on the Cadiz expedition the Dutch offered to join forces and were accepted. They sent the flag ship the "Captain" of four hundred tons along with others. Later on the Queen wished to draw the bonds closer and the Earl of Essex showed her the clauses of an agreement by which the Dutch pledged themselves to furnish, in a month's time, four hundred armed ships of the same build as the "Captain." That is a remarkable fact. I am aware that this Republic is mistress of the Mediterranean, but in the Ocean I am persuaded that the States are one of the strongest powers. Union can easily be effected. That is why I offer congratulations and I believe my remarks will be kindly received.

My second subject was due some days ago. That young gentleman Harrington, who was here for some months and on his departure took letters to the Ambassador Cavalli at the Cæsarean Court, charges me to say that he presented the letters, was received, entertained and waited on, in fact met with every imaginable courtesy, for which he returns thanks. He hopes to meet the Ambassador Contarini and to cross the sea with him. Harrington has been recalled by the Prince, who is very fond of him.

Finally, I wish to say that the Greek, (Scordili) captain of a galley, who is now in prison, moves my compassion and weighs on my conscience. I had to complain of his incivility, and I did so out of regard for my position as a minister, not out of personal feeling. I have seen

* Vandermyle.

† A theory common among politicians of that date. See Christoph von Dohna's notes of Paolo Sarpi's conversations, Moriz Bitter. *Die Union und Heinrich IV.* München 1874. p. 87. "Chi puo venire per mare non è lontano."

1609.

the rapidity with which proceedings were taken against him, and I return thanks. I now beg your Serenity and your Excellencies to exercise your clemency, and not merely to set him free but to restore him to his post. I attribute his fault not to the nature of the man but to the effects of wine which he had drunk that day.

The Doge returned thanks for the congratulations on the arrival of an Ambassador from the States. The Republic is pleased that the States, after doing reverence to the Kings of England and of France, should have held her in mind, and should have desired, as a newly-fledged Sovereign (*novelli Signori*), to show this mark of regard. The Republic is well informed as to the forces of the States, and in the last few years it has proved the ease of the journey, for ships have arrived from those parts in forty and fifty days, a voyage which used to take many months. If occasion requires it will be quite easy to co-operate. The Ambassador will be treated with every mark of regard. Expresses satisfaction at the thanks of Harrington (*Artien*). "He is a person of high worth and ability. We seem to see him now before us as he was that day when he showed us the beautiful portrait of the Prince and told us that he was fairer within than without. We do not wonder that the Prince loves him; he deserves it." As to the Greek, praises the Ambassador's kind heart. To alter the sentence requires the regular majority of votes. The Senate will deliberate. His poverty, his family, and his ability in his service will be taken into consideration. The Ambassador returned thanks and then submitted a plea for Dotto, who is dwelling, honourably treated, in Florence, where the Grand Duke has offered him an important post. The Ambassador put in a memorandum, which will be sent to the Chiefs of the Ten.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

717. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

M. de Bellin,* who was Ambassador here and then in England, has reached Düsseldorf, and has explained his action at this Court and in England.

The Count Solz passed through Paris six days ago on his way to Spain to report the interview between Leopold and Albert.

Paris, 24th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

718. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A long despatch describing the sufferings of the Moriscoes on the Barbary coast.

Madrid, 25th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

719. MARCO' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King left for Royston on Saturday. He caused me to be informed that he had left strict orders for the despatch of the two suits arising out of the plunder of the ship "Reniera e Soderina."

* Christian von Bellin. See Moris Ritter. *Die Union und Heinrich IV.* 278. Bellin received his instructions for France on June 9, 1609.

1609.

The result has been evident, for on Tuesday the Judge of the Admiralty pronounced sentence in favour of the Venetians.

The amount in this suit is three thousand three hundred ducats, from which has to be deducted two-hundred-and-forty ducats, the value of some indigo bought by the English at Algiers, where the "Soderina" never touched.

The Judge said in public that he had the King's orders not to delay sentence any longer, and in this way he hoped to excuse himself to the English, towards whom he has always shown very great regard.

On the arrival of Secretary Herbert I will press for the conclusion of the other suit, which involves sixteen thousand ducats, the present suit will have helped this other. I will then exact the money, especially, by pressing the three prisoners in favour of whom no reservation was made in the sentence which was published at the time of the Ambassador Giustinian. Certain it is that this troublesome business has advanced step by step thanks to the King's authority alone, for I have never been able to secure a single other support in an affair so unfavourable to foreigners.

His Majesty has hastened his departure from London not only because the pain in his foot has ceased but urged by the death of two young gentlemen, greatly beloved by the whole Court, who fought on the most trivial question of play. One was an Englishman, brother of the sister-in-law of the English Ambassador in Venice, the other a Scot of the same family as his Majesty. This affair is important not merely for the loss of two brave youths but also because the smallest thing stirs the emotions of these two nations whom the King is studying to unite. He therefore thought it prudent by departing at once to remove from London the Scots who usually follow the Court.

The Chancellor of Scotland has had long conferences with his Majesty on the subject of the Union. He has been sent back to Scotland to endeavour to remove the difficulties. The Scotch are very unwilling to accept English law or to unite with this Kingdom.

The Chancellor visited me and professed great regard. I gathered from him that his Majesty is waiting an answer to his offer to consign John Gibbons to your Serenity. He assured me his Majesty was very warm on the subject.

The rumour of M. de la Boderie's return, as Ambassador-Extraordinary, continues. I hear from a good quarter that under pretext of the affairs of Cleves he will negotiate a marriage. Their Majesties don't seem to pay much attention. All the same they show some displeasure at the negotiations between France and Savoy. The despatch of an Ambassador from England to France has been suspended, for his Most Christian Majesty has not named his Lieger yet.

London, 26th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

720. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from the Hague and from Cleves.

London, 26th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 721.** GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The Pope declares that he is informed that the English Ambassador in Venice is there to do all the mischief he can to the Catholic Faith.
Rome, 28th November, 1609.
[*Italian.*]
- Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 722.** GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The Curia made some remarks on the negotiations between France and Savoy and the coincidence of Contarini's Embassy to England.
Rome, 28th November, 1609.
[*Italian.*]
- Nov. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsis
Papalisticis.
- 723.** SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The Church of Sta. Maria will continue to be served by Franciscans. Draper has promised to keep them there provided they send good brothers, and has pledged himself to the English Ambassador never to let Jesuits in.
Dalle Vigne di Pera, 28th November, 1609.
[*Italian ; deciphered.*]
- Dec. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 724.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.
The Spanish Ambassador last Sunday week begged his Majesty for restitution of the galleon captured by the fleet of Danziker and taken into Marseilles. He inveighed against Danziker and declared he ought to be punished. The King replied that he had granted a safe conduct to Danziker, who will soon be at Court. He held that he had rendered a service to Spain and other nations by clearing the sea of such a famous pirate.
Paris, the first of December, 1609.
[*Italian.*]
- Dec. 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
- 725.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.
On Monday morning the Prince of Condé took his wife into the Archduke's territory.* The King was informed the night of the same day and a council was summoned. M. de Praslin was despatched with letters begging the Archduke to hand over the Prince to the bearer. If he does not the King says he will go at the head of fifty thousand men to take him. The reason for the Prince's displeasure is jealousy of the King.
The Secretary of England told me that the English Ambassador (Winwood) to the two Princes (Brandenburg and Neuburg) has authority to pledge his Master to assist them.
Paris, the first of December, 1609.
[*Italian.*]

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 98. Sully, *Memories*. Londres. 1752. VII. 254 *et seq.* Condé carried his wife off from Moret. Henri sent first Praslin then Bouteville and then de Cœuvre to try to bring the Prince and Princess back.

1609.
Dec. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

726. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The parties interested in the "Corsaletta" (Costley), which was seized by the Captain of the great galleys and taken to Canea, continue to claim damages to the amount of twenty thousand ducats. They have just obtained leave from the Admiralty to examine some witnesses on their losses. On Saturday notice was affixed at the usual places calling on all who had claims to appear in person three days hence. The Judge served a copy on me. I enclose a transcript. I thought it advisable to represent to Lord Salisbury the ingratitude of these merchants in return for your Serenity's singular act of grace. I said that not only might the ship have been justly confiscated because it had failed of its duty, and disobeyed the King's own orders, which were that ships should submit to search by the guard-ships of the Republic which were kept on the sea for the common benefit of traders, but more especially because smuggled currants had been found on board her; and yet your Serenity, to please the King, had ordered the restitution of the ship and her cargo, which, as I knew, had been carefully looked after. If they had suffered loss it was due to their own negligence. Further that, as your Serenity is a party to this suit, it cannot be in the competence of any particular Judge to hear it. The Earl replied that although he did remember something about the case, his memory was not sufficiently clear to allow him to discuss it. He promised to take information and to stay the Judge, so that I should be satisfied. Nevertheless sentence was pronounced next day in contumacy. I went back to Lord Salisbury and bitterly complained that the Judge had proceeded to the second stage in the suit; his Excellency said he too regretted the order that had been issued, that he had spoken to the Judge and the matter would be put right. All the same the English Ambassador in Venice said that a complaint had been lodged with your Serenity and that the merchants had some grounds. I replied in support of the rights of the Republic, but Lord Salisbury interrupted saying that as he was not fully informed he desired to talk the point over with the Judge. Meantime he confirmed his assurance that no further steps would be taken and added that the merchant Cordall, who was suing, was a very bold-natured fellow. I will take steps to have the act cancelled, as it is not admissible that a particular Judge should interfere where your Serenity's interests are concerned, nor yet should claim to summon me before him. I will report carefully.

London, 3rd December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

727. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg have had the King's assurance that he will not fail to assist their Masters to maintain their hold on the Duchy should occasion arise. They ask for a certain supply of money, and it would seem that they have gone away not quite content.

The Ambassador of Saxony has been informed that his Majesty was not aware of his Master's claims until now; that he finds them

1609.

well founded, but being pledged to his two friends he cannot abandon them until the Ducal claims are approved by the Emperor, to whom they have been submitted. He holds it more advantageous for the Duke that these two States should remain in the hands of Brandenburg and Neuburg than that they should fall to the House of Austria.

I am informed from a sound quarter that his Majesty does really think the Duke of Saxony's claims very strong; all the same, although his Majesty is a relation of the Duke, it is not thought desirable here that Cleves and Juliers should come to him, for, as he is incapable of begetting progeny, on his death those States would lapse to the Empire.

The Saxon Ambassador is waiting his dismissal by the Queen and complains that this is delayed so long after the departure of the Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg for Holland, where the Ambassador desires to be present when they are negotiating.

Lollbrich the pirate, in command of three ships, attacked a French vessel with a cargo of fish, but she defended herself, opened fire, slew the pirate and got off free.

A certain Wissel,^{*} a native of this Kingdom, has also gone privateering. He had very few men with him and an ordinary boat, but he captured a ship laden with wine, and with her he captured two others laden with sugar and fruit, coming from Spain. The pirates have their rendezvous in Ireland, where it is said there are fifteen ships of doubtful character.[†]

The Queen intends to retire to Greenwich on Monday until the King's return, in order that the Palace may be freshened up. Parliament is summoned for February and the Palace will then be very full. To-day when I went to take leave of the Queen she told me that the gout has again attacked the King, and he is at present more occupied in study than in the chase. The gout will bring him back to London a few days earlier than he intended.

The Earl of Salisbury has told me that he means to send his only son to Venice[‡] shortly, but he does not intend him to go elsewhere in Italy. I thanked him for the good will he has always shown towards our City, and promised that his son would be made right welcome; and certain I am that any honours your Serenity may bestow on this youth will be well invested on account of his father's great weight.

London, 3rd December, 1609.

[*Italian.*] .

^{*} Cal. S.P. Dom. 1603-1610. p. 480. A certain Henry Antonison Wissell petitions the King.

[†] Cal. S.P. Dom., Dec. 7, 1609. Earl of Northampton to Sir T. Lake. Complains of the neglect of the Lord Admiral in suppression of piracy.

[‡] William, Lord Cranborne. Cal. S.P. Dom., 1610, 22 Sept. From Paris Capt. William Turner wrote to Salisbury telling him of overtures made by the Nuncio to Turner for the decoying of Lord Cranborne into the States of the Church and his capture there, to be held till exchanged for Baldwin, the Jesuit. On Nov. 17, 1610, Cranborne writes from Venice. On Nov. 23 Dudley Carleton saw him in Padua. He was ill with threatening of ague. On Dec. 14? Dr. Mathew Lister writes from Padua that Lord Cranborne's sickness lingers on. Has written truly, but hopefully, about it to Salisbury. He was still in danger on Dec. 21st and very anxious to get home. On Dec. 28th Dudley Carleton visited him at Padua; found him better, but resolved to go home. He declined the Grand Duke's offer of facilities for a journey to Florence. He was back in London by May 8, 1611.

1609.
Dec. 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

728. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Saturday Sir Richard Preston came back for some answer to the King's offer to hand over to your Serenity John Gibbons the pirate. He pointed out the importance of the offer and said that he and a nephew of the Lord Chancellor of Scotland had ridden whole nights to effect the capture. The Ambassador returned thanks, begged that while discussing about the life of this fellow they should not neglect to recover the goods. He received a promise that Gibbons would again be examined as to whom he had consigned the wine. Meantime the Ambassador asks for instructions, without which he would not dare to say another word.

Last week there arrived from Bordeaux two Englishmen; one is a merchant, the other has been living with the Capuchins for some time. Each of them went separately to Lord Salisbury to warn him that the other had it in hand to poison the King. Both are in prison. It seems that the merchant confesses that he made proposals to the Capuchin in order to find out if he nourished any evil designs against this Crown. They say the poisoning was to be done by means of some preserves, and that the only object was to get some donative out of the King.*

At the recent assizes nineteen pirates have been condemned to death, among them three who were present at the capture of the "Reniera."† The King wishes to extirpate them, but the avarice of those who support them and the interest of some great Minister‡ place obstacles in his way.

The Judges have hindered the conclusion of the suit for the plundered goods bought in Barbary. One of the deputation has informed me that the Judges are not in accord about certain defalcations. They wish to find out a way to compell immediate payment from the parties to the present suit as well as from the sureties who are in prison.

The governorship of Portsmouth (Polcemua), vacant by the death of Vere, has been given to the Earl of Pembroke.§ This has confirmed the universal opinion of the great love his Majesty bears that gentleman, for many of the great Lords of the Court were aspirants to the post. (*Il che ha confermato l'opinione universale dell' amore, che sua Maestà porta a questo Signore, havendo havuti concorrenti a questa carica li principali Signori della corte.*) The government of Brill has been conferred upon Colonel Horatio, brother of the deceased.

* Cal. S.P. Dom., Dec. 3, 1609. Sir William Godolphin to Salisbury. Sends up John Gardner, lately come from Bordeaux to discover a treasonable plot against the King. In examination, Gardner declared that he had lived ten years abroad for the sake of his religion. At Bordeaux he had met James Conway, who tempted him to enter into a conspiracy, but he refused. In November of this year William Lucas had reported to Salisbury about both Gardner and Conway.

† Dec. 8. Cal. S.P. Dom. The King orders the reprieve of Jennings and Harris in hopes of further confessions.

‡ Earl of Northampton to Lake. "Earnestly requests permission to reprieve" condemned pirates.

§ Pembroke was appointed before Oct. 23rd. See Cal. S.P. Dom. under that date.

1609.

The Princess of Condé, who has been for many days at Brussels, for the reasons which your Serenity knows,* is received by the Archduchess with marks of extreme honour, she is made to sit under the baldacchino along with her Highness.

The Archdukes have published, under severest penalties, a decree expelling all mutinous troops and officers by the 15th of January.

A quarrel has arisen at the Flemish Court between the Count of Ostruta and the Marquis of San Marino, son-in-law of the Prince of Linghen. They both left for the frontier to fight a duel, and his Highness sent the Count of Bucquoy to stop it.

The King arrived yesterday ; he is not quite free from pain in his foot. He professes to find Bellarmin's book quite modest, and much more so the Carmelite's† book published in France. All the same he desires the opinion of the Bishops on the point of religion.

London, 3rd December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 3.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

728A. That the Chevalier Contarini, Ambassador-Extraordinary in England, be instructed on the termination of his mission there to pass over to Holland to compliment the States.

Ayes 31.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

Amendment.

That instead of sending Contarini, an Ambassador be elected at once.

Ayes 144.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 5.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome.
Venetian
Archives.

729. To the AMBASSADOR in Rome.

As the Ambassador has made a prudent answer to the Pontiff on the subject of the Ambassadors of the States and England, no need to give him further instructions.

Ayes 155.

Noes 2.

Neutral 5.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 7.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

729A. That to please the English Ambassador, Piero Scordili of Zante, captain of the hired men (*provisionati*) in the galley "Loredana," condemned to prison for life, be set at liberty and be free to go where he likes. He must go to the Ambassador's house to ask pardon for his act and to render thanks for the intercession.

Ayes 127.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 7.

* Her husband had taken her there to escape the attentions of Henry IV.

† See Winwood, *Memorials III.* p. 117. "One Coeffeteau, a French Fryer, preacher to the King, hath answered our King's Book very moderately and modestly they say."

1609.

Amendment moved by Piero Sagredo, *Savio agli ordini*.

That if the English Ambassador should renew his request in favour of Scordili, his Serenity with his usual ability of expression shall reply that as the government itself has been insulted in the person of the Ambassador, whom they love, it is not desirable that sentence be so quickly cancelled; especially as the opportunity will occur later on to satisfy the Ambassador's request when the culprit has done a little more to satisfy justice.

Ayes 25.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 9,
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

730. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Has taken twelve days from Turin. Has passed the Cenis well considering the season. Forced to rest one day at Chambery.

Eight days ago the Duke of Guise passed through Lyons towards Paris from his government of Provence. He has with him that famous pirate Simon Danzer (Danziker) who has come to terms with his Majesty through the Duke, who has received a large donation from the pirate.* Danziker recently sold 60,000 crowns' worth of goods in Marseilles. Although it is being put about that he has nothing like the fortune he is credited with, still it is held for certain that he has quite 500,000 crowns' worth of property.

Lyons, 9 December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

731. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In the declaration of contumacy issued by the Admiralty Judge in the affair of the (*Corsaletta*) I found that not only were your Serenity's officers named, but myself in person, upon whom they maintained that notice had been served by the sealed document they left at my house. I first of all, through the mouth of Sir Julius Cæsar, called the Earl of Salisbury's attention to the contents of this document, and then finding myself with both of them in the presence of the Judge, I loudly complained that things had reached such a pitch. I insisted on the recall of the summons and the declaration. I then said that the Serene Republic was the only party to this suit, for the Captain of the great galleys had merely obeyed his orders, which were to seize all vessels that were either corsairs or guilty of hostile acts or carried contraband, and the "*Corsaletta*" was liable to seizure on more than one of these heads. To demand indemnification from a State that was spending so much on keeping the seas clear was quite an unusual act and of bad example. Two Powers so closely allied in affection should take care not to demand from each other what cannot be granted. I therefore begged for the revocation of the acts and invited those who had charge of the business to examine closely the merchants' claims, which, I was assured, would not bear looking into. I was told that this was the usual procedure of the Admiralty Court, adopted in the case of other Sovereigns, especially against the King

* See Birch. *Life of Henry Prince of Wales*. p. 179.

1609.

of France. The Earl said that if his Most Christian Majesty should come to England he would be subject to the laws of the land, and that Ambassadors could not expect to be better treated than Sovereigns. Both Salisbury and Sir Julius were at great pains to uphold the prestige of the Judge. All the same they assured me that the act would be cancelled and everything done to give me satisfaction. I replied that Ambassadorial privileges were known to everyone; I did not admit the analogy of a Sovereign, who in another's territory would represent merely himself. I said I saw no grounds for dispute, for they acknowledged my right by acts of a nature to command my thanks. After much further talk they assured me the witnesses would not be examined until the matter had been further discussed. The Earl declared that the sole object of the trial was to convince your Serenity that the vessel had been unjustly seized to the grave injury of the merchants. I took great pains to expose the lies and errors of the merchants. The fact that the vessel had offered fight proved that she had not obeyed the King's orders. To open fire on the galleys merited punishment. To have contraband currants was undoubtedly an affair of the fisc. The commanders of the galleys had good reason to complain that this favour shown to the English had robbed them of the profit that was due to them by law. I concluded by insisting that this was an affair that could not succeed.

Secretary Herbert having come back to-day the Commission on the other suit about the "Reniera" met and informed me that they would come to discuss the matter with me one of these days. Those who have had sentence against them are endeavouring to be excused from paying dues and freights; out of pure courtesy I promised to intervene to get them some relief, but finding that their pretensions reached almost the half, I dismissed them. The more they claim the less will they get.

Foreign merchants are harassed by an ancient tithe on imported wine up to forty tons per ship. All above is free. I have, at the instance of the Venetians, in accord with other envoys, attempted to secure that this ancient duty be not enforced. Our nation is indeed reduced in this Kingdom. There is only one merchant firm trading here. From what Lord Salisbury said to me, this attempt to reimpose the tax will not be permitted.

I am expecting hourly news of Contarini's arrival in Paris.

London, 10th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

732. Carolus Comes Nottingham et Guglielmus Pope, Mariscallo nostro, eiusque legitimo deputato cuicunque salutem.

Thomas Cordall, merchant of London City, has exhibited statement of damage to the amount of five thousand English pounds at the hands of the officers of the Republic of Venice. The ship called the "Corsaletta," of the port of London, on her return journey to England, was, in the month of May, 1607, attacked, captured, and taken into Candia.

As his witnesses are some of them old, others sailors likely to sail soon for distant parts, he begs that their evidence may be taken

1609.

before the Supreme Admiralty Court. They are hereby summoned to appear before Dr. Richard Trever, at the undernamed office, within three days of the serving of this notice.

London, 18th November, 1609.

[*Latin.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

733. Notice served on the Venetian Ambassador that Cordall's witnesses are to be examined on Tuesday next, the 21st November, at the usual Court in Southwark, and inviting the Ambassador to attend, or to be represented.

16th November, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

734. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The same gentleman (Le Sieur) who was in Tuscany about the English ships that were taken by the Florentine galleons, will be sent to return Salviati's Embassy which announced the death of the late Grand Duke and the accession of the present. Salviati is little pleased at this appointment, as le Sieur gave small satisfaction on his last mission; he used expressions that provoked a sharp reply, and moreover refused the Grand Duke's present, which caused Malaspina, who came here to announce the present Grand Duke's marriage, to leave also without a present. This appointment was to be expected, for here they usually support their Envoys. When the King announced his intention of sending a return Embassy the Secretary begged him to send an able personage, but could not make him change his mind.

The vessels destined for the Levant are on the point of sailing; they are very well armed, six in number, and will not be accompanied by any of the Royal ships, though two are to follow them and join them after they have discharged their cargo, when they will all go privateering. But this rumour is not credited. The Florentines say it is put about in order to frighten the Grand Duke and to induce him to restore ships and goods.

Bishop (Bissic) was proclaimed archpirate and placed under heavy penalties. Bishop with a couple of ships met a Royal ship of five hundred tons, Captain St. John,* attacked and captured her, killing St. John, but he did not keep her more than a few hours. It is not known whether he was aggressor or attacked.

The Secretary of France makes daily claim for the restitution of French goods found in possession of pirates made prisoners. So far he has obtained nothing. He has made strong representations on the subject of a fine on some French merchants who had brought over and sold here some wine. The Lord High Admiral went a little too far, declaring he did not care a rap for him or his King; the Secretary withdrew without replying and laid the matter before the Earl of Salisbury. The High Admiral, however, did not intend to leave the Secretary with this bitterness and sent him very civil messages and

* Sir William St. John, Captain of the "Advantage." See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610, p. 331. Also S.P. Dom. 1603-1610, pp. 525, 536.

1609.

promises to give him satisfaction. On the other hand the Lords of Council make representations to the Secretary that many English merchants damaged by Danziker, who has withdrawn to Marseilles, should be indemnified out of the property he has brought with him.

The son of Lord Salisbury has sent a messenger express from Paris with a book which he discovered there. It attacks the King, and is printed under the name of Master William, buffoon of his Most Christian Majesty. It is full of scandals about the King and Queen, nor does it spare the King of Spain. The Earl of Salisbury at once sent over to France to have the book suppressed; he has also besought the French Secretary to write in the same sense. All the ports are warned to see that the book does not come into this Kingdom.

The Saxon Ambassador after taking leave of the Queen was presented with a diamond set in a ring. In this he has the advantage of all the Ambassadors who have come here on the matter of Cleves, for they have been treated after the fashion adopted by his Most Christian Majesty. The Saxon Ambassador has left for Flanders and they are here awaiting the Count Mansfeldt, who, after taking leave of the French Court, ought to come here also in the interests of Saxony.

London, 10th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

735. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Arrival of the Capudan Pasha with five captured galleons, and five hundred and twenty Christian slaves, including nine knights of Malta.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 12th December, 1609.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

Dec. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

736. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A long account of the Prince of Condé's flight.

Paris, 14th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

737. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Danziker (Danzier) has arrived in company with the Duke of Guise.

Paris, 16th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1609.
Dec. 17.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Terra.
Venetian
Archives.

737A. That Girolamo Soranzo, Ambassador to his Catholic Majesty, having finished his two years' service, be relieved by the election of a successor.

Ayes 129.

Noes 5.

Neutrals 7.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

738. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The summons and sentence in contumacy in the suit of Thomas Cordall, of the "Corsaletta," have been entirely annulled, as I am assured. I think it must be so, for a search among the papers of the office failed to reveal them. Cordall came to my house on instructions from the Council and laid bare his grievances. Out of regard for the Lords of the Council I received him with courtesy. I said I imagined that his losses were considerable and that I was extremely sorry, but he must lay the blame on his own agents and sailors. As to his claims for expenses, damages, and loss of time, I said it was all labour lost. Sovereigns, not even in acts of justice, much less in acts of grace, never reimburse for loss of time and expenses. I advised him to take counsel of persons versed in affairs of State and to abandon his ideas. As to the missing goods, which I gathered from his words were of small moment, I said that if he would give me a list of them I would forward it to your Serenity and would do what I could in his service, but that I thought he would have some difficulty in presenting a list, as I knew that great care had been employed in the matter. I endeavoured to demonstrate to him that the Captain of the great galleys has nothing to do with the case. He says he is suing the Captain, not the Republic. I showed him that, in obedience to his orders, his Excellency would have been in his rights if he had retained the ship both on account of her hostile acts towards the galleys and because of the smuggled currants on board. I pledged him to inform the Earl of Salisbury and the other Lords of the Council of my readiness in all that was not manifestly unjust. Cordall left very much embarrassed, and I hope he won't press any further in this matter. The Committee on the case of the "Reniera and Soderina," came to see me yesterday, and, after some talk about the evidence of certain English that some of the cargo was bought and embarked on board the ship "Husband" (*Usban*) before the "Soderina" arrived at Tunis, they proposed a compromise suggesting half costs. I took pains to analyse this evidence, and believing that I had convinced them I held on to the settlement of the question by law. We were agreed that I was to put in a note of my arguments and of the evidence which has been omitted from the summary of the trial. They left me with the hope of a favourable issue, but as these merchants are very acute I do not promise myself with any certainty.

On Sunday Le Sieur's commission was discussed. He is going as Ambassador to Florence. The Florentine Resident, after spreading a report among the merchants interested in the ships seized by

1609.

the Tuscan galleys, to the effect that Le Sieur would not be well received and might injure the negotiations, has now asked for an interview with the Earl of Salisbury. The Resident is also deeply mortified that the acts relating to the "Corsaletta" have been cancelled, while those relating to the ships seized by the Florentines are still active.

The Prince of Wales has arrived in London to arrange for a tourney, which he intends to give in February. It will be the first time he has appeared in public in the lists. He found some difficulty in obtaining the King's consent, but his Majesty did not wish to cross him. At the next meeting of Parliament which is summoned for the 9th of February next, they intend to confer on him, with all the ancient ceremony, the Principality of Wales which he greatly desires. They are now creating a Court of Judges, officers, and other officials who will be required, and they are arranging the extensive ceremonial which is usual on such occasions. There will be a large creation of Knights, Earls and Barons. In virtue of this title the Prince will enjoy the revenues of the Principality and will have a seat in the Council of State.

The Earl of Salisbury has received a copy of Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to his Majesty's book, and sent it on at once to Royston. These Ministers do not care to talk about the matter; they wished that it could have been avoided. I have not had time yet to learn how it is received by the King.

The plague has almost disappeared in this cold, dry weather.

I have no news from Ambassador Contarini, but they say he has been seen in Paris.

London, 17th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 18.
Collegio
Secreta,
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

739. The Nuncio complains that a priest^a has been condemned to death without the presence of the Patriarch's Vicar at the trial. The reply was that he had been guilty of a very serious crime in appropriating religious funds.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 19.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

740. To the AMBASSADOR in ROME.

Sending information about a priest who was executed that morning by order of the Ten.

Ayes 153.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 12.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 19.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Terra.
Venetian
Archives.

741. That Piero Priuli, elected Ambassador to his Catholic Majesty, may sit in the Senate, without a vote, till his departure in order that he may be well-informed on current affairs.

Ayes 148.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

^a He was Prè Christoforo Perugino of Monterchio in Tuscany; accomplice in the assassination of Don Vittorio Baroni, Canon of S. Giorgio in Alega.

1609.

Dec. 22.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

742. To the AMBASSADOR in Rome.

Announcing arrival of Vandermyle, Ambassador of the States, and the election of Tomaso Mocenigo as Ambassador to the States. Same to England and the other Courts.

Ayes 158.

Noes 1.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

743. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Lords of Council, having heard from the merchants under judgement in the case of the "Reniera and Soderina," that it is unfair that they should lose besides the capital also the costs of customs, warehousing and hire, sent the case with a recommendation to the Admiralty Judge. I on the one hand insist that the Judge has no power to change the sentence, but on the other I desire to avoid the hatred of this nation and to adjust myself to what I perceive to be the universal wish. I have let it be understood, with the consent of the agents in the suit, that as I told them when they came to me I was ready to give them the customs dues so I would, if they acknowledged it as from Venetians, remit all the expenses incurred after the arrival of the goods in London, but if they want more that would mean their getting the whole. The English demand a sentence; they claim in place of hire all the expenses of the ship both on her outward and homeward journey, which amounts to about half the debt.

To-day the Commissioners in the other suit have heard Counsel on both sides at great length. Sentence is deferred to some day next week. It is to be hoped from the attitude of the Judges that it will be favourable to the subjects of your Serenity. They have even declared that they will find a way to make the sureties in prison pay their debt.

Preston (Sir Richard) dined here on Sunday and asked me if I had anything to say to him as to the offer the King had made to hand over John Gibbons. I excused the delay on the score of your Serenity's manifold occupations; meantime, I begged that Gibbons might be examined with a view to finding out what had been done with the wine, so as to recover something. He replied that they would have sent him to me to examine, such was the King's intent, but as I showed that I desired a different proceeding he had undertaken to do so himself. Time is slipping by, and I fear that when they come to recovery little will be found.

Acknowledges receipt of letters of the 16th of last month. Thanks for expressions of approval. No word of Contarini.

London, 24th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

744. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Secretaries of Brabant and the Treasurer of Antwerp went to the Hague with the Treasurer Robiano and there they proposed

1609.

the conclusion of peace. This is really desired by Government of the United Provinces in order to allow them to consolidate, but they hide their desire as far as possible so as to get the better conditions, which they think will be rather different from those of the truce. They have already informed Lord Salisbury, in the absence of the King, about these negotiations, and they have done the same in France, as they are bound to these Crowns not to negotiate without their participation. As I understand there will be no difficulty in obtaining his Majesty's assent. They are pressing more earnestly for free transit for Antwerp, but they will not easily succeed.

In reply to the question as to aid from the United Provinces for Brandenburg and Neuburg, the States declare that they will be ready at the moment, provided the Kings of France and Great Britain are. The King of England is pledged to employ his forces to resist any attempt to take Cleves from Brandenburg and Neuburg before their claims have been duly decided.

It is publicly said that the Dutch will disband twenty-one companies of English, but it is not confirmed, indeed they have re-engaged all the weeded companies and fixed them at the number of one hundred men for each company. There is in fact no change of moment. This rumour arose from the necessity of reducing the expenses owing to the failure of the French contribution, except that part of it destined to pay four thousand French troops, who, however, receive their pay directly from the Dutch.

The Prince is training to run the lists^a (*combatter una bariera*) on Epiphany. He will be the challenger (*mantenitore*) backed by five comrades, three English who are the Earl of Arundel, the Earl of Southampton and Sir Thomas Somerset, and two Scotch the Duke of Lennox and Sir Richard Preston. The Venturers are to be about forty in number. The Council has issued orders to them all to be in readiness and nothing is done in the matter without the deliberation of that body.

On Tuesday last the Queen arrived and on Wednesday next the King should be here. Cardinal Bellarmine's book is not to be found here publicly and it is not likely that the King will allow it to be published, though it is considered very moderate.

Another book has appeared in Paris. It is written, as the French Secretary tells me, by a Carmelite (Coeffeteau), and is issued by licence of his Most Christian Majesty. In terms of perfect moderation it replies to all the points of religion raised in his Majesty's book.

London, 24th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

745. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Complaints that in the trial and execution of the priest the Patriarch's Vicar had not been called upon to take a part.

Rome, 26th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

^a Cal. S. P. Dom., 11th Dec. "Warrant to issue to Inigo Jones and others, the necessary sums for the Prince's exercises at the barriers."

1609.

Dec. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

746. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Arrival of an agent from Archduke Leopold about Cleves.

Dec. 28.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

747. Regulations for the fleets sailing to Syria, Alexandria and Constantinople. In view of the danger from pirates they are to sail all together (*per la muda*^{*}) in the months of March and August. No Venetian ship and no foreign ship with Venetian goods on board may sail at any other time under penalty of 500 ducats.

Other regulations as to election of officials and state of artillery.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 30.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

748. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian President in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An Italian who is well versed in affairs said, a few days ago, that news had come from France that a league was concluded between France, England, the States and Savoy.

Milan, 30th December, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

1610.

1610.

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

749. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Prince of Anhalt has been in Paris to settle with the King as to the support he is prepared to give. He has left for Holland and, it is supposed, for England.

M. de la Boderie left this morning for England. His mission is to inform the King as to the proposals of the Protestant confederates made by the Prince of Anhalt.

Paris, January 2nd, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

750. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of the Archdukes complains of the King's threat that if the Prince of Condé was not obliged to return to France he would march with fifty thousand foot to take him wherever he might be. The King replied that he had said so, and that if fifty were not enough he would take a hundred thousand; and used other violent expressions; whereupon the Ambassador said the Archduke

* *Muda*, that number of trading ships which sailed, all together for safety, twice a year from Venice to the Levant.

1610.

would use all diligence to find out where the Prince was and would induce him to return on the undertaking that the King would pardon him.

Praslin is back but brings nothing worth reporting to your Excellencies. Yesterday week the Prince entered Brussels. He was met by the Marquis Spinola, the Dukes of Aumale and D'Ærschot and the Prince of Oranges. It is supposed that orders have come from Spain to receive him. They say he will shortly have a pension of 4,000 crowns a month.

Paris, 2nd January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

751. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassadors in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The day before yesterday his Majesty sent express couriers to England, Brussels and Turin, with despatches on current affairs.

Paris, 2nd January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

752. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

One of the two ladies who, as I reported on the 19th of November, had become a Catholic, is the Lady Arabella, cousin-german to the King; his Majesty had a hint last week that she intended to cross the sea with a Scot named Douglas, and had some idea of marrying him. He accordingly sent his captain of the guard and the baroness, his wife, to take Lady Arabella from the house of one of the Seymour family, under pretext of friendship and an invitation to sup with them. They conveyed her to the Palace, where she was placed under guard for several days. Douglas, too, was arrested, and some of her servants and waiting-maids, and seals were put on her effects. She is now at liberty, however, which is not the case with the others. She answered well to the King before Council. For long she has been living far from Court, in great melancholy, both on account of the little esteem in which she is held, and because her income is insufficient; she is engaged in many suits for the recovery of her patrimony. She has on this occasion petitioned for support, and the King will give it her.*

M. de la Boderie is daily expected from France as Ambassador Extraordinary for the affair of Cleves. On the same subject a special envoy will be sent here from Holland, and the same to France, both on pretext of thanking these Sovereigns for their assistance during the war and the negotiations for truce. The Archdukes will also send an ambassador here, as is said, to beg his Majesty to intervene in the question of the transit of goods for Antwerp. The method of reaching an agreement will be on the establishment of a permanent peace. All the same there is not lacking a belief that both the French and the Dutch Embassies have more serious matter on hand. The knowledge that the King of Spain is taking an interest in the conjunction of the Catholic Electors with Bavaria is not pleasing, and it is thought that the absence of Condé has hastened

* Sir George Douglas.

1610.

the despatch of the Embassies; but of this your Serenity will have fuller news. The Prince has met the Archduke Leopold in Juliers. He has now returned to Brussels, where he was met by the Spanish Ambassador and the Marquis Spinola, who conducted him to his lodging in the house of the Prince of Oranges, whence the Ambassador accompanied him to audience of the Infanta and then of the Archduke. Both received him with great honour.

That English Catholic,* formerly a Capuchin, has been set free from prison. As I wrote, he came here to denounce a merchant† who, he said, had tempted him to assassinate the King. Gardner will be rewarded. Conway is in trouble, although it does not seem that he was moved by any ill intent, nay it seems that his object was to denounce Gardner as suspect on account of his Catholic faith.

The loss of one of the ships sent to Virginia is confirmed. Rumour says she went down with all her cargo.‡ The other ship with the commander on board arrived safely, and as there is good news of the profits to be made in the Colony they are fitting out a fresh expedition.

An English gentleman fell in with a French privateer this side of the Straits of Gibraltar. He engaged and captured the ship, which proved a rich prize. The Frenchmen got away to Africa in a boat.

The Lords of Council declare that two royal ships are to go to the Levant and cruise there to put down piracy. This, however, is not credited. Partly because of the need there is here, partly because, if the ships are to go, it is not clear why they don't sail with the merchantmen who are just leaving.

The Prince is busy practising at the barriers; the number of jousts is increased every day. They now amount to fifty-four. The day appointed is the 16th of this month if all the mountings (*inventions*) can be got ready.

The Commissioners in the case of the "Reniera" have cast the merchants in about 3,500 ducats. The hopes held out to us and the strong arguments in favour of the Venetians promised much larger damages. They asked for an affidavit from the English merchants as to the true value of the goods sold in Tunis. If the interested parties will give me further information to go upon I will not fail to push their interests as heretofore; but I fear the business is a very difficult one, and I think the better course would be to attend to the exaction of the money due under the other judgement.

The Duke of Lennox sent to say that he had orders from the King to come and visit me and that he would dine with me to-day. He assured me of his Majesty's good will towards my person. His Excellency told me that the King had news that the Ambassador Contarini had been seen in Paris and gave orders to be informed punctually of his arrival. Bad weather has stopped the cross-channel mail.

I am assured that the King will not reply to Cardinal Bellarmine's book. Nothing in it causes him more annoyance than the passage wherein the rank of cardinals is compared to the rank of kings. The book printed in France by that friar (Coeffeteau) is praised rather

* John Gardner.

† James Conway.

Wrecked off Bermudas. See Gardiner II. p. 60.

1610.

than condemned. All the same *the King is displeased that it should have been printed "by royal licence" and that there is a rumour that it was written by order of his Most Christian Majesty.*

Paris, 8th January, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

753. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Has negotiated with both the French and the English Ambassador on the subject of the port of Alexandretta. The English Ambassador, after consulting the English merchants, found they would not pay a penny as they were not sure that the bills would be honoured in London. The Ambassador accordingly declares he can not go forward with the matter. Negotiations being thus broken off, the French Ambassador and the Venetian sent an express to their Consuls at Aleppo to arrange the affair in such a way that it could be carried into effect.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 9th January, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian, deciphered.*]

Jan. 9.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

754. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After Salviati's return from England there is a much greater inclination towards a match between the Grand Duke's eldest daughter and the Prince.

Florence, 9th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 9.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

755. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The States have disbanded two regiments, one French, the other English. Both immediately took service with the Princes in Cleves.

Turin, 9th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

756. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Three Ambassadors from the Catholic Electors and the Duke of Bavaria have arrived in Rome to negotiate about the League and the affairs of the Empire.

Rome, 9th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

757. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King's agent at the Diet of Hall (Boissise) will endeavour to bring about a close union, vigorous assistance to the two Princes and an invitation to England, Denmark and the Dutch to join them.

1610.

Meanwhile they are waiting to learn what aid the King of England will promise. For this purpose M. de la Boderie has gone to England. The King has called all pensioners to Paris within the month. War is publicly discussed.

Paris, 12th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

758. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The day before yesterday the King told M. de Trolliouz (*Troglù*),^o Envoy of the Duke of Savoy, that he was quite resolved on assisting the Duke vigorously in the enterprise against Milan and was only waiting the decision of England, the Dutch, and the Protestant States. Meanwhile Lesdiguières is to go to Dauphiné. Yesterday Trolliouz received from Villeroy the marriage contract signed by the King.

Paris, 12th January, 1610.

[*Italian, deciphered.*]

Jan. 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

759. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Imperial ban is published against Neuburg and Brandenburg. It was printed in Cologne. They appealed "from the Emperor to the Empire."

The Mutaferika intended to complain about Danziker, but seeing that the Spanish Ambassador had laboured therein fruitlessly I think he will abstain.

Paris, 12th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

760. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Praises Foscari. Arrived in Calais the day before yesterday. Calais, 13th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 13.
Collegio,
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

761. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows:

"I have come merely to wish your Serenity a happy New Year. If I am usually the last to do so, that is not due to any lukewarmness on my part—I yield to none in ardent desire for the prosperity to this government—but because I followed the old style. I know that both styles are false, for time runs, the minutes fly, and hard it is to arrange time past. In this certainty of error it seems to be best to follow the custom of my country. Anyhow I pray His Divine Majesty to preserve this Serene Republic in all her ancient glory, ancient splendour, ancient liberty, and to bind together his Majesty's Crown and the Serene Signory." He then went on to say that one of the greatest of the English who had recently come to Venice was even

* *Sive Troglia, Troullious, Troglia, Troullious.* See Edouard Rott, *Henri IV. Les Suisses et la Haute Italie*. Paris, 1882, p. 436, n.n. 1, 3.

1610.

now standing outside the door ; he begs leave to kiss the Doge's robe. This personage is the Marquis of Hamilton (Ambleton), a Scot, of leading house and lineage, dearly loved by his Majesty. The Ambassador enlarged on his merits and told this story about his journey : when Hamilton reached Papozze there was no boat to take him over the water, save one belonging to Signor Francesco Cornaro, who most courteously took him on board and brought him to his own house, where Hamilton, being taken for a Frenchman by his dress and because he spoke the language so well, had the satisfaction of hearing Cornaro highly praise the King of Great Britain.

The Doge returned thanks. He discoursed on the regulation of the year, and said that when the new style was introduced he was Ambassador in Rome. The proposal was discussed at the Embassies. Some did not praise the Pope's design, which was thought to divide rather than to unite. Some of the Cardinals were of this opinion and wished it to reach the Pope's ears. But he held to his plan ; before publishing it, however, he desired to know whether France or Venice would accept it ; he said that if they three held together the rest of the world would be obliged to accede. But just the reverse happened. Venice, to please the Pope, accepted the new Calendar, but the other Powers did not and the Republic was cut off from the rest, for the majority still held by the old style. It seems, too, that after the reform of the Calendar nothing goes well. The peasants declare that they can no longer hit the right moment for sowing seed. He concluded by saying that after all the change of style made little difference.

As to the Marquis of Hamilton, he would be welcomed gladly, and the Doge was pleased he had been so well received by a member of the Cornaro family. Someone said that Signor Francesco was the son of the Illustrious Procurator, *Sario del Collegio*. At that the Procurator rose and said that the boat was hired by his son to take him and the Abbot to Papozze, but as soon as they had reached Papozze the boatmen made a bargain with the Scot, and on his return Sig. Francesco found the boat occupied. Seeing, however, who the new-comers were, he accepted their company, and took them to his house, entertained them, and came on to Venice with them.

The Marquis was introduced, kindly received by the Doge, and retired.

Twenty-five ducats to be spent on his entertainment were voted to the debit of the *Rason Vecchie*.

Next morning the Ambassador sent his Secretary to return thanks, and to say that the Marquis was so closely allied to the King by blood that if the male line failed he would succeed to the Crown of Scotland.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 15.
Consiglio
de' Dieci.
Parti
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

762. That the Treasury and the Armoury of this Council be shown to the Marquis of Hamilton, a Scot, at present in Venice.

Ayes	16.
Noes	0.
Neutrals	0.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
Jan. 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

763. MARC' ANTONIO CORREER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Lady Arabella is confined to her own appartement, but not under ward. She neither leaves her rooms, however, nor is she visited except by intimates. Douglas (Dublas) is also at liberty, which is a sure sign that the affairs of the Lady are not in danger. One of her maids, however, is still in prison, it is said because of a too bold answer to the Lords of Council, for she said briefly and firmly that neither ought their Lordships to enquire into ladies' secrets nor was it her place to lay them bare; had she heard anything hostile to the King she would have withdrawn from the house, but it was no business of hers to tell tales. Lady Arabella's replies are considered very prudent and wise. She would neither affirm nor deny that she had thought of leaving the kingdom; she merely said that, ill-treated as she was by all, it was only natural that she should think of going. I am told that the King will increase her income.

His Majesty is resolved to assist Neuburg and Brandenburg, but although his Most Christian Majesty has announced that he will contribute the same amount as those two Princes, the King of England has not yet stated the amount he means to give. Perhaps he is waiting the arrival of M. de la Boderie, who has been kept four days at Calais by stormy seas. The Dutch also await the King's decision. The Prince of Anhalt was expected here from France. But the shortness of the time made him go to Hall for the meeting of the supporters of Brandenburg and Neuburg. The Dutch Ambassadors will be two of the leading men in the United Provinces.*

The question of a league is in many minds. I know that Spain's troubles with the Moors, the French match with Savoy, the absence of Condé and the small success of Archduke Albert's efforts to effect a reconciliation between him and his Most Christian Majesty, are all subjects of consideration.

The Flemish Commissioners wish to submit the question of the transit to Antwerp to the two Kings, but meet with much opposition. Many points, however, about boundaries, religion, and restitution of property have been settled.

Some pirates attacked a royal ship and some twenty-five or thirty of them had already got possession of the upper deck, when the Captain fired a mine and blew them all into the air with but little damage to those below.

On Sunday, after the dance, the Prince's challenge was publicly proclaimed in the presence of the whole Court. The tournament is to take place to-morrow. All this week the Prince's six defenders have kept open table in the Prince's apartments; some of my suite have been invited more than once.

The King sent Lewkenor on Tuesday to invite me to the tourney and also to the supper. The Spanish Ambassador will also be there. The Ambassador of the States has never been in the same company with the Spanish Ambassador, and so, in order to avoid a

* They were not appointed till Feb. 10th. See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 116. "This day nomination hath been made amongst the *States of Holland* for those who shall be deputed for their Province. For England are named Monsieur Waremendt, whom your Lordship doth know . . . and Monsieur Berche, Pensioner of Dortrecht. To these they will join one or two more to treat about the question of Fishing . . . one of these will be a brother of Monsieur Barneveldt's."

1610.

scandal, instead of being invited to the tourney he will be invited to dine with the King on Sunday, which is a high festival.

I must also report a singular act of grace on the part of her Majesty to my son by giving him a diamond brooch for his hat.

I imagine that the Ambassador Contarini must be at Calais. I have sent my interpreter to join and serve him.

London, 15th January, 1609.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 16.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

764. To the AMBASSADOR CORRER, in England.

We have heard from you of the arrest of John Gibbons, who plundered a ship belonging to Giovanni Antonio Tizzoni, laden with wine, from Crete to London. We understand that the prisoner has not only been brought to London, but has been placed at our disposal. You now ask for instructions; you are to return proper thanks for this signal favour, and to say that we surrender the prisoner to the great wisdom of his Majesty's Government. We should have given you these instructions sooner had not certain differences among the interested parties held us back. These differences are now accommodated. The underwriters are to pay Tizzoni sixty-six per cent., and surrender his quota of what is recovered. As Tizzoni thus takes the place of the underwriters you are to do everything to assist him. We commend your discharge of your duties.

Ayes 150.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

765. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I have been here ten days, but the wind is always against us. The French Ambassador is in the same plight. He is much annoyed that he cannot promptly carry out his orders in the present state of affairs in Cleves. Is well received by the Governor, M. de Vic.

Calais, 20th January, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 22.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from the
Proveditore
Generale,
Candia.
Venetian
Archives.

766. GIROLAMO CAPELLO, *Proveditore* in Candia, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After the arrival of the galleon Emo in Suda bay an English berton reached Candia. She had sailed from Venice on the 26th November.

Canea, 22nd January, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

767. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassadors of the League of Catholic Princes in Germany have finally obtained a promise from his Holiness of a lump sum down, one hundred thousand ducats, to be raised from the clergy of

1610.

Italy. The Pope declined to be named head of the League. He dreaded driving the King of France into a union with England and the other heretic Powers.

Rome, 23rd January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 23.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

768. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Within a few days as many as twenty ships from various places have put into Leghorn. The port is making great advance.

Florence, 23rd January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 24.
Collegio
Secreta,
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

769. GIACOMO NORES, official interpreter, announced the arrival of an Armenian, subject of the Persian Sovereign. Nores was asked by the Armenian to come to visit him in his lodgings at the Santi Apostoli, but desired to receive instructions from the Government. Nores was told to go and find out all about him. He found that the Armenian was a young man of thirty-two. He has letters from the Persian "without bag and without seal." He has come to recover the royal property in Venice, brought from Syria by the Persian agent who was here some years back and was stoned to death by the Turks on his way home. Nores recommended the Armenian to apply to the Five *Savii alla Mercantia*.^{*} Nores saw a letter addressed to Signor Bartolomeo dal Calice by a certain Giacomo Fava, kept prisoner in Persia as surety for Angelo Grad-enigo, the man who brought some Persian silks to Venice to be sold and who mismanaged the capital. Nores also saw a bundle of letters addressed to the Nuncio by a certain barefoot Friar who is living at the Persian Court and gives himself out for Ambassador from his Holiness.

An audience was granted to this Armenian, called Hoggia Seffer, and he was told to take his seat above the *Savii di Terraferma*. He was accompanied by four attendants in Persian costumes.

The royal letter was taken out of a box covered with Brusa cloth. It was wrapped in a striped handkerchief, and was contained in two bags, one of crimson satin, the other of green velvet. Nores read it aloud.

The King stated that he had sent a certain Hoggia Fatibey to buy things for the Court. Fatibey on his return was stoned to death in Syria and all the goods ruined except a part which was returned to Venice. He asks for restitution and inventory of all this.

The Doge replied that he had no recollection of this property.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

770. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador-Extraordinary in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

After waiting fourteen days in Calais along with the French Ambassador and all the others who reached Calais at this season, I

^{*} See the Archives of the Cinque Savii alla Mercanzia; *capitulare*.

1610.

embarked at last, though the weather was not perfectly re-established. We all had cause to regret it, for we were in trouble and peril for a whole night. We could not make Dover, but yesterday landed on the shore not far off. To-day I came to Dover.

Dover, 26th January, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 11.
Enclosed in
despatch
from Candia
of Jan. 27th.
Venetian
Archives.

771. M. Jean de la Poitiere arrived yesterday in this port on board a French *saettia*, Master Alvise Pasqual. Five days out from Malta. *Reports thirteen bertonis at Messina; fitted in Spain; commanded by an English Count (Sherley).*

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Dec. 31.
Enclosed in
despatch
from Candia
27th Jan.
Venetian
Archives.

772. Deposition of Alvise Pasqual, a Frenchman, master of a *saettia*. Asked if there were reports about of pirates, he replied that at Malta there was a rumour of an English Count in charge of thirteen galleons lying at Messina.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 28.
Collegio
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

773. Further report by NORES on the Persian Agent.

The Persian had shown him a letter from the King of Persia, addressed to Don Anthony Sherley, congratulating him on having, through the King's intercession, obtained what he wanted. Asked the meaning of this, he replied that Sherley had obtained from the King of Persia letters to his Catholic Majesty, praying him to bestow on Sherley the command of the Spanish *bertons*, with which he promised to harry the Turk.

There was another letter written to Don Robert Sherley, Anthony's brother. In this the King expressed surprise at not hearing from Don Robert, and sent orders that Sherley was to send an express at once via Ormuz. "Sherley," said the Hoggia Seffer, "left Persia two years and four months ago." Nores was also shown a receipt for 15,000 florins, received by Don Robert in Prague from his Casarean Majesty, in payment for a crystal casket and some pictures which Angelo Gradenigo sold him. Don Robert gave the Emperor to understand that the value of the casket belonged to the King, in quittance for the silk he had given to Gradenigo. Seffer has orders to recover from Don Robert these 15,000 florins. He holds a full power of attorney to recover both this and other credits, and to release Gradenigo, who is held prisoner in Milan.

Robert Sherley's receipt for 15,000 Venish florins for a casket of crystal and twelve pictures. Signed, Prague, 21st July, 1609. Robert Sherley styles himself Englishman, Count, and Chevalier.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

774. MARCO' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

At last, on Monday, the wind allowed the Ambassador Contarini to cross the sea, although he suffered a great deal. I expect him the day after to-morrow. I will meet him with an honourable following. The King also will send to meet him, as I have just been informed by the Master of the Ceremonies.

1610.

Lady Arabella's troubles are caused by a consignment of money which her Excellency made at Constantinople for a Moldavian Prince, and by Douglas' intention to go to the Port with instructions on the matter. The Moldavian was many months ago at the English Court, and, as I hear, with the King's consent negotiated about marriage with the Lady; the conclusion thereof to depend on his making good his claim to his State. With that object in view he obtained a promise from his Majesty, besides other favours through the English Ambassador in Constantinople, that he would be furnished with four thousand ducats, which were never paid him. After he left England, it is now asserted, he married in Venice.* In reply to a question on the subject of Religion Lady Arabella said that she never had any intention to become a Catholic, but her troubles and worries have prevented her from attending church for some time. She complained loudly of the small account in which she is held, and recalled the frequent promises of the King. His Majesty has taken it all in good part and has ordered that she be repaid for the moneys remitted to Constantinople. Her pension will be increased. All the same she publicly declares that she is not satisfied. She claims the restoration of her patrimony and asks to be married, or at least allowed to depart and to choose a husband. Douglas has now free access to her Excellency's apartments. She was present, these days, at the barriers and at other public functions.

The tourney (*torneo*) was most successful, the Prince in particular displaying great grace.†

The King, after conducting the Queen to her rooms, returned to view the collation spread for the Cavaliers. I had an opportunity to congratulate the Prince. I also thanked his Majesty for the honour of an invitation which allowed me to report *de visu* the valour of the Prince his son. The King asked if I would send an account to your Serenity, and I replied that not for the world would I, by my silence, defraud his Highness of his meed and your Excellencies of that pleasure which you feel in all prosperity that attends his Majesty, chief among which was the possession of so admirable a son. The King added that "the little Duke of York, your soldier, is not less promising." I said I rejoiced to note his daily advance in qualities of mind and body, and I repeated what he had said to me at Richmond, that he would return my visit in Venice; at which the King seemed hugely delighted.

At a supper which the Prince gave the day following to the King, the Ladies, and the Cavaliers, for the distribution of the prizes, his Majesty congratulated the Ambassador of the States on the Embassy sent to your Serenity, and said "*It is well to treat with the Republic,*" which he highly praised. He pointed to his own good relations with her, and held out some prospect of an alliance between these powers.

* See P. R. O., S. P. Foreign, Venice, 1608, Jan. 27. Wotton to "My Lord." An account of Stephan Bogdan, Pretender to Moldavia. He came to Venice and in Wotton's absence took possession of his house "with a portmanteau or two." He said he was engaged to Lady Arabella; that he had letters to the English Ambassador in Constantinople; and an order for 4,000 dollars. Wotton told him that unless he could produce an order from the King he must leave the Embassy.

† For an account of the tourney, see Birch. *Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, pp. 182-186. The Prince appeared under the name of *Maliades*, "which in anagram," says Drummond of Hawthornden, "maketh a word most worthy of such a Knight, as he was. *Miles a Deo*."

1610.

Here the withdrawal of Condé is very favourably viewed. It is said that if the Princess comes to England she will be very well received, as she left France on reasonable ground. The Court talks much about this affair and its possible consequences. Last news from Brussels says that the Prince is still at that Court and treated with great honour. The Marquis Spinola, in particular, gave a fête for him.*

A captain has been appointed for the ships that are going to the Levant, and a ship of one thousand two hundred tons has been assigned him, and a pinnace of six hundred. In the end, however, all was withdrawn on the representations of the merchants, who are unwilling to risk their ships against pirates. At present there are five on the point of sailing, one for Alexandria, two for Syria, one for Smyrna, one for Constantinople.

London, 28th January, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Jan. 28.
Original
Despatch.
Venetian
Archives.

775. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

To-day the Count Mansfeldt has taken leave of the King, and to-morrow morning he starts for England.

Paris, 28th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

776. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Cardinal du Perron told me that at Rome they had prohibited the History written by President de Thou.† The Cardinal showed that he held such a step to be imprudent, and led me to think that had he been in Rome he would have adduced arguments against it. Both the King and the Parliament are displeased.

Paris, 28th January, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

777. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Last Saturday I, Contarini, arrived at Court, thus closing, by God's grace, this part of a long and troublesome journey, whose details may be imagined without any description by me. The day before, I had been met at Deptford (Dortfort) by Signor Pietro Loredano, and Signor Vincenzo Correr, son of the illustrious Ambassador, accompanied by the Secretary Surian. There too came Sir Lewis Lewkenor, Receiver of Ambassadors, and, as he is styled in these parts, Master of the Ceremonies. He informed me that he was sent on purpose to honour me and that he had brought

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 106, Beecher to Trumbull "a discours of the entertainment of the Prince and Princesse of Condé by the Marquis Spinola at his great dinner. This great feast hath been much discussed here (Paris); and the King telleth that they made the Princess of Condé daunce the *bransle de la Torche* and there were forty Spaniards that kissed her. 'But she will kisse the Spaniards,' quoth he, 'so long, that at length she will gayne the *escrouelles*, and then she must be fayne to come to me to be cured.'"

† See Reusch, *Der Index der Verbotenen Bücher*. II. 192.

1610.

with him the royal carriages. In these I made my entry into London. Outside the city I was met by the illustrious Ambassador with a suite of English and Italian gentlemen. On Sunday came the Baron Hay (*Dè*), a great favourite of the King, to visit me and to say on his Majesty's behalf how sorry he was not to be in London at the time of my arrival, that he intended to remain in the country for six or eight days longer, but if this delay was inconvenient to me he would come to London on purpose to visit me.

Lord Hay saluted me, Correr, also in the King's name. And here I must report that before he left London Lewkenor came to see me on behalf of the Council and asked if it would be sufficient if an honourable gentleman went to meet Contarini, as he, Lewkenor, in his capacity of Master of the Ceremonies was engaged to meet the French Ambassador. I replied that as these honours were entirely within his Majesty's competence I left the decision to the prudence and love of the Council, of which I could entertain no manner of doubt. Lewkenor came back next day and said this answer had given great satisfaction; that it was resolved that he (Lewkenor), on the pretext that he spoke Italian, was to go to meet Contarini while Digby (*Dicbi*) would go to meet M. de la Boderie.

The Queen is at Greenwich; Secretaries of both Ambassadors went to announce the arrival of Contarini. Complimentary visits paid by the Secretaries to the Prince, the Earl of Salisbury and the Lord High Admiral to thank him for the royal galleon sent to Calais to conduct Contarini, though he had thought well not to avail himself of it, partly because it would have wasted time, partly because it would have cost more.

London, 4th February, 1606 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

778. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER,
Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In the absence of the King the French Ambassador hoped to begin his negotiations with the Earl of Salisbury, although they are in no such hurry here. On the one hand his Majesty is very anxious that the States of Cleves *should not fall to the house of Austria*; he is very well disposed to Brandenburg, and above all would like to advance *his own religious party*; on the other, he is not willing that the *King of France should have a larger rôle* in this war than he himself has, while both large expenditure and the assumption of responsibility are equally far from his intent, to say nothing of the fact that he will always have *about him some to give him advice not altogether foreign to the interests of the King of Spain*.

The Prince of Anhalt when in Holland took notes of the way Count Maurice ruled and paid his troops, for the issue of the war has conferred the greatest lustre upon all that soldier's acts.

In Flanders the deduction of a third of their pay from those who are not in active service and the regulation of all extraordinary payments have caused many to go to Spain to obtain favours, and others to feel resentment and a readiness to throw up their service.

1610.

The plantation of Ireland is again on foot. The City is willing to find eight thousand crowns to found two cities^{*} upon two rivers distant twenty-four miles from each other. They are to be governed as London is governed, and the King is to grant them the same privileges, which are great.[†]

The guard in London has again been increased, not only on account of the soldiery returned from over seas, but also because of the frequency of robbery; the consequence is that at any hour of night one may walk without the smallest danger.

Before the King left for Royston he went to see a great ship of one thousand eight hundred tons, built by the merchants of the East India Company, which entertained the King, the Prince and other gentlemen at a splendid banquet. His Majesty gave the Governor a chain worth a thousand crowns.[‡]

Another book in answer to the King's has arrived from France. It has been composed by one of his Most Christian Majesty's chaplains. We do not know yet how his Majesty takes it. The Court considers it very temperate, and it is said that as long as discussion is confined to matters of religion no one can take offence; nay it is thought that other new books will appear every day.

London, 4th February, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

779. Orders from Spain for retrenchment.

A reduction of a third of the pay of all who are not on active service.

Abolition of all extra payments.

Reduction of servants' pay.

The Royal Archers not included in the reduction of one-third.

Abolition of the mechanical engineers.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

780. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Report on the expulsion of the Moriscoes. Great complaints that his Most Christian Majesty has pledged his word to Danziker, the pirate, and does not compel him to restore the galleon he captured from the Flotta. In a conversation with the Duke of Ossuna, who is going to Sicily as Viceroy, he said "That Englishman, Don Anthony Sherley, came here with fair words and great promises, and induced the King to allow him to fit out some galleys in Sicily on plea of attacking the Turk. But he acts like a regular buccaneer. Let him go on till I come, for as soon as I get there I mean to make him disarm. I have informed the Council and secured their approval, and I am determined to dismiss him." I said this was a laudable design and must meet with applause. It required large and genuine forces to attack the Turk. These thieves did nothing but disgust the friends of this crown.

^{*} Derry and Coleraine.

[†] Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1608-1610. Conferences with the Deputies of London for the plantation of Ulster, pp. 847-850.

[‡] The ship was the "Trade's Increase" with her pinnace the "Pepperoorn." Sir Thomas Smith was Governor. Winwood, *Memorials* III. p. 118, where the tonnage is given as "above 1200 tun."

1610.

Don Alonso de Velasco has left as Lieger to England, although there is no English Ambassador at this Court at present nor do we hear of the appointment of one. Returns thanks for his election as *Savio di Terra ferma*.

Madrid, 5th February, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

781. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King urges the Republic to join him and Savoy in an attack on Spain in Italy. *Spain, he said, was in a state of extreme weakness. He would gladly see the territories of the Republic rounded off by Cremona and Ghiarradadda.* He told me that his Ambassador Boissise (*Bocisa*) had reached the Diet of Hall at the right moment to crush some seeds of dissension.

Paris, 9th February, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

782. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Archduke Leopold invited the Duke of Neuburg to a conference on a suspension of arms. This was declined. Rumours of severe fighting. M. de la Boderie has had an interview with the King of England, who has not as yet made any declaration of the nature of the aid he intends to give; nay, his Most Christian Majesty said to me that just at the moment when he ought to act vigorously it seems that he is more inclined to withdraw. The Diet of Hall will be dissolved by now, and the Prince of Anhalt is daily expected with the resolution arrived at.

The League of the Catholics makes slow progress.

Paris, 9th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

783. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King had news from Brussels that the Prince of Condé having entertained the Marquis de Cœuvre (*Coure*)* the Marquis asked him to drink to the King. *The Prince replied in a way that made it obvious that he drank to the King of Spain, not of France; the Marquis made some remark to clear up the point, and the Prince then declared that he drank to the King in whose country they were. The Princess, invited to drink to the Queen, declared that she drank to the Queen of France; whereupon the Prince said that he did not know there was a Queen of France, there were four or five.* This enraged the King, who went straight off to the Arsenal and took the Queen with him. There they held a long consultation, and it was decided to crown the Queen; they then confirmed the resolution already taken, to assist

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 102. François Annibal d' Estrées, Marquis de Cœuvre was brother to the Duchesse de Beaufort.

1610.

the "possessioners" and to act at once, also to urge the Kings and Princes concerned to play their parts; *they further discussed the affairs of Savoy in terms that your Excellencies will gather from enclosures*; it was also proposed to induce the United Provinces to declare war and to attack Flanders. Orders were sent to the Marquis de Cœuvre to declare to the Archduke that unless his Highness ceased to give any kind of help to the Prince the King would cease to hold him for a friend.

Paris, 9th February, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

784. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King ordered Lesdiguières to present a report on the number of men necessary to assist Savoy in an attack on Milan. This was done and presented in the gallery of the Louvre, where a Council was held. Sully opposes war in Italy.

Paris, 9th February, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Feb. 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

785. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The representations made by the French Ambassador in order that he might be allowed to unfold his mission as quickly as possible have been so efficacious that the King has assented, and sent the Earl of Salisbury to confer with him in his lodging, which he has declined to leave till he has seen his Majesty. These first negotiations turn upon the declaration of the aid which England will give to Brandenburg and Neuburg. That aid has already been promised to the Ambassadors of the two Princes. It is now said that the aid will be ready and will take the form of men and money. The Earl wished, before coming to particulars, that the United Provinces of the Low Countries should come to their resolve and declaration on this matter. His Excellency has had two conferences with the Ambassador of the States on this topic, but finding the Ambassador firm in insisting that his Majesty's declaration must come first, he promised that this would be made within three or four days. The King is disposed to employ on this service the companies of English and Scotch who are in the service of the States and who, with all who have served in the late war, are still kept on foot because of the troubles about Cleves, though they are weeded of the men past service. *It is possible that his Majesty will endeavour to employ for the payment of these troops a part of the moneys due to him from the States. We hear from a good quarter that apart from the present negotiation the Ambassador is charged to make proposals for a defensive alliance.*

There is repeated confirmation of the rumour that on the 19th January the troops of the two Princes gave battle with three cannon to the Count Ernest of Mansfeldt, who, on the 15th, had sallied from Luxembourg with three hundred good horse and by the help of petards had seized the passage at Schleiden (*Sleden*) between

1610.

Cologne and Juliers.* The troops of the Princes recovered the position and took Mansfeldt prisoner after cutting almost all his men to pieces, though not without loss on their side. On the other hand some soldiers of the Archduke Leopold who had gone out to escort some money on its way from Cologne routed two companies of horse belonging to Brandenburg which were trying to capture the treasure. His Most Christian Majesty's promises of help given to the Prince of Anhalt and conveyed to the Diet of Hall by his Majesty's Ambassador, Boissise (*Bocisa*), have so encouraged the two Princes that they are now far removed from any idea of an agreement unless coupled with possession of Juliers. Brandenburg is going to invest that city more closely. In this state of things, which all point to war, it is matter for surprise that the Archduke Albert should cause to be carried into effect the proclamation against all who have been in three mutinies or taken any lead in them, a step which will drive to despair so many brave and practised soldiers. The regulations about pay, which we forwarded last week, also greatly injure the army and produce in some disgust, in others a determination to leave the service. Among these are Don Alfonso d'Avolos and a brother of the Count of Embden, both of very long service with his Catholic Majesty. *The cause of the Archduke Leopold is not in very high esteem, as it is thought that his Highness has little money and other necessities of war; the Count of Bucquoy, who was offered the rank of general, has declined to serve.*

Up to the present it does not seem that the earnest representations of the Marquis de Cœuvre, sent by his Most Christian Majesty to the Archduke Albert and the Prince of Condé, have had any effect; nay, the rumour runs that that Prince is about to go to Spain with the Marquis of Spinola, but not many believe it.

The Marquis of Guadalest, his Catholic Majesty's Ambassador in Brussels, has left for Spain on plea of private business; it is held, however, that he has really gone to report on the present situation.

The Archduke Albert has been ill for three nights running in a state of coma. They say it is an old malady of his, but he has never had so violent an attack. There has been some talk of a marriage between this Princess and the son of the Palatine of the Rhine, and all the royal family are being painted in order to send their portraits to him, nor is there wanting a certain inclination to take the Palatine's daughter for the Prince of Wales.

The violent winds of these last days have caused great floods in the Low Countries, such as have not been seen for forty years. The city of Amsterdam has suffered greatly, for the streets were flooded and the warehouses too, and the merchandize ruined.†

There is a rumour among the merchants that four ships, bound for Italy and for Venice in particular with cargoes of fish, had fallen into the hands of pirates. God grant it be not true.

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 109. "Count Frederick of Solmes (the taller of them who were lately in England) hath by assault taken a small town called Sleidan not far from Juliers."

† See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 117. "The third of Holland is overflown with water."

1610.

The King arrived in London to-day and sent Lewkenor to say that his Majesty had not been an hour in the City before sending to inform us. Audience is arranged for to-morrow.

London, 11th February, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

786. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Bishop of Ely has been commissioned to reply to Cardinal Bellarmin, *and we understand that the King, too, while at Royston worked on the subject.* At Court they say the Cardinal's book shows little learning and less wit and that it is not worthy of the Cardinal's reputation acquired by his other works; all the same they have taken pains that it should not be seen, and while it was being bound Lord Salisbury always kept a guard over it. The two books published in France are not circulated here, though they are not censured *for they do not touch the question of the oath of allegiance and because their authors are of little importance.* The Archpriest (Blackwell) who took the oath has published his defence in English, affirming that the oath may be taken with a clear conscience (*tuta conscientia*). This defence has also been printed in Latin by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, *to the annoyance of the author, from which some conclude that the translation cannot be faithful.* *The King is extremely pleased with this work, which he hoped for and did all he could to procure. With great pains they have retained another most learned priest with intent to make him also write on the same subject, but as yet he is loath to take the oath.* The Archpriest receives a stipend from the King for his maintenance, and except that he is called a prisoner he is not deprived of the opportunity to go out or the liberty to converse, and so he shows no signs of desire to be discharged. (*Riceve l' arciprete dal Rè un ordinario assegnamento per sostentarsi, et fuori di haver il nome di prigioniero non gli manca comodità per uscire o libertà per conversare, onde non si scopre che lui desidera di esser licenziato.*) Likewise another work has been published *De pseudomarterio*; in it they affirm that those who refuse to take the oath cannot be truly called Martyrs. *All this activity at this conjuncture alarms the Catholics lest some provision against them may be taken in the coming Parliament to shift hatred on to him and relieve the King (per transferir in lui tutto l' odio, et sollevarne il Rè), who is proceeding in this matter very mildly. Recently he set free two priests who were prisoners on condition that they lodged with Protestants. If they cannot find such a lodging within six weeks they are to return to prison.*

London, 11th February, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 18.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

787. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Alidosio has been liberated from the prison of the Inquisition. He will go to Rome to make submission and on his return will attend to his duties as Receiver of Foreigners.

Florence, 13th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
Feb. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

788. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Couriers from Savoy saying that the Duke put himself in the King's hands in all matters affecting the amount of aid France would give towards the attack on Milan. The Duke of Nemours wrote separately urging immediate action and offering to place Nice and Montmelian in the King's hands as security for the Duke's good faith. On Thursday morning a general consultation took place; all the Marshals of France, the Count of Soissons, the Duke of Guise, the Chancellor (Sillery) Sully and Villeroi were present; resolutions were taken as in next despatch. Lesdiguières was ordered to raise forty ensigns and six thousand Swiss, to be ready by April next; not to march, however, but to hold them ready to strike where needed. The aid to Savoy will, I am told, amount to ten or twelve thousand foot and 1,500 or 2,000 horse. Lesdiguières has set to work. His departure is delayed until they know what resolutions were reached at Hall.

Paris, 14th February, 1610.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Feb. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

789. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Despatches from M. de Boissise at Hall. He has adjusted some difficulties which arose between the Electors and the Barons. Forces decided on.

Paris, 14th February, 1610.

[Italian.]

Feb. 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

790. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador's Majordomo was sent with despatches to France. A few miles out of Madrid he was arrested and brought back a prisoner. The despatches were opened, all except the King's. Reason alleged was connivance with certain rich Moriscoes who wished to pass into France with all their treasure and jewels. The French Ambassador has complained and has reported all to his master.*

The Persian Ambassador, who is brother of Don Anthony Sherley, now cruising with the Sicilian galleys, arrived in Alcalá† twenty days ago. He went to Aranjuez to kiss hands, and three days ago he arrived at Madrid. He is lodged and fed at the royal charges. At his first audience he presented credentials from the King of Persia, and said he came on purpose to inform his Majesty of the great Persian victories, of the size of the territory which the Persian has recently won from the Turk, that its revenue amounted to six millions of gold. He urged the King of Spain to join the Persian in attacking the Turk.

* See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 118.

† See Winwood, *Memorials* III. 104. Cottington to Trumbull, "Mr. Robert Shirley is not yet come to thys Court but remains at Alcalá . . . He wears as I understand a Turbant on his head." Jan. 7, 1609, o.s.

1610.

It is rumoured that two galleons belonging to Turks and English have, in the waters of Algiers, captured the galleon "Spinola" and another Genoese.

Madrid, 14th February, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Feb. 14.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

791. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The rumours of French armaments cause suspicion of some attempt on Franche Comté or Artois. Fuentes steadily refuses to raise troops, and this breeds a certainty that if war there be it will take place beyond the Alps.

Milan, 14th February, 1609 [M.V.].

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

792. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

"The day after the despatch of our preceding letter we had audience of the King. The ceremony was of the most solemn and satisfying character and we could not have desired anything further. Lord Spencer came with several royal carriages and a train of gentlemen to take us from our lodging. Arrived at the Palace we stayed a while in the Chamber where the Council usually sits, until we were invited to go to his Majesty, who was waiting us in a room known as the Great Chamber, where preparation had been made for our reception as in a more conspicuous and ampler place than usual, for great was the concourse of gentlemen and courtiers. At the door we were met by the Great Chamberlain, who preceded us, holding a long wand in his hand—the sign of his office. We passed between two rows of the great ladies and gentlemen of the Court, all richly dressed and covered with jewels. When we had drawn near to the King with many bows and mounted the steps of the dais, the King took a step or two forward and embraced us with a joyful countenance and signs of singular courtesy and affection. The Queen stood by him and with her the Princess, who, in common opinion, is held to be of a rare beauty; she is fourteen years old. On the King's right stood the Prince of Wales and hard by the Queen the Duke of York, his father's and mother's joy. The officers of the Crown and other leading gentlemen of the Kingdom, who were all present, each in his rank of pre-eminence and in seemly order, surrounded the dais at the foot of the steps; a magnificent spectacle. When I, Contarini, saw that the proper moment had arrived, that was after the King had of himself read the letter of credence which I handed to him, I unfolded as best I could, my mission." He then said that the sole reason for sending him was to insure the good understanding between the Crown of England and the Republic. Although the King's own letters and the representations of his Ambassador in Venice had rendered the mission almost superfluous, yet it was resolved to continue it as a mark of esteem. Nor will the Embassy be of small results if it shows to other Princes how closely these two powers are united. He referred to the King's declaration in

1610.

favour of the Republic during the late disturbances, and declared it to be among the most heroic of his Majesty's actions. It would be no compliment to the King's intelligence to dwell further on this point, enough to conclude that the gist of his orders were to convey a sincere expression of regard. "Such was the substance of my remarks. His Majesty graciously listened to them all, nor did he make any sign at certain passages. All the while he held his hat in his hand; and even until he had given his answer, when he covered and bade us be. His answer was that although this Embassy was superfluous as regards his firm and constant affection towards the Republic, still he was glad to receive it. He thanked me for the pains I had been at and the fatigues I had undergone, protesting before God (such were his very words as he laid his hand on his breast) that among all sovereigns there was not one who took the place of the Republic in his love. It is true that he has declared himself in the past troubles, truest of all that he will ever on all occasions show himself in the same way. He regretted the distance; if the Republic were nearer he would take other steps to show his feelings. He was very well pleased that other Powers should perceive this, and our mission would secure that. This will be good for both parties, as for example quite recently when his Ambassador at Venice had been insulted by an individual. His Majesty dwelt for some time on this topic, but we lost some of his words, for, carried away by his inner feelings, he spoke rapidly. Although he spoke in French, which we understand quite well, still owing to the English accent we were prevented from catching all he said, though the main thread of the answer was as we have set forth and seemed to proceed from a sincere and loving heart. Contarini made a brief reply and then begged leave to address the Queen, although we had intended to pay our respects on another day, but the Earl of Salisbury informed us that it would be better so. The Queen accordingly turned first and made a profound bow to the King, and then read the letter of credence. I advanced to kiss her hand and she instantly took off her glove and permitted me to do so." A few compliments passed and the Ambassador went to the Prince and then to the Duke of York; the King said: "This one is determined to draw sword in the service of the Republic." The Ambassador concluded by complimenting the Princess. The King treated the Ambassador Correr with the greatest intimacy. The suite and the Secretary made their obeisances. While Contarini was speaking to the Queen and the Princes the King assured Correr how sorry he was for the fatigue to which Contarini had been exposed, especially as he was no longer young. Correr replied that Contarini would not be the good Senator he was if he felt fatigue in the service of his Majesty, though it was true the season was a bad one, and Contarini was fresh from the toils of the legation in Rome. The King replied: "I imagine those labours must have been the heavier of the two, for travail of mind is heavier than bodily fatigue, but of the former he will find none here." We then turned to the Queen and the Duke of York and exchanged some pleasantries. I, Correr, begged Lord Salisbury to say to the Duke that as I had frequently represented him as a champion of the Republic I was sorry to see him now without a sword. The King said "He does not want to be a soldier any more, he wants to

1610.

go into the Church." His Majesty himself interpreted my words to the Duke, when I asked if he really wanted to go into the Church, to which he replied that he was resolved to carry arms in service of your Serenity. With that we took our leave and were escorted home by the same company. The Embassy has been most honourably received and is most satisfactory in every way. Lewkenor has just been to invite us to dine with the King next Sunday, which we shall do.

London, 18th February, 1609.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

793. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

We have been assured by the Earl of Salisbury of the great pleasure felt by the King and the Court at this Embassy, which will prove to the world how excellent is the understanding with the Republic. He added that this amity was the chief jewel in the English Crown, and that it must be carefully guarded, for there were not wanting those who threatened it. He said he would not fail to do his part and declared that the English Ambassador in Venice continued to use all good offices towards this end, as here the Ambassador Correr gives the highest satisfaction. He enquired about the late Ambassador Giustinian. Contarini replied, dwelling on the King's prudence in maintaining these friendly relations in order to be able to meet those who may wish to offer violence or in any way to prejudice either State; at this Lord Salisbury nodded his head in sign of approval. Contarini then praised the English Ambassador in Venice. Salisbury then expressed satisfaction at the honourable reception granted to the Dutch Embassy (Vandermyle's) at Venice, as he greatly desired the preservation of the United Provinces, as a bar to him who aimed at making himself sole Sovereign. But after the King of England had succeeded in effecting an accord there, war was coming on apace about Cleves. The Princes intend to abide by the judgment not of the Emperor but of the Empire; remove his rank and the Emperor would be an object of pity rather than of fear. Nor are the Electors to be feared even if joined by Bavaria. There is no indication as yet as to how the King of Spain will act, though in view of the weakness of the other parties war can hardly take place without him. The King of France has acted and acts like the great Prince he is. He supports the cause and has the means ready. The King of England, too, is resolved not to abandon the Princes in the support of their claims, but England cannot be ready so soon as France, where regiments and troops are always kept on foot and where all you have to do is to shift them from one place to another, whereas in England, thanks to protection by the sea, such provision is not maintained. There was no question of meddling with the Duke of Saxony. Cleves was important as a frontier Duchy and as lying between the United Provinces and the territory of the Archduke Albert.*

Throughout all this discourse he showed himself worthy of the high position he occupies, a position equalled by none. He further

* See Gardiner II., 93, 94, for the strategic and political importance of Cleves.

1610.

declared that if the English Ambassador in Venice or the Venetian Ambassador here encountered difficulties they must be attributed to the customs and laws of the respective countries, not to any defect of good-will; Correr understood the Earl to refer to the cases of the "Corsaletta" and the "Soderina." On this point Contarini reports that some English merchants had been to him, asserting that they were the owners of a ship called the "Corsaletta," which was held prisoner at Canea. They put in claims for damages and urged that the affair might be wound up, for they said they heard from the English Ambassador in Venice that Contarini had orders to deal with the matter; Contarini affirmed that he had not. The merchants then complained that the Senate's orders had not been carried out and that no answer had been sent to two letters from the King, a fact which they say has caused great ill-humour here. On this account I, Correr, am informed that the case of the "Reniera" and "Soderina" has suffered much here. The sentence for 3,500 ducats in favour of Venetians amounts to only about half the sum claimed, the remainder being suddenly deducted by the Court on the plea of expenses and for the ship, without giving me time to instruct Counsel.

London, 18th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

794. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORREER,
Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE AND SENATE.

On Wednesday the Earl of Salisbury gave answer to the Ambassadors of France and the United Provinces, one after the other; the substance was that the King was resolved to stand with their Masters in rendering help to the two Princes to establish themselves securely in Cleves. For this purpose he offers four thousand infantry paid; this is the same help as England has on other occasions given to France and to the States. His Majesty excuses himself for not acting as France does on the ground that this Kingdom is surrounded by the sea and does not keep troops on foot, and therefore it was both more costly and more difficult for him to raise troops than it was for the King of France. Lord Salisbury said that his Majesty's Ambassador in Holland (Winwood) would go to Düsseldorf to convey the King's decision, and that very shortly we should hear that the question was to be settled by arms, in which case use will be made of the English and Scotch troops at present in the service of the United Provinces, if the States disband them. If they prove insufficient and the need grows greater his Majesty will augment his aid proportionately. The Ambassadors of France and the States showed great pleasure at this answer, for they had not been assured that it would be of this nature, as the King has always shown an aversion to mixing himself up in wars, even in the guise of aid; and although they think that Leopold will not dream of resisting such a display of force, all the same they are convinced that an alliance of this nature will be a great gain to their Masters, and will persuade the world that they will exhibit a like spirit in other circumstances where they are called on to oppose the supremacy of one or other of the Great Powers. The Count of Mansfeldt, Ambassador of the Duke of

1610.

Saxony, arrived on Saturday last. In his public audience, which took place two days later, he touched on little but formal compliments. He presented to his Majesty lengthy letters in which the King is begged to intervene so that, until a judgment is issued, each party shall enjoy what he at present holds. The King is not at all inclined to adopt this course. We hear that he will urge the Duke to join the two Princes and will offer his services to that end, in order that their claims may be examined together either by the Empire or by mutual friends appointed to arbitrate.

To-morrow Parliament opens. There is a great concourse of titled persons and members from all the districts. The King will not take part in State, for this is not the opening of a new Parliament, but a continuation of the past Parliament, which was not dissolved.

Lady Arabella is seldom seen outside her rooms and lives in greater dejection than ever. *She complains that in a certain comedy the play-wright introduced an allusion to her person and the part played by the Prince of Moldavia. The play was suppressed. Her Excellency is very ill pleased and shows a determination in this coming Parliament to secure the punishment of certain persons, we don't know who.*

The Ambassador appointed to Florence (le Sieur) to reply to the Embassy of Salviati and also to deal with the merchants' claims has been suspended and it is said he will not be sent; perhaps they will appoint some one else more acceptable to his Highness.

The Council of the Virginia Company has issued a printed proclamation that as Lord De la Warr was about to sail shortly no one was to be allowed to embark with him except artificers of certain specified trades; pay is offered on caution paid by those who propose to go. The proclamation sets forth that many vagabonds who would not put their hands to any work have returned and spread unfavourable reports about the colony, and that the Company will not cease to send and send again until the establishment of the colony is complete. We enclose a copy of the proclamation.

Of eight ships that made the voyage last year one never arrived, and now there is a rumour that two others have gone down; this is concealed as far as possible from the interested parties so as not to create an unfavourable impression against the enterprise.

Some ships arrived from Spain bring news that in Seville and other places trade with London has been prohibited, they say on account of the plague.* This causes surprise, for the city has not for a long time past been as free as it was all this winter. It is said that the reason for this proclamation is the desire of some other nation to stop English rivalry in trade.

We have received despatches with instructions about John Gibbons. On the first occasion I, Correr, will make proper representations to the King. Nor will I fail to do all I can in the interests of Tizzoni.

From Cleves comes news this week that the troops of the two Princes are pressing Juliers and have taken some mills in the neighbourhood.

London, 18th February, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* The proclamation is to be found in the despatches from Milan for January 1609 [M.V.].

1610.
Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

795. Proclamation by the VIRGINIA COMPANY.

It has happened by the will of God who governs all things that of the fleet of light ships that recently sailed for Virginia, the flag ship on board which were the principal officers, Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, and Captain Newport, caught by tempestuous winds and terrible currents was carried so far West that she could not make Cape Henry and the harbour of Virginia. It is therefore to be hoped that the interested parties will have news of her with the return of the fleet. Certain disordered youths sent thither (seeing that they are of the very worst sort and such that the country cannot endure them) have been allowed secretly to embark and to return to England; they now spread most vile reports wherever they go, in order to cover their own bad conduct and colour the ground of their return, both about the nature of the country and of the government of the colony. The result is that diverse persons of the better sort have published disrespectful reports, though they are mere bide-at-homes and gladly accept all unfavourable rumours against honourable enterprises, and blame authors and actions alike although they have no understanding of either, nor yet of the objects which the Company has in view. It is well known that these rumours are spread merely to cover the unhappy state of some objectors and the lukewarmness of others in any enterprise that may touch their purse. All the same many are pledged to press forward the enterprise. Further they have agreed to put together a certain number of ships well found and under the Baron de la Warr to sail in support of the officers named above. Past experience has shown that fathers rid themselves of sons, masters of troublesome servants, wives of wicked husbands, all to the damage of the expedition, owing to the presence of this idle crew that would die of famine rather than work; it is therefore decreed that such useless folk are not to be accepted on future expeditions, but only tried artificers of the following crafts: smiths, gardeners, iron-workers, gun-smiths, sawyers, caulkers, turners, brickmakers, fishermen, fowlers, surgeons, coopers, iron masters, ploughmen, barbers, carpenters, salt-workers, bakers, brewers, vine-dressers.* Further, doctors for the body and learned theologians to instruct the Colony and to convert the infidels; all the above who, before the numbers be filled up, present themselves at the house of Sir Thomas Smith, Treasurer of the Company, and offer their services on this expedition, after giving good security that they will be ready to follow Lord de la Warr, shall receive such suitable provision as becometh each one's skill in his profession.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

796. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Among Fra Fulgenzio's papers are found some that indicate negotiations for a journey to England. He has been removed to the most secret prison of the Inquisition; and they say he will fare ill. Rome, 20th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

* These are very nearly Smith's requirements. See Gardiner II., p. 57.

1610.

Feb. 21.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

797. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople to the DOGE and SENATE.

No news from Tripoli since the despatch of agents from the French, English, and Venetian Ambassadors to endeavour to persuade the English to bear their share of the expenses.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 21st February, 1609 [M.V.].

[Italian ; deciphered.]

Feb. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

798. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King of Spain has given orders for the protection of the Prince of Condé, and if he desires to go to Spain he shall be furnished with the means of doing so honourably and safely. These orders are entrusted to Spinola and d'Agnaville—a sign that the King does not entirely trust his Highness. *The Marquis de Cœuvre's plot² against the Prince has been discovered, and on the Prince declaring that the Marquis intended to carry off the Princess the archduke caused her house to be surrounded by two hundred harquebusiers and a company of horse.* On Sunday, the Prince found the Secretary of France coming out of the Princess's room and first abused him and then gave him two blows over the head, but his sword turned in his hand. He has begged the Infanta to admit the Princess to her suite. The Marquis de Cœuvre and the Ambassador in Ordinary† have made strong representations about the assault on the Secretary, and demand that the Princess be allowed to return to her father. *I have it from a good source that the Marquis de Cœuvre's plot was known to the Archduke and the Infanta, who desire peace above everything.*

The Spanish Ambassador complained to the King about Savoy. He declared that his Master was very well informed on the subject ; he said that if the King of France began war the King of Spain would finish it.

Paris, 23rd February, 1610.

[Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.]

Feb. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

799. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Diet of Hall closed on the 12th of this month with the resolve to assist the "possessioners." Next day the Baron von Dohna was despatched to beg his Most Christian Majesty to hasten his levies so as to begin in earnest at once. Dohna arrived here on Sunday, saw his Majesty, and was assured that orders were already issued.

Sully told me that as regards the King of Great Britain, M. de la Boderie has dealt with the Earl of Salisbury, who showed satisfaction at learning the decision of his Most Christian Majesty, and promised that his master would play his part according to his power and forces ; nor, even if he were alone, would he desert the "possessioners." M. de la Boderie pressed for a specification of the English aid, and was told that Lord Salisbury had no precise

* See Winwood, *Memorials*. III. 110, for the reported attempt by de Cœuvre to carry off the Princess.

† Mathieu Brusart, Sieur de Berny. See Sully, *Memoires*.

1610.

orders, but that the King would be back in a few days and would give him audience. Later despatches say that he has had audience both public and private, but that the King has not yet arrived at any definite statement.

M. de Boissise is to go to Cleves to encourage the "possessioners." The King had intended to send de Fresne, but he is ill. News from Cleves that skirmishes take place almost daily.

Paris, 23rd February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

800. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Savoy that Fuentes is moving guns on Asti. His Highness (of Savoy) has thrown four hundred men into Asti and the same number into Vercelli. He presses for help. Here they have decided to send twelve thousand men and 1,800 horse.

Paris, 23rd February, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

Feb. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

801. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

We were invited in the King's name to dinner on Sunday last. A similar invitation was also sent to M. de la Boderie, Ambassador-Extraordinary of France. We met at the Palace at the appointed hour. The dinner was served in full State; the Prince was present, and his Majesty was waited on by the great Lords of the Kingdom with an attitude of adoration almost, not merely of reverence and respect, for in bringing the water, the drink and the meat they sank upon their knees. The entertainment was royal, especially on account of the great number of silver-gilt vases upon the side-board, piled up to the ceiling, and for a service of flaggons (*bottigliaria*) holding goblets of precious stone studded with gems. The King wore on his hat a jewel made of five diamonds of extraordinary size, and also a chain of diamonds from which hung the George, that is the Order of the Garter. Throughout dinner his Majesty indulged in pleasant talk. He told us how his ships had captured some pirates, and how he hoped to extirpate them. He dwelt at length on his hatred for such folk, many of whom he had put to death. He said he would never pardon them, and declared that one pirate had offered him forty-thousand pounds sterling, equal to one hundred and sixty thousand crowns, to recover his favour, but he would not even consider the proposal though the fellow was far off and out of his power (*affermando che un corsaro, per ricuperar la sua gratia li a offerto $\frac{m}{10}$ lire de sterlini che ascendono alla summa di $\frac{m}{100}$ scudi, nè le è piaciuto di admetter l' offerta, se ben costui è lontano nè si trova in poter suo*). We do not know whether his Majesty introduced this subject with intent to allude to his Most Christian Majesty, who has lately given his assurances to the famous pirate Danziker (*Simon Danzer*) perhaps not without valuable consideration to some one (*forse non senza utile di alcuno*). His Majesty told us about the danger run by the King of Denmark who a few days

1610.

ago was almost drowned in a storm when at sea in a beautiful boat of his. He asked as to the state of the Turkish Empire, and recalled that Ambassador of Persia (Robert Sherley) who had already been in Christendom, taking him for a humbug, all the more so that he wore a turban with a cross on the top, and asking whether that person had ever been at Venice (*et commemorò di quell' Ambasciator di Persia che già venne in Christianità interpretandolo ad una finzione, massimamente che esso portava il turbante con una croce sopra, et ricercò se colui era stato a Venetia*). But the point we must report to your Serenity, omitting this and other topics of conversation, is that after drinking to the French Ambassador to the health of his Most Christian Majesty, being covered immediately after, he then drank to me Contarini to the safety and increase of the Republic and again to me Correr, and yet a third time to both of us together, out of a goblet of jewelled emerald, to the preservation of his friendship with your Serenity; swearing to God that as you had made this demonstration of your affection in a way that no other Sovereign had done, he would never forget it through the whole course of his life, and would ever be allied to you with all his might against whomsoever without reserve or exception, and without enquiring the cause or the disagreement which might have arisen. He repeated this idea over again, standing up with his hat in his hand, and speaking with a loud voice so that everyone could hear him. (*Ne fece uno (un brindes) a me Contarini per la conservazione et aumento della Serenissima Repubblica, et un altro a me Corrarò, et poi il terzo a tutti doi insieme in un bichiero di smeraldo gioellato, per la conservazione della sua amicitia colla Serenità Vostra, giurando a Dio, che, havendo essa fatto questa dimostrazione del suo amore, cosa che non ha fatto alcun altro Principe, non se lo scorderà mai in tutto il corso della sua vita, et però sarà sempre con tutte le sue forze unito con essa contra chi si voglia senza riserva o eccection alcuna et senza esaminar la causa o differentia che all hora occorresse, et replicò di nuovo questi medesimi concetti, stando continuamente in piedi col capello in mano, che proferì et replicò con voce alta che ogn' uno puote benissimo intender.*) There was a great concourse of people not only of his Majesty's subjects but also some of the Envoys of foreign Powers were present, according to custom, to see what was going forward. The episode made a deep impression and gave rise to various remarks, especially because of the warmth with which his Majesty uttered these words. We replied to them with due reverences, the occasion not being favourable to a lengthy discourse on the point. The French Ambassador said that he too could associate himself to the toast, as the King, his Master, held the same sentiments of affection which would make him support the Republic at her need. Dinner ended by three Bishops in their rochets returning thanks, and the King withdrew into a chamber, followed by us. There it seemed suitable to enlarge on what the King had publicly said. His Majesty repeated his views and said the French Ambassador had engaged his Master in this matter and he would make his declaration when it was needed. He also said he had received two despatches from his Ambassador in Venice, since the arrival of Contarini in England, reporting certain favours shown him. Then his Majesty withdrew to his apartment, dinner having lasted upwards of two hours.

1610.

While going from one chamber to another the King asked the French Ambassador what news there was of Cleves. The Ambassador said that there was some slight difference between the two Princes pretenders. The King replied "We must see to mending that." The French Ambassador also told us that in the German Union there were nine Confederate Princes, twenty-three Counts and ten Free Cities. Provision was being massed on all sides. Leopold has lately received two hundred thousand crowns; it is thought they come from Spain, and may be part of the sum remitted recently to the Spanish Ambassador resident in Prague. We thought it right in addition to the public audience, where the whole Royal family was united, to pay separate visits to the Queen and the Princes. We were most courteously received, especially by the Queen, who caused us to be seated, and engaged us in conversation for some time.

And so I, Contarini, having fulfilled my mission, will, one of these days, ask audience to take leave of their Majesties.

London, 25th February, 1609 [M.V.].

[Italian.]

Feb. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

802. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An Embassy from the Princes will go to England.*

Paris, 25th February, 1610.

[Italian.]

Feb. 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

803. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARCO ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As soon as the French Ambassador had his answer from the King as to the aid his Majesty intended to give the "possessioners," *he proposed a defensive alliance between the Crowns of France and England and the United Provinces.* As yet he has had no answer on this point; all the same a person of experience and intelligence informs us that *it would not be a difficult matter to conclude it.* We are now waiting to see what succours the States will offer to the "possessioners." A courier express has been despatched to Holland on this subject; it is thought that as the Dutch have a larger stake their aid will also be larger; indeed we hear that they have already begun to raise money.

The English will be commanded by Colonel Cecil,† nephew of the Earl of Salisbury; he is at the present moment in the service of the States at the head of a company of horse and a regiment of infantry.

The Danish Ambassador will accompany the English to Düsseldorf. It is expected that if the need arises the King of Denmark will likewise assist the "possessioners." But at present, though Leopold receives every kind of assistance from the Mainz League to enable him to fortify and provision Juliers, yet they have no

* The Envoy chosen was the second son of the Duke of Wirtemberg.

† Sir Edward Cecil.

1610.

doubt but that he will be obliged to abandon the place provided the two Princes proceed in accord, as to which, however, there is some doubt.

The Ambassador of Saxony has recently been in the Council. He excused his Master for having drawn towards the Emperor on the ground that this was the ancient policy of his house. He endeavoured to prove that it was more to the common weal that these differences should be settled by reason than by force. He begged his Majesty to exert his influence to bring about a suspension of arms. He proposed that the territories at present possessed both by the Archduke and by the Princes should be placed in the hands of some person friendly to both parties until such time as the case could be adjudged. Receiving no encouragement on this point he said that, without further contention, his Master would be satisfied if each party remained in possession of what he at present held; but neither to this did the Council lend an ear.

The day before yesterday he alone, without the presence of his other two colleagues, was received in audience by the Queen. He remained standing the whole time and, in the name of the Duchess, he begged the Queen, her sister, to favour the Duke's cause with the King. He did not receive an answer calculated to encourage hopes, partly because the Queen does not mix willingly in politics, partly because she knows that the King is entirely bent on supporting Brandenburg . . . as Saxony is held to be the servant of the Emperor; while though Saxony is brother-in-law of the Queen the other is dependent as brother of the Queen of Denmark who is the King's sister-in-law. Moreover here they have always had more sympathy with Brandenburg than with Saxony ever since they came to the throne, because Saxony has never sent an Embassy to congratulate them as other princes did, and when an Ambassador came here on some other mission he always found it difficult to see the Queen. This Ambassador will not stay here many days more, and when he leaves he will go to Denmark before returning to Saxony.

The people of Utrecht have risen and deposed their magistrates. There have been risings in two other towns, one about some preachers the other about taxes.

A Scotch gentleman, squire to the Prince, who has lately returned from Italy, reports that in Florence he was very well received and that the Dowager Grand Duchess said to him, "Pray beg his Majesty to recall that we are of the same blood and desire to be his humble servants." These words have greatly softened the King's feelings towards Tuscany and cleared away certain ill humours generated by the reports and invectives of the merchants. All the same the departure of the Ambassador designate is countermanded, nor as yet are they disposed to elect another subject.

His Majesty thinking it undesirable to drive the Lady Arabella to further despair has given her ten thousand crowns to pay her debts, and has also greatly increased her annual pension, and instead of eight dishes a day from the kitchen she is now allowed eighteen. *All the same there is still much suspicion about, partly because she is not satisfied and is a lady of high spirit and ability, partly because the malcontents may some day use her as a pretext for their schemes. And so, there being a rumour of some design of*

1610.

marriage with a son of the Earl of Hertford, himself a person of royal descent, on Friday the Earl was summoned before the Council and questioned thereon. He himself showed no dislike of the plan, but as it is highly distasteful to the King it is thought that obstacles will be raised (non mancano però in questo proposito molte gelosie così perchè ella si trova poco sodisfatta, et è di gran spirito et valore, come perchè li mal contenti potrebbero in alcuna occasione valersi di lei per pretesto nelli loro disegni. Onde intendendosi alcuna pratica di matrimonio con un figlio del Conte di Hertford, che discende esso ancora dal sangue regale, Venerdì fu chiamato esso Conte avanti li Sig^{ri}. del consiglio et interrogato sopra questo particolare dal quale egli non si mostrò alieno, ma dispiacendo ciò grandemente al Rè si tiene che vi sarà messo impedimento). To this suspicion is attributed the fact that on Saturday about mid-night search was made in almost all houses in the City, and great diligence used to find out if strangers were lodged there. This, however, we are told, is no uncommon occurrence when they have any reason for suspecting the presence of priests or other doubtful characters. They can easily carry out the operation thanks to constables and other officers who have charge of each quarter. Perhaps the recollection of the machinations against the last Parliament have warned them to be vigilant.

The King has sent to complain to the Spanish Ambassador that in Spain trade with England has been prohibited; he takes this as a hostile act. The Ambassador said he believed that the Plague was the cause, as he had been asked to report on it. But when it was pointed out that such a step had not been taken in Italy even in a time of great mortality and that for weeks past the City had never been so free of Plague, he did not know what answer to give. It is perfectly true that for some months past many days have gone by without a death from the Plague.

Parliament met on Friday last and was at once adjourned to Wednesday; the usual prayers and ceremonies were omitted. Yesterday the subsidy was moved, and also the petition of four counties to be removed from the principality of Wales, which is very heavily taxed, and included in England, which is less heavily burdened. On both subjects a committee of 100 Commoners and 50 Peers was appointed to take information.

London, 25th February, 1610.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

Feb. 25.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Letters from
Kings and
Queens of
England.
Venetian
Archives.

804. Letter from QUEEN ANNE presenting compliments to the DOGE and the REPUBLIC.

Dat. in Regia nrā Lond. 25 Feb. 1610.

Feb. 26.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

805. On the 28th of this month the two years of statutory service will be completed by our beloved noble Antonio Foscari, Ambassador in France; motion made to elect a successor. Salary

1610.

two hundred ducats of gold in gold a month, three hundred ducats of lire 6 soldi 4, for expenses ; forty crowns a month for extras.

Ayes 135.

Noes 0.

Neutrals 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 27.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

806. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Count who built the new galleon has gone to Pisa to buy wood for two new vessels of war.

Florence, 27th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

807. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As regards the Turks held slaves at Marseilles the Mutaferika, who is here, was told that they would be set at liberty as soon as certain friends of Danziker's in arrest in Algiers were set at liberty.

Paris, 28th February, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

808. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Prince of Condé left Flanders because the Archduke Albert did not wish to keep him there in defiance of his Natural Sovereign.

Prague, 1st March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

809. In the course of an audience the French Ambassador enquired what news there was of the fleet of galleys under the Englishman Sherley. The Doge replied that it was reported at Messina, very badly commanded. It was to go to Trapani and Syracuse to take in biscuits.

[*Italian.*]

March 2.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

810. MICHEL PRIULI, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the 22nd of last month some English merchants arrived here with three ships, having made the journey in fifty days. They say that near Gibraltar they fell in with two privateers and engaged them. They slew about a hundred men and broke the mainmast of one ship.

Zante, 2nd March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.

March 2.

Senato,
Secreta.Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

811. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Has been informed that after the return from England of his ambassador, Guicciardini, the Grand-Duke entertained hopes of marrying his sister to the Prince of Wales; eventually, however, he was convinced that their Majesties were resolved on a royal match. Marchesini's informant went on to say that there was a close understanding between France and England, *but much closer between England and Spain, thanks to the Queen; and that very shortly events would prove whether he were lying; for the Prince of Wales would presently be sent to Spain and the Queen was anxious that he should marry the Infanta.*

Milan, 2nd March, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 4.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

812. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

I, Contarini, took my leave of the King last Tuesday. Audience was granted very readily, although at that conjuncture his Majesty was engaged with Council in consultation over Parliamentary affairs. These are concerned with demands for supplies and various difficulties arise; all the same his Majesty will probably get his own way.

Having accordingly entered his private apartment I said that having fulfilled my mission, which was to express the attachment of the Republic, I have received such a cordial greeting as left no doubt in my mind nor any need for further words, and therefore I came to take my leave and, with his good grace, to return to my own country, after rendering thanks for the honours so graciously bestowed on me.

The King replied "As far as regards myself I know not what to add to what I said the other day when we dined together. As to the reasons for sending this Embassy, I am quite satisfied, for I am convinced that all due regard was shown to my book, which I published in the interests of Sovereigns and for the support of their jurisdiction, nor had I any other object in view. As to the confession of Faith, that is my own particular confession and I declared it because at Rome they denied that I was a Christian. Let others do as they think best, I have no wish to instruct the subjects of other Sovereigns. My ambassador in Venice has expressed these ideas. If he has transgressed in taking too wide a flight this must be laid to the door of his superabundant zeal in my service; but in truth the ambassador, as I have said on other occasions, has always reported most favourably of the Republic's affection towards me. His first despatches on the subject of this book were rather of the nature of excuses for himself than accusations against the Republic. He had no orders from me in the matter. I know how cautiously the Republic has proceeded, no decree in writing being issued nor any mention made of my name; provisions characteristic of the prudence of the Republic; for certain subjects are not fit to be handled by the people. I inquire no further. I let it be clearly understood that when I make a request I expect it to be granted only on the supposition that it in no way prejudices the government, for it

1610.

would be an act of evil friendship to ask for aught that could cause hurt, and I desire the increase not the diminution of that State."

The King made this discourse with a cheerful countenance. Neither of us omitted to confirm his Majesty in the idea of the respect which was always paid to his honour, as had been done in the present case. His Majesty replied, and then said "The Jesuits and others continue to print books against the government and the tyranny, as they call it, of England, also attacks on myself personally." He mentioned a work entitled "*De Schismate Anglicano*." He showed a wish that such books should not be permitted, and pointed out that attacks on Princes was a matter that affected all Princes, and among others your Serenity. We promised to pay attention to this wish.

The King then went on to recommend the Prince de Joinville, especially if the Republic meant to fill up the post of the Count of Vaudemont. He wished to urge nothing that could prejudice the Republic, but this Prince was a relation. He praised the Republic for declining Vaudemont's services on the ground that he had failed at the moment of need. He then commended the case of the owners of the "Corsaletta"; he said he could not fail to recommend his own subjects. We pointed out that the ship not only had contraband on board but had offered resistance to the galleys of the guard, and yet to please his Majesty at the first request presented by his Ambassador orders were issued to restore the ship; but, not content, the owners made still further unreasonable demands. His Majesty appeared to be satisfied. He held in his hand a paper which he opened and looked at from time to time, and it was clear that it contained a note of the points he had to touch on. With a smile he looked at the notes and then went on: "So closely bound is the Republic to this kingdom that Englishmen gladly go to Venice. It sometimes happens, however, that should one die there, he lacks decent burial, and is thrown into the water,* so I hear; I should like a suitable place to be assigned where in such cases the dead might be buried. I ask for no ceremony and no fuss, just a place where they may be decently interred." Finally he begged that at the University of Padua students, his subjects, be not forced to take the oath. We answered that after finishing their course and when proceeding to their degree, by ancient and unbroken custom students took the oath, but no one was forced to take the degree. His Majesty seemed satisfied, for he added: "It is true that unless there be necessity one does not change an ancient practice. That is a rule I invariably follow." Finally the King apologised for not having given me my leave earlier. He desired to shorten my

* This refers to the funerals of Sir Edward Rochester and of Richard Cave, both of whom were buried at sea off Malamocco. See P.R.O. S.P. Foreign. Venice. Wotton to Lord Salisbury. The last day of August 1607, reporting the death of Richard Cave after an illness of fourteen days. "A *post mortem* examination of his body was made and it was brought from Padua to Venice, and from thence to the port of Malamocco and there buried in the gulf where Sir Edward Rochester had been buried before. He might doubtless have been buried in any of the churches here, or we might without public leave have found measure to lay him in the Eremitana at Padua, where the Alemaigns of all religions are buried with Popish rites, but we feared that it would have been reported through Italy and Spain that he died in this faith and was buried with these rites, so we preferred to commit his body to the sea." There is a monument to Richard Cave at Stamford, Northamptonshire. Wotton says Cave "hated foreign fooleries."

1610.

journey and diminish the fatigue, but though he had some power it was not his to make bad weather good nor the long road short.

I, Correr, did not think this the right moment to return thanks for his Majesty's offer about John Gibbons.

To-day I, Contarini, took leave of the Queen, the Princes and the Princess; and to-morrow I hope to have an interview with Lord Salisbury, so that next week, by God's help, I shall be on my way back. I do not consider it advisable to take the way of France nor to visit that Court again; nor yet, in spite of the invitation to go through the States and the offer of a ship to convey me there, do I consider it advisable to accept these in view of the appointment of an Ambassador especially to that country. I shall accordingly take the Flanders route.

London, 4th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

813. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassadors in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador* at the Diet of Hall has gone on to the Ecclesiastical Electors to persuade them that the present negotiations do not touch religious matters but only the affairs of Cleves. The English Ambassador to the United Provinces (Winwood) ought to be in Düsseldorf by now in order to inform the "possessioners" of the aid determined on by his Majesty and to insure the continuation of the war. Letters from that quarter are not very recent owing to the bad weather. Such as they are they bring news that the Archduke Leopold has charged a Florentine, Signor Neri dell' Arena, to raise a company of horse.

Ambassadors will be sent from the States to France and to England to announce their decision. Meantime M. de la Boderie, who is at this Court as Ambassador Extraordinary from his Most Christian Majesty, is giving *anxious attention to his Mission about a League*. Yesterday he had a long conference with the King and Council. *He has sent his Secretary with a report on his negotiations so far as they have gone. We have not, as yet, discovered their nature but we understand that there is some slight difficulty on the one side and on the other a great desire to conclude the business quickly.*

The Count of Mansfeldt, who is here for the Duke of Saxony, has taken his leave. He has had little but fair words. He has orders to proceed to Brussels, then to the Hague and Denmark. We gathered from his own remarks that he thought the war would be finished sooner than his mission.

The Marquis de Cœuvre, not having received an answer to his liking in reply to his demand that the Archduke should dismiss the Prince of Condé, declared that the King himself would come in person to seize the Prince, and used other expressions of serious import. On the other hand the Prince's suspicions were aroused by the arrival in Brussels of the Governor of Aix-la-Chapelle, as there was also a rumour that armed bands had been seen in the country. He went home and met the Secretary to the French

* Boissise.

1610.

Ambassador in ordinary,* who had just been with the Princess, his wife; the Prince struck him with his stick and when he fled set some of his lacqueys after him, who wounded him with the sword.† The whole of that night, on the Archduke's orders, troops and town guard lay under arms and kept particular watch round the house of Condé. The Infanta sent for the Princess and kept her with herself. The Flemish Secretary here says that *the French have warned His Highness to have a care lest the husband seek to rid himself of the cause of all these troubles by means of poison; all the same it is universally believed that the Prince is better pleased than the French, by whose representations he doubts but that his wife's resolve may be shaken.* At present the Princess wears the Spanish dress, though she sometimes gives signs that she does not like it. Condé is ready to set out for Genoa on his way to Spain. As far as Milan he will have the company of Sig. Ottavio Visconti, Chamberlain to the Archduke. He will take the Innsbruck-Trent route, as safer than the others.

As we reported, the King is anxious that the marriage of the lady Arabella with the nephew of the Earl of Hertford should not go forward, so as to avoid the union of the claims of these two houses, who are the nearest to the Crown. After examination separately they were both summoned before the King, the Prince and the Council and ordered to give up all negotiations for marriage. Lady Arabella spoke at length, denying her guilt and insisting on her unhappy plight. She complained again that her patrimony had been conceded by the King to others. She had sold two rings he had given her. She was then required to beg the King's pardon, but replied that seeing herself deserted she had imagined that she could not be accused if she sought a husband of her own rank. All the same, if error she had made she humbly begged pardon. This did not satisfy the King; he demanded an absolute confession of wrong and an unconditional request for forgiveness. That she complied with, and received fresh promises of money and leave to marry provided the King approved.

The morning of the first of this month, the 19th of February according to the English style, the Earl of Salisbury in a very long speech laid before Parliament the King's needs. He asked for money upon four grounds: first, to meet ordinary expenses; second, to pay debts; third, to create a war fund; fourth, to enable the Prince to maintain himself with decorum. He pointed out that his Majesty did not waste money in luxury; that he had paid off the Crown debts; had spent two millions of gold in Ireland; helped his allies; made other payments for the aggrandisement of the kingdom to which it was undesirable to refer. Wars come suddenly and unexpectedly, like lightning; it is necessary to provide money by times, for at a crisis it was not always possible to summon Parliament and vote supplies. There were clouds on the horizon in the discord about Condé and the change in the State of Cleves; they might bring about a great movement of arms. It is impossible

* Mathieu Bruslart, Sieur de Berny. Sully. *Memoires*, lib. 28. Vol. VII., p. 291.

† See Winwood, III, 120. Becher to Trumbull. "We have great rumours and discourses here, both of the enterprize against the Princess as is generally believed. though some say against the Prince, and his strange deportment thereupon, not only in having so outraged the secretary of the Ambassador, but likewise in having driven the Ambassador's wife out of his house with very heinous reproaches."

1610.

to abandon one's friends or to neglect the cause of religion, which is implicit in the present crisis in Germany. He concluded by praising the Prince and declared that everyone ought to be greatly obliged to the King, who had reared for the government of this kingdom a son of such high promise and desert. In the afternoon of the same day the Speaker (*il Procuratore del Parlamento*) also addressed the House in favour of the demands; he took advantage of the fact that it was the Prince's birthday, and urged that they should show their gratitude to the King for so precious a treasure bred to govern. This did not suffice to remove the difficulties, which are great. A commission has been appointed. The matter will end to the King's satisfaction. Parliament wants the King to state the sum he requires; but he thinks it best to leave the whole question in the hands of Parliament, which demands the abolition of Wardships and Purveyance, and offers in lieu an annual sum. It will hardly obtain this.

London, 4th March, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 5.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

814. Commission to TOMASO CONTARINI, Ambassador-elect to the States General of the Low Countries.

The States had recently sent Cornelius Vandermyle to communicate the conclusion of a truce with the Archduke by the intervention of the Kings of France and England, a truce whereby their absolute independence was recognised.

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

815. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Orders sent to the Pasha of Tunis to instruct the English pirate Ward to come with his ships to join the Turkish fleet; and if he declines, thirty or forty of his gunners are to be sent to join the Capudan Pasha at Rhodes.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 7th March, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

March 8.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

816. MICHEL PRIULI, Venetian Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports from Milo the presence of Anthony Sherley in command of eight Spanish galleons.

Zante, 8th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

817. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King of Great Britain is ready to help the "possessioners" with four thousand foot and, if need be, with ships to prevent aid arriving from Spain. The King of Denmark has written to say that

1610.

he will do precisely what the King of England does. The Danish Ambassadors in Düsseldorf spoke in the same sense. M. de la Boderie's negotiations in England on this subject are nearly concluded. The English Ambassador at the Hague (Winwood) has orders to move to Düsseldorf on the 20th of this month. M. de Bongars will be there for the King of France till M. de Boissise arrives on the conclusion of his mission to the Ecclesiastical Princes.

Paris, 10th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

818. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Marshal Lesdiguières is thinking of employing Danziker and his ships for a surprise attack on Genoa. I am informed by Sully that the King's most intimate advisers are little pleased at your Excellencies' silence. He insisted that Spain must always be an object of suspicion to you; that if Spain has been a quiet neighbour so far, that was solely due to the war in Flanders; that England and Denmark are declared and will join with the United Provinces, the Protestant Princes, and the Duke of Savoy; the Grisons are ready to move at a nod from the King; in short, never was there a more favourable opportunity for your Excellencies to expand in the Milanese and to render your position secure for ever.

Paris, 10th March, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

March 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

819. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Marquis de Cœuvre, seeing the Prince of Condé was resolved to leave for Spain, on the sixteenth of last month declared him a rebel and guilty of *lesa Majestas*. The Prince replied that as adequate security was refused him he could not return, and he protested against the Marquis' intimation. On the 20th the Prince left at night* and no one knows for certain which road he has taken; for the Archduke caused four city gates to be opened simultaneously and sent persons out by them. The Prince left with a very small suite, and he thinks his greatest safety lies in travelling incognito and with speed. Next morning the Marquis de Cœuvre and the Lieger (Bruslart) sent a secretary express to his Majesty to whom the news, though anticipated, is very displeasing. The Prince's resolution to go to Spain was chiefly determined by a letter from his Catholic Majesty saying that as the Prince at a crisis of his career had shown such confidence in his Majesty as to retire to his dominions his Majesty regretted that he was not in Flanders to receive him, and promising, if he came to Spain, that he would be welcomed and treated in accordance with his rank. The same courier brought letters for the Archduke and the Infanta, begging the one to furnish the Prince with suitable escort, the other to keep the Princess with her unless it were thought desirable that she should accompany her husband. The King of France sent agents into Switzerland and

* Winwood III., p. 122.

1610.

messengers to the Princes of Germany begging them to arrest the Prince, but in vain, as no one knew the road he had taken. On the 27th the Marquis de Cœuvre returned and had long audiences with the King and excessively long ones with the Constable (Montmorenci), who ardently desires to have his daughter with him. The Ambassador of the Archduke endeavoured to convince me that his Highness could not have done more to secure the return of the Prince. The Ambassador says the Prince has gone to Milan. M. de Vaucelas (*Vucellas*),* French Ambassador in Spain, has complained of the letter written by the King to the Prince, which his Most Christian Majesty considers an act of hostility and an infraction of the Peace of Vervins, which forbids the one King to receive the enemies of the other. His Catholic Majesty made no reply, but referred the Ambassador to Lerma who told him, next day, that the King of France had been the first to violate the treaty of Vervins by assisting the States and that France was a refuge for Spanish rebels, naming Antonio Perez in particular; that the Kings of Spain were ever wont to pity, assist, and receive afflicted princes such as was the Prince of Condé, that the King of France not satisfied with his own act had also corrupted the Duke of Savoy, the Spanish King's brother-in-law, and on this the Duke dwelt in bitter, strong, and stinging terms. This has further disturbed the King of France, who is pushing on the preparations for war with greater diligence. The Spanish Ambassador has sent two couriers with news of this to his master.

M. de Fresne, a devoted servant of your Excellencies, and of whom the King proposed to make further use, has passed to another life. Signor Pietro Gritti, who has been here for six months and has always maintained a lordly train of life, is presently going to England. He desires to render himself ever more capable to serve your Excellencies. He has made himself very popular with the Court and the King.

Paris, 10th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 10.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

820. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

To-day a new *Pittag*† is to be held in Solothurn to ratify to the French Ambassador the permission to raise troops. *Fuentes has done all he can to cause fresh difficulties to be raised or at least that the Swiss should extract a declaration of the enterprise for which these troops are required and a promise that they shall not be sent out of France. It is thought that all this will produce nothing more than happened in the Diet at Baden.*

Rumour that the Prince of Condé will soon arrive in Milan to settle there.

Milan, 10th March, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

* André de Cochefilet, Comte de Vaucelas. Sully. *Memoires*, lib. 27, Vol. VII, p. 166.

† See Rott. *Henri IV. Les Suisses et la haute Italie*. Paris, 1882, p. 19. *Pittag* is a corruption for *Beitag*. It was the body which discharged current affairs in the Grisons and was composed of the *landrichter*, the *landammann*, and *burgermeister*, and three deputies from each League. Originally *Pittag* was distinguished from *Bundstag* or general assembly, but the name came to be applied indifferently to both assemblies.

1610.
March 11.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

821. MARC' ANTONIO CORREER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Sunday last Contarini left by the Flanders route. He received in a present many goblets of silver gilt, and was escorted by the royal barges and received other unusual honours. The French Ambassador accompanied him down to the water, and I some way down the Thames. His Excellency has not fallen short of the high opinion they held of him at this Court. His representations made to the King were listened to with attention, praised and duly weighed word by word. The day before his departure he visited the Earl of Salisbury, who also showed the great regard the King had for him.

The topic of the "Corsaletta" was discussed, and a revision of the case was sought on the ground that the crew of the ship had not committed any error. Contarini promised to report his Majesty's wish. The Count of Mansfeldt left the day before yesterday. I hear from a very good source that the King entertains some hopes that the Duke of Saxony will draw towards the "possessioners." Mansfeldt had another audience on this account and it passed off most satisfactorily. The King's hopes seem to be founded on a certain rebuff which the Duke received in the meeting of the Princes at Prague, to which he was not invited. This gave great pleasure here, for they desire to unite all the Protestant Princes of Germany, and think that with them and the King of France they will be superior to the Ecclesiastical Princes and draw some profit out of the affair.

The courier who took the King's decision as to aid to the "possessioners" into Holland and a request that the States would allow the King to raise four thousand foot from among the English and Scotch companies at present in their service has brought back a written compliance and the statement that from the first of April these troops are to be considered in the pay of his Majesty, to whom they offer their thanks for taking "into his protection" a matter which touches them so closely. The States are gathering together the aid they intend to send. The amount of this will be stated by the Ambassadors who, to the number of four,* are appointed to visit this Court. It is possible that all four will not come; nor can they delay their journey much longer. This aid, if they do not change their mind, will amount to five hundred horse and four thousand foot, and a large quantity of guns and their mountings. This, they think, will be of great use to the "possessioners" and a heavy charge to themselves.

The last news from Juliers reports the Archduke Leopold not quite well. He is busy fortifying the approaches to the town, and has given orders to raise three regiments of 1,500 men each. Although military opinion considers him weak in money and necessities, *so that terms will surely be reached*, all the same there is no lack of volunteer soldiers and officers.

* See Winwood III. 135. They were to be Waremendt, who died at Brill on his way to England, Berch, Barneveldt, pensioner of Rotterdam, to treat about fishing, Verins, to deal with commerce, and Jouchings from Zealand.

1610

After the Ambassador of France despatched his secretary* to that Court he has not been at the Palace, and I am told *negotiations are proceeding less warmly*.

The tumults of Utrecht are not entirely subsided. There is still some dissension among the citizens. Prince Maurice is labouring at the affair. He will presently inspect various places in Guelderland, for it is a common opinion, also among those who are inside, that if these troubles on the frontier continue it will be impossible to preserve the truce with Flanders.

The Prince of Condé on being ordered to return at once to France, under pain of being declared a rebel, demanded some towns as security and a statement in writing. This was refused by the Marquis de Cœuvre. The Prince then left suddenly by night for Cologne. From place to place he took a guard of a hundred horse. With him went a gentleman and a secretary who have been with him throughout this business. From Cologne they will go to Milan and Genoa at the time and by the road they deem safest, for they know that nets will be spread for them in many places. Count Ottavio Visconti, who was to have gone to Milan also, has been appointed by the Archduke as Ambassador in Germany to deal with the many serious questions still on foot. I am assured that the Princess of Condé is extremely discontented and regrets now that she left France.† The Ambassador and one of her own chamber women are accused of tempting her to fly. This gave rise to tumults in Brussels and to the withdrawal of the Princess to the Infanta's dwelling.

Here nothing is so pressing as the desire to obtain provision and an annual assignment from Parliament. Council is continually engaged on this business, for the Commons have been most seriously disturbed at the Earl of Salisbury's vast demands. They complain of extravagance at Court and of lavish donations which cause the Crown to contract debts even in times of peace. In their speeches they have enlarged on this topic with incredible freedom and have adduced thirty-two grievances of impositions and laws made by the King and his predecessors illegally, whose repeal they demand before they will grant any money. Among these grievances the chief are wardship and purveyance; both are very burdensome though they do not yield a proportionate revenue to his Majesty. On these grievances a conference of the Upper and Lower Houses was held on Saturday. Lord Salisbury addressed them at such length that his speech came to an end for want of breath and strength rather than for want of ideas and the will to continue. He showed that the deficit on the ordinary expenses amounted to eight hundred thousand ducats a year; when he became Treasurer he found debts to the extent of five millions of gold and upwards, of which by industry and care he has as yet cancelled two millions. He declared that they could not refuse the King this necessary provision, and the discharge of the entire debt. That if it were deemed for the public service to abolish wardships, even though he himself was the person most deeply interested, he

* M. de Vertault. Winwood III. 131.

† See Winwood III., pp. 150, 151. In the memorial she presented to the Archdukes she declared that she was "*contrainte de l'accompagner et suivre (contre sa volonté)*" the Prince.

1610.

would not hesitate to recommend that step to the King. This offer won for Lord Salisbury great good will, and his reputation for liberality and devotion to the public weal and to the King's service has greatly increased. The matter is under daily discussion, and will go on for a long time yet. Great difficulties spring up. All the same, as the King does not show himself entirely averse from the renunciation of wardship and purveyance, it is hoped that he will receive every satisfaction.

The Catholics of this country are living in dread lest in the coming session some steps prejudicial to them may be taken. Some proposals have already been made, and there are not wanting many who desire to suppress and ruin the Catholics to the best of their power. All the same, even in Parliament they have many secret defenders, and they sometimes kill a proposition by demanding that it should be applied to the Puritans as well.

The three ships for Virginia are on the point of sailing. Lord De la Warr is to go with them as Governor General in those parts. They have brought four vine dressers on purpose from France; they had contracted to serve anywhere, but had no idea they were to be sent so far away. The French Ambassador did all he could to get them freed of the contract, but encountering great reluctance they had to submit.

I found that I was in debt to the Postmaster for the carriage of letters from Venice, Flanders, and Germany for many months, besides other payments I had made. I accordingly disbursed to him one hundred pounds sterling drawn on Strozzi until such time as I shall receive a detailed account from Antwerp, which I will cause to be receipted and will forward to your Serenity.

London, 11th March, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 12.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

822. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News from Boissise that the "possessioners" are growing stronger every day, but Leopold more so. He will be in the field first. The Princes of the Catholic League of Mayence, the Archduke Albert, the Emperor but chiefly Spain, support him.

The English Secretary told me that the aid proposed by his Sovereign was only for present needs; it would be increased if it were required; nor will the King of Denmark fail to do the like. *Lesdigiùeres is to see the Duke of Savoy to-day; news of moment is expected. They are little pleased that in all this time your Excellencies have not replied to their proposals.*

Paris, 12th March, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 13.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

823. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador (Vaucelas) declares that the Prince of Condé has imprudently let slip that on the death of his Most Christian Majesty he considers himself his true and legitimate successor, as he

1610.

does not recognise the Queen as legitimate royal spouse and her offspring are, therefore, unable to succeed. This has caused the King of France to declare publicly that anyone who protects the Prince is no friend to his Majesty, who has determined to have the Queen crowned with all pomp.

Madrid, 18th March, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

March 13.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Turin.
Venetian
Archives.

824. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Lesdigiùères must certainly be in Lyons by this time, though there is no news as yet of his coming.

Turin, 18th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 17.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

825. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian President in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Prince of Condé is expected here every minute.*

Milan, 17th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

826. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Secretary (Vertault) despatched by the French Ambassador has not returned from France yet, *and meantime the negotiations for a league are suspended.* The Ambassadors from the United Provinces have not started on their journey, as yet, for England and France. Those States show themselves ever more and more ready to support the "possessioners." But the party of peace is alarmed lest they should be dragged into a new war, which would not end so easily. Others hold that *the present anger and suspicion of the French offer an excellent opportunity* to lower the power of Spain ; an opportunity which ought to be seized ; nay, that everything should be done to prevent the Spanish from recovering strength and breath, for they are convinced that the peace will last only so long as it suits Spain to maintain it. These ideas do not displease the King and the Council, who, although they hate any aggrandisement of France, dread Spanish designs still more, and their continual schemes for insinuating themselves into other States by means of gold and under the cloak of religion. On these grounds, and thanks to the activity of the King of France, some of the chief ministers here are very much inclined to favour French interests. It is true that if they thought that France was contemplating an attack on Flanders with a view to absorbing it they would not like it, though they are well pleased at the very general rumour that his Most Christian Majesty intends to attack Milan at the instance and in the interests of the Duke of Savoy ; nay, in conversation with me a gentleman among the most closely

* Winwood, *Memorials*. III. 145. "Touching the said Prince we do hear that under the Protection and Patronage of Monsieur Frittima whom he followed like a Lackey he is safely arrived in Milan. A simple glory for that great Friesland horse to have had his stirrip held up by the first Prince of the blood of France." Frittima was Secretary to Spinola.

1610.

connected and intimate with the King gave me to understand that his Majesty would be delighted. Nevertheless, as rumour says the Spanish are not moving, it is thought that the report of a projected attack on Milan is groundless. He also pointed out to me that Italian expeditions have always been unfavourable to France, which still retains a bitter memory of them, though he added that the real cause of their misfortunes was their inability to bring their aims into line with interests of Italian Princes. I must not omit to inform your Serenity that I am informed by a person of some consideration that in Brussels he read a letter from Fuentes to Spinola in which Fuentes, after giving an account of the troops the Duke of Savoy has put into Vercelli and Asti, goes on to add these very words: "Let your Lordship think then of the state in which I find myself."

The departure of Condé was so secret that, in spite of the rumour that he was bound for Cologne, near which I am told he had been seen, we now hear that he embarked at near Dunquerque on board the "Pearl" in company with three other ships. The Marquis de Cœuvre has left Brussels very discontented and with very little honour, no one accompanying him even as far as the city gates. The archdukes have grown chary of granting leave to the troops. There is some movement at certain points on the frontier, where Prince Maurice has sent seven companies of horse.

Parliament continues to sit twice a day on the King's demands for an annual sum of eight hundred thousand ducats and two million four hundred thousand to pay his debts. Meantime the number of grievances goes on increasing. I hear that they now amount to sixty. His Majesty offers to satisfy them about ten of these, including purveyance. Parliament stands firm, however, in demanding abolition of wardship, otherwise it will vote nothing beyond the ordinary subsidy. They let it be understood that if his Majesty will not regulate the numerous tables he keeps at Court the cost will be enormous. The King temporises about wardship. He says that as to the profits he places himself in their hands, but that he has to consider whether it becomes his conscience and his honour to renounce the wardship of minors. To-day is the final answer, and it is hoped that all will end in conciliation. Lord Salisbury's declaration that for the future he will draw no profit from the office but will place it all at the King's disposal has added greatly to these hopes.

The wild weather has affected the Queen and the Prince, but, praised be God, they are well again.

The plague has so decreased that it is not worth consideration now.

London, 18th March, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

827. SIMON CONTABINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Owing to the opposition of the English merchants it has been impossible, so far, to negotiate with the Grand Vizir on the subject of the port of Alexandretta.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 18th March, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

1610.

March 20. **828.** GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

Lesdigiùeres is at Grenoble. Trolliouz has been sent to meet him to arrange an interview with the Duke. The Duke declines to go to Savoy, so Lesdigiùeres will come to Lingot, a place belonging to the Duke a little way out of Turin. It is being got ready. But the place though out of the way is not convenient, and the meeting may take place at Riroli.

Turin, 20th March, 1610.

[Italian ; deciphered.]

March 20. **829.** Commission to Pietro Priuli, Ambassador Elect to the King of Spain.

Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

[Italian.]

March 22. **830.** FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

Visconti has arrived in Prague to represent the Archduke Albert at the meeting of the Princes.

Prague, 22nd March, 1610.

[Italian.]

March 22. **831.** GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

The interview between Lesdigiùeres and the Duke is being deferred by his Highness, who does not show his former impatience of delay. Yesterday he had a long conference with the Count of Verva, and I understand that the Spanish Ambassador Vives (Don Juan) is sending a courier to Milan.

Turin, 22nd March, 1610.

[Italian ; deciphered.]

March 24. **832.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

The King's resolution to take the field himself and go at least as far as the frontier has caused the Queen's Coronation to be deferred. She is but little satisfied. The Prince of Anhalt is expected to-day or to-morrow. On his arrival they will study the steps for the concentration of the forces provided by the three Kings, the States and the Protestant Princes. Anhalt will pass on to the Hague and then to Cleves.

The Ambassadors of the States left for England on the fifteenth. When they come here they will be lodged in the Palazzo Gondi, the finest in this city.

M. de la Boderie reports from England. Yesterday evening an express arrived from that country. His Majesty now uses the most honourable terms about the King of England and also praises Lord Salisbury, who on the other hand is deeply grateful to his Most

1610.

Christian Majesty for the honours showered upon his son who is at this Court. As Lord Salisbury is all powerful we may speedily look for an alliance between these Crowns, and consequently with Denmark. An alliance already exists with the States and the Protestant Princes, and we may very likely see a confederation directed against Spain and the House of Austria.

Paris, 24th March, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

March 24. **833.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

The Spanish Ambassador (Velasco), who is going to England, is here also; the Marchese Botti (?) (*Boc*) on his way back from Spain, where he has been for the Grand Duke. They say he will go to England.

Paris, 24 March, 1613.

[*Italian.*]

March 24. **834.** ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

News from Lesdiguières that he has sent the Captain of his guard to Turin to arrange for an audience with his Highness for Sunday, the 15th. The Prince of Condé is in Milan.

Paris, 24th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

March 24. **835.** GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

Lesdiguières has written to Colonel Purpurati announcing his arrival at Grenoble and saying that he awaited the Duke's will as to a meeting. He added a postscript in his own hand saying that he would be glad to know that M. de Créqui was in his Highness' good graces again.*

Turin, 24th March, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

March 26. **836.** FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Amdassador Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

Left London on the 6th of this month. Very bad weather. Has no need of this, considering his infirmities contracted on this journey. They are not dangerous but very troublesome, especially the insomnia, which keeps him awake often for the whole night. At Brussels he waited on the Princes. Was conducted to Court by the Count of Ste. Aldegonde. Received presents of comfits and wine.

* Créqui was Lesdiguières's son-in-law. He had killed the Duke's brother, Don Filippo, in a duel at Quirien, June 2, 1599. See Litta, *Famiglie Celebri*. Savoia. Tav. XV.

1610.

The innkeeper was forbidden to present his bill. He saw the Princess of Condé with the Infanta, she was dressed half in French half in Spanish costume. The French Ambassador said he held it for certain that the Spanish would take the Prince to Milan and hold him there like a prisoner as a counter to the King of France's dealings with the Duke of Savoy. He added that the Duke of Lerma had used brusque language to the French Ambassador on this subject, though he became more moderate after the Council. In his journey through the country he has discovered everywhere a lively dread of war. No one thinks that the matter will end with Cleves, but that there are deeper and more recondite objects and that the fire will spread. Troops are not disbanded.

Report of an engagement at Bredeban between the troops of Leopold and the "possessioners." Spinola's journey to Spain is postponed. Met in Brussels the Illustrious Pietro Gritti, son of Pietro, who is travelling about. He is going to visit Holland and then England.

Antwerp, 26th March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

837. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the Doge and Senate.

This Lent the King has seldom stayed two days running in this city and so I have abstained from demanding audience.

On Monday last I went to his Majesty and carried out your Serenity's instructions as regards the prisoner (Gibbons) who had been offered to me. Guided by your Serenity's orders I returned thanks for the favour, expressed satisfaction at this proof of regard, and urged that the stolen wine should be restored to its owner. His Majesty replied with his own lips that at all times he would be found most ready to support the interests of the Republic; never had he once refused or postponed an audience to me. He pointed out that, moved by his affection, he had taken a step not merely unusual but actually contrary to the law of Scotland. He told me to settle the matter with the Secretary of that kingdom, whom he would instruct to act entirely in conformity to my wishes. I returned a few words of thanks and assured his Majesty that his benevolence in these special circumstances was fully recognised and appreciated.

I then presented Giovanni de Priuli and Pietro Loredan, who kissed hands on their arrival from France to visit this kingdom. I said that as his Majesty possessed the heart of the entire Venetian nobility it was only right that these two should come in person to lay their devotion at his feet.

The Secretary of Scotland informed my Secretary, Christopher Surian, that he desired to examine the prisoner in his presence, either to-morrow or the next day, in order to find out where the wine has gone to. The Secretary showed a wish that we should not press for the prisoner's death. Although the King desires that decision to depend on me, yet I will attend to the indemnification of Tizzoni and will leave the other matter to those whom it concerns.

1610.

The King has consented that Parliament should deal with the question of Wardships. This has been welcomed by all parties. On Monday both Chambers returned him thanks. His Majesty testified to his goodwill towards the Commonwealth, explained the needs of the Crown, and begged that, in lieu of Wardship and Purveyance, he might receive an adequate grant.

The difficulties in the way are the amount of money demanded, the doubt lest the laws may be revived some later day, the means by which both the King's honour and service as well as matters of policy can be reconciled. These two last points are occupying their attention at present. They offer the King little less than five hundred thousand ducats a year and a million for the discharge of his debts. The King has ordered a detailed account of the Crown lands. Yesterday he summoned Parliament again before him, and in a long speech he excused himself for not having spoken about relief. He offered again to abolish not only Wardships but many other burdens. He endeavoured to remove the suspicion that the burdens might be reimposed, and he complained that certain members had too freely accused him of extravagance and prodigality in gifts. He lied outright who said that large sums of money were sent to Scotland. Then, showing them the Prince, he said he desired to advance him for the service of the nation but could not do so without aids. If the way to overcome these difficulties be discovered the favour the King is showing to his people will be very remarkable, for he is depriving himself of a means which his ancestors had for abasing certain houses prone to rebellion. The Prince does not like the abolition of Wardships. He always aspired to the post on the suggestion of his intimates, and in truth there is no position in the Kingdom that would bring him in greater revenues nor give him greater opportunity to benefit his servants. Lord Salisbury, who at present holds the office, is well aware of this; he thinks that by abolishing it he will increase the royal revenue, of which he is treasurer; that he will relieve and console the Commons of the Kingdom; that his pension will more than recoup him for the revenue he loses, and that he will remove a possible reason for one day falling under his Highness's displeasure.

This business occupies the entire attention of both King and Parliament.

There is no talk of the Union, only some ten Scotch gentleman have been naturalized; and as there is discovered great difficulty in the way of this Union they intend to leave the matter to ripen by time and to become familiar by the intermarriage of the two races, by a gradual naturalization through marriages, and by the doctrine that all children born after the King's accession to the throne are *ipso facto* admissible to the privileges of both Kingdoms. On this subject the King consulted the Doctors in Common Law, who, all save one, favoured his Majesty's design. To deprive of all power those naturalized by grace they have quite recently resolved that a Fleming so naturalized and returned as member for a county must be excluded from Parliament, where he had sat more than once.

London, the first of April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
April 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

838. MARC ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England,
to the DOGE and SENATE.

The second son of Wirtemberg is expected in court. He has been sent along with another gentleman to give an account of what happened at Hall and Düsseldorf in the matter of securing the "possessioners." He will be well received and he comes opportunely, for I know that his Majesty has complained that those Princes, while claiming and expecting aid from him, have never sent to inform him how matters were progressing. On Saturday the secretary to the French Embassy arrived from France, and that same day the Ambassador visited Lord Salisbury, and on Tuesday he also saw the King at a brief audience. The ambassador has been given another house nearer to the Court in order that he may the more easily carry on his negotiations, which are those I have been reported, *the affair of Cleves and a defensive alliance*. Negotiations are conducted very secretly and it seems that they are rather pleased that certain people should be suspicious and raise chimeras thereon. The French probably exaggerate on purpose the preparations for war. The English, however, declare that an accommodation about Cleves will be reached and that the Duke of Savoy* will join the two Princes in the hope of carrying through his arrangement with Brandenburg. All this talk, be it fictitious or be it genuinely believed, we hear in the mouth of those who are most intimate with the King.

Meantime Colonel Cecil, destined to the command of the troops which his Majesty has promised for Cleves, has not yet been despatched hence, though he urges that he should be. In consequence they delay the payment of the troops on his Majesty's account. Very likely this business will be arranged on the arrival of Wirtemberg and of the three Ambassadors from the States, who, by latest advices, were ready to embark. It is thought that the United Provinces, bound as they are to each of these Crowns by special capitulations, will do all they can to push forward an alliance in order to please the King of France. From Cleves we hear that the two "possessioners" are in perfect accord. This is considered of such supreme importance that, in comparison, they make no account of the fact that some days ago the archduke Leopold's troops cut to pieces five hundred of the Princes'. Rumours of an enterprise in the Duchy of Milan are greatly modified. Everybody at Court is awaiting the issue of the negotiations in Turin carried on by the two Spanish Ambassadors.†

With the three ambassadors from the United Provinces will come two others, one from Amsterdam and one from Rotterdam, on the subject of the fishery off the English coast.

Lady Arabella, in addition to the gifts I have reported and the increase of her table allowance, has been granted, in increase of her ordinary income, the duties on wine in Ireland, which bring in four thousand ducats a year.‡ It seems she is well pleased.

* Sic in decipher, but cipher reads b41 b44 g63 z10=sa so ni a.

† Don Juan Vives and Verra.

‡ See Cal. S.P. Dom. March 22, 1610. "Licence to Lady Arabella Stuart, Sir George St. Paul and Henry Yelverton to appoint such persons as they think fit to keep taverns and to sell wines and usquebaugh in Ireland for 21 years."

1610.

The Prince of Brunswick ought to be in this island by this time. He is nephew of the Queen's sister. He is to lodge with the Prince, and they desire that the ordinary joust which is held on Coronation day should be especially splendid this year. I hear that on this occasion the King has ordered Lord Compton to do the honours. Lord Compton, by the death of his father-in-law,* the Merchant Spencer, has inherited fifty thousand ducats a year of income and half a million in cash and goods; all of which Spencer had accumulated by his industry and economy. All the same, in spite of such a large inheritance, the King would not refuse Compton a gift that he had promised a short time before to help him at his need. This shows his great generosity.

London, the first of April, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 1.
Collegio
Lettere.
Venetian
Archives.

839. Credentials for Pietro Priuli, elected to succeed Girolamo Soranzo as Venetian Ambassador in Spain. Addressed to the King of Spain, Queen of Spain, Cardinal of Toledo, Duke of Lerma, Count of Fuentes, Cardinal Borromeo, Signory of Genoa.

[*Italian.*]

April 2.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Brescia.
Venetian
Archives.

840. The RECTORS of BRESCIA (Zuanne da Lezze, Podestà and Antonio Lando, Capitano), to the DOGE and SENATE.

This morning we received special letters from the French Ambassador Resident with your Serenity, they were brought us by one of his suite, who had travelled express; he handed each of us our letter separately. The ambassador earnestly entreats us that should a certain M. della Motte with a suite of four, all dressed like Flemings, arrive in this city, we should arrest him on the ground that he had committed a murder in his house. The ambassador has also written to the Count Bartolomeo Nievo, the Castellan, to lend troops if need be. We enclose the letters. Yesterday, in fact, we heard from a sure quarter that the night before a boat containing eleven persons dressed like Flemings had arrived at Rivoltella, a village about a mile from Desenzano. At seven o'clock these men took post horses that were waiting for them and set out towards the Cremonese. One of them, who seemed the chief, was addressed as "Excellency." As we suspected that this might be the Prince of Condé we conjectured that the French Ambassador was endeavouring to secure his arrest on grounds quite other than an episode in his house. We are confirmed in this idea because the ambassador did not explain the nature of the crime, nor could his gentleman say what it was. We have not failed to make fair promises to this gentleman and to assure him of a like reply to the ambassador, while on the other hand we have issued secret instructions to all officials that should such persons by chance come their way they were to take no steps to detain them without first informing us. We intend to cause the

*See Cal. 3, P. Dom. April 19, 1610. "Recovery of Lord Compton, who lives in Bishopsgate Street, transforming his late father-in-law's house into a gay court, the old usurer himself being forgotten." Lord Compton married in 1594, Elizabeth daughter and heir of Sir John Spencer, Lord Mayor of London.

1610.

Prince to leave the city at once. Meantime we consider it our duty to report to your Serenity.

Brescia, 2nd April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

The Rectors.

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

841. CHAMPIGNY, Ambassador of France in Venice, to the
PODESTA OF BRESCIA.

Illustrious sir,

A theft of great importance has been committed in my house by one who calls himself M. de la Motte, in company with four others dressed like Flemings. I think they will all take that road. I have thought it right on my own initiative (*spontaneo expediente*) to advise your Lordship, so that, having in view my honour, which I place entirely in your hands should there be aught to injure it—as there is to a far greater extent than I can tell you—you may be pleased to have them arrested (while I use all possible diligence on my side), without the smallest regard to anything they may adduce against such a step. I throw myself on your Lordship's benignity; pray give credence to the bearer, who will explain my position and the obligation under which your lordship will place me.

With this I kiss your hand and pray you all happiness.

Venice, the last of March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Sealed with Champigny's arms, quarterly 1st and 4th above a crescent a star of six points, 2nd and 3rd a cross *anchorée*; neither tincts nor metals indicated.

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

842. CHAMPIGNY to the CAPTAIN OF BRESCIA.

So monstrous is the assassination committed in my house (*è così grande l'assassinamento* seguito nella mia casa*) by one styled M. de la Motte and four others dressed like Flemings, and so closely is my honour touched that I cannot do less than supplicate your Lordship to assist me of your benignity by taking all possible steps to intervene should these persons pass that way and to cause their arrest in spite of aught they may urge to the contrary. I place my honour in your hands and hope, by your aid, to be comforted, while on my side I endeavour to clear up the facts of the case, which interests me closely and urges me to pray your Lordship's support. I kiss your hands, and pray you all true happiness while referring all else to the bearer.

Venice, 31st March, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

843. CHAMPIGNY to COUNT BARTOLOMEO NIEVO.

I am sending one of my suite post haste to arrest an assassin who I understand is passing through to Verona. I beg your

* *Assassinamento* does not necessarily mean assassination. *Assassino, chi rovina qualcheduno.* Petrocchi Vocabolario.

1610.

Lordship to grant my Secretary a sufficient escort adequate to the occasion. Without more words I kiss your hand. Venice, the last of March.

[*Italian.*]

April 2.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Milan,
Venetian
Archives.

844. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Soon after the departure of Wednesday's courier I learned that the Prince of Condé had arrived and alighted at the Osteria del Capello.* I hesitated to believe it on account of the idle rumours which had been flying round. Yesterday early I learned that it was true. As soon as his Excellency was informed by a note, he sent to bring the Prince from the inn to lodge in the Castle, where the Castellan yielded him the right side and every other sort of honour. On Thursday his Excellency went to visit the Prince at the Castle in company with the Princes of Ascoli and of Marocco, and held him embraced for a while. He then took the Prince in his carriage and gave him the place of honour. He brought him to the palace, where he now occupies rooms close to his Excellency and just above the Secretary Ceresa. The Prince has been assigned a guard of light horse. He came through Germany, dressed as a *valet*, as is reported, with only three companions; among these the one who gave himself out as the Master was dressed as a priest. *There is much discussion on this event, and it is thought his Most Christian Majesty will hardly put up with this.*

Milan, 2nd April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

845. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Pope urged upon the French Ambassador the desirability of peace and begged him to write to his Master. The ambassador dwelt on the grave injury done to his Master in sheltering Condé.

Rome, 3rd April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 3.
Collegio
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

846. Audience granted to LENK,† Agent for the Confederated Princes.

Complains of omission of due Electoral title. The Emperor himself gives the title of "Serene," which in its German garb is very restricted.

[*Italian.*]

* The principal inns in Milan at this date were *I tre Re*, *il Falcone*, *il Pozzo* and *il Capello*. See Fuentes' Proclamation forbidding strangers to carry arms; enclosed in this despatch.

† Johann Baptist Lenk. See Moritz Ritter "*Die Union und Heinrich IV.*," pp. 379, 462.

1610.
April 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

847. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople,
to the DOGE and SENATE.

I recently received a letter from the Consul at Aleppo telling me that the English Consul there had persuaded the English merchants to find and to pay the money which was agreed to here as their share of the present to be made to the Grand Vizir in order to tempt him to re-confirm the port of Alexandretta. I saw both ambassadors here, and it was settled that each should separately speak to the Grand Vizir and offer him an honourable gift. The French Ambassador had the first audience, and pointed out the damage and the danger which would arise from the transference to Tripoli. The Vizir replied briefly that such were the Grand Signor's orders. Two days later the French Ambassador again saw the Grand Vizir, and, without consulting me or the English Ambassador, he offered him ten thousand ducats, but to no purpose, and he came away with a confirmation of the refusal. The English Ambassador then saw the Grand Vizir, and had a long argument with him and offered him in general terms a handsome present. He hinted that the English merchants might give up the Levant trade altogether and go home, which would be a serious blow to the Grand Signor's customs. He did not succeed in moving the mind of the Pasha, who, in addition to the reply given to the French Ambassador, said to the English: "It is superfluous for you to make me offers, for even if you promised me one hundred thousand sequins I could never give you any other answer." Accordingly, being unable to make any impression, the ambassador turned to other business. When I learned all this I made up my mind that I too would speak to the Pasha on the subject, about which, in truth, I never entertained any hopes, so resolute was the answer I had received several months ago from his Lordship. I begged him, at an audience I had of him, that, even if he had given a refusal to other ambassadors on the subject of the port of Alexandretta, he would listen to me on this topic. The Pasha replied: "Pray do not touch on the matter to me, for it is impossible for me to listen to you." I seeing him so set asked him if he spoke from his heart. "From my heart," he replied, "I always speak to you, and from my heart I now speak." I endeavoured to come down to some facts of the case but the sherbett was brought in and he said "No! please; let us drink and that's enough." So thinking that I would only fling away words and prestige I held my tongue and left. (Il Signor Ambasciatore d'Inghilterra fu egli ancora dal Bassà et li ragionò assai, procurando di farli variar pensiero in questo fatto et proponendogli in generale un buon donativo che tutti uniti gli faressimo quando S.S. Illma volesse stabilir di nuovo quella scala in Alessandretta, con aggiungerli the i suoi mercanti potrebbero risolversi a lasciar affatto quel negozio et tornarsene alle case loro con molto pregiudicio delli Datii del gran Signore. Non puote egli anco svogliar punto la mente del Bassà, che oltre la risposta che diede al Signor Ambasciator di Francia, gli disse E superfluo passar meco a proferte perchè se mi dasse anco ¹⁰⁰ cechini non ne responderei mai altro. Onde non potendo far alcun effetto l'Ambasciator entrò in altri suoi bisogni. Tutto ciò inteso da me non volli lasciar io ancora di ragionar al Bassà di questo negozio, del quale non hebbi in vero mai speranza alcuna, tanto determinata fu la risposta che già molti mesi n' hebbi da S.S. Ill^{ma}. la

1610.

quale nella prefata mia audienza pregai che se bene haveva dato la negativa agli altri Ambasciatori intorno la scala di Alessandretta, fosse contenta d'ascoltar me ancora nello stesso proposito. Mi disse il Bassà che di gratia non gli tratassi di questo perchè de nessuna maniera poteva essa udirmi, et vedendolo io così risoluto il dimandai se me la diceva con il cuore. Di cuore, mi rispose, son sempre solito a trattar con voi, e di cuore ve'l dico. Volli pur toccar alcune ragioni del fatto, ma venuto il sorbetto, "Nò, di gratia," mi disse, "beviamo, non più." Onde parendomi di gettar via le parole et la reputatione, mi tacqui et me n'andai.)

Dalle Vigue di Pera, 3rd April, 1610.

[*Italian, deciphered.*]

April 3.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Brescia.
Venetian
Archives.

848. The RECTORS of BRESCIA to the DOGE and SENATE.

Our despatch of yesterday will have informed your Serenity of the request made to us by the French Ambassador that we should arrest certain individuals dressed like Flemings, on the pretext that they had committed a crime in his house; also that eleven persons dressed like Flemings passed through Desenzano on their way from Riva; among these one was thought to be the Prince of Condé. Now Monsignor Corradello, Canon of this City, has informed us that he has been assured that the Prince of Condé really was among them, and that he was taken to the Cremonese frontier by a person in the confidence of the said Monsignor Corradello. Thence he went to Milan, where he is now supposed to be. This we consider it our duty to report. Brescia, 3rd April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 3.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

849. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Lesdiguères has informed the Duke that he is awaiting the arrival of M. de Bullion from Paris, who is to bring him news of the conclusion of the league between his Most Christian Majesty, the King of England, and the States of Holland; and a place will be kept open for the Duke. Vives complains of the difficulty of obtaining audience of the Duke.

Turin, 3rd April, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 5.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

850. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, retiring Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

To reach Cologne from Antwerp by the straight road I passed through Liege. They were raising, in all haste, two regiments of foot for the Archduke Leopold, also some companies of horse. They were billeted among the villages, to their extreme suffering. Reports that the troops of the "possessioners" always treated him well. The roads are infested with disbanded troops. Had to take an escort against them from Maestrich. Met no troops of the Archduke Leopold in the district of Juliers. The "possessioners," have better and more numerous cavalry, and so are masters of the

1610.

country. The two Princes are in Düsseldorf. Their differences are arranged. The Marquis of Brandenburg styled himself, when signing commissions, Duke of Cleves. *They are awaiting the aid promised them by the Sovereigns who have declared in their favour. I have found out that they are hard put to it for money ; for in a very important town, where I lay the night, the troops had not received a penny for three months.* Here in Cologne they live in lively dread of war, which is close at hand.

Cologne, 5th April, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 5.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

851. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Count of Fuentes omits no outward indications of the desire he has that the Prince of Condé should be honoured and protected. The Prince on Friday went to worship at the Madonna of the Fountain, a mile beyond the gates. In the carriage with him were the Prince of Ascoli and the Marquis Sfondrato, who yielded him the place of honour. Three other carriages with the principal gentlemen of this Court followed him. The Prince always has an escort of four light cavalry mounted, two before the carriage and two behind, and ten dismounted on the right hand and ten on the left. On Saturday he publicly visited the Castle and was accompanied by Don Fernando Borgia, who has not left yet. He was received with all the honours he could desire, with salvoes of artillery, musketry, and mortars (*codette*). Yesterday, Sunday, he went to Mass accompanied by Sig. Castello; in the afternoon he heard a sermon at the Jesuits along with the Prince of Ascoli, and always with his usual guard. The Count of Fuentes gives him the title of "Excellence," but I hear that he is very ill pleased that every second day leave to go out is denied him for fear of some accident. To show his Spanish sympathies he dresses entirely as a Spaniard, and, as I am told, is entirely taken up with his hose and his braid. In the city they don't call him Prince of Condé but Prince Va Con Dì, that is to go to —. Some of the Spanish Ministers do not approve of such honour being paid him. The Spanish say this is the consequence of ancient rancours, and that the King of France did worse when he sheltered Perez who knew all His Catholic Majesty's most intimate secrets.

Orders have been given to Casati to raise six thousand Swiss. *In short Fuentes is resolved to have a large force in this State; but he may have made his preparations too late, and, any way, he must accept his orders from Spain.*

Apologises for writing so often, but in the present juncture thinks it his duty.

Milan, 5th April, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

852. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Besides the six thousand Swiss who, by the twenty-fifth of this month are to be at S. Jean de Losne (*di launa*) in Burgundy, the

1610.

King has raised other three thousand, to be known as "Adventurers." Between the Swiss in his guard and others he intends to have ten thousand in all. The French infantry continue to concentrate at Chalons. Sully is collecting horses for the artillery.

Yesterday eight-days the Prince of Anhalt arrived here. He has received all honour from the King. He brought a declaration of the readiness of the Princes of the Union, and a request that the auxiliaries might be hurried up and be put under his command. The King replied that were he not going in person he would have assented to that arrangement, but he had resolved to march. The Prince, however, continued to press his demand; at first the King said it was impossible to break up the forces into various commands, but yesterday and to-day he showed some signs of yielding; and Anhalt leaves to-morrow for Holland. The forces of England and Denmark will effect a junction with those of the "possessioners" by way of Holland. Anhalt told me to-day that it was he who advised calling the three thousand Swiss by the name of "Adventurers." The size of the armaments leads him to conclude that the war of Cleves will lead to a larger war. The Archduke Albert is raising twelve thousand infantry and the Marquis Spinola announces that he will dispute the King's passage to Cleves through the Archduke's territory. The Archduke, I am assured, is very much distressed to see war approaching when he had hoped, by means of the truce, to enjoy peace. The Spanish Ambassador had an audience on Wednesday, and complained of these armaments. He said that among friends they were useless, and there were no enemies that he could see; that his Master had the best of wills towards his Majesty. The King replied that to receive the Prince of Condé was an hostile act. The ambassador also complained of the honours bestowed on the Prince of Anhalt—a man of another faith, and so ill affected towards the Emperor and the House of Austria. The audience lasted an hour. The King said with heat that he intended to make much of his friends, and that the Empire and the House of Austria were no affair of his; and as to his forces, if those that he had collected were not sufficient he could easily find the way to double them. The ambassador withdrew very ill pleased. I am informed that it was on the Nuncio's advice that the ambassador sought audience, and the object was to soothe, not to irritate the King; in this he failed, and he even declared that should his Majesty speak like that to him again he would never ask for another audience.

Paris, 6th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 6.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

853. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

These last few days there have been serious differences between the King and the Queen; but finally she managed so cleverly that when certain merchants, who had laid out much capital, pointed out that they would be ruined, the King consented that the Coronation should take place on the fifth of next month. This will not prevent the King's departure, though it will defer it twelve or fifteen days. The Duc de

1610.

Rohan leaves to-morrow for S. Jean de Losne to muster and review the Swiss. Six thousand crowns have been given to those who make the royal tents. The Court is getting ready to follow the King, who will set out immediately after the fêtes and the Coronation.

The King heard with great regret of the rising at Utrecht and wrote at once to the States urging the employment of negotiation rather than of force. The affair is not considered of great moment here, as Utrecht lies in the heart of the States and cannot be assisted from outside. Count Maurice was in the city at the time of the rising, and was arrested, but managed so that he was able to get away. The defeat of the "possessioners" troops by those of Leopold, at Bredebent, is confirmed.

The Ambassador of the States sets out to-morrow towards Amiens to meet the Ambassadors Extraordinary.

Paris, 6th April, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 6.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Terra.
Venetian
Archives.

854. Order to pay to Emolo, Leon and Alfonso Strozzi 998 ducats 11 *grossi*, the equivalent of 100 pounds sterling paid by Federigo Federighi on the order of the Ambassador Correr to the post master in London^a for transmission of letters, as appears by advices and bills of exchange drawn by the said ambassador dated March 11th. D^a 998 s. ij.

Ayes, 120.

Noes, 1.

Neutrals, 8.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.
Copy of
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

855. FRANCESCO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Constable of France has asked the Infanta to restore to him his daughter, the Princess of Condé, so that she might be present at the Coronation of the Queen. The answer was that the Princess could only be restored to the person who had consigned her, that is her husband.

Prague, 8th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

856. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE AND SENATE.

On Friday last the King, on his return from Hampton Court, sent Sir — Keats (?) (*Chiz*) to invite me to the joust which was to be held next day on the anniversary of his coronation. The ceremony was disturbed by a continuous downpour and was adjourned till the Tuesday following. On both days Keats(?) came to take me from my house. I thanked his Majesty and wished him long life. In the

^a See Cal. S.P. Dom. 1603-1610, p. 611. "Memorial soliciting a patent of the office of Postmaster for conveying foreign packets; M. de Quester, the present conveyer of letters, being very remiss in the execution of his office."

1610.

course of conversation with his Majesty I discovered that he did not like the marriage between France and Savoy. He said he could not believe the Duke really preferred France to Spain; he added that the Princess was so young that many things might happen before the marriage was carried out.

Talking of Cleves, he asked me if I had heard that the troops of the Archduke Leopold had cut to bits five hundred men belonging to Neuburg and Brandenburg who were encamped by Bedeburg (?) (Bredenberg) and had taken two guns, and that Count Solms was slain. He declared that this was not a matter of moment in the course of the war. He told me he thought the war would end in an accord, and the fact that he continues to put off taking into his pay the troops he intends to send in aid of the "possessioners" is a proof that he really believes it.

His Majesty made many reflections on the rising at Utrecht, about which your Serenity shall be fully informed in my subsequent despatches; he seems to hope that the remedies swiftly applied by the United Provinces on his especial suggestion (*li celeri rimedii applicatigli dalli Signori delle Provincie Unite per suo particolare raccordo*) will bring about an accommodation. He did not omit, however, to remark that Prince Maurice gave indications of pernicious designs hostile to the liberty of those Provinces. All this his Majesty said with so much emotion that he made me see quite clearly how anxious he was that peace should not prove more disastrous to the States than the war had been favourable to them. (*Non lascio però di considerare che il Principe Mauritio dii inditii di haverfini perniciosi et contrarii alla libertà di quelle Provincie. Il che S.M. proferì con tal affetto che ben mi fece conoscer il desiderio che tiene che non nuoci più la pace a quei Stati di quello li ha giovato la guerra.*)

No other ambassadors were invited to the joust; those of France and Spain perhaps because of their quarrel for precedence; the Ambassador of the States in order to confer greater honour on your Serenity, all the more so as it has not been the custom for ambassadors to attend his Majesty on that day.

Lord Compton, who, as I reported, on coming into the great fortune from his father-in-law, was ordered by his Majesty to make ready a magnificent costume of black velvet adorned with the richest embroidery, now appears to be not quite sound in the head^o; all the same another gentleman took his place in his name and in his costume.

Yesterday came news that the Prince of Brunswick has passed the seas. He will remain many weeks in this city, as he is to assist at the ceremony of taking possession of his Principality which the Prince of Wales will celebrate a month hence. I am told by a person of high quality at Court that their Majesties have some thought of lodging him with the Princess. They are right to think of this, for every day she grows taller and more beautiful. She is now in her fifteenth year and Parliament has recently voted her one hundred thousand crowns.

* See Winwood. *Memorials*. iii. p. 136, "being on the first news, either through the vehement apprehension of joy for such a plentiful succession, or of carefullness how to take it up and dispose it, somewhat distracted . . . he is now of late fallen again (but more deeply) into the same frenzy."

1610.

Parliament is still engaged in negotiations about Wardships. It is thought that the sum of four hundred thousand crowns a year, which they offer his Majesty for the abolition of the law, is very large considering that at present it only brings in one hundred and twenty thousand; but his Majesty says they must not look at what he gets but at what he might get. When the question of money is settled, they will settle other points of great moment. Some persons have moved his Majesty to take measures against the recusants (so they call those Catholics who refuse to attend their parish churches and to take the oath of allegiance); but he replies that it is sufficient to enforce the existing laws, and to suppress the mischief that certain Ladies are making.

The King of Denmark, some days ago, was in great danger of being drowned. He had gone out to see a great new ship which he has lately built, and wishing to pass on to a house of his twenty-five miles off, he was overtaken by such a storm that they had to cut the masts. They were unable to cast anchor and they passed a whole night out with little hope of being saved.

London, 8th April, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

857. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

In the course of the French Ambassador's negotiations about the aid to be given for Cleves two difficulties arose; one is now settled thus; that the French contingent is to march along with the four thousand English and Scotch foot and the two thousand foot and one thousand five hundred horse which the Dutch are going to send. His Most Christian Majesty at first wanted to send his troops by themselves through France. The other point is of more importance; the English insist that the French should pay the debt, contracted to Queen Elizabeth, towards the bill they will incur for this aid. On the return of the Secretary the Ambassador again sent off a courier to France. Negotiations are at a standstill, and although the house prepared for him in the vicinity of the Court is quite ready he has not yet inhabited it. *I am told that the terms of the alliance will be confined to a simple renewal of the capitulations in Elizabeth's reign. These are not very binding and are rather of a formal, honorific nature. All the same the fact of the secrecy which surrounds these negotiations and the presence of so many ambassadors suggests that something of greater moment is on foot. For it is certainly highly improbable that the States would send here three great personages merely to return thanks for a truce which was concluded so long ago, and when, in the meantime, they had sent an Ambassador-in-Ordinary; nor yet that the Prince of Wirtemberg would come here merely to relate what had passed in the Diet. I have been reminded, however, of an offensive alliance between the Dutch and this kingdom for an attack on the Indies; an enterprise proposed on other occasions before the peace with Spain; an attack on the duchy of Milan on the side of France was included in the scheme. Such designs are approved of by the English, and encouraged by the opinion of statesmen that England*

1610.

has greatly diminished as a naval power and has lost, by making peace with Spain, a great opportunity to enrich herself; and this consideration throws glory on the name and the memory of Elizabeth. On Sunday the Council issued an order for the reviewing of the Royal Navy, which counts thirty-five ships. The officers were ordered to have all in readiness to embark at a moment's notice. These are steps that have been taken on other occasions *when Spain had a fleet of any moment ready.* The defeat of Bredeberg is thought by the States to be of importance in that it will raise the prestige of the Archduke Leopold, and thereby secure him a supply of good troops, for many shrank from offering their services in the doubt whether he could hold out for long. Accordingly the States, on the 17th of last month, sent orders to their ambassador here resident that he was to hasten the departure of Colonel Cecil to pay and march the troops destined in aid of the "possessioners"; all the same despatches of the 30th of last month cancelled these orders in consequence of the bad turn the rising in Utrecht had taken. This affair will not only delay the enterprise at Cleves but may even prove a stumbling block in the way of the consolidation of the States and may risk the reputation they have acquired. It is universally believed that Prince Maurice has an understanding in these disagreements. He has always claimed to be heir to a certain proposal made to the Prince of Orange his father, to place him at the head of the United Provinces in case the war should come to an end. The States General live in great suspicion of the Prince, for during the long time he has been in Utrecht, not only has the City not returned to a regular government, but the authors of the rising have insisted on making him their leader on condition that he should renounce the office which he holds under the States. Accordingly the States recalled him to the Hague and sent three commissioners to order the citizens of Utrecht to send representatives to Woerden (*Urdem*), a place on the borders, where they would meet the commissioners-general and could agree upon a suitable form of Government. The Prince obeyed and left Utrecht with a promise to the citizens that he would return that evening. This he was not allowed to do by the commissioners. But the City remained in revolt and refused to hear the commissioners. Accordingly resolution was taken to assault it with fifteen thousand infantry. Prince Maurice remained at the Hague on the pretence that he was ill; his brother intended to do the same, only he was informed that unless he went on that enterprise he would most assuredly be deprived of his salary. Meantime the citizens of Utrecht recall the Prince and cast it in his teeth that he promised to return; and this is still more unwelcome to the States. It would seem that some other places were inclined to accept the rule of Prince Maurice, but the States have met the difficulty by making appeals to the Prince and sending commissioners where necessary, lamenting that the Prince, after so long a struggle for independence, should wish to wipe out his deserts and the people to lose the fruits of all their trouble. Apart from his universal popularity the whole soldiery are entirely in the Prince's hands, and so should he take umbrage at the resolution of the

1610.

States—which certainly can be but little to his taste, both because the truce has robbed him of much of his authority and also because on this occasion an unwonted note of command has been adopted towards him—it is quite possible that those Provinces may have to face no lesser troubles than those they encountered at the time of Anjou and the Earl of Leicester.

The Ambassador of the United Provinces told me that the Archduke Albert was about to hand over Rheinberg to the Imperial commissioners on the plea that the Emperor has a claim to that place, but really to bar the succour that might be sent from Holland to Cleves. Rheinberg is on the Rhine and admirably suited for that purpose.

The Prince of Wirtemberg has not arrived yet, nor the Dutch Ambassadors, who, as leading men in the government, will have been detained in order to see what happens at Utrecht. I am informed that the two Ambassadors from Amsterdam and Rotterdam have no other business except the fishery question in these waters, from which, especially off the coast of Ireland, the Dutch are wont to draw large profit.

London, 8th April, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

858. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE AND SENATE.

Signor Pietro Gritti who for many months has been in France and then went to Flanders and Holland to gain, by honourable study, a knowledge of the world, took occasion to be in Utrecht at the time of the late troubles. Thence he came to England and brings news that Utrecht did not wait to be forced by the troops of the other provinces but consented to admitten companies of infantry, on condition, however, that no punishment should be inflicted on anyone, that the deposed Burgomasters should not be replaced, nor the present ones removed till the expiry of their full term of office. This agreement, signed by Count Henry of Nassau within eight days of the troops arriving under Utrecht, during which time no act of hostility was committed by either side, has been received most joyfully by the Commissioners of the United Provinces and by all who wish them well, and who most naturally were in doubt whether this were not the beginning of a great rupture. For Utrecht had shown signs of an intention to resist; she had mounted artillery on the walls and had driven out three companies of English and distributed arms to ten thousand citizens who displayed great readiness and vigilance in all that they were called on to do. They also looked for help from Amsterdam and Rotterdam, to which cities they had sent their representatives, who were, however, countermined by the States General, who did everything possible to keep everybody loyal, above all the Prince Maurice never left the Hague. There are not wanting in the United Provinces, however, serious disorders that call for provision; for between Count Maurice, head of the Army, and Barneveldt, who may be called head of the Council, there reigns great disagreement and all but open

1610.

hostility. The people, too, are divided between those who dislike and those who approve of the truce; these are nicknamed "trucites." All this alarms those who desire to see this power firmly established. Perhaps at the approaching congress of Ambassadors here and in France the question may be dealt with, as I know both these Sovereigns are seriously considering the situation. The Ambassadors were to have set out for England and France many days ago; they are hourly expected. On their arrival Colonel Cecil will go out with the same ships to take up the command of the English and Scotch troops which, as yet, have not entered into his Majesty's pay.

As to M. de la Boderie's negotiations I have nothing to add to my last. As he has seen neither the King nor the Earl of Salisbury, it is clear that his business will wait till the arrival of the Dutch Ambassadors. As to the proposals for a defensive alliance I can find out nothing. The rumour about the consignment of Rheinberg to the Emperor is a mere suspicion.

The Ambassador Contarini is anxiously expected in Holland. His lodgings are ready, and every city through which he will pass is preparing to do him honour. This step of your Serenity has won the hearts of that nation and even the children and the lower classes talk about it.

All this week the King—as bearing the title of King of France—has touched for scrofula. To-day—Maunday Thursday, old style—the King received Communion in his chapel. Afterwards he and the Prince and the Prince of Brunswick went down to dine at Greenwich, where the Queen is for change of air, as she has not been quite well. The Prince of Brunswick arrived at the end of last week. He is lodged with the Prince and greatly honoured. I went to visit him, but he is almost always away hunting with the King.

Parliament is approaching the sum desired by the King. Last week they offered him six hundred thousand ducats a year on condition that he should repeal the laws I wrote about. But even if they reach the sum of eight hundred thousand, which his Majesty demands, there will be many other knots to unloose; for apart from various interests the King has the Lords let it be known that they will take no share in such payment.

They have also assented to pay six subsidies in five years. That means two million four hundred thousand ducats. To the Prince, on taking possession of the Principality of Wales, have been assigned one hundred thousand ducats, and the same sum to the Princess, to be given to her at the date of her marriage.

London, 15th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

859. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday evening M. de Bullion (Bolled) entered Turin. He insisted on being received as an ambassador, and this was granted. Lesdiguières will be at Ezilles (Esiglies) on Sunday evening, on the

1610.
pretext of acting as god-father to the Governor's daughter. It is expected that the Duke will meet him at some place beyond Rivoli.
 Turin, 16th April, 1610.
[Italian; deciphered.]
- April 17. **860.** SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.
 Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
The galleons of Sicily and others in their company have disembarked about a thousand men on the island of Schato and harried the poor Greek peasants.
Two English bertonas have arrived with a cargo of steel, tin andarquebusses. Two others are expected, and they propose to attack the Corsairs. I hear that the proposal does not arouse enthusiasm and that they dread the proffered courtesy. The Pasha has told the English Ambassador that they had better attend to their trading and go quietly.
 Dalle Vigne di Pera, 17th April, 1610.
[Italian; deciphered.]
- April 17. **861.** GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.
 Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
 News by courier express that the Prince of Condé has arrived in Milan. He passed as a Fleming both in speech and in dress. He came by way of Trent. He has been well received by Fuentes and has a guard of halbardiers.
 Rome, 17th April, 1610.
[Italian.]
- April 18. **862.** GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.
 Original Despatch, Venetian Archives.
 On Friday the Duke gave first audience to M. de Bullion (Bolleo). *The Duke and Lesdiguières are expected to meet at a place called Brusol.**
 Turin, 18th April, 1610.
[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]
- April 19. **863.** GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.
 Senato, Secreta. Despatches from Milan. Venetian Archives.
 The Ambassador of Savoy announces that a meeting of the Duke and Lesdiguières will take place near Susa.
 News from France that England and Denmark will take part in the Cleves enterprise. I am told that the Doctor of his Most Christian Majesty who brought me letters of recommendation from the Ambassador Foscari had been to the Secretary Ceresa to obtain leave to visit the Prince of Condé. This was granted, as it was not thought he would open negotiations. The Doctor, however, assured the Prince that he would be pardoned if he returned, that his Majesty would pay his debts and would give him twenty

* Also written *Brascul*, *Bruzola*.

1610.

thousand crowns a year and the Duchy of Anjou. The Doctor was to carry the answer back to M. de Bullion at Turin. The Prince took time to reply, and at once informed Fuentes. Yesterday the Doctor left for Turin, in a fright, without having gone back to the Prince for an answer, and he will not come again to Milan. I hear the Prince will not go to France on any other terms as he is not sure of his life, and in order not to renounce his pretensions, which he supports on grounds that give little or no satisfaction to those who are neither daft nor obstinate.

Milan, 19th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 20.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

864. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King told me that the Prince of Condé was at Milan. He walks about the town with a guard of fifty Swiss. He is lodged at the Castle, where he is a prisoner without knowing it. The King enquired if I knew whether he had passed through your Excellencies' territory. He said he heard that the Prince went by Trent and was taken to a house belonging to Gaudenzio Madruzzo on the lake of Garda, but he did not believe it.

The Ambassador excused the Republic from taking an active part in the Italian projects of the King on the ground of fear of the Turk. He looked surprised; stopped walking and gazed straight at the Ambassador. After a brief pause, in which he obviously made an effort to control himself, he went on to say that as for Italy he was so strong in allies that it would be a mere step from peace to victory, especially in the present weakness of Spain. The Moriscoes will certainly receive support on the frontiers; the French Ambassador in Constantinople reports that the Persian war is spreading, and that the Pasha is to go over there; that on this score Venice need not fear. Foscari saw Villeroy later on and he advises his Government to temporise, to send an answer that may soothe the King without binding themselves. M. de Champigny is, he hears, commissioned to address them on the subject.

Paris, 20th April, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 20.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

865. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Queen is pressing on her coronation. The King has announced his intention of leaving by the middle of next month, coronation or no coronation. Triumphal arches are being erected and things cannot be ready before the 10th or 12th of next month. The absence of all the Princes on the preparations for war will rob the ceremony of much of its splendour.

The Marchese Botti, who was to have gone to England, has received orders to remain here as Ambassador Extraordinary.

*Every day they are picking up vagabonds in this city to serve as sappers (*guastatori*) in the war.*

1610.

Two hours ago the Dutch Ambassadors, three in number, arrived; one is Vandermyle. They are lodged in the Gondi Palace at the King's charges. It will be settled in a few days whether they are to declare war openly on Spain or only to help the "possessioners."

Paris, 20th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

866. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

One of the Princes of Wirtemberg is to go to England in the name of the Princes assembled in Hall. Last night a courier arrived from the "possessioners," imploring the King to hurry up his aid. They report that Leopold is grown very strong and that they fear he will strike the first blow. The King at once issued orders to hasten, and to-day he held a Council at the Arsenal. Two days ago the King despatched the Marquis de Bonnivet to reconnoitre Juliers and the forces of Leopold.

The rising in Utrecht was brought to an end by negotiation, within two days of siege being laid to the town.

The Jesuits have recently done all they could to gain over the Mutaferika and to induce him to write to Constantinople in favour of their order. I, who was forewarned, took steps to render their action nugatory.

Paris, 20th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

867. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday news from Turin that Spain has raised her offers. The Duke asserts his resolve to abide by the promises made to his Most Christian Majesty, but as Spain is raising six thousand Germans, six thousand Swiss and a large body of Lombards and Neapolitans, the aid of twelve thousand men promised by France is now insufficient; nothing short of twenty thousand foot and two thousand horse will do. He offers at a sign from his Majesty to begin his levies of six thousand foot and one thousand horse. A Council was held on the receipt of this news and a courier despatched to Lesdiguières and a message to the Duke that he would receive an answer from the Marshal.

Letters from Lesdiguières that Bullion (Boleò) had arrived at Gap on Maunday Thursday, where he found the Marshal, and that the Duke expressed his intention to meet the Marshal on the fifteenth; that the Duke showed a desire to see Crequi and wished Lesdiguières to bring him with him to Susa, where the meeting is to take place.

Further letters from the Marshal are anxiously looked for.

Paris, 20th April, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

1610.

April 20.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Venetian
Archives.

868. REPLY to JOHANN BAPTIST LENK (LENCHIO), agent for the Princes and United Provinces assembled in Hall.

That the reply already resolved on be recalled by the Cabinet and the undermentioned titles bestowed.

Further that in the future the titles of "Serene" and "Highness" be always given to the Count Palatine of the Rhine and to the Marquis of Brandenburg as long as they address our Signory by the title of "Serene."

Ayes	79.	Second Vote—Ayes	74.
Noes	24.	Noes	26.
Neutrals	76.	Neutrals	86.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

869. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The French Ambassador openly declares, and he has told the Ministers, that if they will abandon the protection of the Prince of Condé they need fear no hurt from his master; but that if they continue to protect him and furnish him with money as heretofore—for the Ambassador says that the Prince has been assigned three thousand ducats a month—then his master is resolved to put out his whole might in order to have the Prince in his hands. We have heard that the Prince has left Flanders, but know nothing more about him.

Madrid, 22nd April, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 24.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

870. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Many are persuaded that the King of France is resolved to have himself nominated King of the Romans; but though the Protestant Princes of Germany wish to lower the House of Austria they have no desire to aggrandise France. They would rather have no head, but if they must have one they would be inclined to the Prince of England, though his Father is not much disposed towards that.

Milan, 24th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 24.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

871. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

His Excellency (Fuentes) cannot keep the Prince of Condé indoors as he would like to do, and he is, in consequence, very ill pleased.

Milan, 24th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
April 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

872. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Bullion (*Bolleò*) left on Monday for Exilles to join Lesdiguières. He brought the portrait of the Princess of France. On Wednesday afternoon the Duke left for Rivoli.

Turin, 24th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

873. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke not back yet from Brusol where he met Lesdiguières. When he left he calculated that he could be back by Friday evening or yesterday morning. He was accompanied by the Duke of Nemours, the Marchese di Lanz, Marchese di Lolin, M. de Jacob and a few others. M. de Jacob was thrown out of his carriage between Rivoli and Vigliana. The Count Francesco Martinengo, who was with him, was injured by blows and cuts on his head, and has sent for a litter to take him back to Turin. The Count was lodged in one of the four towers at the angles of the Castle. The others were occupied by his Highness, the Duke of Nemours, and Lesdiguières. The Marshal was sumptuously entertained. They had long conferences. Yesterday evening the Marshal took his leave, and to-day the Duke should return towards Rivoli.

Turin, 25th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

874. LETTER from COUNT MARTINENGO to his Secretary, SCORZOLI; dated at a place two miles out of Susa.

24th April, 1610.

April 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

875. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Saturday, the 24th of this month, the Prince of Wirtemberg arrived as Ambassador from the Protestant Princes. With him were two others, one from the Count Palatine of Heidelberg, the other from the Duke of Wirtemberg. The same day four Ambassadors from the States also arrived, Sig. de Waremdt, the fifth, and head of the Embassy, having died at the moment of embarkation. All have been received most honourably. With Wirtemberg came an Envoy from the Duke of Neuberg, but he would not take part in the public audience of Monday; he claims to negotiate apart.

On Tuesday the Dutch Embassy went to Court in royal carriages and was received by the King, the Princes, Brunswick, the Lords of Council and all the Court. *The Spanish do not like this. It was observed, however, that neither the Dutch Embassy nor that of the Protestant Princes was ever covered; the King held his hat in his hand the whole time.* The Envoys began by apologising for delay

1610.

on various grounds; they then returned thanks for various favours; finally they commended the affairs of Cleves and the cause of Brandenburg and Neuburg. The Dutch urge his Majesty to make ready powder, cordage, bales, boats, waggons and all munitions necessary to enable the troops to march; they recommended that a few small pieces of artillery should also be sent. But it is doubtful whether his Majesty will consent to this or whether he will maintain that all these provisions should be made by the "possessioners." The Ambassadors likewise point out that it is necessary that all the troops which move from Holland should obey one single leader until such time as they shall come under command of the Prince of Anhalt. They suggest that this leader should be Count Henry of Nassau. They declare that their Masters will contribute four thousand infantry and one thousand five hundred horse, also five pieces of artillery fully found in powder, shot, horses and all that may be necessary; so that if these troops are joined to the four thousand infantry and two companies of cavalry, the French troops now in the Low Countries, and to the English troops, they will form a body of 12,000 men and 1,600 horse. These troops are not to move from Holland till the troops the French King is preparing in France have begun to march. The United Provinces are not without suspicion of the troops which the Archduke Albert is raising, and the munitions of war he is amassing. He is also fortifying Artois and other frontier towns. On this account the subject Provinces (*i.e.* Flanders) have made some contributions, and the journey of Don Fernando Giron into Spain is said to be caused by the want of larger provision.

Here they have always hoped that the mere rumour of such a combination would be sufficient to induce the Archduke Leopold to leave the possession of Cleves free to the two "possessioners"; and in this way to strengthen the Protestant party and to render it secure and formidable to all—which has been, perhaps, the leading inducement to make the King declare his hand. This is the reason why they proceed so slowly to the effectuation of the aid promised and destined for Cleves. His Majesty will not readily submit to such an expense.

All the same there have been bestowed on Colonel Cecil patents appointing him to the command of four thousand foot and conferring on him a salary of six hundred ducats a month during the continuance of the enterprise. Colonel Cecil has passed over into Holland, and orders have been given to remit to the Pay-Master in Flushing twenty thousand ducats to furnish one month's pay, which, however, will not be disbursed until the troops are on the point of marching. Colonel Cecil remains in the service of the States as captain of a company of horse, nay, the States are pledged to take back into their pay all the English troops as soon as the war of Cleves is at an end. On the other hand they are not without hopes that this affair may be settled without further negotiation, thanks to the proposals made by the Archduke Maximilian to the Duke of Neuburg to join him. His Ambassador here will touch on this. All the same they lose no opportunity of attacking each other. The King of Denmark has gone to Berlin, where the Elector of Brandenburg resides, and he thinks

1610.

of going on to Dresden (*Tresnè*) to see the Duke of Saxony, to endeavour to bring about some accommodation, to which end the Margrave of Baden is also labouring.

The French here exaggerate the preparations of his Most Christian Majesty. They say that the flight of Condé compels him to assure the succession by times. They do not deny the ideas about Milan, and they point to Flanders, declaring that one will not take place without the other. The King of England dislikes the designs against Flanders and Milan, nor does he believe in the Franco-Savoyard match; he loathes any mention of the proposal to transfer the Imperial Crown to France and anything that may increase the greatness or the prestige of his Most Christian Majesty.

The English are more pressing than ever for the repayment of the debt due from the French Crown to Queen Elizabeth. The question has been raised again by the English Ambassador in France, and negotiations have been entrusted to M. de la Boderie to his great trouble. They claim here that the debt amounts to one million four hundred thousand ducats of gold, in France they seek to reduce it to three hundred thousand ducats on the plea that the King of England was bound to make good to the King of France one third of the money his Most Christian Majesty disbursed in aid of the States. To this the King of England, after various replies, consented on condition that the King of France induced the States to bind themselves to repay the money. That they refused to do, declaring that they had not received the money on any such condition. The way to reach an agreement will not be so easy to find; for here they desire prompt payment to meet present needs and in France they plead poverty and heavy burdens.

I have paid my respects to these German Princes and to the Ambassadors, and assured them of the esteem in which your Serenity ever holds them.

London, 26th April, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 26.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

876. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Abbè d'Aumale (*Humala*) has arrived here; sent from Rome by the French Ambassador. He makes various proposals to the Prince of Condé. The Prince replies that at present he is attached to the King of Spain and can come to no resolution which will not satisfy his Catholic Majesty. The Abbè left with no hope of success. The Prince wants to live in Milan, but independently in his own house. He requests, both on account of his rank and for his own pleasure, that a company of light horse should be placed at his disposal. He communicated his wish to the Marchese Spinola, in whom he confides, in order that it might be brought to the notice of his Catholic Majesty. But as it would be a dangerous step it is not likely to be adopted. The Prince is so desirous of going about that he cannot bear to be shut up in the Palace. And, in fact, on Saturday he went to the Certosa along with the Ambassador Borgia and some light horse, who went far ahead scouting. The Prince

1610.

talks much about his own pretensions to the throne, in which he is encouraged by the Spanish. The Prince says openly, and has also told Fuentes and the Ministers, that there is an excellent understanding between the King of France and the Republic, but more in appearance than in reality. He complains that the Ambassador Priuli has not visited him. The Ambassador put off the visit, though Sig. Cesare Marino was sent, on the ground that he must leave at once so as not to miss the galleys. The Prince warns the Spanish not to trust the Duke of Mantua, who most certainly follows the French faction. He boasts many supporters in France. I heard that the Prince declared that he was warned by his mother that the King's doctor, who professed an ancient devotion to him, was sent to offer him terms in writing but also to seize the opportunity to poison him. It is possible that he put this about the more fully to secure his Catholic Majesty's favour. I report, with all due submission, what the Prince confided to a person who professes great devotion to your Serenity.

Everyone is waiting to see the result of the interview between the Duke of Savoy and Lesdiguières, upon which much will depend. Vives writes that as soon as the Duke heard that Lesdiguières was near Rivoli he went out by post to meet him, and on approaching the Marshal he dismounted and went to embrace him and then got into the Marshal's carriage. M. de Crequi, Lesdiguières' son-in-law, is with him and the Duke pardoned Crequi for the death of his Highness' brother. Crequi declared he knew not how to merit such a favour save by exposing his life for his Highness. Lesdiguières' suite comprised two Masters of the Camp, two Captains of horse and others to the number of ten or twelve; all of them dined at his Highness' table.

Fuentes said that if Vives had acted as he advised he would never have staid so long in Turin; that he never trusted the Duke's word, and that if now, under the very eyes of Vives, an agreement with France was arrived at it would be to the greater dishonour of his Catholic Majesty.

Milan, 26th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 27.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

877. The French Ambassador received in audience said that Condé left Brussels and had gone to Milan. He must have passed through Venetian territory. His Majesty is quite aware that the Prince set out on the 28th and went to Trent, where he was received by Colonel Madruzzo and escorted with a large band of armed men as far as Riva. There they armed some boats and went to Desenzano. They hired horses, went to eat at Rivoltella and thence entered Cremonese territory. The whole business was arranged by a valet, a certain Ottavio Facchinetti and a Captain Gennaro—all creatures of Madruzzo.

The Doge replied that they had no notion that the Prince had actually passed through Venetian territory; when they heard it they could hardly believe it. After all, however, it would not be so difficult for him to do so in disguise. They had been informed of a well-dressed personage, in the habit of a priest, who had passed

1610.

through. Passengers crossing the Lake of Garda were not watched; outlook was kept for contraband only. Once landed they would be in the Cremonese in a moment; the frontier was only twenty miles off and the road open.

[*Italian.*]

April 28.
Senato,
Segreta.
Despatches
from Milan.
Venetian
Archives.

878. GIOVANNI FRANCESCO MARCHESINI, Venetian Resident in Milan, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke of Savoy took no one of the Spanish party with him when he went to meet Lesdiguières. Yesterday the Prince of Condé announced that the Franco-Savoyard match was certainly arranged.

Milan, 28th April, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

April 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

879. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Duke returned last evening from his meeting with Lesdiguières. Lesdiguières proposed to invite the King of England to join the League. The Duke said he would be delighted to welcome him later, but not just now. Objected to a non-Catholic Ambassador accompanying their Ambassadors to the Princes of Italy. Lesdiguières declared that the injuries inflicted by the Spanish on his Most Christian Majesty were so great, especially this last one touching the flight of the Prince of Condé, that the French were obliged to draw the sword. For the affair of Cleves the King can dispose of fifty thousand foot and seven thousand horse, with fifty pieces of artillery. The French forces are thirty thousand, composed of twenty thousand French, six thousand Swiss, and other four thousand French who were in Holland; ten thousand English, eight thousand from the States and the rest from Denmark and the Protestant Princes of Germany.

Turin, 28 April, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

April 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

880. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A day or two ago an officer of the Admiralty Court came to inform me that he had at his house, in custody, Captain Tomkins, who had been present at the capture of the ship "Balbiana."

This fellow presented a petition to the King, who remembered the name and asked him if he had ever been a pirate; the man could not deny it and his Majesty ordered his arrest and gave instructions that he was not to be set at liberty without my knowledge and consent. I, having heard from the agents of the interested parties that they claim from Tomkins a large sum of money, caused him to be put in a close prison with irons at his feet. I will not fail to do all I can to extract the utmost profit from so just and loving a disposition of his Majesty, to whom meanwhile I have returned due thanks. I am also endeavouring to get some support to enable me

1610.

to compel the three sureties, who are in prison, to pay what is due, and I hope very soon to bring this business to a conclusion. On the other hand I have little hope of making any way against the English merchants, who are too strong in the favour they have acquired by the methods they know how to use. As the whole government of this City is in the hands of the merchants, they have acquired great power on account of the need which the King and his Ministers always have of them in realising the revenue and the subsidies (*nel valersi delle entrate et contributioni*).

A ship lately come to port here brings news that in the Mediterranean she fell in with the ship "Marigold" (?) (*Mengold*) belonging to Messer Giacomo Albinoni, a Venetian. She had on board a rich cargo for Lisbon. She was seen bravely engaging some pirates. Subsequent vessels reported her capture. These seas are swarming with pirates, and every day one hears of fresh damage, to the travail and ruin of the poor merchants. Nor does the King's displeasure suffice for their extinction. Orders are issued to fit out more ships.

I hear that the relief sent by Archduke Leopold to Brendenberg was under the command of the engineer Francesco Tencini, of Crema, who has received, in recompense for his valour in this fight, the command of a company of two hundred foot which was rendered vacant by the death of Baron Kettler when storming the trenches. This young man (Tencini), who for ten years has laboured as soldier and engineer in Flanders after he was banished from his native town under the government of the illustrious Signor Nicholo Bon, would gladly take service with your Serenity, to whom he is most devoted, if he were able to obtain release from his sentence. With this object in view he has sent to show the many testimonials from generals, colonels and other officers, which declare that he fortified Linghen, an important fortress on the French frontier, and repaired Oldenzel, Groll and many other strong places; that he has entered with reliefs into various leaguered places and has employed trenches, mines and artificial fires in many engagements. I also hear that the Archduke Leopold is about to confer the post of general of artillery on Colonel Giacomo dei Franceschi, a Venetian, who is in Flanders; this is a sign that his Highness is not so averse from our nation *as is the case in Flanders, where Venetians are rarely advanced to posts of importance, as those Ministers do not think it prudent to allow them to acquire experience and prestige.*

There was here with me a few days ago Count Marc' Antonio, son of Count Lunardo Valmarana. He is also engaged by the Archduke Albert with a promise of the first company that falls vacant. He attributes to the above cause the delay in fulfilling this promise. He makes offer of his services to your Serenity.

Parliament has been adjourned for fifteen days for the Easter recess. They begin sitting again early this week. It is supposed that it will pass a bill providing that the oath of allegiance, which was formerly administered to Catholics only, shall be administered to all who have reached the age of seventeen. This is disturbing to many who were concealed Catholics, but who lived thus, without any remorse of conscience.

The House is awaiting the King's reply to their offer as regards the question of Wardships. If they thought it would be entirely

1610.

abolished they would not be niggard of money. They promise the Earl of Salisbury, who held the office of Guardian of Wards, that in return for the income which he drew from that post they would give him four thousand ducats a year and a lump sum of one hundred and twenty thousand. But as Parliament is resolved to abolish all prerogatives a conclusion will be reached with difficulty, especially as the King is held back by the Prince and by others who hope for much gain from the law of Wardships.

The property of the Earl of Tyrone and of other rebels in Ireland have been at last divided into three parts, one part is assigned to the original English Colony in that kingdom, one to the New Colony they are sending just now,* the third part is erected into various Baronies, which the King bestows on the lords of his Council, who draw lots for them. They are bound to found two cities besides the one which the City of London is pledged to create, and there are other obligations touching the security of the Country, Religion and Education.

London, 29th April, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

April 29.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

881. The French Ambassador makes representations in favour of the Jesuits at Constantinople, who are being opposed by the Venetian Ambassador there. Presents a letter from Henry IV. begging that steps may be taken in the interests of the Jesuits.

Doge replies that the orders given to the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople are those usually issued, namely, to see to the support of the established orders.

[*Italian.*]

April 30.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

882. Lenk received in audience on the point of titles.

[*Italian.*]

May 1.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.

883. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The day before yesterday, in the evening, I met the Duke in the Park. He was talking eagerly to the Duke of Nemours. The Marchese di Lanz alone was in attendance. The Duke said he would have summoned me, but he thought it prudent not to do so immediately after his return from Brusol. The Duke said he had seen Lesdiguières and that his Most Christian Majesty was fully resolved on war with Spain, and gave an account of his whole interview with the Marshal. He urged the Venetians to attack the Milanese and declared that the fortresses were not as strong as was supposed. Mentioned the proposed League of France, Savoy, England, the States, Denmark, and the German Princes of the Union. The co-operation of the

* See Cal. S.P. Dom., Ap. 25, 1610. Commission to the Chancellor, Treasurer, and others to grant to all subjects willing to bear charges the castles, manors, lands, now in the King's hands.

1610.

Republic necessary, and Trolliouz (Trogliione) would be sent to France with a statement on this point. Recommended care to prevent the Spaniards learning the contents of despatches from Savoy to Venice. Barbarigo thinks that Savoy will not move unless Venice does.

Turin, the first of May, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

May 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

884. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador elect to Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Secretary (Frittima) of the Marchese Spinola, who accompanied the Prince of Condé to Milan, left Genoa the day before yesterday for Flanders.

The Ambassador Vives expresses his disgust at the meeting of the Duke of Savoy and Lesdiguières.

Vulpiano elected Nuncio Extraordinary to Spain and Rivarolla to France.

Genoa, the first of May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 1.
Senato,
Secreta,
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

885. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Orders sent to Marchese Botti, at French Court, that if the Queen's Coronation were delayed he was to remain there all the same.

Florence, the first of May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

886. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Some English merchants have arrived on board two English bertonis. Among them is a Company that is going to open a house in Trebizond, and another Company going to settle in Persia. One member of this Company has been there before. He is going to buy silk in Persia and send it to Trebizond and from Trebizond here, whence it will be conveyed into Christian parts. That nation is very rich, and so if the English open up the silk trade in those districts the silk trade of Syria, which is Venetian, will be seriously hampered and deranged. (Sono capitati con questi 2 bertoni Inglesi alquanti mercanti della stessa nazione tra quali vi è una compagnia che va a metter casa in Trabisonda, et un' altra che s' invidia a ressider in Persia, nella quale è uno che altre volte è stato in quelle parti, et va per comprar sede et farle passare di Persia in Trabisonda et di Trabisonda qui, per trasferirle poi in Christianità. Questa nazione è molto danarosa, onde astradando gli Inglesi quel negotio per queste parti quello delle sede nella Soria per la nazione Venetiana sarà molto impedito et sturbato.)

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 2nd May, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

1610.

May 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

887. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The English Ambassador, with whom I was talking two days ago, told me that the Grand Vizir had said to him: "They won't turn out, they won't turn out, those priests, eh?"

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 2nd May, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

May 3.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

888. MICHEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The captain of an English ship on her way to Alexandria reported that on clearing out of Tunis he saw two ships belonging to Ward the pirate coming in with two prizes—one Venetian and one French, he thought. Ward lives at Tunis, and gives out that he intends soon to come buccaneering in these waters.

Zante, 3rd May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

889. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the audiences granted by the King to the Ambassadors of the States, and the exceptional honours paid them.

Paris, 4th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

890. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Prince of Wirtemberg went over, on Saturday week, to London, which he reached at the same time as the Ambassadors of the States. On Monday he had audience. In the name of the Diet at Hall he urged the King to send the aid he had promised as soon as possible.

Paris, 4th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

891. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador of the Archduke Albert was invited to the Coronation, but, after learning the place that would be assigned him, he let it be understood that he would not attend. This is a triumph for your Excellencies. The King wishes all the Ambassadors to accompany him on the campaign. He is to leave on the 20th.

Paris, 4th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.

May 4.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

892. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Sunday came a courier from Lesdiguières with an account of the interview with the Duke of Savoy, which took place near Susa. He reports that he received every satisfaction from the Duke. He will send Crequi and Bullion in a few days to give a full account. Villeroy kept the courier hidden in his house up to yesterday evening and I had great difficulty in finding out what I now write. When Crequi arrives I hope to discover all that has been settled. Schauenstein has told the King and Villeroy that Fuentes, besides enlarging the fort he had built, intends to occupy Plante in the Valtelline on the ground that it belongs to the State of Milan.

Paris, 4th May, 1610.

[Italian ; deciphered.]

May 5.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

893. The French Ambassador assures the Doge that the Prince of Condé is virtually a prisoner in Milan. Certain French who had been to see him on business were refused leave to return.

[Italian.]

May 6.

Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

894. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The day before yesterday the King left for Royston and Newmarket, places which, though they are far away and not suited for habitation, are beloved by the King on account of the chase. He will stay there a fortnight. It seems that the chief reason for his departure was to put off negotiations with the Prince of Wirtemberg, who has been urging him to pledge himself to the Princes who sent the Prince as their Envoy. Their intention was to induce the King to proclaim himself as head of their union. The King is not averse, both because he desires to preserve the affection of these Princes and also because of the prestige he would acquire, but, being by nature little inclined to the toils of war, and resenting the intervention of his Most Christian Majesty, he has put off any decision in the hope of hearing soon that the affair of Cleves has been settled by composition and therefore that the need to employ arms has disappeared. The Ambassadors Extraordinary, perhaps to strengthen the King's resolve and to tempt him to allow himself to be nominated King of the Romans (a step his Majesty has never contemplated), do all they can to render odious Spanish acts and artifices. They assert that from Spain and from the Pope come secretly the aids to Leopold; they exaggerate the martial preparations in Germany on his behalf; they say that it was the Archduke Albert who furnished the forces that succoured Bredenberg. They won't listen to anyone who takes a different view. If anyone points out there is no money for Leopold to be seen in Germany and that neither the Pope nor the ministers of his Catholic Majesty show themselves supporters of the Archduke, they dislike to hear this and urge that that is merely a Spanish and Papal trick, and that the Emperor is toiling every hour to put money together. The King, however, knows how weak Leopold is and expects him to yield

1610.

on the first occasion that terms not absolutely dishonourable are proposed to him or the main body of troops draws near him. Accordingly news is expected eagerly from that quarter, and more especially whether the Archduke Maximilian from Innsbruck has had an interview with the Duke of Neuburg.

The Prince of Wirtemberg desired to be despatched before the King left, so that he might attend the wedding of a sister to a brother of Brandenburg, but he did not succeed. Meantime, however, he is greatly petted and has been banquetted by the King, on which occasion he had precedence of Brunswick on the strength of his being an Ambassador. I am assured the King will summon him to Royston to show him the chase, and for the present he is entertained by the Prince of Wales and the Prince of Brunswick, in tilting at the ring and other chivalrous exercises.

On Monday his Majesty invited all the Ambassadors Extraordinary to the Ceremony of the Garter. Wirtemberg and the three Ambassadors in his company dined with Brunswick and the Duke of York, and took pleasure afterwards in going to see the tables where the King and all the Knights of the Order sat, as also did the French Ambassador and those of the United Provinces, who had dined in another apartment. His Majesty honours all these missions in every possible way. The representatives of Amsterdam and Rotterdam attend to their business, which is to secure permission for their people to fish these waters. They hope to go back completely satisfied.

Edmondes has, at last, been appointed Ambassador in France; he has recently returned from Flanders. He is a person of an excellent intelligence and is always glad to deal with your Serenity's representatives.

To the Spanish Embassy, which has been vacant many months, no one is nominated as yet; on this account and on account of the present negotiations the Spanish Ambassador, who is daily expecting his successor, is in a very bad humour, for it seems to him that the friendships which he has fostered in every way at this Court have proved of little service to his master (*parendogli che le amicitie che ha nutrite in questa Corte per ogni via possibile hanno poco giovato al servizio del suo Rè*). There is no further talk of sending an ambassador to Flanders; nor have the Archdukes shown any inclination to send a new ambassador here after the recall of the late envoy. The King uses all these Extraordinary Missions and preparations for war to induce Parliament to supply him with money. To this end orders were issued to overhaul and commission the Royal ships, which, to the great disgust of some people, were not kept as ships of that kind should be.

Parliament has granted to his Majesty an annual income of four hundred thousand ducats in return for the abolition of Wardship,* the other prerogatives are to remain. There was great opposition to this owing to the dread that from these remains of prerogatives the old law might at some future date be called unto life again. The question of Purveyance is still under debate, and so are some other grievances,

* The Commons offered the King £100,000 a year. Salisbury, in the King's name, told them that his Majesty would not accept even £200,000.

1610.

for the abolition of which a large sum will be voted to his Majesty. Before his departure the King asked the City to advance him four hundred thousand crowns on the security of the subsidies. The "Marigold," which, as I wrote, was reported taken by pirates, is now, on fresh advices, reported to have defended herself gallantly and to have gone on her way. There is also news that the three ships that sailed last winter to the Levant engaged with pirates. One that was to touch at Ragusa after having fought for long with three ships out of Tunis at last escaped into Syracuse in a very bad way. The other two fell in with other pirates, and gave chase, but they escaped. Some Venetian merchants and sailors, captured by Sir Francis Verney (Vernem) some months ago and taken as slaves to Barbary, having obtained their liberty and returned there, report that Verney lost two or three of his ships within a few days; he is accordingly in great poverty and deeply in debt to the Turks. He was born in England, of good blood, and therefore many people are grieved at his making so vile a resolve.

London, 6th May, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 8.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

895. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The rumour that the Prince of Condé is coming to Rome grows stronger. The French Ambassador (Breves) endeavours to prevent his being received with honours. The Pope has discovered through the familiars of the Prince that he repents his action and that when he is alone with his intimates he weeps bitterly. As Fuentes has refused to allow him to go to Spain he is in alarm as to what may befall him.

Rome, 8th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 8.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence.
Venetian
Archives.

896. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Leave granted to the Marchese Botti to go from France to England to see the country. It seems, however, that the presence of the plague has caused him to change his mind.

Florence, 8th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 12.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

897. MARCO ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Although I have been confined to the house for many days with an indisposition of the stomach and the head I have not ceased to labour to discover the business of these Ambassadors-Extraordinary who have, each one separately, had interviews with the Council this week. They have been kept here longer than they desired, for the King has delayed his return.

1610.

It is very likely that the old capitulations between Elizabeth and his Most Christian Majesty will be renewed; and probably the only difficulty is the question about the money due from the Crown of France to the Crown of England.

*In answer to the demand made by the Prince of Wirtemberg and the two ambassadors from the Count Palatine and the Duke of Wirtemberg that the King should join the Protestant Union and adhere to the Articles of the Diet of Hall, nothing has as yet been settled. It is thought that it does not comport with his Majesty's dignity that he should adhere to resolutions taken without the intervention of an agent direct from him. All the same the ambassadors appear to have good hopes of this. The Envoy of Neuburg, besides soliciting the despatch of succours, has also asked for money, but here he meets with insuperable difficulties. The Dutch Ambassadors continue their negotiations about the fishery, and also display great interest in the troubles of Cleves and consequently in the negotiations that are going on at this Court. The Earl of Salisbury has news that the Archduke Albert has granted passage through his territory for the Swiss troops that are to march from France into Cleves, as was always expected, for his Highness is desirous of keeping the peace.**

All troops are ordered to gather in Luxembourg by the end of this month, and on the 15th the Marchese Spinola and other officers are to go there; for which purpose their tents have been got ready. Archduke Albert has sent his cavalry to support the Walloon troops of Archduke Leopold, who while quartered in Liege roused the hatred of the populace, which made great slaughter of them with sword and halter and besieged the rest in an abbey. Further news does not confirm the despatch of the cavalry, and very probably the Archduke Albert did not like to engage his troops, as the people of Liege were supported by the troops of the United Provinces. It is thought that the auxiliaries which are in Holland will march towards Düsseldorf on the 20th. All the same I know that the bills for twenty-thousand ducats drawn on the Hague for the first pay of the troops do not mature before the 21st. The "possessioners" are urging that these auxiliaries should march before the Archduke Leopold grows stronger. The King will not allow the English and Scottish troops to acknowledge any other leader than his own general before the Prince of Anhalt joins them. The French troops are under the orders of Count Henry of Nassau and so are the Dutch. The King has made no provision of waggons, boats, etc., and the Dutch on promise of repayment have undertaken the supply. Money is very tight in the city, and the aldermen who undertook to find 400,000 ducats for the King's service at the ordinary rate of ten per cent., have not been able to put it together yet.

There has been a good deal of talk about the mission of Priuli to Spain and Giustinian to France. To many it seems that the present state of affairs has induced your Excellencies to appoint such distinguished persons. The Queen said to me that your Excellencies were bestowing a great honour on his Most Christian Majesty. Her Majesty is in retreat at Greenwich; she is extremely

* The Archduke did not dare to put Spinola's troops in the field for fear of a mutiny for arrears of pay. Gardiner II. 98.

1610.

fond of the air of that place, and will stay there till the King's return, which will be about twenty-five days hence. The Prince of Brunswick told me that he intended to go to Italy next summer, and that he particularly desired to see Venice, but at a later interview he did not seem to be so certain, though it is said that the reason why his governor was sent off post haste to the Duke, his father, was to obtain leave. Many, however, think that he has gone for another purpose, especially about a marriage with this Princess.

London, 12th May, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

898. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

An hour ago the King was wounded in the rue S. Denis ; he had two wounds dealt by a man of large stature, who was immediately arrested. We do not know the nature of the wounds. Some say they are grave and mortal, others that they are slight. The Louvre is closed and strictly guarded. All Paris is in arms ; everywhere there are signs of intense grief. The Dukes of Guise and Epemon and all the nobility mounted horse at once. Parliament and Council are at the Louvre. This in all haste, as a courier is said to be leaving for Rome.

Paris, 14th May, 1610, at 24 of the clock. After writing the above I hear that the King's wounds are serious and mortal. God grant him health.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

899. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

This very minute I have heard of the King's death. M. de Ghel has been sent to the army. President Jeannin and M. de Bullion, (*Boleï*) who have examined the wretch, declare that he is a lacquey of the Prince of Condé. The Parliament has declared by *arrêt* the Queen as Regent. To-morrow the Dauphin will be proclaimed.

Paris, the night of the 14th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

900. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Paris quiet. M. de Bonceil has visited the Ambassador in the name of the new King and of the Queen. The murderer comes from Angoulême. On him were found some stanzas to prepare one who is about to die by the hand of justice to meet his fate with patience. He has as yet named no accomplices. He says he was moved to the deed by inspiration. I am not sure of the information I sent last night.

Paris, 15th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
May 15.
Senato,
Secreta.
Communicate
Venetian
Archives.

901. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the CHIEFS of the TEN.

A certain Paulo Raguseo, dragoman to the English Ambassador, came to see me. He appears to be a simple and good person. He told me that in conversation some time ago with the Grand Chancellor he was told that the Turks had their eye on Crete, being fully aware that those who hold Crete command the sea. I doubt whether they really nourish such a design, but I report it.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 15th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

902. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Abbé d' Aumale (Umala) has returned from Milan. He reports that Condé repents his action and would gladly escape from the Spaniards to put himself in His Holiness' hands. He is threatened by the Spaniards.

Rome, 15th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

903. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

They place great hopes in the Prince of Condé and think that if the King of France were to die they could put the whole Kingdom in an uproar. They are thinking of bringing the Prince here.

Madrid, 16th May, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

May 17.
Consiglio
de' Dieci.
Parti.
Communi.
Venetian
Archives.

904. After hearing the petition of Giacomo Cumano and seeing that he is entirely deprived of the use of his arms and hands, motion made that he be allowed four servants to wait on him ; they may carry arms, but must be Venetian subjects, and their names must be given in to the Chiefs of the Ten and to the Chancery of Padua.

Ayes	8.	Second vote, Ayes	8.
Noes	1.	Noes	1.
Neutrals	9.	Neutrals	9.
		Not carried.	

[*Italian.*]

May 18.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

905. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday the Queen was crowned by the Cardinal de Joyeuse in S. Denis. The Nuncio, the Spanish Ambassador (Cardenas) and I were about to depart ; the Nuncio went first, then as the Ambassador was following I took my leave of him in the third

1610.

person which I had used the whole day, and as was agreed upon with Don Pedro de Toledo. What I said was "The Ambassador's servant." He asked me whom I addressed and whose Ambassador he was. I replied: "I address the Ambassador of Spain." He, muttering "Ambassador of Pantaloons! why don't you give me my title?" swept his hat towards my face. I did the same with mine, and I caught at him and gave him a shove and so on,* as he deserved. Then his suite, seeing that he was unable to withstand me, came at me, but the illustrious Signor Pietro Gritti, who was close by me, stepped forward, and, some of my suite coming up, we should easily have put them in an awkward position had not others interposed. Next day the auditor came, in the Nuncio's name, to say that it was desirable to find some arrangement so as to prevent a violent encounter from occurring at the Queen's entry, which is to take place on Sunday; the Ambassador of Spain did not declare himself insulted by what had happened, nor need I consider myself so. I replied that I would never be the first to begin; I was sorry that I had been forced to act as I had done, and no one of us considered himself entitled to satisfaction. So all ended. The evening of the incident the King sent the Marquis de Bonnavet to me to say that he had heard all, and that I was entirely in the right.

Letters from the Archduke to the late King granting free passage for his troops.

Paris, 18th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 19.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

906. MARC' ANTONIO CORER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The unhappy news of the death of his Most Christian Majesty has stunned the whole Court, which is grieved beyond all belief. The Ministers in particular give signs of their regret, not merely for the nature of the deed and the loss of so great a Sovereign but also for fear of the consequences which may ensue and for the particular interests of this Kingdom, which never at any time in its history has been so closely allied with France; *to which must be added the hope that by aid of the Union they were going to secure a long peace and to add considerably to the prestige of Great Britain.* I am assured that the King was profoundly moved on the receipt of the news, which was sent him in haste two days ago. His Majesty is seventy miles out of London, with the Prince of Wirtemberg, enjoying the chase. It is thought they will return to London forthwith. The Envoys Extraordinary of Germany and Holland are in affliction for the loss of their true foundation, and indeed they have been robbed of a great support, *upon which depended their safety and their fortune.* They do not, however, omit to have interviews with the Council and with the Ambassador of France, for whom couriers are constantly arriving. From this quarter nothing will be wanting to maintain the affair of Cleves.

* The "so on" was a shower of blows with which Foscarini pursued Cardenas across the courtyard.

1610.

These ambassadors say that they desire to conclude their business as soon as possible and to depart. They declare that the misfortune in France will not retard the despatch of troops from Holland in aid of the "possessioners." The Archduke Leopold's troops that were besieged near Liege have come to terms with the inhabitants that they are to receive so much a day and nothing more, the people being free of all obligations to lodge them. The defeat of Leopold's troops by the Dutch horse near Mæstrich, is held in Brussels for a distinct violation of the truce, but the Archduke's desire for peace will prevent a rupture. The arrival of a courier in Brussels gave rise to the rumour that he had brought two millions in gold and the troops were to be sent from Spain by sea.

The new Spanish Ambassador (Velasco) arrived there a few days ago and will have audience as soon as the King returns. He brings bills to the amount of 60,000 ducats and for Sir Charles Cornwallis—lately returned from that Court—a chain worth four thousand crowns. Don Pedro Zuñiga, the retiring Ambassador, on hearing of the death of the King of France, is thinking of returning home by sea, as he doubts whether it would be safe to go through France.

The King was not content with the offer Parliament made to him lately, and has informed them that he requires 800,000 ducats of income in return for renouncing Wardship alone. As this demand differed from the previous one the Commons took it for a refusal, and fell into such a passion that they were on the point of adjourning Parliament without voting the subsidies; they were stayed, however, by the members who belong to the King's party. As yet they have gone no further than the offer of 400,000 ducats, and have had a long discussion upon certain dues imposed by the King and on the limits of the royal authority. This is highly distasteful to his Majesty.

Yesterday, in a long speech, the Earl of Salisbury gave an account to Parliament of the death of his Most Christian Majesty. He extolled to the heavens the heroic actions of that Prince; he called him the lash for the insolence of more powerful Princes, bulwark against those who menaced Great Britain, mediator and moderator of strife among Sovereigns. He pointed out that this Kingdom had suffered an irreparable loss; that this event was a warning to open their eyes to what might happen here. He finally urged that now a still heavier burden was laid upon the King and they ought not to delay to give him every satisfaction. So deeply impressed are men's minds by the horror of this deed that it is hoped they will be disposed to increase their offer of money. If my indisposition permits me to go out this week I will endeavour to procure all information.

London, 19th May, 1610.

[Italian; the part in italics deciphered.]

May 19.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

907. The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet and, after taking his usual seat near the Doge, his Serenity paid him his compliments, as he had not seen the ambassador for many months. The ambassador replied that on that point an idea had occurred to him as he was coming upstairs, namely, that though merchants and ambassadors might seem to resemble each other they were

1610.

really different, "for if a merchant were not seen on the piazza people said things were going ill with him, a ship has foundered or been seized by pirates, he can't pay his debts, he is broke; whereas if an ambassador is not in evidence it is a sign that things are going well. It is a maxim that where there is perfect accord there is little to negotiate about. Here, however, one may object: 'How is it that in all these perplexities, these leagues and counter-leagues, this massing of troops and moving of arms, this dread of turmoil in Italy, you have never come to offer the friendship, assistance and aid of your Master and your own person as well, like a good Venetian?' The question is a fair one; it might almost look as though the King were nodding in the midst of such grave affairs. But I take my stand on some conceptions of my own, and can reply that I have never believed in all that was said, and so I have not asked audience as I hoped that in the end Italy would preserve the peace. I will tell you what we foreigners know, that is that your Serenity has good towns, good frontiers, a population absolutely obedient to the magistrates—more so than in any part of the world—and that is a great comfort to rulers. You have two things, highly essential, money and arms, more ready to hand than any other Sovereign. You have an able Council inside and good friends outside. All these must relieve the Signory from any fears as to what may befall, and may God preserve and augment the Republic!"

The ambassador then went on to the special object of his audience, which was to present the King's thanks for the Extraordinary Mission of the Ambassador Contarini; he was glad it took place at the moment when a Special Mission from France was also at Court. From the qualities of the Envoy Contarini, the King, like Pythagoras, who by proportion measured up Hector from a single limb, was able to reckon the qualities of the whole Republic. He then went on to praise the sincerity of the Ambassador Correr.

"I must now come to my own affairs. It seems to me that I am not in such good repute with some as I was before the matter of his Majesty's book, in which I used too brusque a language. This may have led some to hold me a less good Venetian than I really am. But I assure your Serenity that I only did what I thought right for the honour of my King, and that in my written report I represented the matter with even greater moderation than I ought to have done, urging the arguments and considerations which weighed with your Serenity. As sovereigns very often have to depend on their agents for their information, my report was so couched as to preserve good will and friendship on both sides; I especially pleaded that his Majesty should not so closely regard his own interests as to forget those of his friends. Now that all has gone well except one point, it remains for me to know whether I am restored to my former favour or not, for I have never been able to obtain a re-hearing of Antonio Dotto's case, which I have more than once most humbly solicited. I therefore have lost prestige in Padua, where it is the common opinion that I am out of favour with your Serenity. Without leaving the said city of Padua I now humbly plead that you grant me signs of restoration to favour in the person of Gasparo Cumano, who is condemned to prison for a certain time on account of an accident that ended in the death of a man. Though hostility

1610.

had existed previously the slaughter was accidental. I do not petition for absolution but for commutation of sentence, namely that he may be allowed to finish the remainder of his term of imprisonment in banishment, or if the Senate and the Council of Ten will not consent to that, I beg that he may be banished for an even longer period than his sentence has to run. I make my request under two conditions, which will prevent any ill accruing to public or private interests; one is that if on his account any mischief happens no further petition will be presented; the other that if banished he will go to England. Nor must I omit one fact which calls for pity. Cumano has been at death's door, and when receiving extreme unction he pardoned all his foes. This may also move your Serenity to grant my humble petition.

The Doge replied that they were under obligation to his Majesty for the honours he had bestowed on the Ambassador Contarini, who bore witness thereto both in his despatches and also in the address he gave on his return, an address that was brief owing to Contarini's indisposition. He will enlarge on the subject when he is better.* Venice hopes to preserve the peace, and hopes the King will enjoy the same. Congratulates the King on his son, the Prince, who promises, if he lives, to be the greatest sovereign in the world.

As to the matter of the King's book the Doge thought it had passed into oblivion; they certainly had forgotten all about it. "Your lordship acted as you considered yourself bound to act in view of your duty to the person you represent; you represented the matter as a good and loving minister should, and it is therefore impossible that a doubt should remain in your mind that our affection for you is in the least degree diminished. If you have not received satisfaction on the subject of Dotto that is because of the nature of his case, which is a very difficult one: all the same it has been taken in hand twice and the whole of that long trial read through. As to Gasparo Cumano we will introduce your petition into the Council of Ten and will bring it forward under the most favourable aspect. We must observe, however, that this is one of the cases where the presence of the full number of the Council is required and that all seventeen should vote unanimously, *nemine penitus discrepante*, a thing which rarely happens, there being usually some who, from a conscientious scruple, abstain from voting, and one dissentient voice is enough to prevent the passing of a grace to which all the others have agreed; nor is it possible to tell who dissents, nor indeed is it lawful to enquire; for the vote is taken in silence and is secret. We will introduce your lordship's petition, but we cannot answer for the result. It is true that the petition prays for commutation, not for absolution; this will be borne in mind, also that Cumano proposes to go to England." The Doge then dwelt on the nature of the crime, which was a very serious one, so serious indeed that Cumano thought at first that his life would be forfeited; which would have happened had the trial taken place under the influence of the first emotion produced, but time modified that sentiment. The Government was aware of his dangerous illness and his forgiveness of all his foes.

* It appears that Contarini never made this *relazione*.

1610.

The ambassador returned thanks for the remarks about his Majesty and the Prince. The Prince, he said, had a noble exemplar to imitate in his father. As to Cumano he did not ask more than could legitimately be conceded. He desired the maintenance of law and custom. If his petition were granted he would remain their debtor, if refused he would be content with their good will. He recalled the fact, however, that he had already once before obtained a similar commutation of sentence of imprisonment into relegation to Palma, and on another occasion when asking for a safe conduct for Dotto, he had all seventeen balls in one box. He then went on to say that the Prince de Joinville, who had offered his services during the late troubles, was still of the same mind; that his Majesty, who esteemed and loved him for his relationship and for his worth, would be glad to see him satisfied in this. If the Republic accepted the Prince's offer she would have in her service the boldest sword in Europe.

He then passed on to say that he had letters from the Princes of the Union and from Prince Christian of Anhalt, their general; they were anxious to draw themselves closer to the Republic. This was a body of considerable importance, between them they had an income of seven million dollars; they might easily be joined by other Princes. Talking of the Union the ambassador said he thought the present would be a brief affair (Cleves); the Spanish will not interfere, the Emperor cannot owing to the jealousy of his brothers, the Pope wont meddle, the Ecclesiastic Electors will only advise in their own interest—which must be against war, as their territory would be exposed to being overrun by the soldiery. For these reasons he thought they would soon come to an accord and close the incident. The King, his Master, was aiding with four thousand foot merely because the cause is just. The ambassador said he desired to join his offices to those of an honoured envoy (Lenk) of the Princes. He learned that owing to an oversight the Agent of Brandenburg addressed the Doge as "Most Illustrious," the highest in the German language. This led to the reply being addressed to the "Most Illustrious." He hopes they will consent to alter this into "Most Serene" as desired.

The Doge replied that the *Sarri* had the matter under consideration to find out some remedy. He promises to take the request of Joinville into due account.

The ambassador begged that Joinville might be informed of this answer through Foscari. He also recommended some English subjects suing a certain bankrupt, Vallemens, who seeks to delay payment of debt. The Doge said that all that was right would be done.

The ambassador opened a printed volume of a few pages which he had held in his hand. He said this book had just come from the Fair (Frankfort?); it was published under a fictitious name and date. It discussed the preface to the King's "Præmonition." The book is a mass of lies and impudent slanders; among others it is stated that from his earliest days the King ate frogs (*rospi*), and that he was accomplice in his mother's death; that is blasphemy. The ambassador read a

1610.

passage, towards the end of the book, where, discussing the late differences with Rome, it charged the Republic with meddling in affairs ecclesiastical, and threatened that if she did not desist she would bring down on herself vast ruin. It called the Republic a corpse and the King of England a crow that settled on it. The ambassador remarked that this composition must be the work of a Jesuit or some such bad character. He did not seek the suppression of the book; nay, he thought it might be better to reprint it so that its lies and indecencies might be patent to all men. The ambassador handed the book to the Doge.

The Doge replied that he would read it out of curiosity, but that nothing surprised him from such stinking mouths. He praised the ambassador's plan of not prohibiting the book so as not to give it importance or cause it to be sought. This was the true way to deal with such matters, to ignore them, and let the wicked fry in the oil of their own malignity, as the proverb runs.

The ambassador then wished them "buona festa," and said he prayed God that his Serenity might celebrate many an Ascension Day to come, and that he might have to wed not only the sea but also the land of Italy. The ambassador apologised for so long and so prolix an audience and retired.

[*Italian.*]

May 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

908. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Some well-armed English bertonns arrived here a few days ago. The Pasha sent to enquire of me whence they come, what they had on board and why so armed. I sent back my dragoman with orders to say that his Lordship should know better than I, but I know that Venetian vessels got snapped up because they were not so armed. The Capudan, grasping my meaning, said to the Dragoman: "You never said a truer word," then turning to those who stood by he asked: "These Englishmen put in here, but when they are out again they capture Turkish or Christian shipping wherever they can; and that red boar of an English Ambassador will he come to tell me anything about them?" One of those about him said: "Why don't you show what you think of them by capturing a few when they sail from here?" The Capudan replied that Occhiali, a man who knew what he was about, would never let them come in here.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 15 May, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

May 20.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

909. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday morning Trolliouz arrived. Two days after leaving (Piedmont) the Duke sent after him to say that the Nuncio-Extraordinary (Rivarola) to his Most Christian Majesty had had audience; he is the bearer of proposals about Condé and Cleves. In Nivers Trolliouz learned the death of the King. This changed the whole aspect of his mission.

Paris, 20th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
Enclosed in
preceding
despatch.

910. Letter from PIERRO GRITTI to NICOLÒ BARBARIGO.

An account of the fracas between the Ambassadors of Spain and Venice. The Royal guard separated them.

[*Italian.*]

May 20.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy,
Venetian
Archives.

911. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

It is about fourteen o'clock. The Duke has just been informed that two couriers arrived during the night with news that the King of France has been killed.

Turin, 20th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*].

May 21.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy,
Venetian
Archives.

912. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A very full account of the murder of Henry IV. furnished by a gentleman of the constable who was an eye-witness.

Turin, 21st May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 21.
Minutes of
the Senate.
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

913. To the AMBASSADOR in England.

The owners of the "Balbiana," plundered in 1602 by Thomas Tomkins, captain of an English berton named "Holy Mary Anne," have called our attention to the fact reported by you in your despatch of April 29th, namely that the King, *motu proprio*, has arrested Tomkins. You are to thank his Majesty and to lend all aid to Federico Federici, agent for the owners, in his efforts to recover the value of the property stolen.

Ayes 182.

Noes 8.

Neutrals 2.

[*Italian.*]

May 22.
Senato,
Secreta.
Despatches
from
Florence,
Venetian
Archives.

914. GIACOMO VENDRAMIN, Venetian Resident in Florence, to the DOGE AND SENATE.

News from Brussels that two memorials on the affair of the Princess of Condé, one from the Duchesse d'Angoulême and one from the constable Montmorenci, have been presented to their Highnesses, dealing with the bad conduct of the Prince and hinting at particulars that they dare not write, on the ground of which they demand a separation. The Princess herself has presented a memorial confirming the others.

Florence, 22nd May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.

May 22.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi,
Venetian
Archives.

915. Giacomo Vico, Secretary, sent to the French Embassy to announce the death of the King, the news of which had been received through the Venetian Embassy in Savoy. The ambassador was in the garden along with the Cardinal Dolfin. The ambassador burst into tears and remained speechless for a time.

[*Italian.*]

May 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

916. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the Doge and SENATE.

Here in Marseilles *they hold that the King was killed by Fuentes and Condé, because of the great danger that threatened the Spanish from his Most Christian Majesty's forces.*

There are many vessels in this port and the trade is active. But this year they have suffered a loss of 400,000 crowns, thanks to pirates. There is also here Simon Danzer (Danziker) a most notable freebooter; he has four galleons, well-armed, at the King's orders. I thought it could not but be wise to make some representations to him that if he went on a buccaneering expedition he should not molest Venetian shipping. To this he gave me his word. He thinks of making an attempt on Algiers, on condition, however, that he is allowed to fly the French flag.

Marseilles, 23 May, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 25.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi,
Venetian
Archives.

917. The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet and said, that on his Majesty's orders he had come to discuss a certain point that had long been suspended. But first he presented condolences for the monstrous crime committed in France. "For myself, as I think it over, I can come to no other conclusion than that this enormous crime is the outcome of the new doctrine professed and preached throughout the world by the Jesuits, the fount of which is stained with blood, as was the old Draconian code. For I cannot understand how a man, however desperate, could have the courage to attack an heroic and martial Sovereign in the city where he dwelt, and, one might say, in the midst of fifty thousand armed men,—when he knew that he must die, nay must suffer a thousand deaths, a thousand tortures, as will happen to this fellow. I say that it is impossible to understand how a man could face certain death without hope of reward. Two rewards must have been held out to drive him to this execrable deed, the first 'If you escape' after doing the deed; the second 'If you die,' and in that case the greater the torture the greater the prize. There must also have been two agencies, one instigation the other conscience. The results are evident. I am aware that everyone is anxiously awaiting his confession, but I would rather know not his confession but his confessor. I know this for a fact, that Gontier, preaching in Paris on Easter Tuesday last, said these actual words: 'Whoever draws his sword on behalf of the Protestant Princes in the matter of Cleves, draws it to plunge it into Christ's side'; from which we deduce this necessary consequence, that on the other hand whosoever prevents the drawing of the sword so that it should not be plunged in Christ's side was

1610.

doing the service of Christ. All this is not Catholic but Jesuitical doctrine, this mixing up matters spiritual with matters temporal as is this affair of Cleves, which is a purely civil case, as the Duke of Bavaria himself confesses. Thinking over our own past history I recall that great rebellion in the late Queen's days raised by the Earl of Tyrone, who is living now in Rome. He raised such a revolt and confusion in Ireland that he reduced the Queen to a state little short of despair. I recollect that among the other officers whom her Majesty sent to Ireland was Colonel Norres, a very brave gentleman; he desired to end the business as soon as possible, and as it was impossible to come to a pitched battle with the Irish, whose habit is to strike and then to fly into the dense forests where they are safe, he thought the only way to finish up the matter quickly, was to find some Irish and to offer them a reward if they would kill Tyrone and so end the business. This was a good, just, and laudable plan to secure the slaying of so great a rebel who had jeopardised her Majesty's States. But it was a notable fact that for all that he offered the greatest rewards he never could find a man who would slay the Earl. Yet here one finds many who with the utmost intrepidity expose themselves to certain death in order to slay not rebels of Sovereigns but Sovereigns themselves, anointed Kings, so great, so potent. We are forced to the conclusion that there must be those who promise them paradise after death; nor is there the smallest doubt that if the Colonel, who promised ten thousand pounds sterling or even more to the man who should kill the Earl and escape, had had authority to promise paradise on death, the Earl would most assuredly have been slain." Here the ambassador again bewailed the unhappy state of Christendom; he dwelt on the danger to which all Sovereigns were exposed, whose life was never safe in any place nor at any moment, thanks to these new doctrines. He added that this was a common cause, as the Republic, in her wisdom, would recognise; nor could he say anything further than to quote the words of our Saviour: "*Voluntas tua fiat, Domine*"; he would hope that as the skilful physicians of Venice were wont to extract health-dealing medicine from evil substances, and Triaca* from vipers, so the Lord God, Creator of the Universe, would extract some great boon for Christendom out of this viperous deed.

The ambassador then went on to touch upon the affair of the 'Corsaletta,' pending now for a long time. The King had written twice on the subject and the ambassador was now instructed to raise the question again. Here the ambassador drew from his pocket a letter, which he said contained nothing save a report of the interview held in England with the Ambassador Extraordinary, Contarini. At the instance of the merchants the King had caused a full discussion of the matter. The ambassador pressed for a rapid solution, and pointed out that the longer the delay the greater the damage, owing to the nature of the goods.

The Doge replied, praising the justness of the terms and the wisdom of the considerations wherein the ambassador had lamented the death of the King of France. The way in which the ambassador

* *Teriaca sive otriaca*, an ointment made of many ingredients. A speciality of Venice.

1610.

expressed himself had profoundly moved his Serenity. It is possible that this detestable deed may be traced to the new doctrine of the Jesuits, or it may come from others, for this doctrine is now widespread. It would, as the Ambassador remarked, be as well to know the confessor rather than the confession of this scoundrel. One must believe that the Lord God, in His secret councils, which we cannot penetrate, has permitted this great evil in order to draw from it some greater good.

As to the "Corsaletta," Contarini had touched on it but had been unable to continue his report owing to his ill health. The remedies applied had been efficacious; Contarini would soon be well again, and they would then see what was to be done. Meanwhile the documents on the subject shall be collected. The ambassador expressed his pleasure at learning that Contarini was better; he would await his recovery. He went on to urge his recommendation of Cumano. Begged that his petition to convert the sentence from one of imprisonment into one of banishment for a still longer period should be declared not subject to the rule about the number of votes necessary to carry it, because here they were not treating of diminution but of augmentation of punishment. The ambassador said that during his six years' service he had learned that if his Serenity and the Cabinet desired they could find a way to gratify their servants.

The Doge replied that the request was notified but not dealt with, as the Ten had been entirely engrossed with one subject. He promised to support the request.

[*Italian.*]

May 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

918. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King received at Royston the news of the death of the King of France. He would not believe it till it had been repeated. He at once sent Lord Hay, his prime favourite, to condole with the French Ambassador, and he himself came back to London on Friday last to deal with current affairs. Such treacheries as this assassination are always detested by his Majesty because of their very nature, but now the quality of the victim increases that horror. *There is also the dread that on account of diversity of religion the same may happen here to his own person. Consultations have been held and they have come to the resolve to proceed more cautiously for the future, especially in going to the chase. Of this we have already had proofs, for his Majesty entered the City surrounded by his body guard, a thing he has not been accustomed to do. The authors of the plot are held to be the Spanish, for during the first days they were unable to conceal their joy. And so every day the memory of that great King grows in splendour among this people; they recall his exalted virtues and his loyalty to his friends; and this works as much inclination towards France as hatred for all that belongs to the Spanish Crown. This ill-will towards Spain feeds on the idea that all Catholics depend on that nation, and diffidence has reached such a pass that of friendship little remains but the name. This was made quite clear at the first audience granted to Don Alonso Velasco, the new Spanish Ambassador. No sooner was he*

1610.

out of the presence than everyone began to discuss that nation. The ambassador feigns not to notice this attitude, and continues to make great chains of gold to bind, as best he can, the mind of some one among these ministers to the interests of his Master (*attende a far fabricare grosse catene di oro per stringer, come meglio potrà l'animo di alcuno di questi Ministri cogli interessi del suo Signore*).

The money sent to Holland for the pay of the four thousand infantry does not exceed eighteen thousand ducats. The Treasury officer who was to go to Holland to carry out this operation has been detained for the present. Negotiations are suspended, as they are awaiting the issue of affairs in France, where it seems things will change their aspect. Everybody thinks that the French will not, for the present, send their troops out of France. The Princes "possessioners" will therefore be as far inferior in forces as they thought themselves superior, at first; and there are not wanting signs of a disposition towards an agreement, a disposition which up to now was considered the key to Leopold's conduct. As I have already observed, the King of England is more inclined to negotiation than to force. And now that by the cessation of the French aid the burden will fall the heavier on him, he is still more eager. The Dutch Ambassador, grasping the situation, urges that the deficiency in aid should be made good from England. The French, however, declare that their troops will march, and that they have already secured passage; while the German Ambassador affirms that even without the French their Princes are strong enough; that Denmark will help them; that in any case they never counted more on foreign arms than they did on their own. They are expecting day by day the return of an agent sent express to Düsseldorf on the death of the King, to enquire whether on this account they are to hasten their departure from this Court.

The Dutch Ambassadors will set out on their return the day after to-morrow. They have received honours and presents from the King. Last Monday the King invited them to dine with him, and made a most laudatory appreciation of the prosperity of those Provinces, drank to the success in the war of Cleves and long life to Prince Maurice. After dinner he knighted them all; an honour which they accepted subject to approval by their Masters. They hold that the true greatness of those Provinces consists in attending to business which brings profit and gain, and keeping afar from ambition, which is as great an enemy to gain as it is a friend to expenditure. The Dutch Ambassadors laboured for long to exclude the Dutch from the prohibition against foreigners fishing off these shores. They obtained a certain satisfaction. The King desired that they should be obliged to ask leave from time to time, but on the ambassadors displaying great reluctance it was agreed that the fishery would be connived at and no obstacles placed in its way. I have on several occasions met all these envoys; both Dutch and German paid me more than one visit, especially during these days of my indisposition. Daniel Hutten (*Daniel Duten*), Envoy of Neuburg, who came more frequently than the others, charged me to express to your Serenity the devotion of his Masters and also his own obligation for favours received in Venice. The Dutch Ambassadors profess the greatest satisfaction that your Serenity should have sent an embassy to Holland.

1610.

A person of weight has remarked to me that your Serenity was not pleased at the prospect of war in Italy, and that statesmen had looked for greater promptness from you and desired a change there. I replied that anyone who knew our government must recognise that we are bound to a strict neutrality.

The proclamation of Prince of Wales, which was destined for the seventh of next month, has been adjourned eight days to allow of the completion of the preparations. The Prince is pleased to see so much honour paid him by everyone and desired to go to Parliament in procession, but the King was not content and has ordered him to go and to return by water, though there will be no lack of pomp even in this arrangement.

These last days *Parliament has complained of impositions, of extravagance, and even of his Majesty himself, who, especially on Sunday at dinner, complained of the want of respect with which they proceeded in refusing to listen to the Speaker, who was charged with a message from him. He said they claimed that he should send a peer, but he would not. "I am lord and master, and intend to be obeyed by my subjects;" that he would cause him to rue it who had brought this about. Someone present excused the refusal to listen to the Speaker on the ground that he is the servant of the House and cannot speak for others.* All the same, it is thought that through the interposition of some personages the King will restrict his demands of compensation for Wardship and that Parliament will increase its offer, and so an accord will be reached. The proposal to extend the oath of allegiance to everybody, so that no Catholic shall escape it, *has not been accepted; nor does it seem that there is any intention to pass new legislation against the Catholics, only during these last few days the existing laws have been applied with extraordinary rigour. The King desires that there should be no respect of persons, and especially names ladies of quality, through whom he holds that many are tempted to abandon the Protestant religion.*

London, 26th May, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

May 27.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi,
Venetian
Archives.

919. The Cabinet communicate to the French Ambassador a minute account of the assassination of Henry IV.

[*Italian.*]

May 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

920. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Crequ  and Bullion reached Paris on the 9th and brought news of the conference between the Duke of Savoy and Lesdig res, also particulars of the terms agreed on.

Paris, 28 May, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

1610.
May 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

921. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

At the last interview I had with the Grand Vizir, after concluding my business, the Vizir dismissed his attendants and coming close to me he said that he suspected the so-called English merchants to be Persian Ambassadors in disguise; that on board one of the ships had been found a quantity of dollars; these he had seized and summoned the English to appear before him. He asked me to tell him if I knew anything about it. I said that if I had heard anything on the subject I would have informed him, but that all I knew about it was what his Lordship himself had told me.

Next day the English Ambassador waited on the Vizir. With him were all the English merchants. The Ambassador endeavoured to make the Vizir understand that the money was his own private property. The Vizir would not believe it. He grew hot on the topic, and the Ambassador answered him boldly in his defence; some ugly language passed between them, till at last both rose and turned their backs on each other without saluting. The Vizir would not receive the Ambassador at the usual place, but, after keeping him waiting four hours, he went out to the outer pavilion where the servants stay. At the close of the altercation the Pasha called two carasses and bade them take the chest of dollars to the caramusale. He sent the Cadi of Constantinople to the ship and made him open the chest and take a note of the contents. He also made him carefully search the ship, and then ordered the chest and everything else to be brought to his camp. This was done; and there the matter rests, with great resentment on both sides.

I understand that this money belongs to the English merchants who, as I informed your Serenity, are going to open houses in Trebizond and in Persia. I gather that two considerations, both of importance, oppose the English design; one is that the Sultan is averse to the opening of a mart at Trebizond, dissuaded by a regard for Turkish interests and by jealousy of Persia; the second is that the Georgian and Armenian merchants are aware that English profits in that business would diminish their own. On both these grounds it is thought unlikely that the English scheme will be carried out, and that will be a gain to our merchants in Aleppo and Tripoli.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 29th May, 1610.

[Italian; deciphered.]

May 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsion
Papalists.

922. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassador said to the Grand Vizir that the Jesuits were going about saying that they had leave from the Sultan and the Grand Vizir to continue their residence in Constantinople. The Pasha showed some surprise, and said: "If those people say this they lie in their throats."

The Ambassador declares that he fears he will not be able to carry through this business. The French Ambassador has been before him, with everybody of importance in the matter.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 29th May, 1610.

[Italian; deciphered.]

1610.
May 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

923. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Encloses a letter from the Bishop of Monte Pulciano to Cardinal Borghese, dated "14th May, three in the afternoon," giving an account of the assassination of Henry IV. The courier that brought it was the first to leave Paris after the deed.

Rome, 29th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 29.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

924. GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On the news of the death of the King of France a gentleman of Condé's suite, who was in Rome, returned to Milan.

Rome, 29th May, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

May 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

925. GIROLAMO SORANZO, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

News of the King of France's death sent by Don Inigo de Cardenas (Cardines). The King in appearance is grieved and at once went into mourning. The rejoicings for the birth of a Princess suspended. The Constable, in the King's name, called on the French Ambassador.

Madrid, 30th May, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphred.*]

June 1.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

926. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A long and detailed account of the assassination of the King. The pulse was still fluttering when the Louvre was reached, but ceased within seven minutes. A description of the execution of Ravailac.

Paris, 1st June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

927. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The mother of the Prince of Condé has petitioned to be allowed to recall her son. The Queen replied that she could not prevent it, but that there was no reason why she should look upon him kindly, seeing he had spoken as every body knows. The Princess last week sent one of her gentlemen post to Milan. The Marquise de Verneulle has enquired whether she could remain safely in France; the Queen replied "Yes," as everything the late King had loved would be held in esteem.

The English Secretary told me that the moment the King heard of the death of his Most Christian Majesty he sent a courier to the Hague with orders that his troops were to march towards Cleves, offering to augment his aid and exhorting the States to

1610.

support the Princes. That there was a bond in writing between the two Kings binding each to help the son of the other in case of the death of either. The King of England told the French Ambassador that, as the case has now occurred, he was ready to abide by his pledge.

Paris, 2nd June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

928. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There was a difference on the subject of precedence between the Ambassador of the Archduke and the Ambassador of the States. They admitted to audience the Secretary of the English Embassy first so as to mix up the order.

The Secretary said that his Master would not confine himself to verbal laments. He would send succours and go himself in person, as was settled by mutual accord with the deceased Sovereign. He received a gracious reply, and it is thought that the relations between these Crowns will be drawn still closer.

Paris, 2nd June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

929. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

At the moment of the King's death Lesdiguières had nine thousand men raised and a good force of cavalry. I am told by a person of authority that eight thousand infantry under Lesdiguières will be kept on foot for the safety and satisfaction of the Duke of Savoy. It is certain that the King and the Duke had come to an understanding. His Most Christian Majesty promised in writing that, when the Archduke Albert had granted passage, restored the Princess, ceased to help Leopold, yielded all along the line and given up all idea of attack, he, being unable to harry Spain by means of England and Denmark, would push forward himself with all his forces into Italy to drive the Spanish not only out of Milan but out of the peninsula and to divide their possessions among the Italian Princes who stood with him. This I know from a person of reliability and M. de Trolliouz could not deny it.

Paris, 2nd June, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

930. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

On Thursday the French Ambassador presented himself to his Majesty for the first time on orders from the new King Louis XIII., and proffered the same friendship that his father bore and the closest bonds of interest and alliance. The Ambassador then gave details as to the change of Sovereign. The day following he had

1610.

another audience, a person having meantime arrived from France. At this audience he confirmed, on behalf of the new Government, all that had been agreed to in the reign of Henry IV., and especially that the succours for Cleves to the amount of eight thousand infantry and two thousand horse will not be retarded.

The fact that the Archduke Albert has conceded free passage and victual for the troops confirms these Princes in the belief that his Catholic Majesty does not intend to take any part in this war; a point on which, hitherto, they could never convince themselves. The King is more than ever anxious for a favourable issue to the affair of Cleves, for, apart from other considerations, being now pledged to assist the "possessioners" he holds that his reputation would be seriously affected if the world should think that he was incapable of supporting them and that the whole issue of that war depended on the protection of the King of France; he therefore omits nothing that can help them. The Prince of Wirtemberg has been despatched; his Majesty has adhered to the Diet of Hall to which the Ambassadors of the States have also given their assent. His Excellency will leave to-morrow for the Hague to receive the ratification.

The Ambassador appointed to reside in France³ has been despatched in haste. The Ambassador of Wirtemberg has gone with him. He goes to the Hague, but will return here to report *visa roce* to the King. Orders have been sent to Holland that the English troops are to move at once towards Cleves in company with the Dutch troops. *Twenty thousand ducats are to be sent over as the second pay. There is an universal desire that the business should be finished without effusion of blood, and the news that the Archduke Leopold has demanded safe conduct to leave Juliers is joyfully welcomed. The King displays a growing affection towards France as it becomes evident that her rivalry and power are waning and that, on account of the tender age of the new King, she will require support rather than restraint. He omits no marks of regard, and this morning has ordered the Court to go into full mourning. Don Alonso de Velasco, the Spanish Ambassador, was in mourning when he went to audience of the Queen the day before yesterday, so was the Prince of Wirtemberg when taking leave. As I am ordered to wait on the Queen at Greenwich I will not fail to follow their example. The French here have heard from Venice about the refusal of the passes in Tyrol and are the more persuaded of your Serenity's attachment to their interests. They have spoken to me on the subject and have not failed to confirm this view.*

The Dutch Ambassadors before leaving presented to the Prince some very finished paintings (*diligentissime pitture*) on canvas. They were painted on purpose to adorn one wall of his gallery. They also left some fine horses to be given to certain gentlemen. They will have had a bad passage, for there has been a most disagreeable wind for the last four or five days.

The King's ill humour with Parliament still continues. He has this week addressed to them some vigorous remarks complaining that his message, sent through the Speaker, was not read; he threatens them if they continue to treat of royal prerogative, but promises to take into consideration any representations that may be made to him about

³ Edmondes, who took Sir George Carew's place.

1610.

the abolition of certain imposts levied by him. It seems, however, that Parliament insists that this shall be done of right, not of grace. Meantime all other business sleeps.

Letters from Flanders and the report of some travellers inform us that eighteen persons have conspired against the lives of the Kings of England and Denmark. At this present conjuncture this causes anxiety. The King has sent a warning to Denmark, and every effort is being made to get to the bottom of the matter. Some persons, especially a woman, have been arrested, but as yet there is no sign that there is any foundation for the rumour. *These rumours are highly prejudicial to the Catholics, against whom even the King employed strong language yesterday in Parliament. For some time back they have been proceeding with great rigour in the arrest of priests and the prisons are full, a thing that has not happened hitherto. They are studying how to assure themselves of the Catholics' intentions. The King is mightily disturbed by an answer to his book. This has been printed in Tuscany (Tuscia) they say by order of a Scotch Jesuit; but the author of the book, though named, is either a fictitious or an unknown person. He writes with great licence, and the book is full of insults and libels on the King and Queen Elizabeth. It threatens the King with death. He is most anxious to discover the author. The book is written in most beautiful Latin and seems to be the work of a man of great erudition. I hear the King thinks of causing another book to be written on this subject.*

London, 2nd June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 2.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

931. MARC' ANTONIO CORREB, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

By the middle of August will have concluded two years of service. The journey took him eight weeks. He had no sooner arrived in this extremely damp climate than he contracted a catarrh. This and the natural weakness of his stomach keeps him in continual anxiety for his health. The death of his father-in-law is a great blow; the whole care of his household in Venice being reposed on him. Begs for the appointment of his successor.

London, 2nd June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 3.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

932. PIERO PRIULI, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Spanish in order to shake off the charge of guilt in this death of the King of France, which they fear will be brought against them by the world at large, endeavour to make it believed that the crime lies at the door of the Prince of Condé, the Huguenots and the malcontents. They are giving all their attention to the expulsion of the Moriscoes. Many of the leading gentlemen are ill-pleased at this action owing to the convenience the Moors were to them in their agriculture.

1610.

A Frenchman, in disguise, has arrived here. I suspected he might be an emissary from the Prince of Condé. I took pains to find out, and at last through a Spanish page this gentleman has with him I have discovered that he is the Prince's first gentleman. On the news of the King's death he was, with Fuentes' consent, dispatched to Spain in company with a Spanish captain. I gather that he has come to offer, on the Prince's behalf, to cause a rising in Languedoc, and to arrange about the Prince's journey to Spain.

Barcelona, 8rd June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 5.
Despatches
from
Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

933. MICHEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Yesterday the supercargo of an English ship hailing from Chios reported that the Bey of Rhodes with thirteen galleys had returned from Alexandria. On his way he had sunk a galley belonging to the Grand Duke.

Zante, 5th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 7.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

934. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Baron Dohna has arrived from Düsseldorf to urge the despatch of succour to the "Possessioners." He left on the 27th of last month, and reached Paris on the 2nd. Next day Edmondes, the English Ambassador, arrived. He left London on the 27th of last month. Vandermyle left the Hague on the 2nd, and got here yesterday.

Paris, 7th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 7.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Venetian
Archives.

935. To the AMBASSADOR in SPAIN.

Enclosing copy of Foscari's despatch from France, with an account of the incident which took place between him and Don Inigo de Cardenas.

The same to England.

Ayes 180.

Noes 2.

Neutrals 3.

[*Italian.*]

June 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

936. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The King and Queen and all the Court came back to London from Greenwich together. That rarely happens. The Tower saluted during several hours.

The King is still in some anxiety about his safety. No one is allowed to approach him with petitions, nor are foreigners admitted to

1610.

the galleries. Last Saturday Salisbury was informed by an armourer that he had manufactured some small daggers suitable for concealment in the sleeve of a jacket and that he had orders for more. When the King heard this he suspected that they might be intended for some evil purpose against himself and great diligence was used to come by knowledge of the person who ordered them. Several people have been examined by the Council on the matter and orders given that no unknown person be permitted inside the courtyard of the Palace. Finally, however, they were convinced that the daggers were in the hands of loyal servants of the King.

The Queen has to-day dismissed a Lady of the Bed-chamber. As yet we do not know the cause, unless it be that she was wont to carry a stiletto in her pocket. She was gently reproved for this on other occasions.

To-day the Prince has retired to his palace at Richmond, ten miles away. To-morrow he will make his public entry into London by water. He will be met by the Merchants, the Magistrates, and the Guilds. On Monday, in Parliament, they will create him Prince of Wales and give him possession of the Principality. The city will be for several days *en fête* with jousts, for which they have gone to excessive expense, as is the habit of this nation, which, not even in its sports, thinks fit to use things that merely make a show but employs things of solid value (*per le quali son state fatte spese eccessive, come è proprio di questa nazione che ne anco nelle occasioni di gioco trora buono il valersi di cose di apparenza, ma in effetto di molto valore*). On this occasion there will be created twenty-four knights of a very ancient order called the Bath, to which additions are made only at coronations. Among these new Knights are several Earls and Barons, and the others are all leading gentlemen. The Prince, who wishes this solemnity to prove as magnificent and pompous as possible, has paid special attention to this, and has cancelled the names of many who were down on the list, because they were not to his taste.

Business in Parliament has taken a better turn. The King has been at pains, in long and eloquent discourses, to appease the mind of the Commons' representatives. He has permitted them to consider the extent of royal prerogative provided they handle the matter with respect, and has intimated that some of the impositions, levied without authority of Parliament, shall be removed. This has led them to discuss once more the question of voting a large revenue for the Crown, and subsidies sufficient to extinguish the debt; all this in return for Wardship, Purveyance and other burdens that Parliament desires to see abolished.

One of his Majesty's speeches has been printed. I have ordered a translation to be made and will send it with the next courier.

On Thursday I went to audience of the Queen. She received me surrounded by a large number of her Ladies, Lord Salisbury, many other Earls and great gentlemen of the Court, all in deep mourning. As we sat and talked she showed her extreme regret for the murder of his Most Christian Majesty, and said that the King was greatly disturbed. The Court is to remain in mourning all Whitsuntide.

Don Pedro de Zuñiga, the late Spanish Ambassador here, has left for Flanders. Over and above the ordinary present he received

1610.

some special grace from the King ; and the Queen in particular has given signs of great benevolence.

I have received your Serenity's despatches of the 15th and 21st of last month. I will carry out my orders and report.

London, 9th June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 9.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

937. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

No sooner did the King and the representatives of the interested Sovereigns perceive that the King of Spain is unwilling to embark on war than they became more suspicious than ever. The cause of this sudden change is the long stay of Archduke Leopold in Flanders, the increase of Archduke Albert's forces, the death of the King of France and the belief that France will not, for the present, embroil itself in war with Spain. It is thought that the Archduke has hopes of adding Cleves to Flanders and words to that effect have been uttered by the Ambassadors themselves. Peace and an accommodation are more than ever desired, but desired in absolute favour of Brandenburg and Neuburg ; Leopold holds very little just now, his whole forces are concentrated in Juliers. Orders were accordingly issued last week that the Dutch troops should advance, more with a view to effecting arrangement with arms in their hands than to come to blows. They hold that their mere prestige will be sufficient without any danger to those who help them or any ruin to the territory of those who succour. I am assured from a good quarter that the King will not allow his troops to be employed unless the other Princes, who are bound to support, also show themselves. The French troops can easily pass, though it is thought here that the King's death may encourage the Archduke to resist. There is some talk that if they are needed they can be embarked at Calais and landed in Holland ; but this would be very costly and would cause great delay, the distance being four times as great.

The Prince of Wirtemberg and the two Ambassadors of the Count Palatine and Neuburg have left. At the Hague they will await the Ambassador of Wirtemberg, who has gone to France about the business of Cleves.

After this last book, printed in Prussia (Pruscia), came into the King's hands, and after the death of the King of France, his Majesty is so furious against the Catholics that, contrary to his habit, he is considering how to abase and annihilate them if possible in this Kingdom. He has had several conferences with Members of Parliament on this matter and displayed such heat that people marvel to see him so intent upon this point while he is embarked on other most important affairs, which are straining the devotion of his subjects to his royal person. He has found no backwardness in meeting his views and various plans have been discussed ; some of them have been rejected as too rigorous, such as, for example, the instant execution of all condemned priests and the trial of all imprisoned priests. In the mean time I hear that all Catholics will be ordered to clear out of London and to live not nearer than ten miles from it. They are to be debarred from enjoying or exercising any office in this Kingdom. They are to be forbidden to

1610.

send their children to be educated abroad, especially in Catholic Colleges. All these are provisions passed in Queen Elizabeth's day. They are thinking, too, of framing a more stringent oath. I understand, however, that those at present at Court will not be molested.

Quite recently the Spanish Ambassador has been permitted to release from prison and take with him out of the Kingdom six priests, most of them of his own choice, though he was greatly distressed that one or two were refused him, among whom is a Jesuit, they say.

London, 9th June, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 10.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

938. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

A gentleman of the suite of the Princess of Condé has just informed me that an hour ago the Princess had letters from the Prince announcing his return. He will go round by Flanders to bring his wife with him.

Paris, 10th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 12.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Rome,
Venetian
Archives.

939. To the Ambassador in Rome announcing that Condé left Milan on the 8th, probably for Flanders. The governor gave him money.

[*Italian.*]

June 13.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

240. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

There has been talk of a squadron of westerling berton, commanded by Sherley, which had effected a landing at Braccio di Maino to build a fort. That was an old design of the Spanish. While the work was in progress the commander became suspicious of the good faith of the inhabitants and suddenly sailed away without doing anything. I do not gather that the Capudan Pasha either knows or makes aught of this rumour. The English Ambassador came to see me recently, and told me all about what had befallen between him and Murat the general. He tells me there was a great battle of words, each giving the other the lie. The Grand Vizir attacked the birth and the character of the Ambassador, and he feared they might come to blows, especially as the Pasha had declared he would have him beheaded. The Ambassador, however, held firm in what we had agreed upon, and said that even though he were sure to die our names would be written in history. The General wound up by saying that he would write to the Ambassador's Master and have him removed. The Ambassador said that nothing would please him better. He is rather proud that this encounter has not unseated him. I congratulated him. He has recovered the box of dollars and other things taken out of the ship. The Pasha caused to be burned before his tent a keg of tobacco, a certain herb which comes as medicine from England, and which has formerly been used here, but is now prohibited. He also caused to be broken up with picks—by way of insult—certain silver pipes which

1610.

are used for drinking the vapour of that herb (fece abbruggiar il Bassa innanzi il suo Padiglione una botte di tabaco, cert' herba che viene d' Inghilterra per medicina solita altre volte usarsi qui ancora, ma proibita al presente ; vi fece anco rompere con picchi come per dispetto molte canuccie d' argento che servivano all'uso di ber il vapore di quel' herba). The good that will arise out of the whole affair is that the English will not go to Trebizond, the Pasha having forbidden it, nor yet to Persia, which would have caused a diversion of our trade in silk at Aleppo and Tripoli.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 13th June, 1610.

[*Italian ; deciphered.*]

June 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

941. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Villeroy said that there were two subjects that might disturb the peace, one was the Prince of Condé, and that was settled, for he had returned to his allegiance ; the other was Cleves.

The Secretary of the English Embassy said that when the Prince of Wales (*Gales*) heard of the death of the King he remarked that one of his chief projects, which he never communicated to any one, was now destroyed ; for he had resolved to serve under his Most Christian Majesty whenever he marched on Cleves.

Most cordial answers have been sent to England.

Paris, 15th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

942. Letters from the PRINCE OF CONDÉ to his MOTHER.

Dated Milan, the last of May.

[*Italian.*]

June 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

943. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Ambassadors of the States and of the Protestant Princes have worked so hard that on Saturday it was resolved to despatch succour and yesterday the Marshal de Chastre was named to the command.

Paris, 15th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 15.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

944. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the Sorbonne's unanimous condemnation of the Jesuit doctrine on regicide and the burning of Mariana's book and himself in effigy. This happened five days ago. The book was drawn through Paris in a cart that is used to take certain kinds of criminals to the death. This has greatly mortified the Jesuits, and they have lost much.

Paris, 15th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

1610.
June 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

945. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

All this week the Court has been taken up with the ceremonies and the rejoicings for the creation of the Prince of Wales. On Thursday his Highness made his entry into London accompanied by the Duke of Brunswick and various other Lords of the realm. Two miles away he was met by the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs and Recorder, after whom came the Guilds with their standards and banners. The King would not allow him on this occasion, nor yet on his going to Parliament, to be seen on horseback. *The reason is the question of expense or, as some say, because they did not desire to exalt him too high.*

On Sunday twenty-five knights of the Bath were created, all of high birth and quality. On Friday and Saturday they went through the ceremony of the bath, and prayers and other rites almost monastic, a quality displayed in their robes also. The day of their creation they went, morning and evening, on horseback dressed in a very solemn habit of silk which made a fine effect. On Monday morning Parliament met. They sat in order according to their rank, the Archbishop of York, the Marquis of Winchester, all the Earls, seventeen Bishops, and the Barons of the Kingdom who form the Upper House of Parliament. The Earls were robed in cassock and mantle and caps of crimson velvet all lined with ermine with their coronets of gold on their heads.. The Bishops and Barons had capes and mantles of scarlet lined with white fur, very majestic. Lower down were all the Members for the constituencies who form the Lower House, with their Speaker, who sat on a raised chair with the Arms of England above him. The Prince entered accompanied by various gentlemen and—arrived before the King, who was seated beneath the baldacchino with all the robes and insignia of royalty upon him—knelt down before his Majesty. The Earl of Salisbury read a long patent in the Latin tongue, by which the Prince was declared Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, Earl of Chester. While this was going forward, the Prince was robed by the attendant Earls in a mantle of purple velvet and his Majesty girded him with the sword, placed a crown on his head, a ring on his finger and a long golden wand in his hand. In each of these acts the King displayed great affection, now saying that the Prince must not mind humbling himself to his father, now playfully patting his cheek and giving him other tokens of love. I was invited to this ceremony along with the Ambassadors of Spain and of the United Provinces. *(Lunedì mattina si ridusse solennemente il parlamento. Sedevano distintamente per ordine l'arcivescovo di Jorc, il Marchese de Wincester, tutti li Conti, 17 Vescovi et li Baroni del Regno quali formano la casa alta del Parlamento. Erano vestiti li Conti con sotana, manto et beretta di veluto cremesino il tutto fodrato d'armelini con le Corone d'oro in testa; si come li Vescovi et Baroni havevano medesimamente cape et manti di scarlato fodrate di pelle bianche con maestà grande. Più a basso vi erano tutti li Nontii delle comunità che formano la Casa inferiore, con il loro Prolocutore che stava in una sedia eminente con le armi del Regno sopra.*

1610.

Entrò il Principe accompagnato da diversi Signori et arrivato innanti il Rè che sedeva sotto il baldachino con tutti gli habiti et insegne regie, s'ingienochiò innanti la Maestà sua. Il Signor Conte di Salsberi lessi un lungo privilegio scritta in lingua Latina, per il quale viene ad esser dichiarato principe di Waglia, Duca di Cornovallia et Conte di Cester, nel qual tempo fu dalli Conti che gli assisterano vestito con un manto di veluto paonazzo, et sua Maestà gli cinse la spada, mise la Corona in testa, gli pose un anello in dito con dargli una longa verga d'ora in mano, mostrando in questi atti segni di molta tenerezza, hora dicendoli che non gli rincrescesse humiliarsi al Padre, hora battendogli destramente la mano sopra la faccia et dando molti altri inditii d'amore.

Fui invitato a questa cerimonia con li Signori Ambasciatori di Spagna et delle Provincie Unite.)

I was also invited to a Masque given by the King and to a jousting match; and this will prove of great advantage to the prestige of this office, for I had observed that on various occasions neither I nor my predecessors were treated with the same punctuality which was observed towards France and Spain, and that sometimes it was not enough to have endeavoured to secure proper treatment beforehand, for the result turned out quite different from what had been agreed on. On this occasion when I was told that, at the creation of the Prince, the Ambassador of Spain was to have a box and the Ambassador of the States another, I, suspecting some injury, showed surprise that we were not put, all three together, close to the King, or at least in the same box; in a cautious yet firm manner I let it be understood that if I were not treated in the fashion followed by all other Courts and as became the dignity of the Republic which is Sovereign over kingdoms and mighty in every aspect, either I would not be present at all, or if I did come I would leave at once. I touched on certain variations which had been introduced at this Court. In this I found considerable help from private complaints which I had made in the course of conversation with gentlemen intimate with the King, for his Majesty gave orders that I was to be entirely satisfied on this point. The Lords of the Council accordingly sent to me the Master of the Ceremonies and another gentleman, who informed me that the variation had taken place owing to the incompatibility of Spain with the United Provinces. They begged me not to raise difficulties, for they would be compelled either to offend Spain or injure the prestige of the other. They sent me a plan of the place and of the boxes, which are to be equal to and in proportion to the royal baldachino, and they assured me on their honour that they would treat me in such a fashion that I should be completely satisfied. I, knowing the King's difficulties and being unwilling to seem little solicitous for the prestige of the United Provinces, showed that I fully grasped their arrangement and that I had no desire to doubt their prudence and sincerity, upon which I threw myself, in the conviction that all their promises would be faithfully kept. Both the King and Council were highly pleased with my answer, and without any further pressure they have omitted nothing that could conduce to my honour. On the first day the Ambassador of the States arrived before I did and they engaged him in a place apart; after the Spanish Ambassador and I were settled with all our suites in our respective boxes, which were exactly alike in size and decoration, they introduced the Dutch Ambassador into mine,

1610

with only two persons in attendance. Yesterday after the Spanish Ambassador and I had been for some time with the King and other gentlemen, we were conducted to our boxes in the ball-room, and these boxes were again exactly alike, while the Dutch Ambassador was accommodated with a box a little lower than mine and beside it. To-day, at the joust, we two had places apart in advance of the royal seats, while the Dutch Ambassador had a place behind them. The Spanish Ambassador declares that the Dutchman is no Ambassador, and to-day when the Queen gave him that title one of the Council said laughingly in English, "That will give the Spanish Ambassador the spleen." Notwithstanding all this, the Dutch Ambassador is considered to be in high favour. My conduct towards both has been so correct that both have given me great proofs of esteem.

The Prince will receive an income of sixty thousand ducats a year. The jurisdiction which usually lies with the Princes of Wales is at present retained by the King; his ancestors having violated the terms on which the Welsh were united to the English Crown, fearing that the power of the Prince of Wales might lead to some act of sedition against the father (*la giureditione altre volte solita ad esser essercitata dalli medesimi Principi, resta al presente tutta in mano del Rè; havendo li suoi antecessori voluto derogar al patto con che quelli di Waglia si unirono a questa Corona, dubitando che la grandezza de Principi li possi indur ad alcuna seditione contra il Padre*).

Their Majesties are still alarmed for their own safety and that of their children; and especially during these days of rejoicing extra care has been taken. For some nights the larger part of the houses have been searched with greater rigour than usual, with the arrest of numbers of persons, who, however, were for the most part promptly liberated. Certain orders against the Catholics have been issued, and the dismissal of the lady in waiting to the Queen is positively on account of a stiletto which she used to carry in her pocket. All the same the King is determined to leave in a few days for the chase; Council is not altogether pleased at this.

Owing to the business of the last few days Parliament has not dealt with the royal revenue. A good issue is hoped for, *although every day some quarrel springs up, his Majesty exacting the highest regard towards himself and the Members maintaining the authority of Parliament with extraordinary zeal.*

I enclose a translation of a speech delivered by the King to Parliament.

London, 16th June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

946. DISCOURSE of HIS MAJESTY of GREAT BRITAIN to the LORDS AND COMMONS of the present ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

Whitehall, Wednesday, 21st March, 1609.*

* See "Serenissimi et Potentissimi Principis Jacobi, etc. Opera, 1619," p. 523.

1610.
June 16.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

947. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Court grows daily more confident that the affair of Cleves will be settled by composition. All parties seem so disposed. *All the same there is some suspicion of the forces in Flanders, although the Archduke Albert has repeatedly declared that he does not intend to meddle. But the movement of Spinola towards the frontier raises a doubt as to whether he may not claim to place himself at the service of the Archduke Leopold in his capacity as dependent of the Catholic Sovereign without violating Archduke Albert's word.* On this account they say the succours from France will abandon the direct Luxembourg route and will be embarked at Dieppe, Boulogne and Calais, and will pass through Holland. With this object the Queen (Regent) the other day asked England and the United Provinces for assistance with ships. She wishes these troops to be commanded by Prince Maurice without sending any one from France with the title of General.

Parliament published its edict the day before yesterday. I enclose a translation. English Catholics are forbidden to approach the Court or to dwell within ten miles of London. They are deprived of all arms except those necessary for their persons. All Priests and Seminarists are banished from the Kingdom within twenty-one days. These include the prisoners, but it is thought that some of these who are suspected of machinations against the King will be retained. All the Judges are exhorted to administer the oath to those who do not attend the Protestant Churches. *This last point alone causes anxiety to the Catholics, for they will either be ruined if they refuse to take it or they will violate their consciences if they do. Although the number of Catholics is very great, especially among the nobility, still the proclamation has rigour only against those convicted by the law, who are very few. (Nondimeno il proclama non ha vigore se non contra li convinti dalla giustitia che sono pochissimi.) By these steps the King desires to remove the priests from the Kingdom and to compel the laics to abandon their religion, but the former fear not death and the latter are so fervent and firm that it is a great marvel and often an edification to the very heretics, a large part of whom are sustained in their views more by interest in worldly wealth than by zeal for religion.*

All these are old statutes, though they have been renewed several times. The King did not think it desirable to frame new ones at present, although they were submitted to him by Parliament. Nay, in order to remove from himself as far as possible the hatred of the Catholics, he has insisted that in the Proclamation it shall be explicitly stated that these acts were passed in other times, allowed to fall into disuse by his Majesty's clemency and only renewed at the general request of the nation. Lord Salisbury is of this way of thinking. *(Vorebbe pure il Rè con queste vie levar li preti dal Regno, et metter in necessità li laici di cambiar Religione, ma ne quelli stimano in modo alcuno la morte et questi sono così ferventi et fermi che è cosa di meraviglia grande, et riesce spesso di edificazione alli medesemi heretici gran parte de' quali viene sostenuta nella sua opinione più da interessi delle fortune del mondo che da zelo di Religione. Queste son tutte leggi antiche ancorche rinovate più*

1610.

volte, non havendo stimato bene il R^e, che ne siano al presente formate di nuove, tutto che propostegli del Parlamento, anzi per rimover quanto più può da se l'odio de' Cattolici ha voluto che sii specificato nel medesimo editto che sono fatte in altri tempi, andate in disuso per la gran clementia della Maestà sua, et rinovate ad istanza del tutto il Regno. Et del medesimo pensiero si è anco mostrato il Signor Conte di Salsb^{eri}.)

London, 16th June, 1610.

[*Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.*]

Enclosed in
preceding
Despatch.

948. A Proclamation for the due execution of all the laws against Recusants.

[*Italian.*]

June 16.

Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni
Principi.
Venetian
Archives.

949. The ENGLISH AMBASSADOR came to the CABINET and spoke as follows : -

I returned yesterday from my villa, where I had been for some days contemplating the beauty of the country, which promises to be very rich this year. While I was there one of my household brought me a packet of letters. He had a sad countenance, and when I asked him what was the news, he replied that rumour in Venice said that the King of Great Britain had been killed by a harquebus shot in the shoulder fired in his private chamber by a carpenter who was working on some furniture. My man told me that this news had come in letters to merchants, that every one in Venice was discussing it freely, and that as he came through Malghera and Mestre everybody came to meet him and asked him the same question. This news, I admit, disturbed me at the first moment, but after reading the letters and considering that neither from the Court nor from other quarters had I myself received letters conveying a hint of this report, I came to the conclusion that this was a rumour put about by an interested person for his own ends. I recalled the maxim of the Cardinal of Lorraine the Elder, that a lie of three days works for three months. I also recollected that God in His mercy had sheltered and protected his Majesty even in his mother's womb when that great conspiracy was discovered in Scotland, and that He would shelter him from all other perils. I also thought that no one, however wicked, would plot against his person after the failure of the Gunpowder Plot. What, however, confirmed me was the fact that after two days I received from a secretary whom I am in the habit of leaving in Venice, a letter telling me of the great benignity of your Serenity in summoning him to your presence and communicating the despatches of your Ambassador in England and also the date of the despatches from the States. My secretary dwelt on the great gentleness displayed by your Serenity and their Most Excellent Lordships, all of which I reported home by last week's courier. The Ambassador went on to recall the fact that some years ago on a similar rumour spreading abroad, London was all upside down, everybody at his door with his sword drawn and the Council sent to beg the King to show himself by returning as soon as possible to London and to his own Palace, and the King, who is wont to enter by a secret way in

1610.

order to avoid the crowd and the plaudits, on that occasion came in through the middle of the City, and a good hundred thousand persons came up. And, as on that occasion he assured himself of the affection of his subjects, so now he can assure himself of the love of the Serene Republic, and this will be the advantage accruing from this rumour.

He went on to mention the subject of the "Corsaletta" still pending. This is the only point at issue between the Republic and England. He is aware that the matter is a grave one on account of the money involved. The Ambassador opened a paper he held in his hand and said, "The value of ship and cargo is £8,994 sterling; the goods conveyed to England are valued at £8,331 sterling; the capital lost is £5,615 sterling, which reduced to Venetian ducats amount to Ducats 22,462 s. 16."

The Doge replied that at the first report he was disturbed; it came from three sources, but he was unable to believe that, if the news were true, it would not have been notified by the Venetian Ambassador in England, who must have heard it. They also had quite recent letters from Contarini at the Hague, dated the 30th, in which he says nothing. Hopes that this rumour may bring to his Majesty the long life and prosperity which they desire him. But even if he should die, which God forbid, there is the Prince to succeed him, and he, though still young, is quite able to rule his own Kingdoms and others besides, so highly does report from all quarters represent his qualities. The Doge promises, should any news arrive, to communicate it to the Ambassador. As to the "Corsaletta," he had imagined that the declarations of Sagredo had pacified the merchants. The cause of the mischief was clearly shown to be the failure to produce the orders at the right time, and the refusal to accept good advice for the preservation of the property. However, the question would be gone into again. Contarini was taken so ill when speaking on the subject that he had to go home. He is better now. When he comes to the Palace they will hear what he has to say.

The Ambassador then repeated his plea on behalf of Cumano. He pointed out that such a grace would come well from the Council of Ten which, as he read in the histories of Venice, was established that day three hundred years ago,* and they might begin the fourth century of their life by an act of grace. Cumano would go to England, far away from Venice.

The Doge replied that the question had been raised in the Council of Ten, but could not be settled owing to a difference in the interpretation of certain laws. The Council was established three hundred years ago, and had proved most beneficial to the State by the maintenance of its special forms of procedure (*riti*); if it continued to regulate its conduct upon the same lines of prudence and mature deliberation it would produce like effects for the future. The Doge assured the Ambassador of the universal good will towards him. The Ambassador returned thanks, rose and took

* There is an old Venetian rhyme which runs:—

"Nel mille trecento e diesi

"Nel mezzo al mese de' ceriesi

"Bajamonte passò el ponte

"E per questo fo fatto el conseio de diesi."

1610.

his departure; leaving in the hands of the Secretary the note of the goods shipped in 1607 at Chios and Smyrna on board the "Corsaletta," and in 1608 at Canea on board the "Tiger," with other documents proving value, cost of ship, and of goods.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document, but
in *filza* not in
registro.

950. 1608. Invoice of goods shipped on board the "Tiger," Master Hugh Benett, received in the City of London and sold and valued as under.

30 butts (<i>botte</i>) and 23 barrels of currants in very bad condition. Nett weight, as per customs house books, 732 cantari.* Not worth twenty shillings sterling the cantaro; would be glad to sell at that price.			
Valued at twenty shillings	=	£	s. d.
		732	0 0
128 sacks of cotton; in bad condition, sold at 13 pence the pound. Weight 33,965 pounds	=	1,848	2 1
9 sacks of twill (<i>fillato</i>). Weight 2,055 pounds, in bad condition. Sold at 2s. 4d. the pound	=	243	12 0
2,606 Cordovans (Marocco) and 79 calf-skins, sold at Messina, in very bad condition, fetched 750 onza 4 tarri, which reduced to sterling at the rate of 12s. 6d. to the onza	=	487	12 1
7 butts of Muscat; taken to Messina, and, being in bad condition, sold there at 4 onze 20 tari the butt; reduced to sterling	=	20	8 4
		3,381	14 6

There were left at Canea as not worth the freight, 17 butts and 6 barrels of currants, 43 butts of Muscat and the ship "Costleta" with all her rigging, furnishing and artillery.

1607. Invoice of goods on board the English ship "Costleta," master, Richard Harris; laded at Chios and Smyrna in the dominions of the Grand Turk, in the months of April and May.

47 butts, 29 barrels and two sacks of currants, weighing 135,305 gross of Venice, which in English weight at nine cantari for every miara of Venice = 121,774. These currants if they had not been seized by the great galleys but had been brought to London straight would have been worth 50s. the cantaro at least	=	£	s. d.
		3,042	10 0
128 sacks of cotton. Turkish weight R 30,806 K 308 reduced to English weight at 120 lbs. the cantaro makes 36,960 lbs. Valued at 15s. the pound	=	2,310	0 0
9 sacks of twill. Turkish weight R 2880 K 21½ in English weight 2,576. Valued at 2s. 6d.—		322	0 0

*The cantaro is given at nearly 80 kilos. The Florentine cantaro = 150lbs.

1610.

	£	s.	d.
2,606 Cordovans and 79 calf skins which cost all paid 122,564 Aspers. Estimated value in Messina, if in good condition, 4 onza the dozen for the Cordovans and the calf skins 30 tari a piece, in all 868 onze 20 tari, which in sterling =	542	18	4
50 butts of muscat; London price 15 <i>l.</i> the butt =	750	0	0
The value of the ship and her fittings at least =	1,500	0	0
	8,467	8	4
To be added; the expenses of Arthur Shirs and others for two journeys from Chios to Candia, and expenses; also expenses of another man sent to Venice to solicit the liberation of the ship and goods, also for his return journey; also expenses of Libbio Chapman from Zante to Canea, on board the English ship "Tiger"; also hire of said ship. . . . 1,200 at 15 <i>s.</i> each =	480	0	0
	8,947	8	4
Cost for keep and passage home of the crew =			
Value of cargo	8,947	8	4
Value of goods sold	3,331	14	6
Loss	£5,615	13	10
Which, taking the Venetian ducat at four for a pound sterling =	Ducats 22,462.	Soldi 16.	

June 17.
Collegio,
Lettere
Venetian
Archives.

951. To the PODESTA of MALAMOCCHO.

Although the Cinque Savii alle Mercantie have, by their letter of the 12th inst., ordered you to sell by public auction the ship "Stella," Master Simon Cuttè, a Frenchman, at the instance of the crew on the ground of withholding of pay, we give you orders to take no steps against the ship, but to allow it to be freely brought into Venice.

Ayes 20.
Noes 2.
Neutral 0.

[*Italian.*]

Covered by
preceding
document.

952. To the PODESTA of MALAMOCCHO.

Orders to sell the ship "Stella" because the sentence of March 22nd and order of June 8th in favour of the crew, who are creditors, have not been carried out.

Venice, 12th June, 1600.

[*Italian.*]

1610.

Covered by
preceding
document.*

Captain Simon Cuttè, a Frenchman, arrived in this port with his ship the "Stella," and a cargo of salt, the property of Signor Ruberto Chino, an English merchant, has suffered severely from stress of weather, has lost his rudder and other fittings and has to refit and also to satisfy seventeen mariners in his service. He has not been supplied by the said Chino with money to pay the crew and to take in the necessary supplies and so has not paid. He is endeavouring to obtain from the Courts an order compelling Signor Lazzaro Dione, the supercargo, to give him money, but the process is a long one and the crew have applied to the *Cinque Savii sopra la Mercantia* to order the sale of the ship and the satisfaction of their credit. The *Savii*, after giving some orders to the Podestà of Malamocco, before reaching any resolution informed the French Ambassador that they did not intend to take any ulterior steps as to the sale without his assent and approval. To this the Ambassador replied that he did not hold that either his or the Consul's jurisdiction was infringed, but that they wished to bring the ship into Venice, where the sale could take place more advantageously for the master and without the charge of twenty or twenty-five per cent. which the Podestà claimed. It almost seems that the *Savii* issued their order of the 12th to please the Podestà, for in spite of the assurance that they would act only in accordance with the wishes of the Ambassador, they sent an order to the Podestà to sell the ship, and he at once put it up for sale in his Court and Market; should such sale take place your Serenity can understand how ruinous it would be. The Ambassador begs your Serenity to forbid this and to order the ship into Venice. If this be not done his Excellency will not be able to conceal from your Serenity his sense of injury, and he begs your Serenity to exercise your authority to obviate what has been indicated, for which he will be especially obliged, and he kisses your Serenity's hand.

June 21.
Despatches
from Zante.
Venetian
Archives.

953. MICHEL PRIULI, Governor in Zante, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The report of the Captain of an English ship which reached Zante from Constantinople in fifteen days.

Zante, 21st June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 28.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

954. MARCO' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Their Majesties have retired to Greenwich. The King will not go far during the whole coming month, as he is occupied with Parliament. The Prince, too, will go to Greenwich in a couple of days. On July the 30th they will set out on their Progress, which this year is to be in Northamptonshire. The day before yesterday, I went to wait on his Highness in his lodging at St. James' and congratulated him on his entry on the possession of the Principality. The Prince was pleased at this compliment, which no one else has

* This is a request presented by the Secretary of the French Embassy; but it does not appear in *Esposizioni Principii, registri*.

1610.

paid him as yet. *He has not yet received his revenues ; that is being put off till October next, and possibly further ; nor has the King been pleased to allow him to increase his household as he desired. It seems that the King has some reasonable jealousy of the rising sun ; and indeed the vivacity of this Prince grows apace, and every day he gives proof of wisdom and lofty thoughts far in advance of his years.*

The Prince has acquired a great reputation by the recent creation of Knights of the Bath. He succeeded in rendering futile all the efforts of those who attempted to push ahead by the usual method of a good round sum. Indeed, when one of these had, by the ordinary means, secured the entry of his name on the list, the Prince complained that his blood was inferior to that of the others and caused the note to be cancelled.

Parliament has petitioned to be summoned after the Progress. The King has consented gladly, as he hopes to remove, in the meantime, some who are hostile to him or to win them over.

Meantime it is thought that they will grant one or two subsidies for which Salisbury made pressing demands in the King's name. He urged that by the death of the King of France everything was thrown into confusion. The new ambassador to France, he said, was not well received. It was necessary to send an Embassy Extraordinary with great splendour and at great expense. England was obliged to keep well with France and must be armed against others. *This request was to have been presented some days ago, but was put off. The Lower House expressed an opinion that it should be introduced by one of its Members, holding that, as representative of the constituencies, they were superior to the peers, who only represent themselves. This greatly annoys the King. Such struggles are of daily occurrence and they keep Parliament in such conceit of its own authority that the Members permit themselves the greatest licence of speech both inside and outside the House, and in every way they show the smallest regard for His Majesty. He complained that one of them, profiting by this freedom of speech, had offended his dignity by imputing to him lack of good faith and styled him a traitor, and when he sent down a request to the House in a sealed cover this man appealed to the House and carried a motion that the note should not be opened nor should any communication from the King be admitted until it had been determined whether the Member had really committed the error charged against him. Accordingly the Member justified his conduct, and the King admitted him to his good graces before the note was opened.*

The London market suffers severely from pirates. Many persons seek leave to take out letters of marque against the Spanish ; but the King has never consented. His Majesty is now urgently petitioned by a merchant whose goods have been seized in Seville on a fictitious misunderstanding and in an arbitrary fashion. This man offers security that he will not seize goods beyond the value of the goods taken from him and the amount of his expenses. *As yet they have not lent an ear, but he still hopes to obtain leave coniventibus oculis.*

There is little going on in Juliers.

London, 23rd June, 1610.

[Italian ; the part in italics deciphered.]

1610.
June 23.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

955. MARC' ANTONIO CORBER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

As the Queen (Regent) of France has not found in the King of England nor yet in the United Provinces that alacrity she hoped for in assisting her to send her troops by sea towards Cleves, the Ambassador Edmondes writes that she now withdraws entirely from that design. *This King shows little readiness to engage his troops, partly owing to his natural inclination to peace, partly because he now lacks the stimulus and the emulation of France. He is also afraid that the defence of Cleves may cost him more than he intended when he promised to undertake it.* All the same the Dutch, to whom the support of the "possessioners" is more important than to anyone else, owing to their being conterminous with Cleves, do not omit any representations which might stiffen the mind of the King. They have also sent to France to offer to take the troops from Piccardy into Holland at their own charges. But it is not thought that this will change the Queen's intention.

The Archduke Leopold before going to Prague left Juliers very well victualled and garrisoned with troops and artillery; so I am informed by Signor Francesco Tensino of Crema, who is the lieutenant of artillery. He assures me that there is not lacking courage and hopes of resisting any assault. His Highness has not omitted anything to satisfy and assure the minds of the besieged; he has melted down his plate and has declared that he left Juliers for no other reason than to concert measures with the Archduke Albert and the Emperor. I am informed that had His Highness not been helped with money in Flanders he would not have been able to go to Prague. The French Ambassador is negotiating about the debt due from his master to the Crown of England. This point has hitherto hampered him. Edmondes has been ordered to press the point, as the moment is considered favourable for its solution; but it seems that there they are attending to their home affairs and give little attention to anything else.

The Catholics of this kingdom find themselves in great confusion after the publication of the renewed laws against them. The King would like to extirpate them on account of his dread that they are always plotting against the State and against his life, but the same dread makes him proceed cautiously so as not to irritate them and drive them to despair. The King has administered the oath to the Council, and both Houses have taken it. It will be administered to all the Court and then gradually to the whole kingdom. It is a matter of amazement that no one has refused to take it as yet. The Earl of Northampton, who on former occasions has made public profession as a Catholic, and who, after Lord Salisbury, is employed in the most important offices in the State, has just been through a slight storm on account of some Catholic servants he had in his household. The King recently asked him whether he had any, and he replied that he only knew of one called Penny (Penino), which in English means a denier; at that the King replied, joking: "Well, you have had so much from me that you can surely spare me a Penny." Lord Northampton promised to do so, and has dismissed this man and three or four more.

1610.

The continuation of Parliament will cause great trouble and oppression to the Catholics; the Puritans will look to that.

London, 23rd June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 23.
Despatches
from Corpi.
Venetian
Archives.

956. NADAL DONADO and ZACHARIA GABRIEL, Bailey and Captain in Corfu, to the DOGE and SENATE. •

Report of an action between three Barbary galleys and an English *bertoncin*. It was taken and burned.

Corfu, 23rd June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 24.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

957. MARC' ANTONIO CORRER, Venetian Ambassador in England, to the DOGE and SENATE.

When Lord Salisbury was informed by the French Ambassador that the Queen (Regent) intended to help the "possessioners" after all, orders were sent to Holland that the English troops were to march along with the Dutch towards Cleves, and that the English Ambassador at the Hague was to move to Düsseldorf. I am, however, informed *that none of these Princes desire war and that they will temporise.*

London, 24th June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

958. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Prince of Condé, who came through Lorraine, reached Marimont five days ago. He at once waited on the Archduke. He sent a message to Paris and then went to Brussels. The Princess of Condé yesterday sent letters of safe-conduct and some money from the Queen.

Paris, 25th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 25.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

959. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

To-day, in the afternoon, the Marshal of Châtres left Paris. Yesterday the English Ambassador went to visit and encourage him; he found him in excellent spirits.

Paris, 25th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

June 26.
Collegio,
Secreta.
Esposizioni,
Roma.
Venetian
Archives.

960. The Abbe della Manta,* ambassador of the Duke of Savoy, in audience informs the Cabinet that the Prince of Condé has left Milan for France.

* Sent to urge the Republic to support Savoy against the Spanish in the Milanese.

1610

June 26.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

961. SIMON CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador at Constantinople, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Reports the rumour that the King of France was killed by a servant of the Prince of Condé. The news was brought by the Ragusan Ambassador, who was coming with the tribute.

Dalle Vigne di Pera, 26th June, 1610.

[*Italian; deciphered.*]

June 29.
Minutes of
the Senate,
Mar.
Venetian
Archives.

962. The answer to the petition of Marc' Antonio Correr that a successor may be elected; be it ordered that such election shall take place at the next meeting of the Senate. He shall only start from Venice when Correr has completed his two years' full service and entered on the benefit of the law of 1561, June 2, and the law of the *Maggior Consiglio* July 10, 1561.

Ayes 150.

Noes 13.

Neutrals 8.

[*Italian.*]

June 29.
Senato
Secreta.
Despatches
from Savoy.
Venetian
Archives.
Expulsis
Papalists.

963. GREGORIO BARBARIGO, Venetian Ambassador in Savoy, to the DOGE and SENATE.

Mariana's book publicly burned before Notre Dame on the 8th of June. The king's heart, by his own desire, was taken to be buried in the Jesuits' Church. It was received by Father Cotton and about forty others and was kissed by him. *At Montpellier two persons have been arrested carrying letters to certain Jesuits. The tenour of the letters was that "We are twelve apostles of one faith and one will; one of us struck the blow."* If this be true something will come to light. In Prague they say that a Scotch Jesuit, to their no small scandal, goes about publicly declaring that the murder of the King was a good, a meritorious and a praiseworthy act.

Turin, 29th June, 1610.

[*Italian; the part in italics deciphered.*]

June 30.
Original
Despatch,
Venetian
Archives.

964. ANTONIO FOSCARINI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Curès of Paris continue to press various demands against the Jesuits. They have good hopes of success. The authority of Cotton is waning. Parliament proceeds with the condemnation of books like Mariana's. Some urge that it is sufficient to have condemned the doctrine generally without attacking individuals.

Paris, 30th June, 1610.

[*Italian.*]

APPENDIX.

1605.

May 21.
Cinque Savii,
Alia Mer-
cauzia. Busta,
28.
Venetian
Archives.

965. A resolution of the Senate, that it is desirable to oblige the English Ambassador in the matter of the English merchants' suit against the Governors of Zante in order to put an end to the difference after five years' litigation.

The *Cinque Savii* are accordingly empowered to fill up the places of those members who are absent from any cause, and so to make a full Court.

That the English Ambassador be informed of this resolution.

[*Italian.*]

(521)

GENERAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX.

*. * The figures, unless otherwise stated, refer to the numbers of the abstracts.

A

- Abbot, George, archbishop of Canterbury, *p.* xix.
- Abdul, Muley, King of Morocco, his victory mentioned, 712. *See* Morocco.
- Accession Day* celebrated, 204, with "jousts of great pomp and beauty," 216.
- Achmet, Turkish Ambassador to the Emperor, expected at Prague, 652A.
- Achmet I, Sultan of Turkey:—
 "going from bad to worse," neglects business, promotes favourites, 65.
 the *Cavass* or *Ciaus*, presents letters of credence from, to King James at Windsor, 71;
 the object of mission, apparently, to compliment King James on his accession, 82.
 the physician to the Venetian Embassy practises in his *Serraglio*, 219.
 a galleot, with presents for, seized off Paxos, 704.
 averse to the opening of a silk mart at Trebizond, 921.
 report that he has sanctioned the presence of the Jesuits in Constantinople, 922.
- Acre, loss of vessel off, 497.
- Adige, the, Sir Henry Wotton descends, 334.
- Admiral, High, of Scotland. *See* Stuart, Lodovic, Duke of Lennox.
-, the Lord High. *See* Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham.
- Admiralty Court, London, Judge Deputy of, warned by Lord Salisbury to respect Venetian rights; scandalous proceedings in, 135; Judge of prohibited by King, from hearing case in, in King's absence, 141; discussion in Privy Council on legal aspect of such interference, 142; the King promises to remove case from Admiralty to "Commission of the Council," 174, the Doge's thanks, 200,

Admiralty Court, London—*cont.*

action of the Privy Council in case, 229; the King's grant of a "special bench" for the affair mentioned, 266, 295; recapitulation of the affair, and King's interference with jurisdiction of, 323, 364; officials of, suspected of connivance in piracy by King, an enquiry ordered, abuses discovered, 367, 386; jurisdiction of, interfered with by proclamation; cases touching piracy to be summarily dealt with, &c., 427; decision of, in the case of the '*Soderina*', reviewed by the Common Law Judges, the matter withdrawn from the usurped jurisdiction of the Privy Council, and restored to; the new Judge of the Admiralty attempts to arrange the affair, 456, repudiates his promises, on the ground that he could speak neither Italian nor French, 477; the King investigating abuses in, 539 *and note*; abuses in to be hushed up, 548 (*p.* 297); case of the "*Soderina*" before the Judge of, 564; the King presides in, in person, condones the defalcations discovered, 575 *and note*; the Judge of, ordered by the King to "give no cause for complaint" in the matter of the "*Soderina*," 575 (*p.* 313); the King again intervenes, 714; "the result has been evident," for the Judge pronounces sentence in favour of the Venetians, announcing in public "that he had the King's orders," 719; the case of the "*Corsaletta*" comes before, the Venetian Ambassador is cited, but refuses to appear; judgment is given "in contumacy"; he appeals to Lord Salisbury, and sets up claim that "it is not in the competence of a particular judge" to decide cases to which the Republic is a party, 726; Lord Salisbury upholds the jurisdiction of the Court, 731; citations of the Court in the case, 732, 739; "the sentence and summons in contumacy" annulled, 738; the Privy Council send the

- Admiralty Court, London—*cont.*
 case of the "Soderina" back to, with recommendation to allow "the costs of customs, warehousing and hire" to the merchants concerned, 743; officer of, notifies Ambassador Correr of the arrest of a pirate, 880.
 Judge of. *See* Trevor, Richard.
 "Advantage." *See* Ships.
- Ærschot, Duke of. *See* Croy, Charles de.
- Aerssens, François van, Seigneur de Sommeldijck, Dutch Agent in France, negotiation between, and John Neyen, 29; in consultation on Jeannin's report, 272; French payments to, 309; alleged remark to, of Henry IV. 365; offers to enlist soldiers in the Netherlands for Venice, 485; gives the Venetian Ambassador information, 532, urges Venice to join league between France, England and Dutch, 533.
- Africa, Dutch fleet repairing on coast of, 1; Spanish Armada designed for, 182, attacks, and is repulsed, 326; the "sinister nature," for Spain "of the African coast," 499; a fresh Spanish attempt at conquest in, 518; Spanish fleet off coast of, 628; Moriscoes cross to, 693, 712, their sufferings in, 718; crew of French privateer escapes to, in boat, 752.
 *See also* Algiers: Barbary; Morocco; Tripoli; Tunis.
- Agnaville, — d', orders from Spain to, to assist the Prince of Condé, 796.
- Aituna, Marchese de'. *See* Moncade.
- Aix-la-Chapelle, the Governor of, in Brussels, 813.
- Albania, grain exported from, to Zante, 464.
- Alberghini, Alberghin di, of Salò, his case commended to the Venetian Senate by Sir Henry Wotton, 49, for licence to carry arms, 125, granted, with exception of dagger, 165; brigands take refuge in his house, 691.
- Alberi, "Relazioni Venete," cited in note to, 705.
- Albert, Archduke of Austria. *See* Austria.
- Albigny, M. d'. *See* Simiane.
- Albinoni, Giacomo, owner of the "Mari-gold," 880.
- Alcalà, Robert Sherley at, 790 and *nota*.
- Aldine, Dr., 647 *note*.
- Aldobrandino Piero, Cardinal, supposed overtures to, by King James, 354.
- Alega, Canon of S. Giorgia in, 739 *note*.
- Aleppo, Pasha of, in revolt against the Turk, 65; Venetian Consul in, 200; question of Consular dues at, 281; port of (Alexandretta), to be removed, 505, 515, 529, 530, Aleppo, Pasha of—*cont.*
 753, 847; goods intended for the Shah of Persia arrested at, 581; Venetian silk trade at, 921, 940.
 English Consul at. *See* Pinder, Paul.
 Venetian Consul at. *See* Sagredo.
- Alexandretta, or Iskanderun, the port of Aleppo, in Syria, Venetian trade with, 172; English and Venetian ships leave, 200, 202; protection of Venetian trade with, p. 122; the "Good Hope" bound from, to Venice, 250; Imperial order for port of, to be closed, on account of mischief done in those waters by foreign ships, and for its transference to Tripoli, p. xxxix, 493; reported murder at, by Girolamo Memmo, of French Consul, 496; the removal of the port (of Aleppo) to Tripoli, 505; order in the case of Gassendi and Memmo at, 521 and *note*; the Venetian agents instructed to act with the French and English re closing of port of, lest the Venetians should be expelled, and the French and English remain at, 529, 530; the Pasha begins pulling down warehouses at, 530; the French Consulate at ("in Syria") protects pirates and stolen goods, 532; correspondence concerning the closing of, 534; French protest against murder of French Consul at, 538; moneys of Angelo Gradonigo at, to be paid to the English Consul for the Shah, 648; the Venetian Consul ordered to remove from, with the French and English, to Tripoli, 688; the *Bailo* tries to get up a joint French, English and Venetian fund to bribe the Turk to keep open, 753, 797, 827, but the Grand Vizier declines, 847.
- Alexandria, 112, 172; Ward cruising in direction of, 193; Venetian ships bound for, p. 122, to proceed thither "*per la muda*," 747; English ship sails for, 774 (p. 415), sees Ward's prizes, on way to, 888; the Bey of Rhodes returns from, 933.
- Algiers, Venetian complaint to Turk, of piracy by English and Turks in, 258; the resort of pirates, English and Turk, 313; failure of all Spanish attempts on, 326; pirates return to, to sell spoil, 348; petition of the Levant Company for the suppression of piracy at, 364 *note*; English trade with, forbidden, 367; English corsair at, fitting out ships, artillery given him by "the king of that country," 369; Sir Anthony Sherley to command galleons against pirates at, 392; pirate from, captures

Algiers—cont.

the son of the Viceroy of Sicily, 406; "fleet of 30 sail, pirates," from, 489; Dantziger pardoned by Henry IV on condition of quitting, 574, he takes refuge in, 628; ships taken, with the Viceroy of Sicily's son, fitted out for piracy in, 631; Dantziger "revolts against the Algerines," kills Turks, &c., and quits, 687; indigo imported from, to England, 719; Turks and English take Spanish galleons off, 790; friends of Dantziger arrested at, to be exchanged for Turks at Marseilles, 807; Dantziger wishes to attack, under French flag, 916.

Alicolibeck, Persian Ambassador to Germany, 495, 507, to visit Rome, 517, still at Prague, 531, 541, 545, 551, lodging prepared for, in Rome, 584, 589, received splendidly in Rome, 594, by the Pope, 607, 608, 620.

Alidosi, *Alidosio*, the Chevalier, to be sent by the Grand Duke of Tuscany to England, 289, and elsewhere, 296; is arrested by the Inquisition, 296; released from the prison of the Inquisition, to go to Rome to make his submission, will then resume his duties of Receiver of Foreigners, 787.

Alincourt, M. d'. *See* Neufville.

All Saints' Day, how observed, 109, 112, 700.

All Soul's Day, by the old calendar, 362.

Alum, duty on, raised, 379.

..... *See also* Trade.

Alvise, *Barbarigo*, 'Savio' at Venice, 316.

Alye, M. d', sent to condole on death of the Princess Mary, returns home, 160. *See* Vitry.

Ambassadors, Venetian usage in addressing, 305 *note*; distinction between *Agents* or *Ministers*, 455; presents to, 523, 532, 539, 548, 564, 593 *note*, 734, *ibid.* (p. 399), 906, 918, 936 (p. 504); their right to read any sort of books, 536; the Dutch, upon recognition of their "sovereignty," entitled to appoint, 532, 555; received "uncovered," 875; to accompany the King, to whom they were accredited, on a campaign, 891; agree to address each other in the third person, 905; accept knighthood, "subject to approval by their Masters," 918 (p. 495). *Cf.* 362.

..... *See also* Asylum.

Ambassadors, Ordinary ("Lieger"), Extraordinary, Agents, Nuncios, and Consuls:—

....., Danish, in England. *See*—

Sinclair, Sir Andrew, Knight.

....., Dutch, in England. *See*—

Barneveldt, from Rotterdam (Fishery Commissioner).

Ambassadors, &c.—cont.

Berkes, Jehan.

Carron, Sir Noel de, Knight (Lieger, as Agent, and as Ambassador).

Jouchings, —, from Zealand.

Maldaree, Sir James, Knight.

Verins, — (Commercial).

Waremendt.

....., Dutch, in France. *See*—

Vandermyle, Cornelius.

....., Dutch, in Morocco. *See*—

Hermansen.

Pallache.

....., Dutch, in Venice. *See*—

Vandermyle, Cornelius.

....., English, in Aleppo. *See*—

Piuder, Paul (Consul).

....., English, in Bavaria. *See*—

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Denmark. *See*—

Ayton, Robert (Special Envoy).

Murray, Sir James, Knight (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Flanders. *See*—

Trumbull, William.

....., English, in France. *See*—

Becher, William (Secretary).

Carew, Sir George, Knight (Lieger).

Edmondes, Sir Thomas, Knight (Lieger).

....., English, in Germany. *See*—

Ayton, Robert (Special Envoy).

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

Gunderot, Sir Henry (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Holland. *See*—

Spencer, Sir Richard, Knight (Commissioner).

Winwood, Sir Ralph, Knight (Commissioner and Lieger).

....., English, in Hungary. *See*—

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Lorraine. *See*—

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Poland. *See*—

Murray, Sir James, Knight (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Savoy. *See*—

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Saxony. *See*—

Barclay, Jean de (Special Envoy).

....., English, in Spain. *See*—

Cornwallis, Sir Charles, Knight (Lieger).

....., English, in Turkey. *See*—

Glover, Sir Thomas, Knight (Lieger).

Lello, Henry (Lieger).

Meoli, Hieronimo (Secretary).

Ambassadors, &c.—cont.

-, English, in Tuscany. *See—*
Le Sieur, Stephen (Special Envoy).
-, English, in Venice. *See—*
Monte, Gregorio (Secretary).
Wotton, Sir Henry, Knight (Lieger).
-, Flemish, in England. *See—*
Hoboken, Baron.
Giron, Don Fernando di.
-, Flemish, in Germany. *See—*
Visconti, Ottavio.
-, Flemish, in Holland. *See—*
Maas, Jacob, Councillor.
Richardot, President.
Robiano, Treasurer.
Spinola, Marquis.
Verreiken, Audientary.
-, French, in Aleppo. *See—*
Gassendi, Honorato.
-, French, in England. *See—*
Le Fevre de la Boderie, Antoine (Lieger and Ambassador Extraordinary).
Vertault, M. de (Secretary).
-, French, in Flanders. *See—*
Bouteville, M. de (Special Envoy).
Bruslart, Mathieu, Sieur de Berny (Lieger).
Estrées, François d', Marquis de Cœuvre (Special Envoy).
Praslin, M. de (Special Envoy).
-, French, in Germany. *See—*
Boississe, M. de (Special Envoy to the "Union" and the "League").
Bongars, Jacques (Special Envoy to the "Union" and the "Possessionners").
-, French, in Holland. *See—*
Jeannin, President.
-, French, in Rome. *See—*
Savari, François de Sieur de Breves.
-, French, in Savoy. *See—*
Bonne, François de, Duc de Lesdiguières.
Bullion, Claude de.
-, French, in Spain. *See—*
Cocheflet, André de, Comte de Vaucelas.
-, French, in Turkey. *See—*
Goutaut, Jean de, Baron de Salagnac (Lieger).
Savari, François, Sieur de Breves (Lieger).
-, French, in Venice. *See—*
Champigny, M. de (Lieger).
Canaye, Philippe de, Seigneur de Fresne.
-, German, in England, &c. *See—*
Badoero.
Bellin, Christian von.
Dohna, Christopher von.
Hutton, Daniel.
Lenk, Johann Baptist.

Ambassadors, &c.—cont.

- Lewis Frederick, of Wirtemberg.*
Mansfeldt, Count.
Rossi, Abbe Bernardin (Imperial, in Venice).
Solms, the Counts Philip and Frederick.
-, Moorish, in Holland. *See—*
Amon ben Bikeir.
-, Papal, in Ferrara. *See—*
Spinola, Cardinal.
-, Papal, in Flanders. *See—*
Bentivoglio, Monsignore Guido.
-, Papal, in France. *See—*
Rivarolla, Domenico (Nuncio Extraordinary).
Ubal dini, Roberto (Nuncio in ordinary).
-, Papal, in Spain. *See—*
Vulpiano (Nuncio Extraordinary).
-, Papal, in Venice. *See—*
"Nuncio, the."
Offredo.
-, Persian, in Europe. *See—*
Alicolibech.
Fatibey.
Seffer, Hoggia.
Sherley, Robert.
-, Savoyard, in France. *See—*
Jacob, M. de.
Trollieux, M. de.
-, Savoyard, in Venice. *See—*
Manta, Abbé della.
-, Saxon, in England and France. *See—*
Mansfeldt, Count.
-, Spanish, in England. *See—*
Giron, Don Fernando di (Ambassador-Extraordinary).
Velasco, Don Alonso di (Lieger).
Zuniga, Pedro de (Lieger).
-, Spanish, in Flanders. *See—*
Guadelaste, Marquis of.
Neyen, John, Franciscan.
Ybarra, Don Diego d'.
-, Spanish, in France. *See—*
Cardenas, Don Inigo de (Lieger).
Toledo, Don Pedro di (Ambassador-Extraordinary).
-, Spanish, in Rome. *See—*
Aituna, Marchese de (Lieger).
Castro, Don Francesco de (Lieger).
-, Spanish in Savoy. *See—*
Verva, Count of.
Vives, Don Juan.
-, Spanish, in Switzerland. *See—*
Casati, Alfonso (Lieger).
-, Spanish, in Venice. *See—*
Cardines, Don Inigo (Lieger).
Castro, Francesco de.
-, Turkish, in England. *See—*
Ibrahim.
Mustapha.

Ambassadors, &c.—cont.

-, Turkish, in the Morea. *See—*
Amurat Rais (*Sanjak*).
....., Turkish, in Germany. *See—*
Achmet.
....., Tuscan, in England. *See—*
Alidosi, the Chevalier.
Corsi, Bardo.
Malaspina, Marchese.
Salviati, Vincenzo.
....., Tuscan, in France. *See—*
Botti, Marchese.
Guidi, Cavaliere.
....., Tuscan, in Spain. *See—*
Botti, Marchese.
....., Venetian, at Alexandretta and
Aleppo. *See—*
Sagredo (Consul).
....., Venetian, in Crete. *See—*
Capello, Girolamo ("Provedi-
tore," Governor General).
Sagredo, Nicolò (Governor
General).
....., Venetian, in England. *See—*
Correr, Marc' Antonio
(Lieger).
Duodo, Piero.
Giustinian, Zorzi (Lieger).
Contarini, Francesco (Ambas-
sador-Extraordinary).
Surian, Christopher (Secre-
tary).
Vico, Pietro (Secretary).
....., Venetian, in Florence. *See—*
Lio, Robert (Resident).
Vendramin, Giacomo (Resi-
dent).
....., Venetian, in France. *See—*
Foscarini, Antonio (Lieger).
Giustinian, Zorzi (Ambassa-
dor-Extraordinary).
Priuli, Piero (Lieger).
....., Venetian, in Germany. *See—*
Cavalli, Marin (Lieger).
Priuli, Francesco (Lieger).
Soranzo, Francesco (Lieger).
....., Venetian, in Holland. *See—*
Contarini, Tomaso (Ambassa-
dor-Extraordinary).
....., Venetian, in Lepanto. *See—*
Biffi, Gian Domenico (Con-
sul).
....., Venetian, in Lorraine. *See—*
Morosini.
....., Venetian, in Milan. *See—*
Marchesini, Gian Francesco
(Resident).
Pauluzzi, Antonio (Resident).
Scaramelli, Girolamo Carlo
(Resident).
....., Venetian, in Rome. *See—*
Contarini, Francesco (Lieger).
Mocenigo, Giovanni (Lieger).
....., Venetian, in Savoy. *See—*
Badoer, Gregorio (Resident
in Turin).
Barbarigo, Gregorio (Ambas-
sador).

Ambassadors, &c.—cont.

-, Venetian, in Spain. *See—*
Priuli, Francesco (Lieger).
Priuli, Piero (Lieger).
Soranzo, Girolamo (Lieger).
....., Venetian, in Turkey (the
Bailo). *See—*
Bon, Ottaviano.
Contarini, Simon.
....., Venetian, in Zante. *See—*
Correr, Geronimo (Governor).
Michiel, Maffio (Governor).
Priuli, Michiel (Governor).
Amber, presents of, made by Moorish
Ambassador, 685.
America, "the New World," Jesuit ac-
tivity in, alluded to, 15.
"Amethyst." *See* Ships.
Amon ben Bikair, the Alcade, Amba-
sador from Morocco to the Dutch,
685, 713.
Amsterdam, fear in, that trade may re-
turn to Antwerp on conclusion of
truce, 391; ship building at, 391;
purchase of salt petre by, 398;
trade returns to Antwerp from,
497; the Truce proclaimed in;
dislike in to the Truce, 503; ship
from, bound for Venice, taken by
pirates, 575; ships sent from, to
Barbary, against pirates, and to
open trade with Turk, 575;
trade of, injured by reduction of
duties on goods in transit to Ant-
werp, 685; injury to, by floods,
785; Ambassador from, to Eng-
land, on the fishery question, 836,
857 (p. 464), 894; Utrecht solicits,
to join in rebellion, 858.
....., despatches, &c., dated at, 390,
391.
Amurat, the Genoese, 268.
..... Rais, *Sanjack* of the Morea,
burns Venetian ship, 512; "Morat
Rais" dies at Cyprus, buried at
Rhodes, the Turks lament "the
loss of so famous a soldier," 704.
..... *See also* Murat.
Anagram, 774 note.
Anchorage Tax, in Venice, application
by Sir Henry Wotton for freedom
of English shipping from, 49; ex-
tract from Minutes of Senate
touching; Sir Henry to be in-
formed that tax is removed, sub-
ject to equally favourable treat-
ment for Venetian vessels in Eng-
land, as in France and Spain, 72;
Sir Henry Wotton's thanks for its
removal, 77; further difficulty
touching, Sir Henry Wotton's
complaint to Senate, 87; text of
decree of Senate touching, dues
paid by foreigners remitted, dues
paid by Venetians retained, 88;
reciprocal benefit, for its aboli-
tion, to be sought in England,
92; King informed of its remis-
sion, 112, 113; mentioned, 135.

Ancona, Alessandro Parasio, of, 83; report on the Chevalier Pagliarini of, p. 123.

Andrews, Lancelot, Bishop of Chichester, afterwards of Ely, his "Tortura Torti" issued, 363 *and note*, 373; attacks the Puritans in the King's presence, 376; his reply to Bellarmin mentioned, 527; to reply to Bellarmin's book, 786 (*Cf.* 728, p. 395).

Angel, Gilbert, of Peraza, master of the "Benediction," of Plymouth, 418.

Angoulême, Duchesse d'. *See* Montmorenci, Diane.

Anhalt, Hainault, Prince of. *See* Christian.

Anjou, Duchy of, offered to the Prince of Condé, 863.

....., Duke of. *See* Francis; Gaston.

Anne of Denmark, Queen of England, wife of King James I:—

(1607), takes possession of Theobalds, ceded to her by Lord Salisbury, 2.

presents jewels to the Prince de Joinville, 8.

her devotion to her eldest son, the Prince of Wales, 18.

compliments by, to the Doge and Senate, 30.

report of conversation with, on the politics of the Netherlands, 31.

at Hampton Court; her daughter's illness, 74.

in London, leaves to join King at Theobalds, 109.

in London, to keep All Saints Day, 112.

dines in public, on the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot, 117.

prepares a magnificent Masque, 131, at her own charges, 135.

(1608), "giving it great attention," 146; quarrels of Ambassadors for invitations to it, 149; her appearance at, laden with jewels, 154.

overtures to, for a match between her son, and daughter of Spain, 146.

entertains the Venetian Ambassador to breakfast, 155.

presents made to her Ladies-in-Waiting to secure invitation, by Ambassador, 176.

awaits King at Theobalds, 198; attends the Accession celebrations, 216.

approves match between her daughter and the Prince of Savoy, 237.

attends banquet at Lord Salisbury's house, 248.

to stand god-mother to the Duke of Anjou; question of her precedence, 254, 255; to be represented by the Countess of Conti, 263; 264, 285, 288, 293.

Anne of Denmark—*cont.*

grant to, from new Customs' revenue; "puts her household in order," 275.

at her "private palace" in London, 278, 285.

her complaints of Henry IV; his reply, 282.

letter of credence to, for Marc Antonio Correr, 298.

god-mother to the Earl of Arundel's son, 340.

arrives in London from Hampton Court, 360.

Venetian Ambassador takes leave of, at special interview, 367, 372.

her advocacy of President Elphinstone, 373, 503.

(1609), civil reception by, of M. de Soubise, 400.

prepares a "Masque of Ladies," manœuvres of the Ambassadors for invitations to it, 404, 413, 420, 439, 443, 446, 468 (p. 253).

her favourite Lady-in-Waiting, Lady Bedford, 407.

expression of her goodwill to Venice, 426.

the King refuses petition to, by the Marchioness of Huntly, in her name, 466.

petitions the King for Lord Balmerinoch; is refused, 466.

views unfavourable to the orthodoxy of Venice expressed in her apartments on the Vangadizza question, 477, by the King himself, 483.

Lord Salisbury presents, with a "plaque of the Annunciation," 497.

her anxiety at the King's non-return from hunting, 511.

caresses the Prince of Wales, to secure her jointure "in case of accidents," 511.

her present to Ambassador Giustinian, 523.

takes the Venetian Ambassador to see the bear and bull baiting at Greenwich, 535.

gives copy of the King's book to the French Ambassador, 536.

to accompany the King on progress, 548, 564, 575.

postpones the Dutch Ambassador to receive the Venetian; laments she had never seen the Doge, 564.

at Basing; receives the Secretary of Ambassador Correr, 588.

goes to Hampton Court, 599.

her cousin, the Count of Oldenburg, in London, 599.

Francesco Contarini to present his credentials to, 643, his credentials to, 654.

Anne of Denmark—*cont.*

- hopes that the Elector of Brandenburg may succeed in Oleves, as the brother-in-law of her brother and a "great Prince"; her wish that her daughter could have married his grand-nephew; opposed to M. de la Boderie's mission to arrange a marriage, 678, 719.
- her groom of the robes dies of plague, 678, at Hampton Court, 685; two pastry-cooks die of plague in her Household, 714.
- present at the reception of the Ambassador from her brother-in-law, the Duke of Saxony, 714; he awaits his dismissal by, 727, she presents with diamond ring, 734.
- goes to Greenwich, 727, returns to London, 744.
- book issued in Paris with scandals about, 734.
- (1610), gives Ambassador Correr's son a diamond brooch for his hat, 763.
- present at her son's tourney, 774.
- at Greenwich, Ambassador Contarini's arrival announced to, 777.
- "the King will always have somebody about him to give him advice not altogether foreign to the interests of the King of Spain," 778.
- her reception, with the King, of the Ambassador-Extraordinary of Venice, 792, 801 (p. 432).
- the Saxon Ambassador appeals to, in the name of the Duchess, her sister, 803; "does not mix willingly in politics," *ibid.*
- complimentary letter from, to the Doge, 804.
- "thanks to the Queen," there is a much closer understanding between England and Spain, than between France and England; she intends the Prince of Wales to be sent to Spain, and to marry the Infanta, 811.
- affected by the "wild weather," 826, at Greenwich for her health, 858, in retreat at Greenwich, extremely fond of the air of the place, 897.
- "her sister's nephew," the Prince of Brunswick, in England, 838.
- her compliment to Ambassador Giustinian, 897.
- the Venetian Ambassador ordered to wait on, at Greenwich, 930; in deep mourning, expresses her regret for King Henry, 936.

Anne of Denmark—*cont.*

- dismisses a Bed-chamber woman for carrying a stiletto, 936, 945 (p. 509).
- "has given great signs of benevolence" to the retiring Spanish Ambassador, 936.
- her allusion to de Caron as "Ambassador," 945.
-, letter from, 804.
- Anspach, Margrave of. See Joachim Ernest.
- Anthon, Gunther, Count of Oldenburg, the Queen's cousin, in England, 599 and note, to be received by the King, 617, hunts and dines with him; goes home, 650.
- Antwerp, communication between, and England, stopped by bad weather, 109; money transmitted from, to England, 234; merchants of, fined for speculating in the Dutch India navigation, 272; Marquis Spinola at, 342; the Truce negotiations to be conducted at, 367, 373, 413, 426; Venetian Ambassador returns home *vid.*, 377; trade of, may return to, from Amsterdam, on conclusion of truce, 391; claim of Middleburg that goods for, shall be forwarded by their ships, 398; garrison of the Castle of, on the point of mutiny, for lack of pay, 430; the Truce Commissioners assemble at, 437, 439, 457, 463; question of the transit of goods to, 466; the Truce to be ratified and published at, 467; claim by the Archduke that goods in transit to, through Dutch territory, shall not be unladed; the Dutch Commissioners arrive at; joy of the populace, 470; question of the transit of goods to, still open, 477, compromised, 483; the Truce published at, 483; imports and exports for, by sea, to pay 3 per cent. duty, 496; English Ambassador leaves, for the Hague, 496; trade of, bound to increase, after the Truce, at the expense of Amsterdam; duties on goods in transit to, designed to balance the loss, 497; increase of trade of, at the expense of Gelderland, 513; merchants of, to pay caution money to Zealand, till the duties on imports to, are settled, 525; English Courier murdered near, 525; Flemish Commissioners at the Hague to arrange about trade of, 548, the States General to meet to consider, 580, the question affected by the growing trade of Dunquerque, 600, to be settled by a conference at the Hague, 617; the "ancient duty" on goods entering, will content the Zealanders, provided other ports in Flanders are closed, 641; proposal to reduce garrison in, 650; "the ordinary Antwerp post," from

Antwerp—cont.

Venice, 651, 821 (p. 445); mutiny in the Castle of, 665; question of goods in transit to, settled by a reduction of duties, 685, the tariff not yet fixed by the Archdukes, 700; the Treasurer of, at the Hague, to propose a peace, and to press for "free transit" to, 744; proposal to settle the question of goods in transit to, on the basis of a permanent peace, 752; the Flemish desire the intervention, to settle the question of goods in transit to, of Kings Henry and James, 752, 763; Contarini leaves, for Cologne, 850.

....., despatch dated at, 836.

Apes, brought to Italy, 556.

Apology for the Oath of Allegiance, "*Apologia super juramento fidelitatis*," p. xxiii; King James preparing it, 131, 168; presents it to the Venetian Ambassador, 177; awaits reply to, from Rome, 203; allusion to reply to, 304; reply to, by Cardinal Bellarmine reaches the King; he prepares to respond, 340 *and note*; he finds himself accused in reply to, of overtures to Pope Clement, prohibits its sale, and applies himself personally to preparing his reply, 354, 360, 363 *and note*, 373; the reply ready to appear, its probable effect on the Pope; King James acknowledges the authorship of, 420, and re-issues, with the "Premonition," 484; title page and dedication, 484a.; King James' account of, in letter to the Doge and Senate, 562. *See further under* "Premonition."

Arabella, the Lady. *See* Stuart.

Arabs, cargo of vessel wrecked off Aere plundered by, 497.

Aragon, affair on frontier of, 628.

Aranjuez, Robert Sherley at, 790.

Archdukes, The. *See* Austria, Albert, Archduke of, *and* Isabella.

Archipelago, The, grain sent from, to Zante, 257, 434, 464; pirate ber-tons in, 514, 515.

Archpriest, The, of England. *See* Birkett, George; Blackwell, George.

....., of Scotland. *See* Hamilton.

"Arden," Lord. *See* Argyll, Earl of.

Arena, Signor Neri dell', a Florentine, raises horse for the Archduke Leopold, 813.

Argyll, Earl of, "Lord Arden." *See* Campbell.

Armenian Agent of the Shah, 769, 773; Armenian merchants, 921.

Arras. *See* Artois.

Arrigoni Pompeo, Cardinal, opposes the reception of King James' book at Venice, 565.

Arsenal, the, in Paris, 783, 866.

Arthur. *See* Sheers.

Artois, supposed French design on, 791; the Archduke Albert fortifying (Arras), 875.

Arundel, Earl of. *See* Howard, Thomas.

Ascoli, Cardinal d'. *See* Berneri.

....., Prince of, at Milan, 844, 851.

Ashley, Sir Anthony, Knight, Secretary to the Council of State, quarrels with Lord Pembroke, is suspended, 650.

Aspers. *See* Money.

Assassinamento, definition, 842 *and note*.

Asti, Count Fuentes moves to attack, 800, troops thrown into by the Duke of Savoy, 826.

Asylum, *Right of in Embassies*, question raised by Spanish Ambassador in Venice, 315, 316; English respect for, in the case of the Spanish Embassy, 335, 340; the trouble caused by the action of the English Ambassador at Madrid, 349; exercised by the Spanish Ambassador in Paris, 358, 365; Sir Henry Wotton's views on, 592 (p. 323), 617 (p. 340); English respect for, 636; Ambassador Correr willing to forego, 659.

Audientary, Grand. *See* Verreiken.

Augsburg, letter from Ambassador Giustinian dated at, 421.

Augustus, Count Palatine [of Sultz- bach], "third brother of the pre- tender to the State of Cleves," expected in England, 600, to treat about Cleves, 617, arrives, after journey through Spain and France, received by King James, 641; hunts and dines with him, and takes leave, on return to Ger- many, 650; the Venetian Amba- sador exchanges courtesies with, 658.

Aumale, Abbé d', sent from Rome on mission to the Prince of Condé at Milan, 876, his report, 902.

Aumale, Duke of. *See* Lorraine, Charles de.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of, Governor of Flanders:—

(1607), complaints in Spain against truce negotiated by, with Dutch, 1.

anxious to conclude peace; will grant liberty of conscience to win back his subjects serving with the Dutch, *ibid*.

his negotiations with the Dutch directed to securing his own independence of Spain, 4.

English interest in negotiation of truce between, and Dutch, 8.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

- truce between, and Dutch, extended to the sea; to apply to merchantmen only, 10.
- his eagerness for peace, 10.
- Dutch desire for peace with; French efforts to counteract, 17.
- remonstrates against the appointment of Don Diego d'Ybarra as Spanish Agent in Netherlands, 19, 34.
- grave differences between, and King of Spain; his recognition of Dutch independence deprecated by the Spanish Ambassador in England; Queen of England's comments on position thus produced, 31.
- truce concluded by, with Dutch, ratified by Spain; hopes to secure acceptance of peace, 34.
- required to draft a fresh "ratification," upon Dutch objection to form of original document, 43.
- his Ambassador in England notified, by King's orders, of drift of Dutch negotiations, 43.
- sends to Spain for correctly worded ratification, 52.
- expects John Neyen to arrive, with revised ratification, 71.
- his chief minister, President Richardot, sent to Holland, 102, Spanish attack on President's "loyalty," 112.
- Spanish reply to English complaint of his harbouring the Earl of Tyrone, 120.
- his Ambassador in England defends his reception of the Earl on religious grounds, 121.
- his Commissioners at Peace Conference to be all Flemings, 121.
- deaf to remonstrances of the English Ambassador as to his reception of the Earl of Tyrone, 127; but representations made by King James to his Envoy in England, influence him to dismiss the Earl; the Earl leaves; he recalls him, 131.
- violation of his territory by the Dutch, 134.
- present made by, to the Earl of Tyrone, 136.
- (1608), question of the precedence in England of his Ambassador over the representative of Venice, 149, 176.
- gives the Earl of Tyrone fixed time to leave Flanders, 160.
- requests the "intervention" of the English and French Commissioners to the Peace Conference, 161.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

- demand addressed to, in writing, by the Dutch, for settlement of point of their "independence," under threat of withdrawal from conference, 161.
- Flemings object to the appointment of Marquis Spinola as his chief representative at the Peace Congress, 161.
- his efforts to allay English suspicion; sharp speech to his Envoy by Cecil, *re* the Earl of Tyrone, 168.
- names of his Commissioners to the Peace Congress, 168.
- instructed to minimize action fought between Spanish galleys and Dutch, 184.
- the Earl of Tyrone leaves territory of, for Liège; his intention thus to conciliate King James, 186; supplies the Earl with money, 213.
- his Ambassador in England reports good progress made by the Peace Congress, and that the point of Religion will be referred to French arbitration, 216.
- copy of terms of peace between, and Dutch, handed by Sir Henry Wotton to the Doge, 232.
- renews military preparations, 244.
- negotiations with, to prevent the Irish Regiment coming over from Flanders; his irritation; the correctness of English action *re* the peace explained to, by English Ministers, 263, 285.
- fines merchants of Antwerp for speculating in Dutch India navigation, 272.
- complaint by, of Anglo-Dutch treaty, 295, 300.
- Spanish reply to Dutch demands sent to, 314.
- pledges Spain to a seven years' truce with the Dutch, mediated by the Commissioners of France, England and Germany, 330.
- the Provinces under, would demand concession by Spain of "sovereignty," if allowed to the Dutch, 334 (p. 176); Dutch insist on it, 340.
- Dutch demand reciprocal freedom of worship in territories of, 340.
- sends gentleman *vid* England to Spain, 346.
- his instructions to Richardot found, left behind, at the Hague, insinuating possible union of Holland and Flanders, and recommending reliance on France rather than on England, 346 *and note*, 400.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

desire in Spain to make appointment agreeable to, of general to oppose the Dutch, 356.
 section of the Council in Spain desire to remove, from Flanders, with wife, to Portugal, 356; they request Portugal in exchange, 415.
 the French and English Commissioners assure Dutch that Neyen will return with confirmation of promises made by, 376.
 receives the Venetian Ambassador in audience, at the same time as, but separately, and after, his wife, 377.
 his confessor, Inigo Brizuela, dispatched to Spain, 378, 386.
 Don Ferdinando Giron sent to, from Spain, with orders to suspend negotiations with Dutch; Giron to be sent on special mission to England, in name of the Archdukes and Spain, to thank King James, and to secure his intervention, as offered, with Dutch for a truce, without recognition by Spain of their "sovereignty"; notifies Dutch accordingly that truce, as proposed by Powers, is unacceptable, but sends his confessor to Spain to secure its acceptance, 378, 379, 384, 386, 387, 389, 393, 396, 398, 400, 404, 406, 409.
 his garrison at Rheinberg cut to pieces, 378, 379, 381 (p. 200), 386.
 (1609), the precedence of his Ambassadors in England and elsewhere, 404, 413, 439, 443, 455, 460, 468 (p. 253), 470.
 fear in Spain that he is already committed to the Dutch, 406.
 Brizuela publishes that he had it from, in confession, that if Spain would not consent, he would conclude the truce himself, 409.
 gives his word to the Dutch that he will produce authority to conclude truce, on proposed terms, under King Philip's hand, 413.
 genuine desire of, for truce, 430.
 money reaches, from Spain, for pay of garrisons, 430.
 receives authority from Spain to conclude truce, 437.
 courier sent to, by French and English Truce Commissioners; still awaiting news from Spain, 439.
 Brizuela brings authority for him to treat in his own and the king's name, 446.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

his claim to precedence as representative of the Counts of Burgundy, 455.
 desires the truce to be published in Antwerp, 463.
 truce with, accepted by the Dutch; the Prince of Orange restored to estates within territory of, 467.
 warned by France not to interfere with the Duchy of Cleves, 473, 483.
 ratifies the truce; will obtain the King's signature in three months or join the Dutch to compel its observance, 485.
 sends Brizuela to Spain for money to pay troops, 503; he returns with money and the ratification, 548.
 amount of standing army to be kept by, 511.
 his Ambassador in England retires, 511, 513.
 compounds with troops on payment of a third of their arrears, 513.
 extremely "hard up"; grant made to, by the Provinces of Flanders, to pay off "Germans," 525; little hope of money from Spain, 539.
 threatens to open port at Bruges, unless the Dutch make reasonable charge on imports to Antwerp, 525, growing trade of Dunkirk affects the question, 600.
 opposes dispatch of Dutch ships to Morocco, 532.
 presents gold plate to French and English Ambassadors at Brussels and the Hague, 532, 548.
 his secretary in England predicts his refusal to accept King James's "Premonition," 539.
 retires to Bens, 539, to Marimont, 700 *and note*.
 the Dutch to appoint an "Ambassador" to, 555, not yet named, 564.
 declines to receive the "Premonition," having "once been a personage in the Church," 564.
 suspicious of troops retained by the Dutch; Dutch dislike of his Spanish garrisons, 564, 600.
 forwards the ratification to the Hague, 575.
 his German troops in garrison at Guelders, &c., mutiny, seize General, expel Scots from Oldenzell, 575, surrender, 580.
 prevented by France and the Dutch from interfering in Cleves, 580.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

priest concerned in "Pruritanus" sheltered by his Ambassador in England, 592 (p. 323). *Cf.* 576.
 his suspicion of the Dutch, for not disbanding their troops, but concentrating them on the Cleves' frontier; will send Ambassadors to France and England, 593.
 his anxiety on the Cleves question; sends President Richardot to France; supplies the Archduke Leopold with all things needful, 600; Richardot's return, 617.
 deputies of, and the Dutch, to meet at the Hague, to settle tolls on goods for Antwerp and on the Rhine, 616 (p. 337), 617, death of Richardot delays the Congress, 641; dispute as to titles of, 658, a tariff agreed to, 685, not yet fixed by, 700.
 joins the Dutch in sending vessels to the East Indies to notify the truce, 617, 641.
 refuses to accept the proposal of the Zeelanders that, on condition of his closing other ports in Flanders, the "ancient duty" only shall be levied on goods for Antwerp, 641.
 reducing his garrisons; troops disbanded by, engaged by the Dutch, 650.
 anger of the Dutch at the assumption by "the Archdukes" of the titles of "Counts of Holland and Zealand," 658.
 when at the chase one of his guard killed by a harquebus, 665.
 secures a MS. treatise on engineering, 667.
 informed by France that any movement to assist the Archduke Leopold will be considered as a *casus belli*, 693, meets him at Marimont, 714 and *note*; result of interview reported to Spain, 717.
 proposes to excavate Dunkirk harbour, and to draw trade thither, if the Zeelanders insist on dues on goods in transit, 700.
 Henry IV requests, to hand over the Prince of Condé to him, 725 and *note*.
 decrees issued by, for the expulsion of mutinous troops and officers, 728, other military regulations by, cause discontent, 778, under orders from Spain, 779, their bad effect, 785.
 stops a duel between gentlemen of the Court, 727.

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

proposals by, to the Dutch, for a peace, 744.
 (1610), his Ambassador complains of Henry IV's threat to use force to take the Prince of Condé "wherever he might be"; the King replies that, if 50,000 are not enough, he will march with 100,000 foot, to recover the Prince; the Ambassador undertakes to find him, 750.
 to send an Ambassador to England to ask for King James's intervention in the question of goods in transit to Antwerp; the solution to be sought by a permanent peace, 752; "the Flemish Commissioners wish to submit the question of the transit to Antwerp to the two Kings" (France and England), 763.
 receives the Prince of Condé with great honour, 752.
 failure of his efforts to reconcile the Prince and Henry IV, 763; the King informs, that if he gives any kind of help to the Prince, it will be taken as an unfriendly act, 783, 785.
 Henry IV proposes to urge the Dutch to attack, 783.
 "for three nights in a state of coma," 785.
 importance of Cleves, as lying between his territories and the Dutch, 793.
 "desires peace above everything"; privy to plot to abduct the Princess of Condé; Spanish distrust of, 798.
 refuses to keep the Prince of Condé, 808; is threatened by the French Envoy, 813.
 Saxon Ambassador coming to, from England, 813.
 connives at the escape from Brussels of the Prince of Condé, ordered from Spain to find him an escort, 819.
 sends Ambassador to Germany, 821, to meeting of Princes at Prague, 830.
 gives assistance to the Archduke Leopold, 822.
 "grown chary of granting leave to the troops," on account of the movements of Dutch troops on the frontier, 826.
 receives Francesco Contarini, 836.
 raising troops; deploras a fresh war; the Marquis Spinola will dispute the passage of French troops through territory of, 852; fortifies Artois; Dutch suspicions, 875.
 reported to have handed over Rheinberg, on the Rhine, to the Imperial Commissioners,

Austria, Albert, Archduke of—*cont.*

to hinder Dutch access to Cleves, 875 (p. 464); a "mere suspicion," 858.
 applies to Spain for funds to oppose the French, 875.
 unwilling to employ Venetians, 880.
 his Ambassador declines to attend the Queen's Coronation in Paris, on understanding the place assigned him; a triumph for Venice, 891.
 said to have furnished the forces "which succoured Bredenberg," 894.
 no talk of sending an Ambassador from, to England, 894.
 grants passage through his territory for Swiss troops marching from France to Cleves, 897 *and note*, 905, 929, 930.
 dares not put his troops, under Spinola, in the field, for fear of mutiny, for arrears of pay, 897 *note*.
 reported to have sent his cavalry to Liège to support the Archduke Leopold's Walloons; orders general muster at Luxembourg, 897.
 overlooks Dutch breach of the truce, 906.
 memorials to, in favour of a separation between the Prince and Princess of Condé, 914.
 the precedence of his Ambassador in Paris disputed by the Ambassador of the States, 928.
 nature of the submission required from, by King Henry IV, 929.
 his allowing the passage of French troops through his territory taken as proof that Spain will not intervene in the affair of Cleves, 930.
 suspected of a design to add Cleves to Flanders; increases his forces; the Archduke Leopold stays with, 937.
 repeatedly declares he will not meddle in Cleves; fear less Spinola may act independently of, as a Spaniard, 947.
 the Archduke Leopold goes to Prague to concert measures with, and the Emperor, 955.
 the Prince of Condé waits on him at Marimont, 958.

Austria, Charles, Archduke of, Margrave of Borgau, refers his claims to the Cleves succession to the Emperor's decision, 580.

....., House of, jealousy of France and England towards, 600; the object of the Austrian attempt to put Leopold in possession of Cleves, is to secure the Empire for, 692; the "progress of," especially nearer England,

Austria, House of—*cont.*

displeasing to King James, 714, 778; a confederation forming of France, England, Denmark, the Dutch and German Protestant Princes "directed against Spain and the House of Austria," 832; Henry IV replies to complaint of his honouring the Prince of Anhalt, a man "ill-affected towards the Emperor and the House of Austria," that "the Empire and the House of Austria are no affair of his," 852; the Protestant Princes of Germany "wish to lower," 870.

Austria, Leopold, Archduke of:—

(1609), arrives in Juliers; the Archduke Albert disposed to support, checked by France, 580; receives all he needs from Flanders, 600.
 copy of his letter to the States General, 604, and of their reply, 617.
 Sir Ralph Winwood to visit, 617.
 retires from Juliers, 641, returns to it, from Cologne, with his family, fortifies it, 665.
 his force growing, rejects Italians and Spanish; Brandenburg and Neuburg "inclined to an accommodation" with, 678.
 the object of the Austrian attempt to put, in possession of Cleves is to secure the Empire for their own House, 692.
 the Archduke Albert informed by France that armed assistance given to, will be a *casus belli*, 693; meets, at Marimont, 714 *and note*; result of interview reported to Spain, 717.
 sends agent to the Pope, 746.
 (1610), visited by the Prince of Condé, 752.
 invites the Duke of Neuburg to conference on a suspension of arms; the invitation declined, 782.
 his troops save a convoy, from the Brandenburg horse, 785.
 poor opinion of service with, in Flanders; without money or materials, 785.
 "will not dream of resisting" the coalition, 794.
 money consigned to, from Spain, 801 (p. 432); assisted in every way by the League, but will be compelled to abandon Juliers, if the "Possessioners" do not quarrel between themselves, 803.
 charges a Florentine to raise a company of horse, 813.

- Austria, Leopold, Archduke of—*cont.*
 fortifying Juliers; not quite well; obtains plenty of volunteers, but considered so weak, that he will have to come to terms, 821.
 receives support from the League, the Archduke Albert, the Emperor and Spain; his strength superior to the "Possessioners," 822, 894.
 encounter at Bredeban between his troops and the "Possessioners," 836, 500 of the Princes' cut to pieces, 838, 853, 856, 857, 880, 894.
 troops being raised for in Liège; Contarini meets none of his soldiers in Juliers, 850.
 "is grown very strong"; the Marquis de Bonnavet sent to reconnoitre his position, 866.
 King James' promise of aid to the "Possessioners" made under the impression that the mere threat of it would induce, to retire, 875; his weakness well known to the King, 894.
 Venetians in his service, 880.
 alleged support of, by Spain and the Pope, 894.
 massacre, by the populace, of his Walloon troops at Liège, 897, the remainder, besieged in Liège, come to terms with the inhabitants, 906.
 "defeat of his troops by Dutch horse near Maestrich" (*Cf.* 897), a violation of the truce, but the Archduke Albert's "desire for peace will prevent a rupture," 906.
 King Henry IV intended to compel the Archduke Albert to desist from aiding, 929.
 his long stay in Flanders, coupled with the increase of the Archduke Albert's forces, excites suspicion, 937.
 his whole force concentrated in Juliers, 937.
 fear lest, independently of the Archduke Albert, the Marquis Spinola "may place himself at the service of," "as a dependent" of Spain, 947.
 goes to meeting of Princes at Prague, leaving Juliers in good defensive state, thanks to the Archduke Albert, 955.
 Austria, Matthias, Archduke of. *See* Matthias.
 Maximilian, Archduke of, 432;
 Lord Roos going to, 468 (*p.* 253); overtures by, to the Duke of Neuburg, 875, from Innsbruck, 894.
 Avila, Don Juan d', defeated by Dutch, 1 and *note*.
 Avolos, Don Alfonso d', throws up Spanish commission, 785.
 Ayton, Heton, Robert, to convey the "Premonition" to Germany and Denmark, 527 and *note*, 539.

Azevedo, Don Pedro Henriquez de, Count of Fuentes, Governor of Milan, to assist the Pope against Venice; retains Neapolitan and Spanish troops, dismisses Germans, on conclusion of agreement between Pope and Venice; Wotton's suspicions of his designs, 7; portrait in his possession of the King of Spain, "with the globe between his legs," 150; his intrigue with M. d' Albigny, 170; his reception of the Earl of Tyrone, 213, 214, 218, 227, 233, 235; protest addressed to, by Sir Henry Wotton, 241; receives Sir Anthony Sherley, 248; complaint lodged by English Ambassador in Spain, against his reception of the Earl of Tyrone; his 'well-known nigardliness mentioned, 273; letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 298; his supposed cognizance of a design for the conquest of England, 403; the Secretary of the English Ambassador in Turkey a spy for, 453; memorandum presented to, on behalf of Angelo Gradenigo, 624; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; "steadily refuses to raise troops" for the protection of Milan, 791; moves to the attack of Asti, 800; endeavours to hinder the French from raising Swiss, 820; in letter to Spinola sets out the danger of his position, 820; Pietro Priuli accredited to, 839; his reception of the Prince of Condé, 844, 851, 861; raises Swiss for the defence of Milan; his preparations may be too late, 851; informed by the Prince of Condé of the King's offer of pardon, 863; "very ill-pleased" because "he cannot keep the Prince indoors as he would like to do," 871; his comments on the Duke of Savoy, 876; intends to occupy Plante, in the Valtelline, 892; refuses the Prince of Condé leave to go to Rome, 895; credited with having procured the murder of King Henry IV, 916; allows the Prince of Condé, on news of the King's murder, to send a gentleman to Spain, 932, lets him depart to Flanders, gives him money, 939.

B

- Baden, Diet of, mentioned, 820.
 Margrave of. *See* William.
 Badoer, Gregorio, Venetian Resident in Turin, despatches from, to the Doge and Senata, 570, 579.
 Marc' Antonio, in command of the Great Gallies of Venice, captures *bertons*, 211, 212. *See* Gradenigo.

- Badoero. —, Ambassador from the Palatine of Neuburg, 710.
- Bagshot, King at, 658.
- Bailo, or Consul, 468 *note*.
-, at Constantinople. *See* Ambassadors, &c., Venetian, in Turkey.
- "Balba." *See* Ships.
- Balbi, Nicolo, report by, to Senate, 193.
- "Balbiana." *See* Ships.
- Baldwin, William, the Jesuit, Lord Cranborne to be held hostage against, 727 *note*.
- Balemerinoch, Lord. *See* Elphinstone.
- Ball, John, his plot mentioned, 335 *and note*.
-, master of the 'Amethyst,' 418.
- Balsac d'Entraques, Catherine Henriette, Marquise de Verneuil, permitted to remain in France by the Queen-Regent, as dear to the late King, 927.
- Balsamo, Giovanni, owner of the 'Liona,' repudiates the *Bailo's* expenses, 199, 219-226, 247, 258.
- Baltimore, piracy from, 319 *note*.
- Bancroft, Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, investigates origin of libel on the King, 536; orders the "Archpriest's" defence to be printed, 786.
- Bantam, Truce to be notified in, 641 (*Cf.* 617).
- Barbarigo, Gregorio, Venetian Ambassador in *Savoy*, reports evening meeting with the Duke in the park, who urges Venice to attack the Milanese, 883; letter to, from Pietro Gritti, describing fracas between Ambassador Foscarini and the Spanish Ambassador, 910; his news the first to reach Venice of the murder of King Henry IV, 915.
-, despatches from, to the Doge and Senate, 755, 824, 828, 831, 835, 849, 859, 862, 872, 873, 879, 883, 911, 912, 963.
- Barbary, Englishmen, in the service of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, prisoners in, 2; ports on coast of, haunted by Ward, the buccaneer, 34; Sir Anthony Sherley's service in, 66, 77; the Morea becoming as bad as, for piracy, 258; sugar from Lisbon discharged in, 313; pirate ship captured in, by the Knights of Malta, 450; French sugar sent from, by English pirates, for sale in England, 503; quarrel between Turks and English on pirate *berton* from, 514; pirate *bertons* from, in the Archipelago, 514, 515; Dutch ships sent to, against pirates, and to open trade with the Turk, 575; sufferings of the Moriscoes on the coast of, 718; plundered goods bought in, 728; Sir Francis Verney in poverty and debt to the
- Barbary—*cont.*
- Turks in, 894 (*p.* 481); "three Barbary galleys" take and burn an English *Bertoncin*, 956.
- *See also* Africa.
- Barberini, Maffeo, Cardinal, 243 *note*.
- Barcelona, despatch dated at, 932.
- Barclay, Jean de, to convey the "Premonition" to Lorraine, Bavaria and Savoy, 527 *and note*; a work by his father on Temporal Authority to appear, 527; to take the book to Switzerland and Venice, 536, translates it, 539 *and note*; his father's book appears, 555; leaves Turin without presenting the book, 579, after "reiterated efforts," 586, the Pope's satisfaction, 590; the Emperor declines to receive; the Duke of Saxony and King Matthias receive, and accept letters from, though declining the book brought by, 714.
- Barges, *the Royal*, 344, 373, 821.
- Barker, Robert, Proclamation printed by, 123.
- Barneveldt. *See* Olden-Barneveldt.
-, pensioner of Rotterdam, brother of Olden-Barneveldt, appointed Fishery Commissioner to England, 763 *note*, 821 *note*, from Rotterdam, 838.
- Baroni, Don Vittorio, his assassination, 789 *note*.
- Basadonna, Alvise, reports by, to Senate, 193, 211, 212, 538.
- Basilikondoron. *See* 'Instructio aurea.'
- Basing, co. Hants, Queen at, 588.
- Bassano, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.
- Bastille, the, prisoner sent to, 365.
- Bath, *Order of the*, creations in, 936, 945, 954.
- Battaglia, Sir Henry Wotton visits, for change of air, 20.
- Bavaria, Lord Roos going to the Court of, 468 (*p.* 253); the "Premonition" sent to, 527, 539, and rejected in, 714.
-, Duke and Elector of. *See* Maximilian.
- Bear and bull baiting, witnessed by the Queen at Greenwich, 535.
- Beaulieu. *See* Bullion.
- Beauregard, —, serving on Florentine galleon, 383.
- Becher, Beecher, William, Secretary to Sir George Carew, English Ambassador in France, letters from, in Paris, cited in notes to, 774, 813.
- Bedeberg, Bredeban, Bredebent, Bredenberg, Bredeberg, Brendenberg, defeat at, of the "Possessioners" troops by the Archduke Leopold's 836, 838, 853, 856, 857, 880, 894.

- Bedell**, Dr. William, afterwards Bishop of Kilmore, Chaplain at Venice to Sir Henry Wotton, 13 *and note*, 51 *note*; chest of books forwarded to, from England, arrested at Venice, by the Inquisition, 200 *and note*; complaints touching the books, and concerning lectures by, made by the Roman authorities, 230, 231, 237; allusion to his influence with Roman Catholic ecclesiastics in Venice, 497 (*p.* 270), 527.
- Bedford**, Countess of. *See* Russell, Lucy.
- Beer licences**, right of the Privy Council to enforce, denied, 404.
- Beitag**. *See* Pittag.
- Belgonsgrave**, Lord of. *See* Vandermyle.
- Bellarmin**, Robert, Cardinal, his testimony in favour of Father Paul, 30 *and note* (*see Errata*); his letter to the "Archpriest" Blackwell, *re* oath of allegiance, 117 *note*, replied to by King James, 168, 177; the Archpriest asserts right to take the oath, in letters to, 203; his answer as "Mathæus Tortus," to King James, 340 *and note*, with revelations of former overtures by the King to Rome, 354, 360, 363, 373; King James's reply to, 420, 430, 463, 484, 484 A.; Bishop Andrews' reply to, 527; reply to, by the English bishops, appears, 555; Sir Henry Wotton's observations on, 562; his books better known in England than Italy, 592, their circulation in Venice, 617 (*p.* 337); completes his reply to King James's book, 703, found "quite modest" by the King, 728; copy of his reply forwarded by Lord Salisbury to the King, 738, "very moderate," 744, prohibited in England, the King's copy guarded while being bound; the Bishop of Ely to reply to, 786.
- Bellegno**, Giusti Antonio, "Captain of the Galleon," instructions to by the Doge, 286.
- Belin** Christian von, Ambassador of Brandenburg to France and England, received by King James, 658, leaves without waiting for the Counts Solms, 665, reports himself in Düsseldorf, 717 *and note*.
- "**Bellina**." *See* Ships.
- Belluno**, the booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.
- Bembo** —, "Procuratore," 606.
- Benedetti**, Monsignore, to reply to English book against Papal usurpations, 304.
- Benedictine monk executed**. *See* Jarves.
- "**Benediction**." *See* Ships.
- Benett**, Hugh, master of the "Tiger," 950.
- Bens**. *See* Binoche.
- Bentivoglio**, Monsignore Guido, Papal Nuncio at Brussels, 377.
- Berche**, Monsieur. *See* Berkes.
- Berg**. *See* Rheinberg.
-, Duchy of. *See* Düsseldorf.
- Bergamo**, dispatch to Venetian Governor in, 103.
- Bergen op Zoom**, proposal to hold Truce Conference at, 373; Deputies of States to meet at, while the truce is negotiated at Antwerp, 426, 453, 457, 463, 466; truce accepted by Deputies at, 466.
- Berkes**, Berohe, Jehan, Doctor of Law, Councillor, "Pensioner," of Dortrecht, sent on mission to England, 31 *and note*; his negotiations, 34, 36; entertained in city, 37; leaves England, 43; appointed Ambassador to England, on the affair of Cleves, 763 *note*, 821 *and note*.
- Berlin**, the Elector of Brandenburg visited at, by the King of Denmark, 875.
- Bermudas**, English ship, bound for Virginia, wrecked off, 752 *note*.
- Bernardini**, Piero, and Paulo his son, frauds by, on the Venetian Mint, 680.
- Bernardo**, Francesco, Assessor at Venice, 606.
-, Nicolò, of Aleppo, 281.
- Berneri**, Hieronymus, Bishop of Ascoli, "Cardinal d'Ascoli," protests against Sir Henry Wotton's presence in Venice, 13; Venetian Ambassador in Rome receives thanks of Senate for his reply to, 16.
- Bernier**, —, his case, 521 *and note*.
- Berny**, M. de. *See* Bruslart.
- Bertoncin**, an English, 956.
- Bertons**, bought for the Venetian Government, 23; piracy by English, in Spanish waters, 28; piracy by, under Florentine flag, 33; English, take the 'Soderina,' 34; damage by English, in the Levant, 43; the "Corsaletta" called a, 72; English pirate, at Tunis, 74; Turkish complaint against English, under flag of Grand Duke of Tuscany, 93; Venetian ship converted into a, 106; Dutch, join Ward, 129; Tuscan, seize English merchantman, 200, 202, 641; taken, by Venetian Fleet, 211, 212, 248; English, taken by pirates, 319; pirate, 348; damage by the Grand Duke's to English shipping in the Levant, 360, 363; fitting out at Havre, 365; value of booty on, 401; proposal to police the Mediterranean with, 459; English, taken by Ward, 500; pirate, with mixed crew; the English kill the Turks, 514; burnt, 630; an English, arrives at Candia, from Venice, 766;

Bertons—cont.

- Spanish, 773; English, arrive at Constantinople, 860, 886, well-armed, Turkish suspicions of them, 908; piracy by English, 913; "Westerling bertons," 940.
- Barwick, monk from, executed, 237 *note*.
- Bescapé, Charles, Bishop of Novara, 676.
- Béthune, M. de, appointed Governor of Breda, "with his regiment of French," 555.
- Béthune, Maximilien de, Marquis de Rosny, Duc de Sully, in consultation on Dutch affairs, 272; desired by King to become Catholic, with offer of Mdle. de Vendôme in marriage for his son; declines, 383, thus troubled at the instigation of the Nuncio and Jesuits, 385, 436; Don Pedro di Toledo quarrels with, 446: "in full favour"; the Jesuits in disgrace, 474, thanks to his action, 519; admits the justice of the Venetian complaint against the French Consulate in Syria, 532; advises war over Juliers, 568; anxious to declare war at once against Spain, on behalf of the Duke of Savoy in Italy, 694, opposes war in Italy, 784; present at Council of War, 788; informs the Venetian Ambassador of French displeasure at the failure of Venice to respond to overtures for an attack on Milan; he sets out the virtues of the opportunity, 818; horsing the artillery, 852.
- Biaggio, —, from the Marches, servant of Sir Anthony Sherley, betrays him, 249.
- Bible, with Calvin's notes, prohibited book, 445, introduced into Italy, 501.
- Biblioteca Palatina, in Germany, 241 (*p.* 129).
- Biffi, Gian Domenico, Venetian Consul at Lepanto, complaints of, 222.
- Binohe, Bens, the Archdukes retire to, 539.
- Binny, Captain, a renegade, practising piracy from Tunis, 268.
- Biondo, —, conveys heretical books from Paris into Italy; goes to England as a heretic, 465.
- Birch, "Court and Times of James the First," cited in notes to, *p.* xix., 320, 374, 381, 426, 446, 449, 466, 497, 513, 539.
- "Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," cited in notes to, 511, 546, 68, 774.
- Birkett, George, appointed by Papal Bull to succeed George Blackwell as "Archpriest," 215 *note*; his name not known to Government; anxiety to discover, as responsible for guidance of Roman Catholics in country, 240.
- Bishop, Bishopp, Edward, a buccaneer, 268; pirate at Tunis, 415 *note*, 575 *note*; "proclaimed arch-pirate," for attacking and capturing ship of Royal Navy, and killing her captain, 734 *and note*.
- Bisutti, Alvise, his case, 521 *note*.
- Bitonto, Pasquale da, of Ancona, his attempt on Father Paul, 83.
- "Black Lion." *See* Ships.
- Blackwell, George, the "Archpriest," his arrest for not taking the oath of supremacy; his "legatine powers"; his perilous position, 25; examined touching the Earl of Northumberland's connexion with Gunpowder Plot, 31; takes the oath of supremacy, 37, satisfaction thereat, 59; Pope's design to supersede, 86; Pope's indignation with, 117; Cardinal Bellarmine's letter to, *ibid.*, *note*, replied to by King James, 168; asserts in letters to the Cardinal, a modified form of the King's opinions, 203; deposed by Papal Bull, 215 *and note*; his example causes perplexity and schism, 239; his name mentioned in the title of the "Apology," 484 A.; "the famous Archpriest" alluded to, by Sir Henry Wotton, 562; publishes his defence; it is printed by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury; his easy confinement, with stipend from the King, 786.
- Blanchefort, Charles de, Sire de Oréquy et de Canaples, son-in-law of Marshal Lesdiguieres, kills the Duke of Savoy's brother in duel, 835 *and note*; the Duke desires to see, 867, meets, 876; to return to Paris, 892, arrives there, 920.
- Blassò, Emmanuel, presents petition from Zante, 464 *note*.
- Blithe, Rev. Samuel, Mater of Clare Hall, Cambridge, *p.* xxxvi *note*.
- Boc, Baron. *See* Hoboken.
- Bochart, Jean, Seigneur de Champigny, French Ambassador in Venice, enters protest against murder of French Consul at Alexandretta, 538; is informed by the Nuncio in Venice of the contents of the despatches received by the Doge from the Venetian Ambassador in France, 655; mentioned, 561; proposes league between Venice, and other countries, 672; presents letter to the Cabinet, from Geneva, Ambassador Foscarini endeavouring to discover the author, 695; complaint, in Paris, that no answer has been given to his proposal of a league, 711; enquires as to Sir Anthony Sherley's movements, 809; endeavours to effect the arrest, in Venetian territory, of the Prince of Condé, on pretence of a burglary committed in his house, 840, 841, 842, 843, 848;

Bochart, Jean—*cont.*

his seal of arms, 841; to address the Senate on the subject of the coalition against Spain, 864; received in audience; he asserts that the Prince of Condé must have passed through Venetian territory, the Doge, in reply to, professes ignorance of the fact, 877; received in audience; presents letter on behalf of the Jesuits in Constantinople from Henry IV, 881; reports that the Prince of Condé is "virtually a prisoner," 893; informed by the Secretary of the Senate of the death of King Henry IV; he bursts into tears, 915, a full account of the murder is communicated to him by the Senate, 919; memorandum by, on the case of the "Stella," 952.

Boderie, M. de la. *See* Le Fevre.

Boerio, 'Vocabolario Veneziano,' cited in note to, 464.

Bogdan. *See* Moldavia; Stephen.

Bohemia, exile from, in England, 527 *and note*.

Boilieu. *See* Josef.

Boissise, M. de. *See* Thumery, Jean de.

Boldù, Zuan Maria, at Este, letter to, from Doge and Senate, 308, his reply, 317.

Boleyn, Anna, the daughter of Henry VIII, 592.

"Bollina." *See* Ships.

Bologna, Englishman arrested by the Inquisition at, p. xxxvi *note*; mentioned, 165.

Bon, Filippo, brother of the *Bailo* Ottaviano, 381, 407.

..... Nicholo, Governor of Crema, 880.

..... Ottaviano, Venetian Ambassador in Turkey, "the *Bailo*," intervenes in dispute between the English and French Ambassadors there, 12 18; his alleged wish to "break up English trade" in the Levant. Sir Henry Wotton's protest, 106, Venetian reply, 110, explanation by Venetian Ambassador in London of the causes of the suspicion, 129; accuses Captain, sailing from London, of piracy, 133; mentioned, 141; justified to King James, 174; Henry Lello testifies to courtesy received from, 177; complains to the Doge and Senate that, at request of owners, he tried to recover the goods of the "Liona"; they now abandon affair and repudiate expenses incurred, 199, 219-226, 247, 258; dispatch from, on the affair of the "Balba," the return of the *Claus*, and his protest to Turkish authorities against piracy in Algiers and the Morra, 258; reports claim of English Consul at Aleppo to dues on

Bon, Ottaviano—*cont.*

Venetian goods brought on Flemish bottoms, 281; reports the Turks' refusal to allow the English Ambassador to visit the Ambassador of the Archduke Matthias, 325; his brother Filippo and the affair of the pearls, 381, 407; expected in Venice, 407; touches at Canea on way home, 546 (p. 294); gives evidence in Parvis' case, 546 (p. 295); intervenes in discussion in Senate with Sir Henry Wotton, 617 (p. 339).

....., despatches from, to the Doge and Senate, 133, 199, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 247, 258, 270, 281, 325, 352 A., 370, 371, 429.

Bongars, Jacques, sent to attend the Diet of Hall, 708, to Düsseldorf, 817.

Bonne, François de, Duc de Lesdiguières, Maréchal de France, advises war on Spain on behalf of the Duke of Savoy in Italy, 694; sent to Dauphiné, 758; ordered to prepare report of number of men required to assist Savoy in attack on Milan, 784; ordered to raise ensigns and Swiss, 788; proposes to employ Dantziger for attack on Genoa, 818; meets the Duke of Savoy, 822; at Lyons, on his way to the Duke, 824, at Grenoble, will meet the Duke at Lingot, near Turin, 828; the Duke less impatient to meet, 831; sends the Captain of his Guard to Turin to arrange audience, 834; writes to the Duke, expressing hope that his son-in-law, M. de Créqui, is in the Duke's "good graces" again, 835 *and note*; writes to the Duke that "a place will be kept open" for him in the league between France, England and Holland, about to be concluded, 849; to meet the Duke near Rivoli, 859, at Brusol, 862, near Susa, 863, at Susa, 867; receives instructions in reply to the Duke's demand for assistance on a greater scale, 867; M. de Bullion joins, at Exilles, 872; meets the Duke of Savoy at Brusol, 873, 876, 878, 879, 884; proposes the inclusion of King James in the league; declares that Henry IV is compelled to make war by Spanish injuries, particularly in assisting the Prince of Condé, 879; his interview with the Duke, 883, 892, 920; forces already raised by; a body of troops to be kept on foot under, for the safety of the Duke, 929.

Bonnelles, Sieur de. *See* Bullion, Claude de.

Bonneuil, Bonceil, M. de. *See* Thou.

Bonnivet, Marquis de. *See* Rochecouart.

- Bonail, M. de. *See* Bonneuil.
- Borazzo. *See* Brass.
- Bordeaux, Spanish Envoy arrives at, 282; plot hatched in, to poison King James, 728 *and note*.
- Borgan, Marquis of. *See* Austria, Charles.
- Borghese, —, reputed bastard of the Pope, executed on charge of assuming name and arms of that family, 374 *and note*.
-, Camillo. *See* Paul V.
-, Cardinal. *See* Caffarrelli-Borghese.
- Borgia, Don Fernando, 851, "Ambassador Borgia," 876.
- Borromeo, Carlo, the Blessed, to be canonized, 676.
-, Frederigo, Cardinal, Archbishop of Milan, negotiates with Count Fuentes touching the Earl of Tyrone, 227; letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 297, for Pietro Priuli, 839.
- Botte. *See* Weights.
- Botzen, in the Tyrol, arrest of man from, 520.
- Boulogne, proposal to ship troops at, for Cleves, 947.
- Bourbon, Charles de, Comte de Soissons, present at Council of War, 788.
- Bourbon-Condé, Charlotte Catherine, widow of Henry I, Prince of Condé, obtains the Regent's permission for her son's return to France, 927, his replies to her, 942; she forwards a safe-conduct and money to him from the Queen-Regent, 958.
-, Charlotte-Marguerite de Montmorenci, wife of Henry II, Prince of Condé, carried off, to escape the attentions of Henry IV, 725 *and note*; her reception by the Archduchess Isabella, 728; would be welcomed in England; dances the *bransle de la Torche* at Brussels, 774 (p. 415) *and note*; toasts the "Queen of France"; her husband's comment, 783; de Cœuvre's plot to abduct; demand that she be allowed to return to her father, 798; the Infanta keeps her with herself; wears Spanish dress, but dislikes it; her resolve may be shaken: her husband may poison, 813 *and note*; the Infanta requested by her brother to keep, with her, 819; regrets her flight, 821 *and note*; with the Infanta, "dressed half in French, half in Spanish costume," 836; her father's request that she may return for the Coronation refused, 855, he, and the Duchess of Angoulême, present memorials to the Archdukes demanding a separation from her husband; she presents confirmatory memorial,
- Bourbon-Condé, Charlotte-Marguerite de Montmorenci—*cont.*
- 914; her surrender by the Archdukes would have been enforced by King Henry IV, 929; receives letter from her husband; he is returning to France and is coming to Flanders to fetch her, 938.
-, Eléonore, daughter of Henry I, Prince of Condé, wife of Philip William, Prince of Orange, accompanies husband to Bergen, 466; in Brussels, declines to be received by the Archduchess Isabella "as a subject," 575.
-, Henry II, Prince of Condé:—
- his sister, the Princess of Orange, 466, declines to be received "as a subject" by the Archdukes, 575.
- carries his wife off from Moret, to Flanders, to escape Henry IV's attentions, 725 *and note*, account of his flight, 736.
- his wife received by the Archduchess Isabella with extreme honour, 728.
- Henry IV informs the Ambassador of the Archdukes that if 50,000 are not enough, he will march with 100,000 foot to recover, 750.
- received in Brussels; supposed orders from Spain to entertain: a pension to be assigned to, 750, to be protected, and furnished with funds for the journey to Spain, 798.
- visits the Archduke Leopold in Juliers, returns to Brussels, lodged in the house of the Prince of Orange, received with great honour by the Archdukes, 752.
- his absence from France and the failure of the Archdukes to reconcile, with Henry IV, duly weighed in England, 752, 763, 813.
- his conduct approved in England; his entertainment at Brussels, 774 *and note*.
- entertains the Marquis de Cœuvre; drinks to the King of Spain; and adds that, as to the Queen of France, "he did not know there was" one, "there were four or five"; fury of Henry IV: the Archdukes again warned not to assist, 783; asserts that he is legitimate heir to Henry IV; does not recognize the Queen, or her children, as legitimate, 823.
- reported to be going to Spain, 785; the King of Spain orders that he shall be protected, and furnished with money for the journey, 798.

Bourbon-Condé, Henry II, Prince of Condé—*cont.*

de Cœuvre's plot against, secretly abetted by the Archdukes; he assaults the French Secretary, 798, and sets his lacqueys on him, 813.
 leaves Flanders by desire of the Archdukes, 808, will take the Innsbruck-Trent route for Milan, Genoa and Spain; the Archduke's Chamberlain accompanies, 813.
 jealous of his wife's resolve; suggestion that he may poison her, 813.
 declared a rebel by de Cœuvre; his flight to Spain determined by a letter from King Philip; attempts to intercept; protest by Henry IV against the King's letter to, 819, 821.
 expected to settle in Milan, 820, conducted thither by Fritima, 825 *and note*, 834, arrives there, 834.
 rumour that he had fled by sea, 826.
 his detention "like a prisoner" at Milan anticipated, 836.
 the French Ambassador attempts to arrest, in Venetian territory, by a stratagem, 840, 841, 842, 843, 848.
 his reception at Milan; his journey made dressed as a valet, 844.
 the shelter extended to him, alleged to the Pope by the French Ambassador, as good cause for war, 845.
 practically a prisoner, in Spanish costume, "entirely taken up with his hose and his braid"; his unpopularity as a Frenchman; pun on his name, 851.
 in reply to Spanish complaint of his armaments Henry IV replies that "to receive the Prince of Condé was a hostile act," 852.
 the Archdukes will deliver his wife to him only, 855.
 report on his flight, by the Ambassador in Rome, 861.
 allowed to receive a visit from Henry IV's doctor, who offers him a pardon, payment of his debts, a pension, and the duchy of Anjou; he tells Fuentes; will not return; continues to assert his pretensions as heir apparent, 863; declares the doctor intended to poison him, 876.
 Henry IV informs the Venetian Ambassador, that he "is a prisoner without knowing it" at Milan, and makes enquiries as to his passage through Venetian territory, 864.

Bourbon-Condé, Henry II, Prince of Condé—*cont.*

the French Ambassador informs Spanish Ministers that if they will cease to protect, and to furnish with money, "they need fear no hurt from his master," who otherwise "is resolved to put out his whole might to have the Prince in his hands," 869.
 his whereabouts unknown in Spain, 869.
 Count Fuentes "very ill-pleased" because he "cannot keep indoors, as he would like to do, 871, 876.
 Henry IV compelled by his flight "to assure the succession by times," 875.
 mission to, of the Abbé d'Aumale, 876, 902.
 desires to live independently in Milan; "talks about his own pretensions to the throne"; makes mischief against Venice and the Duke of Mantua, 876.
 the Doge, in reply to the French Ambassador, professes ignorance of his passage, as described, through Venetian territory, 877.
 announces conclusion of Franco-Savoyard match, 878.
 Marshal Lesdiguières alleges Spanish reception of, as the cause of the war, 879.
 "virtually a prisoner," 893; repents his action, "weeps bitterly"; refused leave to go to Spain; rumour that he is coming to Rome, 895.
 Ravallac said to be his lacquey, 899.
 repents his action; would gladly escape from the Spaniards, and put himself in Pope's hands, 902.
 the Pope appoints a Nuncio-Extraordinary on his affair to France, 909 (*Cf.* 884).
 demand, on account of his bad conduct, for a separation between, and his wife; she endorses it, 914.
 credited with procuring the murder of King Henry IV, 916, 932.
 on news of the King's murder, gentleman of his suite returns to, from Rome, 924.
 his mother obtains the Queen's permission for his return to France, 927.
 sends a gentleman, in disguise, to Spain, "to cause a rising in Languedoc and arrange about his journey to Spain," 932.
 announces his return to France to his wife; will go round by Flanders to fetch her, 938.

- Bourbon-Condé, Henry II, Prince of Condé—*cont.*
 leaves Milan; receives money from Count Fuentes; going probably to Flanders, 939.
 returns to his allegiance, 941; letters from, to his mother, 942; she sends him money and a safe-conduct on the part of the Queen-Regent, 958.
 he waits on the Archduke Albert, at Marimont, having arrived there *vi* Lorraine, sends message to Paris, and leaves for Brussels, 958.
 the Venetian Senate notified of his departure from Milan, 960.
 the rumour of the murder, by his servant, of the King of France, reaches Constantinople *via* Ragusa, 961.
- Botti, Boc, the Marchese, Envoy to Spain from the Grand Duke of Tuscany, in Paris on his return; may go to England, 833; ordered to remain in Paris as Ambassador-Extraordinary, 865, for the Queen's Coronation, 885; given leave to visit England; afraid of the plague there, 896.
- Bouteville, M. de. *See* Montmorency, Louis de.
- Brabant, payment by, to the House of Nassau, 483; Dutch trade with, 580, 685; the Secretaries of, at the Hague, to propose a peace, 744.
- Bracchio di Maino. *See* Maino.
- Bragadin, Nicolo, report by, to the Doge and Senate, 211, 212.
- Bramburg, Bramberg, strongly garrisoned by the Archdukes, 600.
- Brandenburg, Marquis of. *See* Ernest; Joachim Frederick; John Sigismund.
- Brasle de la Torche*, danced in Brussels, 774 (*p.* 415 *note*).
- Brass, Brazzo, Borazzo, Captain Robert, Master of the "William and Thomas," 202; accused by the Resident for Florence at Venice of attempting to seize Grand Ducal ship, 206; an "infamous accusation," 207.
- Brazil, sugar imported direct from, to England, confiscated as contraband, 73, *Cf.* 456.
- Brazzo. *See* Brass.
- Bread, cost of, in England two or three times as much as in Italy, 675.
- Breaking bulk, currants suffer by, 379; men of Middelburg insist on, in case of goods in transit to Antwerp, 398; forbidden, by ships going to Venice, 468.
- Breda, proposal to hold Truce Conference at, 373; the States of the Netherlands to meet at, 413, 426; Henry IV secures concession by the Dutch of the exercise of the "Catholic religion," "at certain places belonging to Breda," 483; the Prince of Orange desires Dutch to withdraw garrison from, and to erect, "into an independent city," 535; he obtains, "but not so independent as he wished"; M. de Béthune garrisons with French regiment, 555; the Princess of Orange goes to, 575.
- Bredeban, Bredebent, Bredeberg, Brendenbergh. *See* Bedeburg.
- Brescia, Riviera di, Governors of, 125; request to import munitions of war from, to Rome, 132, 165; member of Sir Henry Wotton's suite ill at, 334; request that Negro be relegated to, 334; dangerous country between, and Verona; brigands arrested in, 691; the Rectors of, report to the Doge and Senate, the arrival in, of the Prince of Condé, and the device of the French Ambassador to secure his arrest, 840, 841, 842, 843, 848.
- Brescius, Baron. *See* Grolée de Meulion.
- Brest, English pirate taken to, 539.
- Breves, M. de. *See* Savari.
- Brill, the captaincy of, vacant by Sir Francis Vere's death, 650 *and note*, conferred on his brother, 728; death at, 821 *note*.
- Brise, M. de, receives don Pedro di Toledo, 290.
- Brisson, Barnabé, First President of the Parliament, hung by the League, 527.
- Bristol, ship arrives at, with Ward's booty, is arrested, and the goods warehoused there, 198; goods of merchants of, taken by pirate from Baltimore, 319 *note*.
- "Britain's Burse," described, *pp.* xix, xx, 479 *and note*.
- Brizuela, Inigo, Dominican, Confessor of the Archduke Albert:—
 sent by the Archduke, on the business of the truce, to Spain, 378 *and note*; falls ill, unable to start, 386; expected in Spain, 389, 393.
 arrives in Madrid, 397; expectation in Netherlands of good results from his mission, 398.
 his prolonged negotiations; he dwells on the impossible position of Flanders; the conferences held in the King's presence; the alternative of war considered, 406.
 backs his argument by the revelation that he "had it from the Archduke in confession" that, failing Spanish consent, he would conclude the truce himself, 409.
 referred for his answer to the Duke of Lerma, 409.

Brizuela, Inigo—cont.

anxiously awaited in Flanders, 413, 420, 430, 439.

prefers request from the Archdukes to have Portugal in exchange for Flanders, 415.

leaves for Flanders with necessary powers, 428, 437, 444.

in Paris; brings powers with certain reserves, but authority for the Archduke to treat, in the King's name, if these are distasteful, 446.

arrives at Brussels, 457.

again sent to Spain to urge dispatch of money for pay of troops, 503; returning with money and the ratification, 548.

Brochetta, Thomaso, Thomio, or Giovanni Antonio, of Padua, kills young Julius Cæsar Adelmare, 151, 153; his arrest on charge of homicide; desires to plead *per patrem*, 168 (2) (p. 93), Sir Henry Wotton's protest, 179, 180; fresh report on his case, recommending new trial, and revocation of leave to defend *per patrem*, 210.

Browne, Edward, letter of, cited, p. xxxvi note.

Bruges, proposed port at, 525; Flemish Commissioners visit the Hague to arrange about trade of, 548; Englishman at, 592.

Brugis, Prince of. See Buren.

Brûlart, Mathieu, Sieur de Berny, French Ambassador (Liegier) to the Archdukes complains of assault by the Prince of Condé, 798 and note, 813 and note; notifies the King of the Prince's flight, 819; anticipates the Prince's detention, "like a prisoner," at Milan, 836.

....., Nicolas, Seigneur de Sillery, Chancellor of France, present at Council meetings, 272, 788.

Brunswick, Commissioners from, leave the Hague, 398.

....., Prince of. See Frederick Ulric.

Brusa cloth, 769.

Brusart. See Brûlart.

Brusol, meeting at, of the Duke of Savoy and Marshal Lesdiguières, 862, 873, 883.

Brussels, arrival at, of Spanish Agent, 19; ratification by Spain of truce with Dutch announced in, 34, 42; John Neyen expected at, with revised ratification, 71, arrives there, 74; flight to, of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, 78, 125, 143; future congress at, arranged for, *re* India Navigation, 228, 238; Duke of Mantua at, 321; Marquis Spinola on way to, 342; Florantine Envoy reaches, on way to

Brussels—cont.

England, 360; report to the Archdukes at, 457; celebrations at, in honour of the truce, 513; the Archdukes leave, 539, 700; the Dutch to send an "Ambassador" to, 555; the Princess of Orange at, 575; the Princess of Condé honoured at, 728, the Prince, her husband, reaches, 750, 752; Henry IV writes to, 751; *fête* at, in honour of the Princess of Condé, 774 (p. 415) and note; Spanish Ambassador leaves, 785; Saxon Ambassador leaves England for, 813; the Governor of Aix-la-Chapelle in, 813; flight from, of the Prince of Condé, 819, 821, 877; the Marquis de Cosuvre leaves, 826; Contarini's reception in, 836; reported arrival at, of money from Spain, 906; demand at, for a separation between the Prince and Princess of Condé, 914; the Prince of Condé going to, 958.

....., despatches dated at, 377, 378.

Bucquoy, Comte de. See Longueval.

Bull baiting, 535.

Bullion, Claude de, Sieur de Bonnelles, sent to arrange marriage of the Prince of Savoy with the Princess of France, 694; expected at Turin, 849; received at Turin "as an Ambassador," 859, by the Duke of Savoy, 862; employs the King's physician on mission to the Prince of Condé, 863; returns from the Duke to Marshal Lesdiguières, at Gap, 867, joins him at Exilles, 872; to return to Paris, 892; examines the murderer of King Henry IV, 899, date of his return to Paris, 920.

Bundstag. See Pittag.

Buren, Brugis, Prince of. See Nassau, Philip William.

Burgis, James, master of the "Good Hope," of London, 418.

Burgos, fall of red rain near, 303; John Neyen at, 309.

Burgundy, Swiss in French service to assemble in, 852.

....., County of, claim of the Archdukes, to precedence in right of, 455. See also Franche Comté.

....., Dukes of, payments due to, repudiated by Dutch, 46.

Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, his Life of Bishop Bedell, 51 note.

Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, destroyed by fire, attributed to Roman Catholics, 245.

Bushey, Mr., p. xxxvi.

Bussenello, Marc' Antonio, conveys decision of Venetian Senate to Sir Henry Wotton, 482.

Butler, Thomas, supercargo of an English ship, his examination at Corfu *re* pirates, 348, 352.

C

- Cadiz, Spanish Armada retires to, 326; allusion to Lord Essex' expedition to, 716.
- Cæsar *alias* Adelmare, Doctor Julius, Privy Counsellor, formerly Judge of the Admiralty Court, England, Chancellor of the Exchequer, murder of his son, Julius, at Padua, 151, 152, 153, 156, 158, 165, 179, 180; description of interview with, and of his career, by the Venetian Ambassador, 181; his thanks communicated to the Doge and Senate by Sir Henry Wotton, 200; report by new Podestà of Padua on case against his son's assassins, addressed to Doge and Senate, advising fresh trial, 210; application by Sir Henry Wotton to Doge and Senate in the affair, 218; warrant to, to conduct the business of the late Lord Treasurer's office, 240 *note*: sent to the Venetian Embassy to examine priest, 576, 580, 588, 592, 617, 636, 659; present at Ambassador Correr's interview with the King, 635 (*p.* 351); intervenes in the case of the "Corsaletta," 731.
- Caffarelli-Borghese, Scipio, Cardinal, renews Papal protests against Sir Henry Wotton's conduct, 35; instructions by Doge and Senate, as to reply to be made to, 41; pension assigned to, out of the abbey of Vangadizza, 640; courier sent to, with news of the murder of King Henry IV, 923.
- Cairo, Mutaferika of. *See* Ibrahim.
- Cairo treasure chest, reported capture of, on way to Constantinople by Florentines, 424.
- Caitmore, Rowland, master of the "Falcon," 418.
- Calais, passage between, and Dover, closed, 155; Venetian Ambassador crosses from, 340, 342, to 372, 377; Ambassador Contarini at, 760, 763; M. de la Boderie detained at, by the weather, 763, with Contarini for ten days, 765, for fourteen days, 770; proposal to ship French troops at, for Cleves, *via* Holland, 937, 947.
- despatches and letters dated at, 342, 372, 760, 765.
-, Governor of. *See* Vic.
- Calatrava, a knight of, 233.
- Calavrese, Fra Pietro, confidant of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 405.
- Calendar, Pope Gregory's reform of, its unpopularity in Venice, 761.
- Calf-skins. *See* Trade.
- Calice, Bartolomeo dal, letter to, from Persia, 769.
- Calvin, Bible with notes by, 445.
- Calvin, Robert. *See* Colvill.
- "Calvinist," refused burial by Churches in Padua, 151, 153.
- "Calmadolese Fathers," and the Abbey of Vangadizza, 640.
- Cambrai, Cambray, Archbishop of. *See* Richardot, Jean, the younger.
- Camden Society, "Life and Death of William Bedell," cited in notes to, 13, 51.
- Camillo, Dr., of Naples, a mathematician residing in the English Embassy at Venice, 287.
-, Father, an Augustinian, subscribes book in defence of the Venetian Republic, 287.
- Campbell, Archibald, 7th Earl of Argyll, "Lord Arden," his daughter to marry Lord Dungannon, 106.
- Canal, Captain Agustin, officer of Venetian fleet, 172; reports by, to Doge and Senate, 193, 196, 197; orders for, *p.* 122.
- Canaries, Dutch to sail freely as far as, under the truce, 452.
- Canaye, Philippe de, Seigneur de Fresno, French Ambassador in Venice, his recall, 165; to be sent to Cleves, 799, too ill to go, dies, 819.
- Candia. *See* Crete.
- Candia, in Crete, fortress of, 546 (*p.* 293); 639, 732; English *berton* arrives at, 766; a French *saettia* at, 771, 772; mentioned, 953.
- Canea, in Crete, Admiralty Court at, 110; Venetian Rector of, 188, despatch to, 195; "Corsaletta" detained at, 241, order to the Commander-in-Chief of Candia to compel Rector of, to release, &c., 242, 468, 490, 546, 639, 949 (*p.* 513).
-, despatch dated at, 766.
- Cantaro, of Florence, 420 and *note*. *See* Weights.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Abbott, George; Bancroft, Richard.
- Cape Henry, in Virginia, 795.
- St. Vincent, piracy off, 350.
- Salamon, 172, 173 (*p.* 122).
- Spada, Spatha, in Crete, English wrecks inside, 242.
- Capelletti, 691 and *note*.
- Capello Girolamo, Governor General (*Proveditore*) of Crete, 546 (*p.* 294), despatch from, 766.
-, 'Assessor' at Venice, 606.
- Capiagà, 258.
- Capo d' Istria, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.
- "Captain." *See* Ships.
- "Captain of the Guard and the Baroness his wife." *See* Erskine, Sir Thomas, Knight.

Capudan Pasha, 270, captures knights of Malta, &c., 735; summons Ward to join him, 815; discourtenances ("the Pasha") English proposal to "go privateering" from Constantinople with merchantmen, 860; his suspicions aroused by the *Bailo* against strongly armed English *bertons* at Constantinople, 908; ignores Sir Anthony Sherley's doings at Bracco di Maino, 940.

Carceri, Abbey delle. See Vangadizza.

Cardenas, Cardines, Don Inigo de, Spanish Ambassador in Venice, his signature to a pamphlet on the Interdict, 15; petitions the Senate re lease of his house at Venice, which he desired to sub-let to his successor, 116; his departure leaves Sir Henry Wotton senior Ambassador at Venice, 165; appointed Ambassador in France, 356, 365; protests to Henry IV against his armaments; is informed they will be doubled if need be, 852; fight between, and the Venetian Ambassador, outside the Cathedral of St. Denis, 905, description of the fracas, 910; reports the King's murder, 925; report of the fracas with, forwarded by the Senate, to their Ambassadors in Spain and England, 935.

Cardonne, Philip de, Marquis of Guadalez Admiral of Aragon, Spanish Ambassador in Flanders, at Dunkirk, 665, going to Spain, 785.

Carew, Sir George, Knight, English Ambassador in France, forwards pamphlet to Sir Henry Wotton on the Interdict, 15; complains that leave was given to the Earl of Tyrone to pass through France, 93, Henry IV's reply, 95; instructed to demand repayment of Queen Elizabeth's loans to King Henry IV, 140; presses the claim, 159; instructed as to reply re precedence, if French Ambassador in England complain, 155; gives reasons for delay in concluding Anglo-Dutch league, 217; his anger at the Earl of Tyrone's reception at Milan, 235; statements by, as to progress of the peace negotiations at the Hague, 244; anticipates difficulty, as to procedure, at baptism of French Prince, 254; declares that the Earl of Tyrone is suing a pardon, 282; Spanish Envoy quarrels with, 301, 446; presents King James' autograph letter and excuses, 409; suggested overtures to, to promote Dutch cause in England, 411; makes further excuses to Henry IV on behalf of King James, 425, 446; honour done to, 468 (*p.* 263); received by Henry IV, 473, presents him with King James' book, 542, given

Carew, Sir George—*cont.*

audience by, 563; his successor, 564; has audiences with the King, 571; announces that England will act with France re Cleves succession, 593; has audience, *ibid*; assures the King that "his Master will follow his counsel in the affair of Cleves," 611, 656; denies that Henry IV, on receiving King James' book, flung it aside, 611; requests repayment of French debt to England, 656; his Secretary on Sir Ralph Winwood's mission to Düsseldorf, 725; his successor appointed, 894, 930 *and note*.

Carlton, Carleton, Sir Dudley, Knight, letters to, cited in notes to, 154, 374, 381, 431, 446, 467, 497, letter from, 513; visits Lord Cranborne in Padua, 727.

Carnival, Carneval, observed in England, with jousts, 457, 463.

Caron, Noel de, Dutch Agent in England, hopes Dutch naval victory will encourage Henry IV to assist republic, 1; King James visits secretly, 8; notifies King James of extension of truce between the Archdukes and the Dutch to include merchant shipping; urges the King to send an Envoy to the Hague, 10; secures decision in his favour in English Courts, re Dutch vessel sequestered in English port by the Spanish Ambassador, 11; turns English suspicions of Spain, re Earl of Tyrone's flight, to account, 86; announces conclusion of defensive alliance between Holland and France, 175; instructed to get some definite statement from King James as to his intentions touching a similar alliance, 203; informs the King that the Dutch will not accept a league for a limited term, as suggested, 228; negotiates the treaty, Dutch debt to be liquidated by yearly payments, cautionary towns to be then restored, &c., 234; points out, in regard to Spice Ships newly arrived, the impossibility of the Dutch abandoning the India Navigation, their chief support 263; demands promise of aid from King James, if truce is not made, 340; presses for assignment to the Dutch of the debt due by the French Crown to England, 345; informs the Venetian Ambassador of the intended acceptance by the States of a ten years' truce, 426; conveys Count Maurice's personal apologies to the King, 449 *and note*; informs the Venetian Ambassador of the acceptance of the truce by the Dutch Deputies, 467; obtains statement of Spanish policy re Italy, 518; reappointed as an

Caron, Noel de—*cont.*

"Ambassador," 555 Queen Anne postpones his audience to the Venetian Ambassador's, 564; received by King James as "Ambassador," annoyance of the Spanish party, 564 (p. 308); "has never been in the same company with the Spanish Ambassador," and is invited to separate functions at Court, 763; the King, at supper with, alludes, with satisfaction, to the Dutch Embassy to Venice, 774; refuses to declare what aid the States will give to the "Possessioners" until the amount of the English contribution is announced, 785; informed by Lord Salisbury that "4,000 infantry, paid," will be found; his satisfaction, 794; not invited to joust, 856; puts about tale concerning Rheinberg, "a mere suspicion," 857 (p. 464), 858; urges that England should make good the cessation of French aid to the "Possessioners" due to the murder of Henry IV, 918; honours paid to, at the Investiture of the Prince of Wales, and the subsequent functions, with particulars of his precedence, the jealousy of the Spanish Ambassador, &c., 945.

Carr, Baron, has grant of the emoluments of Lord Balmerinoch's Secretaryship, 527.

Carrara, Giovanni Pietro, carries Venetian dispatches to England in nine days, 635.

Carretto, Julius del, Bishop of Casal, 676.

Carthage, 268.

Casale, Casal, Bishop of. *See* Carretto.

Casati, Alfonso I, Spanish Ambassador in ordinary to the Swiss Leagues, orders given to, to raise Swiss for Count Fuentes, 851.

Castello, Signor, 851.

Castile, charge on revenues of, 461.

....., Old, court at, 273.

Castro, Francesco di, Don, Count de Castro, Spanish Ambassador to Venice, signs pamphlet on "Interdict," 15; to be sent Ambassador to Rome, 356; encourages the Earl of Tyrone's hopes of an allowance from Spain, 560; quarrel for precedence between, and M. de Breves, 578.

Catholic Majesty, His. *See* Philip III. of Spain.

"Cautionary Towns," their garrisons to be strengthened and their governors required to reside in, 8; Spanish aid, in money, sought, to redeem, 40; allusion to, 217; restoration of, to Dutch, dependent on their repayment of debt, in manner agreed, 234; provision for their recovery, 485; Count Maurice's anxiety to recover, 525.

Cavalli, Marin, Venetian Ambassador in Germany:—

to enquire as to right of asylum in Embassy houses; question raised by Spain, 315; his reply, 337.

Lord Roos desires introduction to, at Prague, 468 (p. 253).

papers sent to, *re* Vangadizza, &c., 501, 541.

interests himself on behalf of a Venetian arrested by Robert Sherley, 581.

leaves Prague on termination of his Embassy, 662.

his civilities in Prague to young Harrington, 716.

....., despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 42, 48, 79, 100, 105, 337, 394, 495, 507, 517, 524, 531, 541, 545, 551, 652 A.

Cavass, etymology of, 65 and note. *See* Turkey.

Cavazzaga, Nicholas, historical case of, 85.

Cave, Richard, of Stanford co. Northampton, dies at Padua, buried at sea off Malamocco, to avoid the imputation of his having died a Roman Catholic, 812 and note.

Cecil, Colonel Edward, Lord Salisbury's nephew, commands English regiment in States' service; friend of Ambassador Giustinian, 181; in the Netherlands, 668; to have command of English contingent in Cleves, 803, "not yet dispatched," 838, reasons of the delay, 857 (p. 463), 858; goes over to Holland, with commission as Colonel of English contingent for Cleves; he is, at the same time, retained in the Dutch service as Captain, 875.

..... Robert, Baron Cecil of Essendon, Earl of Salisbury, Chief Secretary of State:—

(1607), cedes Theobalds to Queen Anne; entertains Court at; presents horses to the Prince de Joinville, 2.

recommends Englishman, expelled from Venice, to the consideration of the Senate, 3, 18.

forwards copy of pamphlet on the Interdict to Wotton, 15. orders suppression of pamphlet, at Venetian request, 27.

meets Venetian Ambassador, 30. special interview between, and Dutch Envoys, 34, in presence of the Privy Council; questions put by, to them, 36.

letters to, of Sir Henry Wotton, mentioned, 51 note, 812 note. uses language to encourage belief in naval preparations, which, for lack of money, cannot be made, 81.

brief interview with, of Turkish Ciaus, 82.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

- his account, to Sir Henry Wotton, of the Earl of Tyrone's flight, 106.
- remonstrates with the Grand Duke of Tuscany's Agent touching molestation of English ships, 112.
- discusses the question of a pardon for the pirate Ward with the Venetian Ambassador, and the observance of the Anglo-Venetian Convention, 114.
- assures Dutch Agent that the King will agree to an alliance, 126.
- uses conciliatory language to French Ambassador, touching passage through France allowed to the Earl of Tyrone, 127.
- busy with the affairs of Flanders and Ireland; Venetian Ambassador proposes to apply to, *re* "the Husband," 130.
- (1608), his stout support of the Venetian Ambassador in the matter of "the Husband," incurring thereby the animosity of the Lord High Admiral, 134, 141, 142; thanks of the Senate, 157.
- his sharp speech, *re* the Earl of Tyrone, to the Archduke's Envoy, 168.
- Dutch Agent informs, of defensive alliance between France and Holland; is disposed to conclude a similar treaty, 175.
- his secretary distributes the King's 'Apology'; reports progress of negotiations at the Hague, 177.
- his nephew's command in Holland, 181.
- recommends the Prince de Joinville to the Doge, 185.
- suggests that new alliance of Spain, Pope, &c., may be directed against Venice, 185, 228.
- thanked by the Venetian Ambassador for his action, *re* "the Husband," &c., 186, 198, 229.
- interview between, and Dutch Agent, 228.
- proposal to appoint, Lord Treasurer, 240, appointed, 245, the Court attend his banquet in honour of the event, 248, 255.
- despatch to, of Sir Henry Wotton, cited, 241 *note*.
- the King views Garter procession from house of, 261.
- the Privy Council and "London market" "fling it in his face" that he had done more in the matter of the "Soderina,"

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

- than if the case was his own, 266; requiring the assent of the merchants of London to his proposal to increase the Customs, to gratify them takes the sequestration off the cargo of the "Soderina," 269; "extraordinary support" given by, to the Venetian Ambassador in this affair, 364.
- signalizes his appointment as Lord Treasurer by "new impost on exports and imports," to increase the Royal revenue, 269, 275, 288, 323.
- recommends the Prince de Joinville to the Doge and Senate, 279; their reply, 294.
- question referred to, of Queen Anne's precedence at the baptism of the Duke of Anjou, 285.
- report of interview with, 295.
- French Ambassador proposes defensive alliance to, 307, 328.
- with the King, on progress, 312.
- Mr. Mole's arrest reported to, 320 *note*.
- news-letter from, to Sir Henry Wotton, 323.
- godfather to the Earl of Arundel's son, 340.
- the Dutch Agent suggests to, the assignment to the Dutch of the French debt, 345.
- sounded by the French Ambassador as to King's views on the continuation of the war, 346.
- states that the French and English treaties of alliances with the Dutch will become operative on conclusion of a truce, 367.
- (1609), proposed match between his only daughter and Lord Harington's son, 407.
- his son presented to Henry IV, 409.
- desired to cause English Commissioners to be sent to Antwerp, 426.
- the Prince of Wales desires to oust, from the mastership of the Court of Wards; bribes and persuades the Prince, 430, 837.
- arrests Don Ascanio Spinola, 430.
- Venetian Ambassador complains to, at not receiving invitation to Queen's Masque; remarks *inter alia* that "no one had a right to claim invitation to another's house," 439, 443, 455, 460.
- sends stallions and other beasts, on his own account, in colonist ship to Virginia, 449.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

informs the Venetian Ambassador that the King and Council will meddle no more in such cases as the "Soderina"; that procedure must be in the ordinary Courts; but that promises made in the particular case will be kept, "though he foresaw it might all fall on the King," 456.
 arranges with the Lord Mayor for the collection of the third subsidy, 463.
 renewed protest to, by the Venetian Ambassador touching the precedence of Venice over the Archduke, 470.
 discusses the Vangadizza question with the French Ambassador, 477.
 fresh application to, *re* the "Soderina," 477.
 builds "Britain's Burse"; his presents to the King, Queen, and Prince at the opening, 497 *and note*.
 providing against plague in London, 503.
 demand addressed to, by France, *re* sugar taken by pirates and sent for sale in England, 503.
 letter to, cited, 527 *note*.
 informed by spy that the Pope had conferred the title of King of Ireland on the Earl of Tyrone, 536.
 forwards statements *re* the "Corsaletta" to Sir Henry Wotton, 546, 639.
 recognizes an informer, giving himself out as a Roman Catholic, as a "Heretic minister," 555 (*Cf.* 564).
 gives Ambassador Correr a copy of "Pruritanus"; the Ambassador courts him, as "omnipotent everywhere," 564.
 letter to, from Lord Nottingham, on charge of connivance in piracy, 575 *note*.
 his courtesy to the Venetian Ambassador on the discovery of copies of the "Pruritanus" in the Embassy house, 576, 580.
 joins the King at Salisbury, 580, undertakes to present Ambassador Correr's duty to him, 588.
 repays the City the loan raised on the security of the Customs, 588.
 offers to select officers, the most experienced, and of his own house, for service with Venice, 600.
 transacts business out of London on account of the plague, 617.
 praises Sir Henry Wotton, and excuses him, in the affair of

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

his protest against the prohibition of the King's book in Venice, 635 (*pp.* 350, 351).
 his action *re* the priest concerned in the circulation of the "Pruritanus," 636.
 his exchange of Theobalds for Hatfield mentioned, 641 *and note*.
 supports Lord Pembroke against Sir Anthony Ashley, 650.
 resents Sir Henry Wotton's "violent method of procedure" but will do everything to preserve his reputation, 651, communicates Sir Henry's account of the affair to Ambassador Correr, 658, 659.
 still engaged in increasing "the revenue and royal income," though "frequently compelled to yield to the King's lavishness"; proposes to put "all the pepper in London up to auction," and thereafter "to tax all that comes in," 665; his "plan of having the India pepper in the King's name" forces up the price; merchants complain; he postpones the plan, 678.
 notified by Ambassador Correr of Contarini's appointment as Ambassador - Extraordinary, 715.
 appeal to, by Ambassador Correr to set aside a judgment in the Admiralty Court *re* the "Corsaletta," on the ground that "a particular judge" is not competent in a case where a sovereign power is concerned, 726; he upholds the jurisdiction of the Court, 731.
 sends his only son to Venice, 727 *and note*.
 discovers plot to poison the King, 728 *and note*.
 discountenances attempt to reimpose "an ancient tithe on imported wine," payable by foreign merchants, 731.
 complaint to, by the Secretary in charge of the French Embassy of the Lord High Admiral, 734.
 his son forwards a book to, from Paris, attacking King James; he demands its suppression, and warns ports to prevent its entry into England, 734.
 forwards Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to the King; "these Ministers do not care to talk about the matter: they wished that it could have been avoided," 738; he keeps guard over the book, while being bound, 786.
 notified by the Dutch of Flemish proposals to them for a peace, 744.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

(1610), complimentary visit to, by the Venetian Secretaries, to notify Ambassador Contarini's arrival, 777.

the French Ambassador-Extraordinary, in the King's absence anxious to begin negotiations with, about Cleves; "but they are in no such hurry here," 778; is sent to confer with the Ambassador; wishes the Dutch to state their resolution first; promises that the King will declare his mind in a few days, 785, 799.

to be made the scape-goat of the hostile measures against Roman Catholics, 786.

present at Ambassador Contarini's reception by the Court, 792.

receives the Ambassadors Contarini and Correr, "throughout the discourse," showing himself "worthy of the high position he occupies, a position equalled by none"; he enquires for Giustinian; expresses satisfaction at presence of a Dutch Embassy in Venice; explains the importance of Cleves, and how the action of England was affected by her insular position, 793; at a parting interview with Contarini refers to the "Coursaletta," 821.

announces, to the French and Dutch Ambassadors, that King James will furnish "4,000 infantry, paid," for Cleves, 794.

speech by, in Parliament; asks for money for ordinary expenses, debts, a war fund, and the Prince of Wales' establishment; asserts that the King had paid off the Crown debts, and spent largely in Ireland &c., 813.

addresses a conference of both Houses; thirty-two grievances alleged, including the extravagance of the Court, the Court of Wards and purveyance; he explains his reduction of the debt, since he became Treasurer; offers to resign the keepership of the Court of Wards, 821, 826.

praised by Henry IV, who showers honours on his son, Lord Cranborne; the result will be an alliance between England, France and Denmark, 832.

the more ready to consent to the abolition of the Court of Wards, to prevent the Prince of Wales obtaining it, 837, compensation offered him, 880.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

the French Ambassador resumes negotiations with, 838.

mentioned, 894 *note*, 897.

his speech to Parliament on the murder of King Henry IV, 906.

sale of daggers reported to; he investigates the matter with view to the King's safety, 936.

present at reception by the Queen, in deep mourning, 936.

reads the patent, in Latin, in Parliament, declaring the Prince, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, 945.

prefers revival of old statutes against Recusants to fresh legislation, 947.

urges Parliament to supply funds for special Embassy to France, 954.

the most important offices in the State, next to his own, held by Lord Northampton, 955.

informed by the French Ambassador that the Queen-Regent intends to assist the "Possessioners," 957.

....., William, Lord Cranborne, to visit Venice; description of his tour, 727 *and note*; sends an express from Paris with, with a libellous book on King James, to his father, 734; in Paris, his father "deeply grateful" to Henry IV "for the honours showered upon," 832.

....., William, Lord Roos, arrest by the Inquisition of his travelling tutor, *p. xxxvi and note*, 320 *and note*; presented to the Doge, 381 (*p. 200*); order for him to view the jewels, &c., 382; requests letters to the Venetian Ambassador in Prague, 468 (*p. 253*).

Cenis, Mont, the Venetian Ambassador crosses, in winter, 730.

Centanni, Angela, 287 *note*.

Cephalonia, contraband currants from, imported into England, 367; loss of Venetian revenue from, 464, 469, 497 *A.*; conditions affecting, in the farm of the Venetian currant tax, 552, 553.

Ceresa, —, Secretary to Count Fuentes, 844, 863.

Cerigo, 197.

Certosa, the, 876.

Chabò, François Amédée, Seigneur de Jacob, "Président de Jacob," Minister of the Duke of Savoy; his mission to Paris, 170; afraid to come there, for fear of M. d'Albigny's friends, 183; arrives in Paris, proposes war on Spain, and the expulsion of the Spaniards from Milan, and marriage between the Prince of Savoy and French

Chabò, François Amédée—*cont.*
 Princess, 657, 694; accompanies the Duke of Savoy to Brusol; thrown out of carriage, 873.

Châlons, French infantry concentrating at, 852.

Chamberlain of the Archduke Albert, *See* Visconti.

....., Lord. *See* Howard, Thomas; Lord Howard de Walden, Earl of Suffolk.

Chamberlain, John, letters by, to Sir Dudley Carlton, cited in notes to, 154, 374, 381, 431, 446, 467, 497.

Chambery, Ambassador Contarini passes through, 730.

Champaign, M. de. *See* Bochart, Jean.

Chancellor, Lord. *See* Ellesmere.

....., Grand, of France. *See* Sillery.

Chapman, Libbi, Libbio, servant to Thomas Cordal, 546, at Zante, 950.

Charles II, Duke of Lorraine, his death, 400.

Charles IX, King of Sweden:—
 to defend Lübeck against Denmark; Scots in service of, 497.
 raises troops in Scotland and Ireland, against Russia, 503.
 King James' book to be sent to, 539, 548.

Charles, Duke of York and Albany, second son of James I:—
 Venetian Ambassador wishes to see, 30.
 suggested Spanish match for, with dowry of the Netherlands, 44.
 his Scottish guard; French pay for, 82.
 Spanish match for, 146.
 King's jesting suggestion, while playing with child, that he should be made a Patrician of Venice, 174.
 Holdenby, co. Northampton, bought for, 291.
 "a soldier in the service of the Republic" of Venice, 362.
 waited on by the Venetian Ambassador, 564, at Richmond, 617, promises to return the visit in Venice, 774.
 Contarini's credentials to, 654.
 returns to London, with the Princesses, 700.
 present at the Saxon Ambassador's reception, 714.
 gift of clocks, &c., to, from the Emperor, 714.
 "his father's and mother's joy," present at the reception of Ambassador Contarini; his father explains that, instead of a soldier, he now "wants to go into the Church," 792.
 present at reception of Dutch Embassy, 875.

Charles Emanuel, Duke of Savoy:—
 (1608), removes M. d'Albigny; attributes death to natural causes; his declaration of independence, and of alliance with France imminent, 170.
 sends President de Jacob to Paris, 170, 183.
 suggested match between his son and the Princess Elizabeth of England, 215, entertained by her mother, 287; supposed mission to arrange, 332, 420.
 letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 298.

(1609), Don Pedro di Toledí quarrels with his representative in Paris, 446.
 the "Premonition" sent to, 527, 536, 539, not presented to, 579, he declines it, 585, the Pope's praise, 590.
 Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654.
 sends de Jacob to Paris to propose an offensive and defensive alliance against Spain, and the expulsion of the Spanish from Milan, with a match between his son and a Princess of France, 657; the French accept, 694.
 passage through his territory being secure, a league between France and Venice becomes possible, 672.
 supposed connexion of Contarini's mission to England with negotiations between, and France, 722.
 reported league between, France, England, Venice and the States, 748.

(1610), Henry IV informs, that he will support, in Milan; the marriage contract between his son and the Princess signed by the King, 758.
 invitation by Henry IV to Venice to join, in attacking Spain, in Italy, 781.
 report prepared in France of men necessary to assist, in attack on Milan, 783, 784.
 "puts himself in the King's hands," as to aid to be given him, for attack on Milan; towns to be given to France, as pledge of his good faith, 788; Spanish protest, 798.
 garrisons Asti and Vercelli, 800, 826.
 the Duke of Lerma denounces Henry IV for corrupting, King Philip's brother-in-law, 819.
 Leodigières meets, 822, 828, 831.
 French intervention on behalf of, in Milan, warmly approved in England, 826.

Charles Emanuel, Duke of Savoy:—
(1610)—*cont.*

less eager to meet Marshal Lesdiguières; in conference with the Count of Verva, 831; the Marshal desires audience with, 834, adding that he hopes M. de Créqui is in the Duke's "good graces again," 835.

King James disbelieves that he "really prefers France to Spain," and disapproves of the French match for his son, 856, 875.

the Prince of Condé detained at Milan "as a counter" to French dealings with, 836.

Spanish Embassy with, 838, finds difficulty of access to, 849.

Marshal Lesdiguières writes to, that "a place will be kept open for him" in the League, about to be concluded between France, England, and Holland, 849, to meet the Marshal, 859.

receives M. de Bullion, 862.

to meet Marshal Lesdiguières at Brusol, 862, near Susa, 863, at Susa, accompanied by M. de Créqui, 867.

Spanish offers to, increased; will abide by his promises to Henry IV, but will require larger force to assist him, in view of Spanish levies, 867.

leaves for Rivoli, 872, meets the Marshal at Brusol, 873, 876, 878, 884, 892, 920.

objects to the inclusion of King James in the League, 879.

urges the Venetians to attack the Milanese, 883.

receives the Nuncio-Extraordinary; reports the interview to his Agent Trollicous, 909.

learns the murder of King Henry IV, 911.

nature of the agreement between, and King Henry, for the expulsion of the Spanish from Italy, 929.

his Ambassador in Venice, to urge the Venetians to attack Milan, 960 *and note*.

Châtre, Chastre, Chastres, Claude de, Baron de la Maisonfort, Maréchal de France, appointed to the command of the French expeditionary force to Cleves, 943, leaves Paris; visited by Ambassador Edmondes on the eve of his departure, 959.

Cha'ush, 65 *note*.

Chester, Earl of, Patent of the Prince of Wales as, 945.

Chichester, Bishop of. *See* Andrews.

Chichester, Arthur, knight, Lord Deputy, ordered to arrest Irish leaders, on flight of the Earls, 78, discovers plots connected with the Earls, 102; proposal to supersede, 263; declaration by, 400 *note*.

"Chino," Ruberto, Englishman, consigns salt by the "Stella," 952.

Chioggia, Impostor at, 169; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Chios, English ship trading from, 933, 949 (*p.* 513), 950.

Chisholm, William, Bishop of Vaison, letters written on behalf of, by King James to the Pope, 354 *and note*, 360, 503.

Chiz, Chevalier. *See* Keith.

Choiseul, Charles de, Seigneur de Praslin, sent Ambassador to the Archduke Albert, to demand surrender of the Prince of Condé, 725, returns unsuccessful, 750.

Christian Majesty, His Most. *See* Henry IV.

Christian, Prince of Anhalt Bernburg ("Hainault"), offers his services to the Doge and Senate, 310; their reply, 311; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; in Paris on behalf of the Evangelical Union; M. de la Boderie sent to England with his proposals, 749; leaves for Holland and England, 749; unable to visit England, goes to Hall for the Diet, 763; takes note in Holland of how "Count Maurice ruled and paid his troops," 778; awaited in Paris, with the resolutions of the Diet of Hall, 782; informs the Diet of promises made by Henry IV, 785; expected in Paris to arrange plan of campaign; to go on to the Hague and Cleves, 832; arrives in Paris with request, from the Union that the auxiliary force may be hurried up, and the command of it given to him; the King refuses him the command, but gives way; he leaves for Holland, 852; Spanish protest against his reception by Henry IV, as a Protestant, and ill-affected to the Emperor and the House of Austria, resented by the King, 852; the Dutch expect, to have command of the combined forces in Cleves, 876, 897; Sir Henry Wotton has letters from, the "General" of the Evangelical Union, 907.

Christian II, Elector of Saxony (1609), refers his claims to the Duchy of Cleves to the Emperor's decision, 580; his Ambassador in Paris upholds the Emperor's sole right to judge; proceeds to England; Count Mansfeldt to follow as Ambassador to France and England, 692, 734; the Count leaves Paris

Christian II, Elector of Saxony—(1609)
—*cont.*

for England, 775; his Ambassador coolly received in England; his claims, in King James' opinion, put forward "to please the Emperor and thwart Brandenburg and Neuburg"; the King not wholly pleased with the reception of the Envoy with his book by; the book declined, but letters accepted, 714; King James admits the justice of his claims; he is, however, incompetent of procreating, and the Duchies, if allowed him, would lapse on his death to the Emperor, 727; his Ambassador detained for his dismissal by Queen Anne; anxious to follow the Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg to Holland, 727; the Queen presents with diamond ring, 734; he departs for Flanders, 734; (1610), Lord Salisbury declares that "there was no question of meddling with," 793; his Ambassador, Count Mansfeldt, in England, invites King James to intervene, &c.; counter proposals, 794; appeals to the Queen; the Duke's failure to send an Embassy of congratulation on the King's accession puts sympathies against, in England, 803; the Ambassador leaves England for Brussels, the Hague and Denmark, 813, 821; not invited to a meeting of Princes at Prague; is offended; King James hopes he may "draw towards the 'Possessioners,'" 821, 838 *and note*; "his arrangement with Brandenburg" alluded to, 838; the King of Denmark to visit, at Dresden, 875.

Christian IV, King of Denmark, Envoy from, in Paris, 244; prepared to join England in defence of Venice, 276; his son elected by the Diet as his successor, 288; prepares to enforce the claims of the House of Holstein over Lübeck; resisted by Sweden; sends Scottish gentleman to England to request the recall of Scottish troops in Swedish service, 497, 503; the "Premonition" to be sent to, 527, 536, 539; consulted by Henry IV as to war over Juliers, 568; brother-in-law of the Elector of Brandenburg, 678; Henry IV designs to "bring in," to the Cleves question, 693; to be invited to join the intended Evangelical Union, 708, 757; his sisters married to King James and the Duke of Saxony, 714; nearly drowned, 801, account of the mishap, 856 (p. 462); his Ambassador to accompany Sir Ralph Winwood to Düsseldorf, 803; the Saxon Ambassador to go to, from Eng-

Christian IV, King of Denmark—*cont.*

land, 803, 813; will give the "Possessioners" the same aid as King James, 803, 817, 822, 879; his Ambassador in Düsseldorf, 817; follows English lead, 832; news of his intervention in Cleves reaches Milan, 863; league with 883, 929; visits the Elector of Brandenburg at Berlin; proposes to proceed to Dresden, 875; the "Possessioners" count on, 918 (p. 495); rumoured conspiracy against his life, 930 (p. 501).

Christine, of France, daughter of Henry IV, proposed match between, and the Prince of Savoy, 657, 694, 719, the marriage contract signed by Henry IV, 758; the marriage disliked by King James, 856, 875 (p. 472); her portrait taken to Savoy, 872.

Chrysostom, St. John, Homilies of, Sir Henry Savile's edition of, 241 (p. 129), 287.

"Claus," etymology of, 65 *and note*. See Turkey.

Clare Hall, Cambridge, p. xxxvi *note*.

Clarentza. See Glarenza.

Clarge, George, master of the "Royal Exchange," 418.

Clement VIII, Pope (Hippolito Aldobrandini), recommends English Roman Catholics to the care of the Venetian Ambassadors in England, 305; supposed overtures to, by King James, revealed, 354, 463, 503; question of Venetian precedence raised in the time of 470 (p. 256).

Cleves, Cleves Succession:—

(1607), mission to, from the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 296.

(1609), the Duke of, without an heir; Count Maurice establishing himself in, 402.

the Duke dies; Henry IV notifies the Archduke Albert to take no armed action on the frontier, desiring no force to be used by Spain or the Emperor, 473, 483.

claims to, by Brandenburg and King James; claims of Brandenburg favoured by the Dutch and England, 483.

declares for the "Markgrave" of Brandenburg, 497.

"the King of England and the States do not wish to see the Markgrave of Brandenburg master of Cleves," 532.

Henry IV wishes to be appointed Arbitrator in the affair of, 555.

Henry IV advised by Sully to resort to arms over Juliers; he consults his allies, 568.

Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1609)—*cont.*
 the Archduke Leopold arrives in Juliers, the Archduke Albert stopped from assisting; the Dutch, on English advice, support the Markgrave of Brandenburg; the Elector of Saxony, and the Markgrave of Borgau refer their claims to the Emperor, 580.
 England, in concert with France, will support the "Princes in Düsseldorf," 593.
 the Dutch concentrate troops on the Cleves' frontier, 593.
 representations touching, by the Archdukes to France, and by Spain to England; kinship, religion, and jealousy of the House of Austria, will cause England and France to support the claims of Brandenburg and Neuburg, 600.
 the Archduke Leopold, in Juliers, victualled from Flanders, 600.
 copy of Imperial mandate to the State of Juliers and Cleves, 602.
 copy of the accord between the Princes of Brandenburg and Neuburg and some of the States of Cleves and the Mark, 603.
 King James informs Henry IV that he will "follow his counsel in the affair of Cleves"; writes to the Emperor; Henry IV suspicious that he "wishes to compel him to move first," 611, 656.
 "the Princes in Düsseldorf" appeal from the Imperial Commissioners to the Emperor, 611.
 Dutch intervention in, on behalf of Brandenburg and Neuburg, 617.
 Sir Ralph Winwood to negotiate in Juliers with the Archduke Leopold, 617.
 Ambassador of Brandenburg and Neuburg (Count Solms) in France, 633, on way to England, 641, 650, 692.
 M. de la Boderie to be sent as Ambassador - Extraordinary on affair of, to England, 641.
 affair of, nearly settled; the Archduke Leopold leaves Juliers, 641.
 Sir Ralph Winwood announces that King James will support the claims of Brandenburg and Neuburg, 641.
 Daniel Hutton, Councillor of the Count Palatine of the Rhine (Neuburg), advocates, in Venice, his master's claims on, 642.

Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1609)—*cont.*
 the "Marquis" of Brandenburg expected in Düsseldorf, with horse from Prussia, 650; the Elector of Brandenburg with cavalry, 665.
 the Ambassador of Brandenburg received by King James; other Ambassadors on the way, 658; he leaves without waiting for "the two Counts Solms," coming from Brandenburg and Neuburg, 665; he is back at Düsseldorf, 717.
 the Archduke Leopold returns to, and fortifies, Juliers, 665; his forces grow; he will have no Italians or Spanish; Brandenburg and Neuburg abandoned by the Landgrave of Hesse, and afraid of receiving a French army, are inclined to an accommodation with him, 678.
 Queen Anne favours the claims of Brandenburg, 678 (*p.* 373).
 Ministers in England "anxious about Cleves"; the Princes of Brandenburg and Neuburg increase their forces; war imminent, 685.
 the Duke of Saxony claims that the Emperor is sole judge in the affair of; Henry IV rejects the Emperor's claims to decide; by establishing the Archduke Leopold in, the House of Austria sought to secure the Empire to themselves, 692.
 the Saxon Ambassador proceeds from Paris to England; to be followed by Count Mansfeldt, also as Ambassador from Saxony, 692; the Count leaves Paris for England, 775.
 the Archduke Albert forbidden by France to assist the Archduke Leopold, 694; they meet, 714; result of interview reported to Spain, 717.
 King Philip complains that he is consulted by none of the parties interested in, 694.
 King James, ready to assist "the two Princes with arms," complains that Henry IV does not "frankly consult" him, 693.
 Sir Ralph Winwood goes to Düsseldorf, with assurances of aid; the Dutch and Henry IV promise to aid the Princes, but wish them to hold a diet of their supporters, and then to formally invite France, the Dutch, Denmark and England; the diet to be held at Hall, and another at Heidelberg, 706, 725.

Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1609)—*cont.*

- the Duke of Saxony's claims in, considered, in England, to be put forward to please the Emperor; his Ambassador ill-received, 714.
- the progress in, of the House of Austria, with the assistance of the King of Spain, and the Ecclesiastical Electors, taken ill in England, 714.
- the Dutch decline to send Ambassadors to Düsseldorf till other Protestant Princes send theirs, 714, will take action when France and England do, 744.
- skirmishes of troops in, 714.
- von Bellin returns from mission in France and England to Düsseldorf, 717.
- M. de la Boderie to be sent to England as Ambassador-Extraordinary on the affairs of, 719.
- Ambassador Correr reports news from, 720.
- the Ambassadors of Neuburg and Brandenburg leave England with promises of aid; they ask for money; and go to Holland "not quite content," 727.
- the claims to, of the Duke of Saxony well founded; but, in the certain event of his death without issue, the duchies "would lapse to the Empire"; hence it is not considered desirable that he should be put in possession; King James will support his rivals, pending the Emperor's decision, 727, 744.
- no presents made, in England or France to the Ambassadors coming on the affairs of, 734.
- Agent dispatched by the Archduke Leopold on affair of, to the Pope, 746.
- (1610), the Prince of Anhalt's proposals touching, on behalf of the Union, to Henry IV, to be reported to King James by M. de la Boderie, 749, 752.
- a special envoy to be sent from Holland to King James, on the affairs of, 752.
- French and English jealousy of the interest taken by Spain in the Catholic League, and its designs in, 752.
- French and English regiments, disbanded by the Dutch, take service with "the Princes in Cleves," 755.
- the French Agent at the Diet of Hall arranging for the support of "the two Princes," 757, 781.

Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1610)—*cont.*

- Henry IV will contribute to the assistance of Brandenburg and Neuburg; France and Holland waiting for King James to specify his contribution, 763; the Dutch refuse to declare first, 785.
- the Prince of Anhalt attends the Diet at Hall, 763.
- M. de la Boderie weather bound at Calais, when going to England on the affairs of, 765, his negotiations, 778, 782, 785.
- King James wishes to exclude the House of Austria from; favours Brandenburg's claims to; wishes to advance Protestantism in, but has no intention of going to expense or incurring responsibility over, 778.
- severe fighting in, 782, 785, 799.
- King James has not specified the assistance he will give the "Possessionners"; inclined to withdraw, 782; will find money and troops, 785.
- the Prince of Anhalt to announce the resolution touching, taken at the Diet of Hall, 782.
- review, by Lord Salisbury, of the international position in regard to, and the importance of, as "a frontier Duchy," 793 and *note*.
- "King James will find 4,000 infantry, paid," for the "Possessionners"; hopes to employ the English and Scottish already in the Netherlands, 794.
- the "Possessionners" capture mills near Juliers, 794.
- the Diet of Hall decides to support the "Possessionners," 799.
- M. de Boissise sent to, 799, to the Ecclesiastical Electors, 813.
- "slight difference" between the "Possessionners" in, 801 (*p.* 492).
- the Duke of Saxony's proposals touching, 803.
- Parliament asked for money for, 813.
- the King of Denmark will assist the "Possessionners" in, 817.
- the weakness of the Archduke Leopold in money, &c., makes it certain "that terms will be reached," 821; he is stronger than the "Possessionners," 822.
- the Prince of Anhalt in Paris, to settle the plan of campaign; will go thence to the Hague, and return to, 832.

- Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1610)—*cont.*
 the affair of, expected in the Netherlands to lead to general war, 836.
 encounter, at Bredeban, between the troops of the Archduke and of the "Possessioners," 836; the Archduke's "troops cut to pieces 500 of the Princes," 838, 853, 856, 857, 880, 894.
 belief in the English Court, that "an accommodation will be reached in"; no steps taken to pay English contingent, its commander not sent out; the Dutch expected to remonstrate, 838, 856.
 condition of the country; the Margrave of Brandenburg styles himself "Duke of Cleves" in commissions, 850.
 French armaments for, imply a "larger war," 852.
 the passage to, through the Archdukes' territory, of French forces to be disputed, 852.
 English and Dutch contingents for, to march with the French, 857.
 demand by English that English troops for, shall be paid by France out of the debt incurred to Queen Elizabeth, 857.
 to bar passage into, of the Dutch, the Archduke Albert reported to have handed over Rheinberg to the Imperial Commissioners, 857 (*p.* 464); a "mere suspicion," 858.
 report of English and Danish intervention in, 863.
 Dutch Embassy in England with detailed proposals as to the equipment, &c., of the expeditionary force for, which King James has no real intention of sending, 875, 894.
 hopes for a settlement of the question of, by reason of overtures to the Duke of Neuburg by the Archduke Maximilian, 875.
 forces at the disposal of France in, 879.
 French Swiss allowed passage to, by the Archduke Albert, 897, 905.
 probable effect on affairs of, of the murder of King Henry IV, 906, 918.
 discourse on affairs of, by Sir Henry Wotton, 907.
 the Pope appoints a Nuncio-Extraordinary on the affairs of, to France, 909 (*Cf.* 884).
 Jesuit preaching on affair of, 917.
 orders issued to English force to march on, 927, 928, 930.
- Cleves, Cleves Succession—(1610)—*cont.*
 arrangements regarding, made by King Henry IV, to be carried out in the name of Louis XIII, 930.
 fear of Spanish intervention in, removed, by the action of the Archduke, 930.
 the Archduke Albert suspected of a design to add, to Flanders, 936, or that Marquis Spinola may act independently against, 947.
 English anxiety to arrive at a settlement in, without recourse to arms, 937, 947.
 proposal to transport French troops to, by sea, *via* Holland, 937, 947, 958.
 the affair of, the only remaining obstacle to peace in France, 941.
 the Prince of Wales' hope, to have served under King Henry IV in, 941.
 French contingent to be sent to; Marshal de Chastre appointed to the command, 943; to be commanded by Prince Maurice, 947.
 all parties in, disposed to come to an agreement, 947.
 King James "shows little readiness to engage his troops" in, being averse naturally to war, and afraid of the expense; efforts of the Dutch to "stiffen his mind," 955.
 the Archduke Leopold, thanks to Flemish assistance, leaves Juliers; temporarily, well victualled and garrisoned, 955.
 French troops ordered to march on; the English thereupon ordered to march towards, with the Dutch; all the Princes concerned "will temporise," 957.
 Marshal de Chastres leaves Paris for, 959.
 Duke of. *See* John William.
Clocks, presented by the Emperor to King James, 714.
Cloth. *See* Trade.
 Cochefilet, André de, Comte de Vaucolas, French Ambassador in Spain, his Majordomo arrested, and his despatches opened by the King's orders, on pretext of connivance with Moriscos, 790; protests against King Philip's invitation to the Prince of Condé, 819, declares that the Prince claims to be heir apparent to the Crown, 823; the Duke of Lerma's "brusque language" to, 836; notifies Spain that Henry IV will proceed to war to recover the Prince of Condé, 869; the Constable condoles with, on the murder of his master, 925.

Cochineal. See Trade.

Cockfighting in England, 455.

Coeffeteau, Nicolas, Dominican "a French Carmelite," replies to King James' book, 728 *and note*, by licence of Henry IV, with perfect moderation, 744 *and*, as reported, by order of Henry IV; King James' annoyance, 752; alluded to, 786.

Cœuvre, Marquis de. See Estrées.

Cole, William. his MSS. in the British Museum, cited, 51 *note*.

Coleraine, to be refounded by the City of London, 778 *and note*.

Coligni, Louise de, widow of William, Prince of Orange, to receive the pension bequeathed her by her husband, 467.

Collalto, Giacomo di, desires Contarini's support to recover a debt from the French Crown, 698.

Collins, Samuel, D.D., Provost of King's College, and Regius Professor of Divinity, in Cambridge, Father Paul's portrait sent to, p. xxxvi *note*, 51 *note*.

Cologne, religious disputes in; Imperial Commissioners to settle, 402; the Archduke Leopold takes his family from, to Juliers, 665; Imperial ban printed at, 759; attempt to seize money on way from, to the Archduke; other fighting at Schleiden near, 785; flight to, of the Prince of Condé, 821, 826; journey to, of Contarini, 850.

....., despatches dated at, 402, 850.

....., Archbishop of, Elector. See Ernest, of Bavaria.

Colonna, Ascanio, Cardinal, 243 *note*.

....., Zuanne, deputy custodian to the *Camera di Commun* at Venice, wanted for theft, 680.

Colvill, Calvin, Robert, 444 *note*.

Comboursier, Louis de, Seigneur de Terrail, executed for attempt on Geneva, 510.

Comet, Kepler's observations on, 79.

Comincioli, —, his case against the Dutch, 564.

Compton, William, Lord, inherits from his father-in-law; the King's bounty to, 838 *and note*; falls into a frenzy, 856 *and note*.

Condé, Prince of. See Bourbon-Condé, Henry II.

"Condilieno." See Ships, "Corsaletta."

Conegliano, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Congregation of the Holy Office. See Inquisition.

Constable, the, of Castille. See Velasco.

....., of France. See Montmorenci.

"Constant." See Ships.

Constantinople, conduct of Venetian Ambassador in, subject of complaint by Sir Henry Wotton, 3, 12, 18; mentioned, 30; Henry Lello's report to the Doge of affairs at, 65; former arrest at, of Sir Thomas Sherley, 74; anti-English policy of the Venetian Ambassador (*Bailo*) at, 106, 129; English ship trading to, from Alexandria, 112; Turkish *Ciaus* sent back to, on English ship, 122; Henry Lello acknowledges that the *Bailo* at, always treated him well, 177; the "William and Thomas" bound for, from Iskanderun, with cargo and passengers, 200; outrage by French on English at, 270, 281; Prince of Moldavia at, 281; English Ambassador at, paid by the Levant Company, 379 (*Cf.* 281); pearls sent from, to Venice, 381, 407, 546; Cairo Treasure chest on way to, intercepted, 424; the Jesuits at, try to occupy the pulpit of the Church of San Francesco in, 480; flight to, of the Moriscoes, 505; *Cottimo* tax at, on overland caravans, 505; the Jesuits try to oust the Dominicans from the Church of St. Peter in, 645, and fail, 671, 689; the Persians propose to conquer, 648; the son of the Viceroy of Sicily reported to have turned Turk at, 682; the *Bailo* hopes to get rid of the Jesuits from, 689, his representations to the Grand Vizier, 706; English ships searched at, on suspicion of piracy, 705; the Jesuits fail to obtain the Church of Santa Maria in, served by the Franciscans, 723; Venetian merchantmen to proceed to, "*per la muda*," 747; money consigned to, by the Lady Arabella, for the Moldavian *Præ*tender, 774; English ship sails for, 774 (p. 415); English ships arrive at, 860, 886; the Jesuits try to induce the Mutaferika to write to, in favour of their order there, 866; letter on behalf of the Jesuits in, from Henry IV, presented to the Doge and Senate, 881; English merchants at, on their way to Trebizond and Persia, 886, 921; well-armed English *bertons* arrive at; Turkish suspicions about them, inflamed by the *Bailo*, 908; the *Bailo* fears he will be unable to exclude the Jesuits from, 922; report by English ship from, 953; the rumour reaches, *via* Ragusa, of the murder, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, of the King of France, 961.

Consulage of *Forestiers*, or consular fees exacted from merchant ships from the seventeen provinces of Flanders and the Low Countries:—
review of the question, pp. xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii.

Consulage of Forestiers, &c.—cont.

disputes touching, of the English and French Ambassadors at Constantinople, 12, 18, 30.

English Consul exacts dues from Venetians, for goods brought from Venice on "Flemish" bottoms; French and Venetian protests, 281.

the Venetian *Bailo* appealed to, by the Ambassadors of England and France, to support them in the matter of, 480.

fresh application to the *Bailo* for support in matter of, by the English Ambassador, 504.

the Doge and Senate enjoin strict neutrality respecting on the *Bailo*, 528.

arrangement arrived at, between the Ambassadors, to share the profits of, equally; broken off, 644; the terms of the agreement, to last during the terms of office of the Ambassadors; the articles given to the *Bailo* for safe custody, 669, 670.

Consuls, Venetian, assisted by a "Council of XII," of merchants, 468 and *note*, 490.

Contarini, Francesco, the first Ambassador accredited to the Pope by Venice after the Interdict, reports Roman annoyance at Sir Henry Wotton's presence in Venice, 13 and *note*, thanked by the Senate for his replies to the Cardinal on subject, 15; reports accusations brought by the Pope, *re* pamphlet, against Sir Henry Wotton, 21, instructions to, from home, as to reply to be made to the Pope, 22, 27; Cardinal Belarmin speaks respectfully to, of Father Paul, 30; reports fresh protests by the Pope against Sir Henry Wotton, and his replies, 32; the like, by Cardinal Borghese, and his reply, 35; instructions to, by Doge and Senate as to reply to be made to the Cardinal, 41; instructions to, to enquire as to the right of asylum in Embassies; the question raised by Spain, 315. Appointed Ambassador-Extraordinary to England. Exchange of visits between, and Sir Henry Wotton, 639; his commission, 643; "to clear his Majesty's mind of doubts," and thereupon to return at once, *ibid.*; passport for, and credentials to King James, 653, credentials for, to Queen Anne and others, 654; proposal, rejected by the Senate, to defer his instructions till advices arrive from England, 673; summary of despatches from England to be con-

Contarini, Francesco—cont.

signed to, 679; dispatches from; encounters brigands in Veronese territory, 691, 699; Giacomo Colalto desires his aid to recover debt from the French Crown, 698; Alvisé Valaresco proposes to accompany, 708; doubt whether his mission is welcome in England; "one of the greatest subjects the Republic has," 716; Lord Harrington's son to cross over with, 716; the Roman Curia suspicious of the nature of his mission, 722; proposal to send to Holland negatived in the Senate, 728 A.; reports his journey across Mont Cenis to Lyons, 730; due in Paris, 731, 738, 743; despatches from, in Paris, 749, 750, 751; detained in France by bad weather, 752; arrives at Calais, 760, 763, detained there, 765, makes a rough passage to Dover, 770, 774, his reception, 777; does not use the "royal galleon" sent for, "because it would have wasted time" and "have cost more," 777; the King to receive, 785 (p. 421); account of his reception by the King, 792; reports his conversation with Lord Salisbury, 793; describes State Banquet to, and his reception by the Queen, 801; takes leave of the King, who prefers certain requests, 812; the Dutch Government offers to convey, to Holland; he declines; will return *via* Flanders, 812 (p. 438); leaves by the Flanders route, presented with silver gilt goblets, escorted by the royal barges, &c., 821; reports his reception in Brussels, 836, his journey to Cologne, 850; praise of, by Sir Henry Wotton; description by, desired, of his journey to England, 907 and *note*; his illness; allusion to the representations made to, in England, *re* the "Corsaletta," 917.

....., despatches from, in Rome, to the Doge and Senate, 13, 21, 32, 35, 51, 136, 231, 243, 256, 262, 292, 320, 445, 450, 459, 465, 475.

....., in France, 749, 750, 751.

....., in England, 691, 699, 730, 760, 765, 770, 777, 778, 779, 785, 786, 792, 793, 794, 795, 801, 803, 812, 813, 836, 850.

....., minutes of despatches to, 16, 22, 27, 41.

Contarini, Simon, Venetian Ambassador in Turkey, imports English dogs, 416; reports that the Secretary to the English Ambassador is a Papal spy, 453, reply of the Inquisitors of State, 494; appeals to, by the French and English

Contarini, Simon—*cont.*

Ambassadors, *re* the Consulate of the Flemish, 480, 504; opposes Jesuit designs on the pulpit of San Francesco in Constantinople, 480; appeals to, by the French and English Ambassadors, touching the closing of the port of Aleppo, 505; enforces the *Cottimo* tax, 505; instructed to be strictly neutral in the dispute between the French and English Ambassadors, 528; instructed to act with the French and English at Alexandretta, 529; instructed to assist the son of the Viceroy of Sicily, taken prisoner by pirates, 574; reports the agreement arrived at between the French and English Ambassadors to share the consulate fees, and its non-conclusion owing to the defective memory of the former, from which he had himself suffered, 644; works to keep the Jesuits out of the Church of St. Peter in Constantinople, 645, with success, 671, 689; reports the picture of the Passion Flower brought to Europe by the Jesuits, and forwards poem thereon, 646, 647 *and note*; reports the conclusion of the agreement between the Ambassadors of France and England *re* the Consulate; the deed deposited with him for safe custody, 669, 670; hopes to get the Jesuits out of Constantinople, 689, his arguments with the Grand Vizier, 706; prevents the Jesuits occupying the Church of Santa Maria in Constantinople, 723; endeavours to arrange a joint subscription by the English, French and Venetians to buy the privilege of continuing to trade at Alexandretta; the English merchants decline, 753, 797, 827, they consent, but the Grand Vizier absolutely declines, 847; letter from Henry IV to the Doge and Senate in favour of the Jesuits at Constantinople, "who are being opposed by," 881; reports the arrival of English merchants, bound for Persia, to open silk trade; points out the injury that will accrue to the Venetian monopoly of the Syrian silk trade, 886; narrates the troubles these merchants find themselves involved in, 921, 940; reports remark of the Grand Vizier on the Jesuits, 887; reports alleged designs by the Turks on Crete, 901; sets the Capudan Pasha against the English, 908; fears that he will be unable to exclude the Jesuits from Constantinople, 922; reports rumour *via* Ragusa, of the murder of the King of France, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, 961.

Contarini, Simon—*cont.*

-, despatches from, to the Doge and Senate, 416, 447, 453, 454, 480, 492, 493, 504, 505, 514, 515, 534, 591, 609, 631, 644, 645, 646, 647, 669, 670, 671, 686, 688, 689, 704, 705, 706, 723, 735, 753, 797, 815, 827, 847, 860, 886, 887, 940.
- Contarini, Tomaso ("Mocenigo"), elected Venetian Ambassador to *Holland*, 742, his commission, 814, a popular welcome awaiting, in *Holland*, 858; mentioned, 949 (*p.* 512).
-, Conte del Zaffo, Podestà of Padua, report by, on the affair of Julius Caesar, 210; Sir Henry Wotton requests that he may be authorized to inflict punishment, 218.
- "Conte Claudio," a Scot, cousin of the Earl of Tyrone, resident in Milan, 214.
- Conti, Countess of. *See* Lorraine, Louise Marguerite de.
- Contraband, *pp.* xxx, xxxi; *currants*, 49, 73 (*p.* 39), 367 (*p.* 192), 379, 412, 464, 469, 641, (*p.* 358), 731; *sugar*, 11, 456, 503. *See also* Ships, "Corsaletta."
- Conway, James, his plot to poison King James. 728 *and note*, discredited, 752 *and note*.
- Corbett, "Successors of Drake," cited, 391 *note*.
- Cordall, Thomas, merchant of the City of London, chief owner of the "Corsaletta," his letter to Sir Henry Wotton, 546; further action by, touching, 639, "a very bold natured fellow," 726; the Lord High Admiral's warrant for the examination of his witnesses, 732, notice that his witnesses will be examined at the Court in Southwark, 733; "the summons and sentence in contumacy," at his suit, annulled; the Venetian Ambassador receives, at the request of the Privy Council, and dismisses "very much embarrassed," 738.
- Cordeliers, General of. *See* Neyen. John.
- Cordovans. *See* Trade.
- Corfu, Henry Lello handsomely entertained at, 65; Venetian merchantmen to sail from under convoy only, 172 (*p.* 123); report by the Bailey and Captain in, 956.
-, despatches and letters dated at, 193, 194, 196, 211, 956.
- Corinth, currant trade established in, by English influence, 464.
- Corn harvest good in England, 59; shipped from England, Toulon and the Archipelago, to Zante, 257; imported into England from Dantzic, 275, 278.

- Cornaro, Francesco, his courteous reception of the Marquis of Hamilton, 761.
- Corne, William, master of the "Galant Anne," 418.
- Corner, Geronimo. *See* Correr.
- Cornish, Richard, master of the "Good God," 418.
- Cornwall, Duke of, the Prince of Wales' patent declaring him to be, 945.
- Cornwallis, Sir Charles, knight, English Ambassador in Spain, refuses redress for Spanish ship plundered by an English *berton*, on ground that the privateer sailed without the King's consent, 28; his servant arrested in Madrid, for wearing arms, 75; confident that peace will not be concluded, 80; his complaints *re* the flight of the Earl of Tyrone, 99, his answer, 120; proposal to recall, 239, 287; directed to complain of the Earl of Tyrone's reception at Milan; asserts that King James is disgusted with his treatment by Spain, 273; expresses longing of the English to attack Spain, 333; lets his Embassy house become "a city of refuge" for criminals, 349; the Duke of Lerma complains to, of the English treaty with the Dutch, 350; favours showered on, by Philip III, 437; disparages the chances of the truce, 461; Pope asserts that he does his best to spread his master's errors, 475; obtains leave to retire, without appointment of a successor; his complaints *re* piracy neglected; will "do them all the mischief he can" at home, 569; endeavours to present King James' book, on taking leave, to the King of Spain; the Duke of Lerma's efforts to prevent; gives the King a summary of the contents, and invites criticism, 682 *and note*; no successor to, appointed, 780, 894; a chain sent to, as present from Spain, 906.
- Coron. *See* Koroni.
- Coronation Day observances, 470, 838, 856.
- Corpus Domini, procession on feast of, 9.
- Corradello, Monsignor, Canon of Brescia, aids the Prince of Condé, 848.
- Correr, or Corner, Geronimo, ex-Governor of Zante, report by, 464; decree of the Senate, based on his report, 497 A.
-, Corrarò, Marc Anonio, Venetian Ambassador in England:—
(1608), account of his interview with the English Ambassador in Venice, 150.
- Correr, Corrarò, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1608)—*cont.*
- King James notified of his appointment, 174.
- his passport, 201.
- letters of credence for, 297, 298, 299; text of commission for, 305.
- reports interview with Henry Henry IV, 336.
- leaves Paris for Calais, 340; crosses from Calais, 342, 344; arrives in London by barge, 344.
- instructed to enquire into current question, 359; reports contraband trade in, 367, 379; Venetian annoyance, 380.
- presents his letters to the King, 362.
- instructed to thank King James in the matter of the "Soderina," 380.
- Sir Henry Wotton admires the "splendour of his Embassy," 381.
- (1609), manoeuvres to secure his precedence over the Ambassador of the Archduke, 404, 413, 439, 443, 445, 460, 468 (p. 253), 470, 535, 564.
- suggested overtures to, by his colleague in Paris, to influence King James in favour of the Dutch, 411.
- personally thanks King James for aid in the matter of the "Soderina," adding protest against piracy, 412; good effect of protest, 426.
- reports proposals made to, to secure the pirate Ward, 417, 426, 431, 449, 463.
- personally informed by de Caron of Dutch determination to accept a ten years' truce, &c.; a mark of confidence deserved by Venice, 426.
- waits on Queen Anne, 426.
- offers Vice-Admiral John Ran-der a commission on Venetian goods recovered from pirates, 431; arrests made by the Admiral, 477, 479.
- burglary in the chapel of the Embassy house, 444.
- papers relating to the Abbey of Vangadizza forwarded to, from Venice, 451, 455 (p. 241); reports discussion of the matter, 463, 477, 483, 497, 527; further papers touching, sent to, 540, acknowledged by, 564 (p. 306), 685.

Correr, Corrado, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1609)
—*cont.*

defends the special jurisdiction assumed by the Privy Council in the matter of the goods from the "Soderina," refuses to appear to an appeal in the ordinary courts, 456.

instructed to uphold Venetian precedence, 460; his acknowledgment, 477, 513.

the Dutch Agent informs, of the acceptance by the Dutch of the truce, 466.

sum voted for, by the Senate, 476.

thanks the Lord Chancellor of Scotland for arresting Gibbons, 477 (*p.* 259).

Admiralty Judge repudiates his promises to, 477.

his analysis of King James' book, 484.

Sir Henry Wotton requests that he may be instructed to state the Venetian case, as to the "Corsaletta," *viva voce* to the King, 490.

instructed to enquire for engineers and officers for the Republic, 506, his reply, 525, Lord Salisbury's offer, 600, further reports by, 667, 668, 880.

entertained, with his son, by the King at Greenwich, 535.

the King's book to be given to; tells King he had authority, as Ambassador, "to read every kind of book," and "what does not fall in with my views I leave on one side," 536.

waits on the King, Queen and their children, touches on question of precedence with the King, thanks him *re* the "Soderina," and condemns the "Pruritanus," 564.

instructed to deliver letter of thanks for King James' book, 573, his reply, 605.

the Judge of the Admiralty, on the King's orders, offers his services to, *re* the "Soderina," 575.

reports discovery of copies of "Pruritanus" in the cellars of his Embassy, 576, 580, 588; Sir Henry Wotton's account of the affair, 592.

proposes to send his nephew, Loredan, and his Secretary, to congratulate the King on the anniversary of the Gowrie plot, 580, their reception, 588; intends to make his apologies to the King in person, 605.

Correr, Corrado, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1609)
—*cont.*

instructions to, *re* Sir Henry Wotton's protest against the prohibition of the King's book and "Pruritanus," 613, 614, 615, 616, 618.

waits on the Duke of York and Princess Elizabeth, at Richmond and Kew, 617.

instructed to further the suit of Zorzi Silvestri, 626, 627, 635.

his report of his audience with King James, on Sir Henry Wotton's protest *re* the "Premonition," resignation, &c., 635.

his report of his discourse with the King on the "Pruritanus"; the King's satisfaction; with warm vindication of the accuracy of his report home on the matter, as compared with Sir Henry Wotton's to the Senate, 636.

his civilities to the Tuscan Ambassador, 641.

anxious to live outside the city for fear of plague, 650.

despatch to, from the Doge and Senate, announcing Contarini's appointment, Sir Henry Wotton's withdrawal of his resignation, and the release of the English galley slave, 652, his acknowledgment, 685.

exchanges courtesies with the Ambassador of Brandenburg and the Count of Neuburg, 658.

reports the arrival of Sir Henry Wotton's despatches on the subject of his protest and resignation, 658, 659.

again vindicates the accuracy of his account of the affair of the discovery of copies of the "Pruritanus" in his house, 659, 660.

reports that it "takes many years to learn this most difficult language," and that the Embassy needs an Interpreter; also a Chaplain; even "bread, wood and hay" cost double as much as in Italy, &c., 675.

the pirate Gibbons delivered into his hands by the King "that he might try him himself or send him to the Doge to be punished on the scene of his crime," 678, 700, 719, 728, 743, 764, 794.

directed to secure the extradition of certain persons for offences in the Mint, 680.

Correr, Corrado, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1609)
—*cont.*

his conduct *re* the "Pruritanus" commended by King James, 701, 702, 707.

reports that the case of the "Soderina" is down for hearing, 714.

reports that he has announced the appointment of an Ambassador Extraordinary; has not been able to discover if the mission is welcome, 715.

reports news from Cleves and Holland, 720.

declines to appear, at the suit of Cordall, in the English Admiralty Court, in the matter of the "Corsaletta"; a declaration is made against the Republic "in contumacy"; he appeals to Lord Salisbury, 726; Lord Salisbury upholds the authority of the Court; he replies as before, 731; documents in the case, 732, 733; "the summons and sentence in contumacy" are annulled; he has an interview with Thomas Cordall, and explains that "Sovereigns, not even in acts of justice, reimburse for loss of time and expenses," &c., 738.

recommends Lord Cranborne to the Doge and Senate, 727.

reports on the second case concerning the "Soderina"; and request, by persons already condemned, for allowance in respect of "dues and freights," 732 (*p.* 397), the Privy Council send the case back to the Admiralty Judge with recommendation to allow "costs of customs, warehousing and hire"; he protests, but, desirous "to avoid the hatred of this nation," yields "to the universal wish," 743; the "other suit," comes before the Commissioners; hopes the sentence may be favourable, *ibid.*; reports the decree, 752.

(1610), the King sends the Duke of Lennox to, with assurance of good will, 752; sends Lewknor to invite, to the Prince's tourney; the Queen gives his son a diamond brooch for his hat, 763; the King's reception of him, at the tourney, 774.

directed to return thanks for Gibbons' delivery, and to "surrender the prisoner to the great wisdom of his

Correr, Corrado, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1610)
—*cont.*

Majesty's Government"; is to assist Tizzoni, to whom the underwriters have made over their interest in anything recovered, 764, 794, 812; he thanks the King, and presses for the recovery of the wine, 837.

present at Ambassador Contarini's reception by the King; Contarini reports that the King treated him "with the greatest intimacy," 792; present at Contarini's interview with Lord Salisbury, 793, at his leave-taking, 812.

complains, that without giving him time to instruct Counsel, half the sum awarded *re* the "Soderina" is deducted by the Court on the plea of expenses, 793.

his bill for postage, 821 (*p.* 445), 854 and *note*.

invited to the Coronation jousts; reports conversation with King, 856.

notified of the arrest of the pirate, Tomkins, 880; instructed to recover compensation from, 913.

hopes to wind up the affair of the "Soderina," 880.

confined to his house, ill, 897, 906 (*p.* 486).

puts himself into mourning for King Henry IV to wait on Queen Anne, 930, 936.

applies to be relieved, on the ground of health and domestic affairs, 931; his successor to be elected at once, but not to leave Venice till Correr's two years are up, 962.

copy of Foscarini's account of his fracas with the Spanish Ambassador forwarded to, by the Senate, 935.

describes the investiture of Prince Henry as Prince of Wales, &c.; describes in detail the recognition of his precedence at the subsequent entertainments, 945.

waits on the Prince of Wales, to congratulate him on his entry on his principality; the first to do so; the Prince's pleasure, 954.

....., despatches from, to
Doge and Senate, 330, 331, 336,
338, 339, 342, 344, 345, 346, 347,
354, 360, 362, 363, 367, 373, 376,
379, 386, 393, 398, 399, 400, 404,
412, 413, 417, 418, 420, 426, 427,
430, 431, 439, 443, 444, 449, *p.*
238, 455, 456, 457, 463, 466, 467,
470, 471, 477, 478, 479, 483, 484.

Correr, Còrraro, Marc Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in England—(1609)
—*cont.*

484 *A.*, 487, 497, 503, 511, 513, 525, 526, 527, 535, 536, 539, 548, 565, 564, 575, 576, 580, 588, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 617, *p.* 337, 635, 636, 641, 650, 651, 658, 659, 660, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 675, 678, 685, 700, 714, 715, 719, 720, 726, 727, 728, 731, 732, 733, 734, 738, 743, 744, 752, 763, 774, 777, 778, 779, 785, 786, 792, 793, 794, 795, 801, 803, 812, 813, 821, 826, 837, 838, 856, 857, 858, 875, 880, 894, 897, 906, 918, 930, 931, 936, 937, 945, 946, 947, 948, 954, 955, 957.

..... Vincenzo, son of Marc Antonio. Queen Anne presents with diamond for his hat, 763; receives Ambassador Contarini, 777.

"Corsaletta." *See* Ships.

Corsi, Signor Bardo, Ambassador designate to England from Tuscany, 516, unable to serve, 537.

"Cortley." *See* Ships, "Corsaletta."

Costa, Francesco di, ex-Jesuit, 517, styled the Ambassador of the Pope, 581.

"Costley." *See* Ships, "Corsaletta."

Cottimo Taz, charged on overland caravans, 505 *and note*.

Cottington, Francis, letters from, cited in notes to, 687, 790.

Cotton, Cotton webs. *See* Trade.

Cotton, Pierre, "Father Cotton," Jesuit, Confessor to Henry IV, his book on union of the religions, 385; out of favour, 474. Papal exertions on his behalf, 519; reports favourably on King James' book, 543, gets back into Henry IV's favour in connexion with the book, 554, 578, sets him against Fra Fulgentio, 677; receives the King's heart, for burial; kisses it, 963; his authority waning, 964.

..... Richard, master of the "Elephant of Bristol," 418.

Council of Ten, its foundation, 949 *and note*.

"Council of XII," defined, 468 (*p.* 251) *and note*, 490, 546.

Count Palatine, Elector. *See* Frederick.

..... of the Rhine. *See* Philip Ludwig.

Covolo, encroachments at, 448.

Cranborne, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.

Crayford, co. Kent, despatches and letters dated at, 18, 19, 24, 25, 30, 31.

Craz, Henry, son of John, of England, arrested at Mestre, order for his release, 520, Sir Henry Wotton's thanks, 546.

Crema, Francesco Tencini of, 880, 955.

Cremona, offered to Venice, 781; the Prince of Condé going to the "Cremonese," 840, 848, 877.

Créquy, M. de. *See* Blanchefort, Charles de.

Creswell, Anthony, Jesuit, his support of Sir Anthony Sherley; his connexion with Gunpowder Plot, 66, 77; tries to get Dantziger into Spanish service, 713.

Crete, Candia, Henry Lello visits, 65; mentioned, 172; the "Soderina" founders off, 200; orders of the Doge and Senate, *re* the "Corsaletta," to the Commander-in-Chief in Kingdom of, 242, 468, 639; wine exported from, to England, 323, 373, 443, 477, 678; currants exported from, in sacks, 379; the "Corsaletta" taken to, 407; Suda in, 416; English ship trading from, to Venice, 468 (*p.* 252), 546; English ship trading from to London, taken by Ward, 526; alleged Turkish designs on, 901.

..... Governor-General of. *See* Sagredo, Nicolo.

Orichton, George, Regius Professor of Greek, forbidden by the Parliament of Paris to defend thesis "*Pontifex sit superior Conciliis*," 137, 138, 139.

Crofts, Henry, *p.* xxxvi *note*.

"Crosomond," 268 *note*.

Crown lands, return of, ordered, 837.

Crowns. *See* Money.

Oroy, Charles de, Duke of Aerschot, welcomes the Prince of Condé to Brussels, 750.

Oruta, Captain Vucco, in command of *capelletti*, 691.

Crystal, from Marseilles, supplied to the Shah, 524, sold ("a crystal casket") to the Emperor Rudolf, 773.

Culmore, Fort, on the Foyle, surprised by Irish, 248 *and note*.

Cumano, Giacomo, of Padua, grace refused him, to have four servants, in the Venetian Senate, 904; applications on behalf of, by Sir Henry Wotton, 907, 917, will proceed to England, 949.

Curran Tax, on currants imported into England from the State of Venice, farmed by the Lord Chamberlain, who is out bid by the Levant Company, 11; desire to abolish, 11; lowered on revision of the Customs dues, 269, request for reciprocal concession by Venice, 323, 334; figures of the reduction, 332 *and note*; reduced to please the "farmers," *ibid.*; the Doge and Senate consult their Ambassador in England touching Sir Henry Wotton's request for reduction of the tax in Venice, 359; his reply, giving history of it, its "farm" to the Levant Company, &c., 379.

- Currants*, contraband cargo of, on English ship, 49; ships from Zante and Cephalonia, with contraband, reach London, 367, 379, 412; history of Venetian interference in trade in, 464, 469, damaged on the "Corsaletta," 468, p. 251; free export of, from Zante allowed, 497 A.; English trade in, 546 (p. 293); farm of the currant tax at Venice, 552, 553; contraband, from Zante, 641 (p. 358); cargo of, from Zante, arrives in England, 700; prices of, in London, 953.
- See also Trade.
- Customs, Lord Salisbury's scheme to increase; tax to fall more heavily on foreigners than natives; currant tax to be decreased, 269; wealth of England so great, the new duties scarcely felt, 275; Privy Council considering, 288, 335; duty on currants lowered; on wine from Crete not raised, 323; duties doubled; to be collected at Michaelmas; precise abatement on currants, 332; the increase, part of a scheme for rendering the Crown independent of Parliament, 345; amount of increase, and things taxed; the right of the Crown to impose, challenged; judgment of the Barons in favour of the King, 379; right of the Privy Council to enforce the taking out of beer licences denied, 404; a new duty put on tin for export, 420; loan raised on the security of, paid off, 588; proposal to put "all the pepper in London up to auction," and thereafter "to tax all that comes in, without depriving anyone of his freedom of export," 665; the Commons discuss "certain dues imposed by the King" and "the limits of the royal authority," 906; the King offers to remove, "as of grace," they insist on their removal "as of right," 930.
- Cutté, Simon, master of the "Stella," 951, 952.
- Cyprus, alleged designs on, of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and his defeat there, 38, 57; mentioned, 172; renewed designs on, of the Grand Duke, 172; English ship seized off, by Tuscans, 200, 477; Venetian fleet to cruise off, p. 122; post *via* from Constantinople to Aleppo, 281; the Grand Duke of Tuscany invites Spain to join him in attack on, 283; Venice urged by France to recover, 329, 424; Spain incites the Grand Duke of Tuscany to attempt, 401, 405; news from, 438; death at, of Morat Rais, 704.
- D' Ybarra Diego. *See* Ybarra.
- Dabscoot, —, arrested for selling the "Pruritanus," 564 and note, 588.
- Daggers carried by gentlemen, in England, and by a Bed-chamber woman to the Queen, 936, 945 (p. 509).
- dal Ben, 540.
- 'Dalle Vigne di Pera,' despatches dated from, 12, 133, 199, 219, 247, 258, 270, 281, 325, 352 A., 370, 371, 416, 429, 447, 453, 454, 480, 492, 504, 505, 514, 515, 534, 591, 609, 631, 644, 645, 646, 669, 671, 686, 686, 688, 689, 704, 705, 706, 723, 735, 753, 797, 815, 827, 847, 860, 886, 887, 901, 908, 921, 922, 940, 961.
- Damascus, Pashah of, in revolt against the Sultan, 65.
- Dandolo, Ferigo, report by, 469.
- Dantzic, grain imported from, to England, 275, 278.
- Dantziger, Dancicker, Dansker, Danzicher, Danziker, Dauncoer, Captain Simeon, or Simon, Simonson, surnamed; of Flushing, "the Dutchman," the "Flemish Corsair," rival of Ward, 343, 352 and note; captures ships off Valencia, with sons of the Viceroy of Majorca and Sicily; retires to Algiers, 406, 408, 415; takes the "Moresina," 438; threatens to starve out a fortress, by attacking grain ships, 500; two of his ships taken by ship of Marseilles, 502; plunders two English ships, spares crew, 511; excitement in London at news of his capture of an English ship, 526; report of his capture, 537; desires to settle in Italy 556; to settle at Marseilles, with pardon from Henry IV, 575; takes refuge from the Spanish in Algiers, 628; outs out a great galleon, as the *flotta* is entering the harbour of Seville, with half a million of booty, 663, 712; revolts against the Algerines, kills Turks, frees slaves, and goes, with French King's pardon, to Marseilles; received by the Duke of Guise, 687 and note; captures, and takes into Marseilles, a number of ships including two Englishmen, 700; takes refuge at Marseilles with four great ships; presents the Duke of Guise with Turkish prisoners, 712; Creswell, the Jesuit, tried to induce to take service with Spain, 712 note; Spanish demand addressed to Henry IV for restitution of the galleon captured by, from the *flotta*; the king replies he had done Spain good service in clearing the seas "of such a famous pirate," 724; came to terms with the King thanks to bribe to the

Dantziger, &c.—*cont.*

Duke of Guise, who carries him to Paris; estimate of his wealth, 730; English demand for compensation out of his spoils, 734; arrives in Paris, 737; the Turkish envoy does not complain about, to Henry IV. seeing the Spanish complaint unheeded, 759, indignation in Spain, 780; King James contrasts his own action to Ward with Henry IV's pardon of, 801; friends of his, arrested at Algiers, to be exchanged for Turks at Marseilles, 807; the French propose to employ, for attack on Genoa, 818; at Marseilles with four galleons, at King's orders; promises to spare Venetians: intends to attack Algiers, 916.

Danvers, Henry, Lord Danvers of Dauntsey, employed in Ireland, 78; ordered to retake Derry, 248; sent to England in custody for sheltering the pirate Ward, 363 *and note*.

Dauncer. *See* Dutziger.

Dauphiné, Leodiguères sent to, 758.

Davicollo, Giesua, the Jew, acting as Dragoman, 221.

Davy, Sir John, knight, 323 *note*.

"*De auctoritate pontificia*," Barclay's, 527, 555.

"*De pseudomarterio*," published, 786.

"*De Schismate Anglicano*," a book condemned by King James, 812.

Defterdar, the, 281.

Delawarr, Lord. *See* West, Thomas.

Delfino, Dolfin, John, Cardinal, with the French Ambassador in the garden when the murder of King Henry IV is announced, 915.

Danball, Sampson, pirate at Tunis, 415 *note*.

Denmark, envoy from expected in Holland, for peace negotiations, 130; Envoy from, in Paris, 244; succession to the throne in, settled by the Diet, 288; King's book to be sent to, 527, 536, 539.

..... King of. *See* Christian IV.

Deptford, shipbuilding at, 511; Constantini received at, 777.

Derry, in hands of the Irish, 248, their fear of the Governor, 255 *and note*; they retire from, 269 *and note*; to be refounded by the City of London, 778 *and note*.

Dervish Pasha, Grand Vizier, Envoy sent to, from Persia, arrives after he had been strangled, 65.

Desenzano, 691, 840, 848, 877.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, sent Sir Henry Wotton into the Earl of Tyrone's camp, 125; allusion to his Cadiz expedition, 716.

Dieppe, fishing right of, in English waters, for service of King's Household; privilege questioned, 109; proposal to ship French troops at, for Cleves, 947.

Digby, Sir John, knight, receives the French Ambassador, 777.

Dione, Lazzaro, supercargo of the "Stella," 952.

Dodici, 468 *note*.

Doe Castle, on Sheep Haven, Ireland, 289 *note*.

Doge, The. *See* Donato, Leonardo.

Dogs, presented by King James to the Duke of Wirtemberg, 376; English, imported to Constantinople by Ambassador Contarini, 416.

Dohna, Christopher, Baron von, Agent of Prince Christian of Hainault, in Venice, 310, 311; report of his conversations with Father Paul, 716 *note*; notifies Henry IV of decision of the Diet of Hall, 799; arrives in Paris, to ask immediate aid for the "Possessioners," 934.

Dolfin. *See* Delfino.

Dominican Fathers, occupy the Church of St. Peter, in Constantinople, 645, 671, 689.

..... Friar, the. *See* Brizuela.

Dominis, Marc Antonio de, Ex-Archbishop of Spalato, p. xix.

Donado, Nadal, Bailey of Corfu, 956.

Donato, Leonardo, Doge of Venice, thanks Sir Henry Wotton for copy of pamphlet on the Interdict, 15; speeches by, to Sir Henry Wotton, 49; replies to Sir Anthony Sherley's messenger, 61; receives Henry Lello, 65; replies to Sir Henry Wotton, *re* the "Corsaletta," 85; denies Venetian desire to expel English from the Levant, 106; his remarks on the arrest of the "Corsaletta," 111; replies to Papal Nuncio *re* book against Jesuits, 124; his replies to Sir Henry Wotton, particularly touching the Earl of Tyrone, 165; his reply to Sir Henry Wotton on the Caesar case, 179, the case of the "Soderina," &c., 200; declines further concessions in the Caesar case, 218; assents to Sir Henry Wotton's proposal for revision of the Anglo-Venetian Naval Convention, &c., 241; to be invited to be sponsor at the baptism of the Duke of Anjou, 255, 264, 293; replies to Sir Henry Wotton; had himself "trained" Venetian Resident in Florence, 276; expresses pleasure at Sir Henry Wotton's continuance at Venice, 287; endorses the opinion in the city of Sir Henry's credit with the Senate, 293; replies to Sir Henry Wotton, 304, 310, 316, 323, 334, 351, 381, 407, 468, 490, 546; assures the Nuncio

Donato, Leonardo, Doge of Venice—
cont.

- that, without breaking with England, King James' book will be watchfully treated, 557, 566; accepts the "Preamonition" from Sir Henry Wotton, 562 (p. 306); Queen Anne laments that she had never met, 564; his presence at interview with Sir Henry Wotton desired, 622, he attends the Cabinet, for the first time, after an illness, and accepts Sir Henry's withdrawal of his resignation, 625; replies to Sir Henry Wotton *re* the "Corsaletta," 639, to his secretary, 696, to Sir Henry, 701, 716; his appreciation of the greatness of the Dutch Republic, 716; "his usual ability of expression," alluded to, 729 A; in reply to Sir Henry Wotton, narrates how the reform of the Calendar was introduced into Venice, 761; answers M. de Champigny's enquiries as to Sir Anthony Sherley, 809; professes ignorance of the Prince of Condé's passage through Venetian territory, 877; in reply to M. de Champigny says the *Bailo* has the usual orders, *re* the Jesuits, 881; receives Sir Henry Wotton "after many months," 907, 917, 949.
- Donne, John, seeks appointment as Secretary of Virginia, 449.
- Doodledam, Lord of. *See* Vandermyle.
- Doria, Andrea, Prince of Melfi, Turkish dread of, 459.
- Dortrecht, Councillor, Pensioner, of. *See* Berkes, Jehan.
- Dotto, Antonio, son of Zuanpolo, of Padua, petition for, by Sir Henry Wotton, to Doge and Senate, 77; he surrenders at Venice, 96, 97, 98; Sir Henry petitions for, 381, 407, 562, 592, 696, 701; in Florence, 701, employed by the Grand Duke, 716, further petition on behalf of, by Sir Henry Wotton, 907.
- Douai, libels issued from English College at, 588, 592.
- Douglas, Sir George, assists the Lady Arabella; is arrested, 752 *and note*, released, 763, was to have visited the Porte on her behalf, 774.
-, Sir Robert, knight, Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, in Venice, 546 (p. 295) *and note*, brings compliment to King James from the Dowager Grand Duchess of Tuscany, 803.
- Dover, Straits of, 8; passage between, and Calais, closed by King's orders, 155; Venetian Ambassador crosses to, 344, 770.
-, despatch dated at, 770.
- Downes, Andrew, Greek Professor at Cambridge, translates the King's book, 539 *note*.

- Draper, Launcelot, dragoman of the English Embassy in Constantinople, has right of patronage of the Church of St. Peter, there, refuses to invest the Jesuits, 645; reinvests the Dominicans, 671, for another twelve years, 689; undertakes to keep the Franciscans in the Church of Santa Maria, 723.
- Dresden, the King of Denmark to visit the Duke of Saxony at, 875.
- Drummond, William, of Hawthornden, cited in note to, 774.
- Duarte, French privateer, 628 *and note*.
- Ducats. *See* Money.
- Duelling, French decision as to, 394; cases of, in England, 444, 719, in Flanders, 728, 835 *note*.
- Dumont, 'Corps Diplomatique,' cited, pp. xi, xv.
- Dunbar, Earl of. *See* Home.
- Dunfermline, Earl of. *See* Seton.
- Dungannon, Lungane, Earl of. *See* O'Neil, Hugh.
- Dunquerque, men of, capture Dutch boats before the truce comes into operation, 14; garrison of, on point of mutiny, for lack of pay, 430; ships built at, for the King of Spain, limited in size by the dimensions of the port; growth of the trade of; strongly garrisoned by the Archdukes, 600; Spanish ships built at, to be floated out of, 665; the Archdukes propose to excavate the harbour, 700; the Prince of Condé said to have taken ship at, 826.
- Duodo, Piero, his mission to England mentioned, 305; orders by, as one of the *Riformatori* of the *Studio di Padova*, 621, 622.
- Durham House, 497 *note*.
- Düsseldorf, in the Duchy of Cleves, English support for the Princes in, 593; the Princes in, appeal from the Imperial Commissioners to the Emperor, 611; the "Marquis" of Brandenburg expected in, with horse, from Prussia, 650; Sir Ralph Winwood goes to the Princes at, 708, 725; Dutch will not send Ambassadors to, till other Protestant Princes have sent theirs, 714; Christian von Bellin reports himself at, 717; Winwood to be sent to, 794, accompanied by the Danish Ambassador, 803, 813; Danish Ambassador at, 817; affairs at, to be reported to King James, 838; the two Princes together in, 850; contingent from Holland about to march to, 897; Ambassadors from, in England, send Courier to, on death of King Henry IV, 918; Baron Dohna leaves, for Paris, 934; Sir Ralph Winwood ordered to proceed to, from the Hague, 957.
- Duysburg, despatch dated at, 603.

E

East Friesland, Count of. *See* Enno III.
 East India Company, ship building by, 511 *note*, 778 *and note*; great ship, with pepper, arrives for, 650; entertain the King and Prince at banquet, 778.

Edinburgh Castle, escape from, 141 *note*.
 Edmond. *See* Bury St. Edmonds.

Edmondes, Sir Thomas, knight, proposed as Ambassador for France, 466 *note*; letter to, cited, 513 *note*; appointed Ambassador to France, 894, sent off in haste to his post, 930 *and note*, arrives, 934, not well received, a special Embassy, if possible, to be sent, 954; reports that the Queen-Regent has abandoned design of sending troops by sea, 955; ordered to press for the repayment of the French debt to England, *ibid*; calls on the Maréchal de Chastres, on the eve of his departure, to encourage, 959.

Edward, —, English merchant in Constantinople "a person of great prudence," negotiates an Anglo-French agreement as to the consular of the "Flemish," 644.

Egerton, Sir Thomas, knight, Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England, his declaration on the *post nati*, 444 *and note*.

El Arisch, in "Barbary," piracy from, 268; Spanish attempt on, fails, 326; the Spanish have an "understanding with those in," foiled by the Dutch; Dutch proposals to Henry IV to possess himself of, 712.

Electoral titles, use of the word "Sereue," 846, 868, or "Most Illustrious," 907 (p. 489).

Electors, the Ecclesiastical, disposed to assist the Emperor in Cleves, 714; anxiety in France and Holland at their League with Bavaria, 752, Lord Salisbury's opinion, 793; M. de Boissise sent to, to persuade that the question of religion is not involved, 813, 817; the Protestant Princes of Germany forming organization against; hopes of detaching the Duke of Saxony from, 821; will not, according to Sir Henry Wotton, intervene in Cleves, to save their own territories being overrun by soldiery, 907. *See also* League, the Catholic.

"Elephant." *See* Ships.

"Elephant of Bristol." *See* Ships.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, decay of Navy since her time, 108; her conferment of titles on the Earls of Tyrone and Tyroconnel mentioned, 123; her loans to Henry IV called in, 140; outlawed the Earl of Tyrone, 235; attack on, 304; her dealings with the current tax, 379; Virginia named after, 449; heavy dues imposed by, 469 (p. 255); libel on, appears, 536, 555, 564; Lord Nottingham's allusion to, 575 *note*; nature of libel on, 592; Venetian relations with, 617 (p. 339); Sir Francis Vere employed by, 650; Dutch alliance with, 716; debt incurred to, by France, to be applied in payment of English contingent in Cleves, 857; "capitulations in Elizabeth's reign," the "old capitulations between Elizabeth" and France, to be renewed, 857, 897; glory reflected on, by the decay of the Navy since her time, 857; discussions as to amount of French debt incurred to, 875; puts price on the Earl of Tyrone's head, 917 (p. 493); libels on, 930 (p. 501); proposal to revive the penal legislation of her day against Roman Catholics, 937.

....., the Princess, daughter of King James:—

proposed match for, with the son of the Duke of Savoy, 215, approved by her mother, 237; supposed mission of the Duke of Mantua to arrange, 332.

Lady Harington, her governess, 407, 513.

her match with Savoy mentioned by Ambassador Giron, 420.

the King desires her marriage with the son of the Duke of Wirtemberg; with the Prince of Poland, 548.

the Venetian Ambassador waits on, 564, at Kew, 617.

her mother's views on her marriage, 678.

returns to London, with the Duke of York, 700.

proposal for her marriage to the son of the Palatine of the Rhine, 785.

"held to be of rare beauty," present at the reception of Ambassador Contarini, 792.

the Prince of Brunswick a possible suitor for, 856, 897.

receives Parliamentary grant, 856, 858.

Ellesmere, Lord. *See* Egerton.

Elphinstone, James, knight, Lord Balmerinoch, President of the Court of Session, formerly the King's Secretary, put on his trial for letters written in the King's

Elphinstone, James—*cont.*

name, 354, 360 *and note*; in close confinement, 363; sent to Scotland for trial; the Queen's advocacy of, 373; his trial begins, his confession, 463 *and note*; the Queen's petition on his behalf refused, 466; death sentence passed on, but not executed, 503, 527, 555; profits of his Secretaryship granted to "Baron Carr," 527; left in possession of his property, his offices taken away, 575.

Ely, Bishop of. *See* Andrews, Lancelot.

Emden, negotiations of the Count of East Friesland to recover possession of, 31; pirate from, at Tunis, 415 *note*; revolution at, 666.

..... Count of. *See* Friesland, East, Count of.

Emmanuel, Don of Portugal, husband of Emilia de Nassau, 398.

..... Philibert, Prince Filiberto, son of the Duke of Savoy, to be sent to Spain, 657.

"Emo." *See* Ships.

Emperor, The. *See* Rudolf II.

Enclosures, agitation against, in Midlands, 8, 11, 14, 18, 189.

Engineers, Engineering, science of (military), unknown in England, 147; experts in, to be sought in Flanders, 181; English, in service of the States, 378; Venetian desire to recruit, 506, 525, 539 (*p.* 291), 600; the methods of expert, considered dilatory and costly, in Flanders; book on, by a pupil of Count Bucquoy, 667; "mechanical engineers" abolished in the Spanish army in Flanders, 779; a Venetian engineer of distinction in the service of the Archduke Leopold, 880.

England:—

(1607), hope in, that Dutch naval victory will end truce between the Archduke and Dutch Republic, 1.

English subjects to be prohibited from enlisting with foreign powers; the order provoked by the employment of English ships and men, against the Turk, by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 2; English pirates fly foreign flags, as privateers, 7.

letters of marque issued to English merchants who had suffered loss from the Spanish, 2; question to be considered by the Privy Council, 18.

a Turkish *Caravans* on way to, 6, leaves for, 39, in, 43.

English officers seek service with Venice, 7.

Anglo-Venetian Convention diminishes piracy, 7.

England:—(1607)—*cont.*

anxiety in, as to safety of the Cautionary Towns from France; to be reinforced, governor to reside, 8.

suspicious in, of Henry IV's relations, to the Dutch, 8, 10.

rising in, in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire, against enclosures, 8 *and note*, 11; suppressed with bloodshed, 14 *and note*; an enquiry ordered, 18; petition for redress in matter, 189.

pulpit references in, condemning peace between, and Spain, annoy the King, 10.

right of free navigation upheld in, by legal decision, *re* Dutch ship sequestered by the Spanish Ambassador in an English port, 11.

burdensomeness of King's "progresses" in, 18, 52.

opposition in, to Union, 18.

enforcement in, of Oaths of Supremacy, 25.

pamphlet suppressed in, in response to Venetian representations, 27, 32.

Roman Catholics in, supported by Venetian Ambassador, 27, 32.

ship from, plunders Spanish ship in Spanish waters; redress refused by the English Ambassador, as a case of privateering; reprisals threatened, 28.

arrival in, of Dutch Special Mission, 31.

statement of English policy in in Netherlands, *ibid.*

dislike in, to peace between Dutch and Spain, but unwillingness to give Dutch armed support, 34.

popular outcry in, against Spain; merchants advised by the Privy Council to withdraw capital from Spain, *ibid.*

desire in, to "maintain dependence" on, of Dutch, from jealousy of France, but disinclination to assist with troops, &c., 36.

Spanish Ministers inclined to assist the Dutch to redeem the "Cautionary Towns" from England, 40.

dispatch of Commissioners from, to Holland, affected by the Dutch refusal of the Spanish ratification of the truce; to be sent, 43, 44, delayed, 50, 52, dispatched; their instructions, 57.

England:—(1607)—*cont.*

desire in, to see strong Dutch Republic, independent of both France and Spain, 43.
 arrival in, of Turkish *Cavass*; he is entertained by the Company of Turkey Merchants; his mission, to discuss piracy by English, and supply of powder and arms for the Turks, 43, 45, 50.
 expenses of the Crown in, in excess of the revenue, 45, money to be raised, 52, at expense of Fleet, 59.
 English ship arrested by the Venetians, 45, 49, 50.
 Moldavian Pretender visits, 50. fleet to be 'repaired,' 52.
 hopes in, that peace will not be concluded between Spain and Dutch, owing to French jealousy, 52.
 English settlements in Virginia begun, 52.
 ships and men procured from, by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, for attempt on Turkish territory; jealousy of the Levant Company; permission obtained by bribery of great persons at Court; likely to embroil the English with the Turks, 53, 57.
 uneasiness in, at preparation of great fleet by Spain, 57, creates popular desire for strengthening fleet, 59, an excuse for demanding war with Spain, 71.
 good corn crop in, 59.
 English Ambassador returns to, from Constantinople, *via* Crete, Zante, Corfu, and Venice, 65.
 English merchants apply to the Venetian Ambassador in London to secure the restoration of the "*Corsaletta*," 71.
 English shipping relieved from the Anchorage Tax at Venice, in consideration of the like treatment of Venetian shipping in, as in France and Spain, 72, 88.
 Venetians credited with desire to exclude, from trade in the Levant; right of search of English ships by Venetians in Turkish waters, denied, 73, 78; protest by King James, 106, 110, 111, 129, 174; Henry Lello's denial, 177.
 Anglo-Venetian currant trade, 73 (*pp.* 38, 39).
 sugar imported to, direct from Brazil, arrested in London, as contraband, *ibid.* (*p.* 39). the Common Law Judges interfere, 456.

England:—(1607)—*cont.*

ill-will in, to Spain, 75.
 Venetians well treated in, 77.
 excitement in, at the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; anger thereby excited against Spain, 78, 81, naval and military preparations, 86, 93, 102, 108.
 proposal to put ships in commission; money not forthcoming; subsidy collected with extra diligence, 81; decay of navy, 108.
 relations between Scotland and France, *e.g.* the Duke of York's Scottish Guard, a bar to the Union, 82.
 Dutch offer, on promise of support by, to break off negotiations with Spain, 82.
 Commissioners from, in Holland, act with the French, 86.
 the pirate Ward negotiates for pardon to permit him to return to, 94, 106, 114.
 loan advanced to Government, by the City of London, 102, at ten per cent., 108, repaid, 588; the usual rate, ten per cent., 879.
 satisfaction in, at the prorogation of Parliament, as a blow to the cause of the Union, 102.
 custom of the country for "pulpit and theatre" to refer to current affairs, *e.g.* the attempt on life of Father Paul, 112.
 Grand Duke of Tuscany's galleon takes Turkish goods, and Turks, out of English ship, sparing the ship; Turks suspect connivance; dread in, of Turkish reprisals, 112, 117; English merchantman seized by, 200, 202, 206, 207, English representations, 276 *and note*, 280, 289, 296, 360, 363, 426, 431, 457, 516, 537, 599, 695, 734, 833.
 Papal Brief to Roman Catholics in, forbidding them to take the oath of allegiance, 117.
 occupation by, of the Island of "Verino," in the Indies, 119.
 many rebels from, harboured in Flanders, 121.
 the Turkish *Ciaus* leaves, disgusted, 122.
 inclination in, to abandon the Levant trade, 122.
 spread of the "Puritan sect" in, 122.
 work issued in, against Jesuits, reprinted in Venice, 124.

England:—(1607)—*cont.*

- anxiety in, as to the Pope's designs on Ireland increased by the flight of the Earl of Tyrone to Rome, 131.
- penal laws likely to be enforced in, against Roman Catholics, 131.
- Englishman purveys munitions of war for the Pope, 132.
- Londoner accused of piracy, 133.
- (1608), corruption of the Court of Admiralty in, 135; interference of the Crown with the jurisdiction of the Court in Venetian case, 141, arguments for and against before the Privy Council, 142, 174; thanks of the Doge, 200.
- strength of, lies in position and fleet; profession of engineer almost unknown in, 147, 525.
- ships of Navy of, to patrol the Levant in conjunction with Venetian, 150.
- English students at Padua, 151, 153, 156, p. 93, "English Nation" at, 210, 218, 812.
- export from, of ships and maritime stores to Leghorn stopped, 155.
- piracy at the expense of, in the Levant, may lead to toleration in, of like acts by own ships, 161.
- ordinary revenue in, swallowed up by Irish preparations; recourse to be had to loan, 168, 176, 190.
- news reaches, of defensive alliance concluded between France and Dutch; French subsidy to be applied to extinguishing the Dutch debt to England; desire to make similar alliance with the Dutch, before the conclusion of peace between Holland and Spain, 175; matter complicated by English claims for repayment of debt, pay due to English troops, and withdrawal of Dutch from fishery, 186; a league supposed to have been concluded, 190, 198; not concluded for fear of Spanish intervention in Ireland, in any case not to last for more than a year after violation of peace by Spain, 203; reasons for the delay in concluding, 217; Dutch decline time limit; King promises to send his Commissioners powers to conclude for same term as French, 228.

England:—(1608)—*cont.*

- the King raises a loan in, for a million, at ten per cent., the usual rate, giving bonds under the great seal; money needed for Ireland, 176.
- renewed suspicions in, of the Armada gathering in Spain, as destined for Ireland, 182.
- by treaty with Spain, ships of, make voyage to East Indies at own risk; protest by Spanish Ambassador, to influence the peace negotiations with Dutch, against Englishmen molesting Spanish trade there on "pretext of making discoveries," 186.
- Dutch fishery in English waters prohibited, 186, 511 *and note*.
- proposal to arm all merchantmen, for defence and offence, agreeable to the buccaneering spirit in, excited by the report of Ward's wealth, 189, 198.
- pamphlet suppressed in, by order of the Privy Council, at Spanish request, supporting Dutch claim to the India Navigation, 203; jealousy in, of growing power and commerce of Holland, 204.
- Confessor of the Nuns of Sant Agnese, Milan, "a prudent Englishman," 213.
- report current in, of fresh quarrel between the Pope and Venice, 215, its foundation, 228.
- threat to withdraw English trade from Leghorn, 216.
- ships commissioned in, to stop Scottish "wood-kerns" going to the aid of the Irish, 228, 248.
- loan being raised in, 228.
- King assents to league between, and Dutch, for same term as French, 228; all points in treaty settled; Dutch debt to be repaid by instalments; Cautionary Towns to be then handed back; publication of peace deferred, 234, 239.
- outcry in, against the sequestration of goods alleged to be taken out of the "Soderina"; Privy Council revoke the order as "contrary to law," in absence of Venetian vouchers of ownership; leading merchants of London are affected by the order, "and that at a time when the raising of a loan is causing the King to pass through their hands," 229; the vouchers forwarded to, 259, 260, but not in time, the sequestration removed; final effort of

England:—(1608)—*cont.*

the Ambassador for delay; he begs the King, who had granted a "special bench," to further suspend the order of the Privy Council, 266; the sequestration removed to humour the merchants of London on the occasion of the increase of the Customs, 269; recapitulation of case, 323, 364.

money sent to, from Antwerp, for Spanish Ambassador to buy up opposition in, to Peace, or for the purchase of ships, in spite of prohibition, 234.

Dutch ships arrive in, and English sail from, for the Indies; the nation bent on following that trade, 234, 263 *and note*.

Roman Catholic monk, a Recusant, executed in, 237, 240.

Government in, regrets having allowed the negotiations between Spain and the Dutch for a truce to go so far; convinced of the danger, afterwards, of Spanish intrigue in Ireland, 240; regret increased by rebel successes, 248.

proposed revision of Naval Convention between, and Venice; practice of seamen, as to lowering boats, "vailing," &c., described, 241.

further particulars of peace between, and Dutch, 244.

rebellion against, in Ireland, successes of rebels, 248.

dislike in, to news of capture and execution of corsairs from, by the Venetians, 248; interpretation of Treaty of London by Spain, adverse to claim of, to the India Navigation; English ships sent out fully armed, 251.

grain shipped from, to Zante, 257.

dislike in, to the election of Scot to the Garter; the election designed by King to shew the equality of Scots and English, 261.

proposal to revive question of the Union in next Parliament in, 261.

suspicion in, aroused by the mission of Don Pedro di Toledo to France, 269.

increase of Customs in, 269.

outrage by French soldiers in Turkish service on English Ambassador in Constantinople, 270, 281.

duties on imports to, doubled; wealth of country so great, they are scarcely felt, 275.

England:—(1608)—*cont.*

scarcity of grain in; imports from Dantzic; protests in, against Royal Progresses, 275, 278.

death penalty for Roman Catholic priests in, 278.

silk manufactory introduced into, 291 *and note*.

English pirates in the Mediterranean; an English pirate off Lisbon with fifteen sail, 313.

enthusiastic desire in, to support the Dutch in war with Spain, if only King James could so resolve, 319; English ships join Dutch to meet the Spanish "flotta"; if King would sanction, he would make, not spend money on the war, 332, 333, 345, 354 (p. 185).

piracy off the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth; two men condemned; resort of pirates to Baltimore; they profess to spare English vessels, 319 *and notes*.

arrest by the Inquisition in Italy of the travelling tutors of young Englishmen, p. xxxiv, 320 *and note*.

customs' revision in, 323, 332.

wine imported to, from Crete, 323, 373, 443, 477.

reported sinking of Royal ship of, by pirates, 328.

"ceremony with which they close the chase," King James observes, 332.

proposal to divert commerce of, with Turkey, to Venice, 332.

sketch of foreign relations of, by Sir Henry Wotton, 334 (p. 176).

respect shewn in, to the inviolability of Embassy Houses, and of the Spanish in particular, 335.

disturbances in Scotland due to attempt to introduce the English Church form of worship, 340.

Government design to render the King independent of Parliament by the formation of a reserve fund, 345.

ship of Royal Navy outsailed by pirates, 363 *note*.

trade from, to pirate-infested ports in Barbary forbidden by Royal decree, 364, 367.

waters round, swarming with pirates; connivance of the Admiralty officials suspected, 367, 386.

importation into, of contraband currants, from Zante, 367, 379, 412, 417, 418, 464, Venetian annoyance, 380.

England:—(1606)—*cont.*

- English corsair fitting out, with assistance of "the King of that country," at Algiers, 369.
- English pirate *bertons* infest waters of Gallipoli, 371.
- King James stirs up the Bishops against the Puritans in, 376.
- English troops in Netherlands anxious to enter Venetian service, in event of truce, 378.
- history of the currant tax in; decision of the Barons that the King could tax all exports and imports, 379.
- English regiment, in the service of the Archduke, out to pieces, Captain Stanley killed, 381 (p. 200), 386.
- Englishman in Amsterdam advocating attempt to discover "the Northern route to the Indies," 391.
- Spanish expedition against English pirates at Algiers, 392.
- arrival in, of ship from Syria with indigo and silk, 393.
- (1609), strength of the Roman Catholic nobility in, 400.
- supposed scheme between France and Spain for conquering, and conferring crown of, on the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 403, 423, 442.
- Spanish bribery in, 404, 918 (p. 495).
- Judges "in great controversy with the Bishops" in, "over a question of jurisdiction" (Prohibitions); King supports latter, "a sign that he wishes to withdraw himself from the operation of the law," 404, 536, 539, 575.
- convictions in, for selling beer without licence; right of the Privy Council in matter, challenged, as belonging only to Parliament; King and Council afraid to enforce the people being "inclined to revolt," 404.
- great gale in, 413.
- dogs from, sent to Constantinople, 416.
- proclamation in, against pirates; no ships to leave, armed, without deposit of caution money twice their value, &c., 426, 427; Vice-Admiral John Rander to enforce; Venetian bribe to him, 431, 477.
- Venice advised to ally herself with, against Spain, 436, 488, 533.
- question of the rights in, of the *post nati*, 444 and *note*.

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

- proposal to reinforce the Turkish fleet from, 447.
- ship being sent out from, to Virginia; Lord Salisbury and other great persons interested in the venture, 449 and *note*; the King's patronage for; fears lest the Spanish may destroy, 466.
- Plantation of Ulster from, 449 *note*, 457, 599.
- export of tallow from, to Turkey, 454.
- cock fighting in, 455.
- Carnival kept in, 455, 457, 463.
- usurped jurisdiction of the Privy Council in the matter of the "Soderina" upset by an action at the Common Law; the King and Lord Salisbury alarmed, 456, 548.
- Dutch sugar ship captured by English pirates, 457.
- dislike of Roman Catholics in, due only to fear of Papal intrigue, 457.
- great spread of Puritanism in, 457.
- priests in hiding in; one arrested, 463.
- "ribald Italian" priests come to, pp. xviii, xix, 463.
- English traders transfer their business from Zante to Patras, owing to Venetian regulations, 464.
- Italian heretic takes refuge in, 465.
- trade between, and Venice, declining; few Italian merchants in; the English themselves taking to trade, especially with the East Indies; supplying spices even to the Portuguese, 466; Italian merchants in, 633 (p. 353); only one firm of Venetian merchants in London, 731.
- diplomatic appointments in Venice, &c. to be made by, 466 and *note*.
- noted pirate quits; watch kept for him in Spain, 472.
- English ships seized, by companion of Ward, near the Straits, 477.
- Dutch debt to, to be repaid, and the Cautionary Towns recovered from, 485.
- English legal decision shown to the Grand Vizier, by the *Bailo*, to induce him to grant justice in the case of goods stolen by pirates, 492.
- ship arrives in, from Syria; her rapid passage, 497, 525.
- English *berton* captured by Ward; crew released, 500.

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

- export of horses and arms from, forbidden, 508.
- Don Alonso di Velasco appointed Spanish Ambassador to, 508, 539, 780.
- stag-hunting in; horses ridden to death, 511.
- gentleman sent to prison for failing to report the King's absence to Queen, after hunting, 511.
- ship-building in, and preservation of forests, 511 *and notes*.
- English ships plundered by Dantziger, crews spared, 511.
- English in the service of the Archdukes disbanded, 513.
- English crew of a Pirate *berton* kill the Turks on board, 514.
- arrest, trial and release of an Englishman in Venice, 520.
- English in the service of the Dutch re-engaged, 525, disbanded, 539, "weeded," 744.
- recruiting in, for Sweden and Poland; English in Russian service, 525.
- English courier murdered near Antwerp, 525.
- three ships from, taken by Ward and Danzicker; excitement in London; petition to the Council for protection; ships will not venture out; insurance rates prohibitive, 526; no steps taken, 548.
- English translation published in, of a History of Venice, 532 *note*.
- French libel on, 536. *See "Pruritanus."*
- English ship reported to have captured Dantziger, 537.
- judges in, insult the Spanish Ambassador, refusing to hear case he was "protecting," 539.
- English pirate taken and executed by French boat from Havre, 539.
- abuses in the Admiralty Court, 539.
- English merchants sell munitions to pirates in Tunis 539.
- horses imported to, for the Prince of Wales from Italy, 546 (*p.* 295).
- the King's book not to be sent to Switzerland, as "this Crown has never written to that nation," 548.
- three men leave, to assassinate Henry IV with a poisoned shirt, 555, 564.
- the Dutch appoint an "Ambassador" to, 555.

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

- the Grand Marshal of Poland in, 555, 611.
- skit issued in, on King James' book, 555 (*Cf.* 536), called "Pruritanus," a family in prison for selling, 564 *and note*, copies found in the Venetian Ambassador's house, 576, 580, burnt, 588; said to have been written in, 605, 636.
- claims of, in Spain, neglected; Ambassador recalled, 569.
- two small ships of, taken by pirates; crews and ships released, 575.
- chapels of the Venetian, and other Embassies, in, frequented by English Roman Catholics, 576, 636 (*p.* 353).
- "the English are very subtle" at propagating heresies; the Pope's opinion, 577.
- deputation of three priests from, to the Pope, to prevent the Jesuits destroying "the slight remnants of the Catholic faith" in, 578.
- books circulated in, from English College (Douai) in Flanders, 588, 592.
- "no book is prohibited in," "even if it touch on controversy with Rome," 592.
- Custom house officers in, seize the goods of the Count of Oldenburg, 599.
- bad hay and corn harvest in; prevailing dearth; the money market loose, 599, 617.
- many ships of, touch at Dunkirk, 600.
- Lord Salisbury offers to assist in the selection of English officers for the Venetian service, 600.
- ship from, with colonists for Virginia, captured by the Spanish; the crew put in irons; the money on board "stamped as Spanish coin, which alone is current in those parts," 617.
- suit of Zorzi Silvestri against Edward Faoner, Englishman, 626, 627.
- Sir Henry Wotton "extremely fiery and bold, as are all the Ultramontanes": the Pope's description of Englishmen, 632.
- dispatches carried to, from Venice, in nine days, 635.
- ship arrives in, with oil and currants smuggled from Zante, 641 (*p.* 358).

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

an Englishman has the patronage, from his ancestors, of the Church of St. Peter, in Constantinople, 645. *See* Draper.

release, by order of the Doge and Senate, of an Englishman, made a galley-slave, on suspicion of piracy, 649, 652.

"great ship" with pepper arrives in, for the East India Company, 650.

book publicly prohibited in, 651.

the Court and the Ministers scattered about the country to escape the fury of the plague, 657.

English ships introduce false coin into Spain, 663.

Lord Salisbury's proposal, to put "all the pepper in London up to auction"; "the capital embarked is about 400,000 crowns," "sold at half price it would realize 200,000," thereafter "all that comes in" to be taxed, "without depriving anyone of his freedom of export," 665; the "plan of having the India pepper in the King's name" forces up the price, 678.

list of English officers in Flanders, 668.

Englishmen, confided in by the Moriscoes, betray them to Spain, 674.

Ambassador Correr reports that "it takes many years to learn this most difficult language," 675.

cost of living in, double as much as in Italy, 675.

King James "uses all diligence to have" a man accused of piracy "in his hands," arrested in Scotland, brought to London, and delivered to the Venetian Ambassador to try, or to send to be punished in Venice; being a Scot the man cannot be tried in England, and if tried in Scotland would be acquitted, 678, 700, 719, 728, 743, 764, 794, 812, 837.

attention paid in, to Spanish affairs; interest excited in by the expulsion of the Moriscoes, 685, conveyed to Oran by English ships, 712.

English claims on Dantziger, after his pardon, 687; he takes two English ships into Marseilles, 700.

English, in Constantinople, shun the Jesuits, 689.

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

order for "an English Baron passing through" Venice, to see the jewels, &c., 690.

the Levant Company's ships, with ships of the Royal Navy, to "go privateering" in the Levant, 700, 714; to scare the Grand Duke, 73b; report disbelieved, 752, 774; the Turks disapprove, 860.

trade between, and Muscovy, ruined by the Polish wars, 700.

English ships searched, on suspicion of piracy, by Turkish authorities at Constantinople, for picking up freight in ports near, before returning, 705.

Sir Francois Verney, "an Englishman of very noble blood," turns pirate, 714, 894.

"two prominent ladies about Court" become Roman Catholics, 714, one being the Lady Arabella, 752; 856 (p. 462).

sentiment in, moved by death of Sir George Wharton in duel with a Scot, 719.

the Scots will not accept English law, or the Union, 719.

re-assertion by the Venetian Ambassador of the incompetence of a "particular judge" in, to decide any case in which the Republic is cited as a party, 726, 730.

nineteen pirates sentenced to death in, 728.

"foreign merchants are harassed by an ancient tithe" in, "on imported wine up to 40 tons per ship. All above is free"; Lord Salisbury informs the Venetian Ambassador that "this attempt to reimpose the tax will not be permitted," 731; French merchants fined for importing wine, 734.

an Ambassador from, to Tuscany, appointed, in spite of objections by the Tuscan Agent; "this appointment was to be expected, for here they usually support their Envoys," 734.

the "Advantage," Captain St. John, of the Royal Navy, taken by English pirate, 734 *and note*.

French demand for the restitution of French goods recovered from pirates; counter claim, by the Privy Council, for compensation out of Dantziger's spoils, 734.

England:—(1609)—*cont.*

preparations in, for conferring the Principality of Wales on the Prince; tourney to be held, peers created, &c., 738.

report current of a league between, Venice, France, the States and Savoy, 748.

(1610), "an English gentleman" takes a French privateer; a rich prize, 752.

passage between, and France, suspended by bad weather, 752, 763, for a fortnight, 779.

an English regiment, disbanded by the Dutch, takes service with "the Princes in Cleves," 755 (*Cf.* 744); English in Dutch service taken over by King James, 785, 794, 821.

pirates attack ship of the Royal Navy; the captain destroys them by blowing up the upper deck, with little damage to his men below, 763.

"royal galleon" sent to convey Contarini to England; he does not use it "because it would have wasted time," and "cost more," 777.

returned soldiers in, occasion a strengthening of the City police, 778.

fish exported from, to Venice and Italy, 785.

Lord Salisbury's discourse on the effect of her insular position, *re* intervention in Cleves, 793, 794.

comedy suppressed in, with allusion to the Lady Arabella and the Prince of Moldavia, 794.

trade between, and places in Spain, prohibited, on pretext of plague, in fear of trade rivalry, 794 *and note*; English protest, 803.

proclamation in, by the Virginia Company; the colony not to be a dumping ground for undesirables, 795.

description of Royal banquet in, silver-gilt plate, &c., Bishops in their rochets say grace, 801.

English contingent for Cleves to be commanded by Sir Edward Cecil, 803, to march with the French, 857.

taxation lighter in, than in Wales; four Welsh counties desire to be annexed to, 803.

an "English Count" building warships for the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 806.

English merchantmen beat off privateers, near Gibraltar, 810.

England:—(1610)—*cont.*

request for a burial place at Venice for Englishmen, 812.

request that English students may proceed to degrees at Padua without oath, 812.

the crown debts paid off by the King, 813, 821.

postmaster in, 821 (*p.* 445), 854 *and note*.

peace party in, afraid of entanglements in Cleves, 826.

negotiations touching Dutch fishery off the coasts of, 838, and of Ireland, 857 (*p.* 464), 894 (*p.* 480), 897; the Dutch Embassy obtains the King's promise that the fishery shall be "connived at," 918 (*p.* 495).

French debt to, incurred under Queen Elizabeth, to be applied in payment of English force in Cleves, 857.

the decay of the Navy in, reflects glory on Elizabeth; popularity in, of an alliance with the Dutch for an attack on the Indies, 857; the Navy, consisting of thirty-five ships, to be reviewed, 857, to induce Parliament to vote the King money, 894.

great power in, of the merchants, who control the government of London, due to "the need which the King and his Ministers always have of them in realising the revenue and the subsidies," 880; the King applies to the City for a loan on security of the subsidy, 894 (*p.* 481), 897. seas of, swarming with pirates; orders issued to fit out more ships against them, 880.

English merchants going out to Trebizond and Persia, to open trade in silk, 886, 921, 940.

Marchese Botti refrains from visiting on account of the plague, 896.

regret in, for the murder of King Henry IV; the alliance between, and France had never been closer, 906; "his memory grows in splendour among the people," 918.

hope in, "that by the aid of the (Evangelical) Union they were going to secure a long peace and add to the prestige of Great Britain," 906.

"extremely damp climate" of, 931.

sale of daggers in, 936.

"this nation, not even in its sports, thinks fit to use things that merely make a show, but employs things of solid value," 936.

England:—(1610)—*cont.*

- stringent measures against Roman Catholics in, 937.
 the King's disputes with Parliament "are straining the devotion of his subjects to his royal person," 937.
 Venetian criminal to go to, if pardoned, 949 (*p.* 512).
 demand in, for the issue of Letters of Marque against the Spanish; a merchant's goods arbitrarily seized in Seville, 954.
 See also Cecil; James; Parliament.
 Archpriest of. See Birkett, George; Blackwell, George.
 "*English Historical Review*," cited in notes to, *pp.* vi, xv, xvi, xix, xl; 714.
 Enno III, Count of East Friesland, otherwise styled Count of Emden, (1607), sends Agent to England to secure, through mediation of Dutch Envoy, King James' intervention, for the recovery of Emden, backed by Spain, 31; "General, the Count of Emden," in command of Germans, for the Archduke, seized by mutineers, 575; brother of the Count of Emden, of long service in the Spanish army, throws up his commission, 785; three of the castles at Emden sacked, in revolution, 666.
 Épernon, Duke of. See Nogaret.
 Epiphany, jousts to be held on the, 744.
 Ernest, Margrave of Brandenburg, Stadtholder of Cleves, twin-brother of the Elector, John Sigismund, (1609), "the King of England and the States do not wish to see the Markgrave of Brandenburg Master of Cleves," 532; in Düsseldorf; will be supported by England and France, 593, 600; copy of letter to ("Ernest Margrave of Brandenburg"), from the Emperor, 601; appeals ("the Princes in Düsseldorf") from the Imperial Commissioners to the Emperor, 611; expected ("the Marquis of Brandenburg") in Düsseldorf, with a thousand horse from Prussia, 650.
 See also under John Sigismund, Elector of Brandenburg; Possessioniers, The.
 Ernest of Bavaria, Archbishop of Cologne, Elector, Francesco Conatarini accredited to, 654.
 Erskine, Sir Thomas, knight, Baron Erskine, Viscount Fentoun, Captain of the Guard, sent, with "the baroness, his wife," to secure the Lady Arabella, 752.
 Essex, Earl of. See Devereux, Robert.

Este, 308.

- Estrées François Annibal d', Marquis de Cœuvre, sent to secure the return to France of the Prince and Princess of Condé, 725 *note*; entertained by the Prince at Brussels, invites him to drink to the King; ordered to inform the Archduke that to aid the Prince will be held an unfriendly act, 783; ill-success of his mission, 785; his plot, secretly abetted by the Archdukes, to abduct the Princess, 798; threatens the King will come in person to seize the Prince, 813; declares the Prince a rebel and guilty of *laesa Majestas*, the Prince protests; he informs the King of the Prince's flight; returns to Paris; has audience of the King and the Constable, 819, 821; on leaving Brussels no respect shown to, 826.
 Gabrielle, Duchesse de Beaufort, 783 *note*.
 Eton College, mentioned, 51 *note*, 241 (*p.* 129) *note*.
 Exilles, Marshal Lesdiguières at, 859, 872.

F

- Facchinetti, Ottavio, *valet* of Colonel Madruzzo, 877.
 Facner, Edward, Venetian suit against, 626, 627.
 "Falcon." See Ships.
 Famagusta, Famagosta, in Cyprus, defeat there, by Turks, of troops of Grand Duke of Tuscany, reported, 38, 57.
 Farlitus, Geronimo, Italian Protestant in London, *p.* xix.
 Farnese, Odoardo, Cardinal, 243 *note*; passion-flower in his garden at Rome, 647 *note*.
 Fasciardo, Don Luis, in command of the Portuguese galleons, 406; sent to catch a pirate advertised to have left England, 472; has "express orders to engage" fleet of pirates, 489, sails, 544, burns Ward's flotilla in the harbour of Goletta, 628.
 Father Ignatius. See Loyola.
 Fatibey, Hoggia, Agent of the Shah of Persia, in Europe, arrested by the Turks at Aleppo, 581; stoned to death, on his return, in Syria, 769.
 Fava, Giacomo, prisoner in Persia, as surety for Angelo Gradenigo, 769.
 Feltre, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "*Pruritanus*," 622.

Fentoun, Vincent. *See* Erskine, Thomas.

Ferrara, Sir Anthony Sherley to visit, 49, 62, 72; Stephen Stook at, 165; Sherley again at, 218, 248.

....., dispatch dated at, 63.

Feantes, Edward ("Edward Peutres," vol. x, p. 496), expelled from Venice, his case commended to the consideration of the Senate, 3, who consider it favourably, 18.

Fez, Sir Anthony Sherley's mission to King of, 100; the King of Morocco also King of; Dutch negotiations for trade with, 532. *See* Morocco.

Filiberto, Prince. *See* Emmanuel Philibert.

Filippo, Don, brother of the Duke of Savoy, killed in duel, 835 *note*, 876.

Filla, Giacomo, called Tagliaferro, of Padua, sentence of condemnation to five years in galleys, 167.

Fiorenza. *See* Florence.

Fishery, by men of Dieppe in English waters, 109; demand by England that Dutch shall withdraw from, in English waters, 186, 511 *and note*; Fishery Commissioners to proceed to England, appointed by the Dutch, 763 *note*, 821 *note*, one from Amsterdam, and one from Rotterdam, 838, 857 (p. 464), 894 (p. 480), 897, 918 (p. 495).

Flanders:—

(1607), desire of Archduke to grant liberty of conscience in, 1.

return from, to Spain, of Secretary Metier, 7.

desire in, for peace and exclusion of Spanish, 8, 121.

rich spice ship arrives in, 8.

men of Dunkirk capture boats before truce at sea begins, 14.

arrival in, of Don Diego d'Ybarra, 19, 20, 25.

English protest against presence in, of the Earl of Tyrone, 90, 93, reason of Earl's resort to, 95, 102; he remains quiet there, 108; to leave, for Rome, 121; Cecil's concern, 130; reported to have left, 131.

"the Husband" bound for, 128.

mutiny of troops in, 134, threatened mutiny, 378.

(1608), true school of military engineering, 147; engineers recruited in, 506; engineers not "made much account of" in, 667.

the Earl of Tyrone ordered to quit, 160, detained in, by frost, 182.

Flanders:—(1608)—*cont.*

umbrage taken in, at appointment of Marquis Spinola as first representative of Spain at Peace Congress, 161.

brother-in-law of the Earl of Tyrone returns from, to London, 228.

Irish regiment serving in, to cross to Ireland, 263, 285, 599.

merchants of Antwerp speculate in Dutch India navigation; detected and punished, 272.

Dutch demand freedom of worship in, if they permit in Holland, 340.

gentlemen of the Spanish Embassy go over to, from England, 346.

the Archduke's scheme for a possible union between, and Holland, discovered, 346.

money sent to, for war, from Spain, 356, by Secretary, Orichina, 365, the amount, 375.

proposal that the Archdukes shall exchange, for the kingdom of Portugal 356, 415.

lack of money in, 378.

(1609), Spanish garrisons in, on point of mutiny, 430.

the Ambassador-Extraordinary returns to, 439, 535.

Brabant and Flanders to pay sum to the House of Nassau, in recognition of the great labours of the late Prince of Orange, 483.

trade of, already feels the benefit of the truce; rejoicings at Antwerp, 497.

reply to King James' "Premonition" appears in, 497 (p. 270).

the "loyal provinces" will not be content to remain subject now that the "rebels" have achieved independence, 498.

payment of troops in, 503, 513; grant by the Provinces of, to pay off Germans, 525; "only waiting for money to disband," 535; the business left to Spinola, 539.

English courier murdered in, 525.

commissioners from, at the Hague, *re* trade of Antwerp and Bruges, 548; the question to be considered by the States General, 580.

libel on King James, supposed to be printed in, 555.

the Ambassador sent to, with King James' book, designed to succeed the Ambassador in France, 564.

the garrisons in, are Spanish; Dutch dislike, 564 (p. 308).

Flanders:—(1609)—*cont.*

- mutiny of German garrisons in, 575, 580; mutiny at Antwerp Castle, 665.
- books circulated in England from the English College in (Douai), 588, 592, or of St. Omer, by Flemish priest, 605.
- the Archduke Leopold victualled from, 600.
- the Archdukes refuse to compel their subjects to use the port of Antwerp only, as required by the Zealanders, in settling duties for goods in transit to Antwerp, 641; agreement arrived at; duties reduced; Brabant dissatisfied, 685; tariff not yet fixed by the Archdukes, 700; fresh demand by, for "free transit" to Antwerp, 744.
- Richardot's death a loss to, 641.
- discontent of garrisons in; proposal to reduce, 650.
- the command of troops in, taken over by Don Luis de Velasco, 658.
- entering into contracts in, needs caution, "in view of the penalty of death entailed thereby," 667.
- list of English officers in, 668.
- Archducal decree for the expulsion from, of mutinous officers and troops, 728; other military reforms disliked in, 778, made under orders from Spain, for retrenchment, 779; their ill effect, 785.
- (1610), proposal to settle the question of the free transit of goods to, through Zealand, &c., on the basis of a permanent peace, 752 (*Cf.* 744); the Flemish Commissioners wish to refer, to the Kings of France and England; other points settled, 763.
- the Prince of Condé obliged to quit, 808.
- Ambassador Contarini returns to Venice *vid.* 812, 821.
- wars in, the sole cause of Spanish respect for the integrity of Venice, 818.
- any French attempt to absorb, disliked in England, 826.
- lively fear in, of war, as the result of the dispute in Cleves; troops not disbanded, 836.
- a Fleming naturalized in England by the King's grace, excluded from seat in Parliament, 837.
- aversion to the employment of Venetians in, 890.
- conspiracy reported from, against the Kings of England and Denmark, 930 (*p.* 501).

Flanders:—(1610)—*cont.*

- Don Pedro de Zunega goes to, on resigning his Embassy in England, 936.
- the Archduke Albert suspected of a design to add Cleves to, 937; movements of troops in, 947.
- the Prince of Condé going to, to fetch his wife, 938, 939.
- *See also* Austria, Albert, Archduke of; Consulate of Forestiers; Isabella.
-, Counts of, Dutch repudiate payments due to, 46.
- Flemish Corsair, 348, 352.
- Fletcher, Phineas, his *Locusta*, mentioned, 51 *note*.
- Florence, method agreed on, to enable Venetians to distinguish Tuscan vessels at sea, 206; heretical remark at, leads to the arrest of an Englishman in Rome, 320 *and note*; unfavourable report received from English Envoy in, 360; Lord Harington's son visits, 407; theft from Venetian Legation at, 441; question of precedence between the Ambassadors of, and of Savoy, 455; Robert Sherley at, 594; Englishman leaves, for Marseilles, to recover, from Dantziger, a ship captured from him, 687; Lord Cranborne declines to visit, 727; a Florentine raising horse for the Archduke Leopold, 813.
- *See also* Medici; Tuscany.
-, despatches and letters dated at, 280, 289, 296, 401, 405, 414, 433, 440, 441, 516, 537, 556, 567, 585, 610, 619, 637, 687, 754, 768, 787, 806, 885, 896, 914.
-, Venetian Secretary in, despatch to, 33. *See also* Lio, Roberto.
-, Fiorenza, Giovanni di. *See* Giovanni.
- Florentine, or Tuscan, Resident, in Venice, defends his master's action *re* the "William and Thomas" before the Senate, 206; Sir Henry Wotton gives him the lie, 207.
- Florida, 449.
- Florins. *See* Money.
- Flushing, Truce Congress at, 386; pirate from, 415 *note*; Count Maurice desires to recover, 525; ships sent from, to Barbary, against pirates, and to open trade with the Turk, 575; orders to the English Paymaster in, 875.
- Focas. *See* Fougasses.
- Fontainebleau, council meeting at, 272; Spanish Envoy at, 290; Saxon Ambassador received at, 692.
-, despatches dated at, 709, 710.
- Forests, preservation of, for shipbuilding, 511 *and note*.

Foscariui, Antonio, Venetian Ambassador in *France*, ordered to enquire as to right of asylum in Embassy houses, 315; overtures to, to further the Dutch cause in England, 411; insulted by Don Pedro di Toledo, 446; takes precedence over the Ambassador of the Archdukes, 455; instructed to enquire for officers and engineers for the Republic, 506; informed of French protest, at Venice, against the murder of Consul at Alexandretta, 538; informs the Chiefs of the Ten that the contents of his despatches to the Doge are known to the Nuncio and through him communicated to Henry IV, 654; reports that he is unable to discover authorship of a letter from Geneva, 695; questioned by de Neufville as to delay at Venice in replying to overtures for a league, 711; praised by Contarini, 760; his successor to be appointed on the conclusion of his "two years of statutory service," 806; the Duc de Sully explains to, the annoyance caused by the failure of Venice to respond to overtures for attack on Milan, 818; Henry IV's physician seeks interview with the Prince of Condé armed with letters of recommendation from, 863; reports home his announcement to Henry IV that the Republic would not assist him against Milan and its effect, 864; announces the murder of King Henry IV, 898, 899, 900; visited by M. de Bonceil, in the name of the new King, and of the Queen, 900; fight between, and the Spanish Ambassador, 905 *and note*; an answer desired through, to the Prince de Joinville, 907 (*p.* 489); description of his fracas with the Spanish Ambassador, 910; report by, on the King's murder, 962; the Senate forward account of his fracas with the Spanish Ambassador to their Ambassadors in Spain and England, 935.

....., despatches from, to the Doge and Senate, 183, 217, 235, 244, 253, 254, 264, 271, 272, 282, 283, 290, 301, 302, 309, 321, 322, 329, 330, 331, 336, 338, 339, 358, 365, 366, 374, 375, 383, 384, 385, 387, 388, 395, 396, 409, 410, 411, 424, 425, 435, 436, 437, 446, 452, 473, 474, 485, 486, 488, 496, 509, 510, 518, 519, 532, 533, 542, 543, 554, 563, 568, 571, 593, 611, 639, 656, 657, 674, 677, 692, 693, 694, 695, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 717, 724, 725, 736, 737, 749, 750, 751, 757, 758, 759, 775, 776, 781, 782, 783, 784, 788, 789, 798, 799, 800, 802, 807, 817, 818, 819, 822, 832, 833, 834, 852, 853, 864, 865, 866, 867, 889, 890, 891, 892, 896,

Foscarini, Antonio, despatches from, to the Doge and Senate—*cont.*

899, 900, 905, 909, 920, 926, 927, 928, 929, 934, 938, 941, 943, 944, 958, 959, 964.

....., to the Chiefs of the Ten, 655.

Fougasses, Focas, Thomas de, author of a History of Venice, rewarded by Senate, 532 *and note*.

Foyle, River, fort at mouth of, surprised, 248 *note*.

Fra Fulgentio, Fulgenzio, Servite, protest from Rome against his sermons in Venice, 13; his portrait at King's College, Cambridge, 51 *note*; further protest against his sermons, 458, reply of the Senate, 462, of the Venetian Ambassador in Rome, 465; allusion to his sermons, 497 (*p.* 270); Venetian circular to their Agent abroad touching Papal complaints against, 501, reply, 527; the Jesuits prejudice Henry IV against, 677; imprisoned in Rome, on suspicion of intention to visit England, 796.

..... Paolo. *See* Sarpi.

..... Paolo of the Minorites, "Conventual Minorites," Venice, Confessor at the Frari, expelled from Venice for refusing absolution to possessor of Sarpi's works, 501, 527.

France:—

(1607), report from, of Spanish designs of aggression in Italy, 7. interference by, in Holland, dreaded in England, 43.

encouragement by, to the Dutch, to persist in war, 57.

Spanish attempt to play on King James' jealousy of, 58.

scant attentions paid to Turkish *Ciaus* in, leads him to report that blame for piracy in Levant rests with, 74.

relations between, and Scotland, *e.g.* the Scottish Guard, a bar to the Union, 82.

Dutch overtures to, to enable them to break off negotiations with Spain, 82.

joint action of Commissioners from, in Holland, with English, 86.

Earl of Tyrone's passage through, 90, 93, 109.

ancient privilege of men of Dieppe to fish in English waters, for supply of Household of King of, 109.

(1608), George Crichton silenced in, 137, 138, 139.

question of the precedence of the Ambassador of, in England, 149, 154, 155.

steps to be taken by, for repression of piracy, 159.

France:—(1608)—*cont.*

- defensive alliance between, and the Dutch, concluded, 175, reasons for, 217; the Anglo-Dutch treaty to be for the same term, 228; differences between the two treaties, 244.
- English merchantmen forced to shew greater respect, at sea, to Venetian, than even to French, ships, 241.
- Irish Regiment serving in, to be brought over to the aid of Irish rebels, 248.
- grain shipped from, to Zante, 257.
- Don Pedro di Toledo to pass through, on way to Germany, and to propose an alliance between the Crowns of France and Spain; English jealousy 269, 278, 285, 288.
- outrage by French in Turkish service on English Embassy at Constantinople, "the most villainous set of people that you could imagine," 270, 281.
- workmen brought from, to England, to start silk manufacture, 291 *and note*.
- proposed alliance between, and England, 307, 312, 328, 332.
- treaty between, and the Dutch to come into operation on the recognition by Spain of Dutch independence, 330, on conclusion of truce, 367.
- debt due from, to England to be assigned as a subsidy to the Dutch, 345, for the pay of English troops in Cleves, 857.
- appointment of Ambassador "Ligger" to, from Spain, 356, 365.
- privateering expedition from, 365, 366, 383.
- youth "killed and then burned" in, for usurping the name and arms of the Borghese family; a reputed bastard of the Pope, 374 *and note*.
- thirty French ships captured by pirates off England during the year, 386.
- outrage by the brother of the Duc de Rohan in, 386, 400.
- (1609). passages in book in praise of King James offensive to, 409, 410.
- overtures to Venice for an alliance with, 436, 488, 533, 672.
- precedence of the Flemish Ambassador in, 446, 455.
- ships sail from, for the Indies, 449.
- the Prince of Orange to visit, 466.
- French settlement in the West Indies annihilated by the Spanish, 466.

France:—(1609)—*cont.*

- Sir Thomas Edmonds proposed as Ambassador to, 466 *note*.
- murder of the French Consul at Alexandretta, p. xxxix, 496, 521 *and note*, French protest, 496.
- sugar, taken by English pirates from French ship, sent for sale in England, 503.
- pirates protected by French Consulate in Syria, 532.
- treaty concluded between, England and the Dutch, 533.
- libel on King James appears in, 536. *See* No. 555.
- ship of, from Havre, captures English pirate, 539.
- Huguenots in, 542.
- the Dutch Resident in, takes style of "Ambassador," 555.
- "regiment of French" garrisons Breda, 555.
- French *saettia* burns Ward's ships at Tunis, 586, 587, 644.
- reply to King James' book appears in, 588, 606, 786.
- Turkish Envoy bound for, 597.
- ships of, use the port of Dunkirk, 600.
- criminals arrested at the French Embassy in Venice, 617 (p. 340).
- "Duarte, French Privateer," 628.
- French ships burnt at Goletta by the Spanish; held to be a reprisal for the affair on the Aragon frontier, 628.
- rumoured alliance between, England and Venice, 368, proposals for, 672, reported to have been concluded, 748.
- journey through, of the Count of Neuburg, 641.
- demand for repayment of debt due from, to England, 656, 857, 875, 897, 955.
- the Dukes of Brandenburg and Neuburg "do not feel safe in receiving a French army," 678.
- French in Constantinople few, and in part heretics, 689.
- Venetian seeks to recover debt from French Crown, 698.
- French vessel, with cargo of fish, beats off the pirate Lolbrich with three ships, 727.
- reply to King James' book appears in, 728 *and note*, 786.
- treatment of French claims in the English Admiralty Court, 731; representations by the Secretary in charge of the French Embassy, for restitution of French goods found in the possession of pirates when captured; the Lord High Admiral insults him;

France:—(1609)—*cont.*

counterclaims by the Privy Council, for indemnification of English merchants out of goods taken by Dantziger to Marseilles, 734.

reported conclusion of a league between, England, Venice, the States, and Savoy, 748.

(1610), a French privateer attacked and taken by English gentleman; a rich prize; the crew get away to Africa in boat. 752.

French regiment, disbanded by the Dutch, takes service with "the Princes in Cleves," 755 (*Cf.* 744).

proposed introduction into, of the New Style, 761.

council of war in, with all the Marshals of France, &c., 788.

alleged connivance of the French Ambassador in the escape to, of wealthy Moriscos, 790.

alarm in Milan at French armaments, 791.

appointment of new Venetian Ambassador to, 805.

vine-dressers brought from, and consigned to Virginia, 821.

vagabonds in Paris impressed to serve as sappers, 865.

French ship captured by Ward, 888.

never more closely allied to England than at the murder of King Henry IV, 906.

the dispatch of force from, to Cleves, doubted, after the murder, 918.

the Prince of Condé hopes to provoke a rising in Languedoc, 932.

proposal to carry French troops to Cleves, by sea, *via* Calais and Holland, 937, to be adopted, 947, abandoned, 955.

..... *See also* Henry IV; Marie de' Medici, Queen-Regent; Louis XIII.

Franceschi, Colonel Giacomo dei, in Flanders, appointed General of Artillery to the Archduke Leopold, 880.

Francesco, Don, Grand Chamberlain to the Governor of Milan, 213, 214.

Franche Comté, supposed French design on, 791. *See also* Burgundy.

Francis, Duke of Anjou, allusion to his career in the Netherlands, 857 (*p.* 464).

Franciscan Friar. *See* Neyen.

Franciscans, the, serve Church in Constantinople, 480, 723.

Frankfort, Father Paul's writings sent to, 51; Ambassador Giustinian on way to, 402; libel on King James appears at Frankfort Fair, 907 (*p.* 489).

Franquezza, Franquesa, Don Pedro; torture, and execution of his false accuser, 4.

Frederick, eldest son of the King of Denmark, chosen by the Diet as heir presumptive, 288.

....., Duke of Wirtemberg, K.G., the collar of the Garter returned at his death, 332, 376; marriage of his daughter, Eva Christina, to John George, Duke of Brandenburg-Jagendorf, 894.

Frederick IV, Elector Palatine, "the Palatine," "Count Palatine, Elector," "Count Palatine of Heidelberg," his commissioners leave the Hague, 398; his Ambassador in Paris and Don Pedro di Toledo, 446; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; proposal for the marriages of his son and daughter with the Princess Elizabeth and the Prince of Wales, 785; Ambassador from, in England, 875, 897, goes to the Hague, 937.

Frederick Ulric, Prince of Brunswick, "nephew to the Queen's sister" in England, 838, for the investiture of the Prince of Wales; proposed match between, and the Princess Elizabeth, 856, 897; visits the Queen at Greenwich, 858; present at the reception of the Dutch Embassy, 875; at Garter Ceremony, 894; desires to visit Italy and Venice, 897; present with the Prince of Wales at his entry into London for his investiture, 945.

Fredrighi, Frederici, Fredrigo, makes payment for the Venetian Ambassador in London, 635 (*p.* 351), 854; agent for the owners of the "Balbiana," 913.

Free navigation, assertion of the principle of, by decree of the English Courts, 11; Dutch insist on, with both Indies, 121, 166, 177, 184, 186, 190, 198, 203, 204, 216; pamphlet on the rights of the Dutch to the "Indian Navigation" suppressed in England, 203. English jealousy of the Dutch attaining, 204; Spanish representations in England against the Dutch claim to, 216; suggested compromise touching with a nine years' limit, 228. King Philip's consent to the proposal only required, to assure peace, 234; text of the compromise, 238; England, as a nation, bent on the India trade, 234; Spanish Ministers will refuse, 236; the King's assent to, awaited, 239, the fate of negotiations depends on, 240;

Free navigation—cont.

- Spanish assent expected, 245; John Neyen negotiates; Spanish distrust, 246; the Dutch assert *Oceanum nullis clausum*; the English exercise the right to, fully armed, 251 *and note*; definitely refused by Spain to the Dutch, 314, their reply, refusing to relinquish, 324; the Archduke Albert consents to, 330, 331; mentioned, 334 (p. 176); the Dutch will have no truce without 340, to be conceded, 387, invincible reluctance in Spain to concede, 406, Dutch insistence, 413, further effort by Spain to avoid allowing, 422; Spain concedes, 428, with reservations, 444, the Dutch demand specific grant, 449, and obtain it, 452, result not known, 457; Dutch propose to open "free trade" with Turk, 575.
- Freene, M. de. *See* Canaya.
- Friar, Franciscan. *See* Neyen.
- Friesland, Rheinberg in, 378; mutiny in, 650; Frittima a Frieslander, 825 *note*.
-, East, Count of. *See* Enno III.
- Frittima, —, "great Friesland horse," secretary to Marchese Spinola, conducts the Prince of Condé to Milan, 826, returns to Flanders from Genoa, 884.
- Friuli, visited by Sir Henry Wotton, 77; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.
- Frodolet, Servas, master of the "Violet," 418.
- Frontignac in Provence, wine from, for King James, 714.
- Fuentes, Count of. *See* Azevedo, Don Pedro.
- Fuggers, The, loan taken up from, in Spain, 461.
- Fulgentio. *See* Fra Fulgentio.
- Fusta, 630.

G

- Gabbia, di. *See* Ships.
- Gabriel, Zacharia, Captain in Corfu, 959.
- Gagliano, Odoardo de, 226.
- "Gaiana." *See* Ships.
- "Galant Anne." *See* Ships.
- Galdagna, Count of. *See* Sandoval.
- Galeottes, galleons and, 663; a "galleot," 704.
- Gall nuts. *See* Trade.
- Gallipoli, waters of, infested by English pirates, 371.
- Gallo, Giacomo, jurist of Padua, 192.
- Gap, Marshal Lesdiguières at, 867.
- Garda, Lago di, Sir Henry Wotton visits, 323 (p. 170); the Prince of Condé at, 864, 877.
- Garder, Edmund, refused permission to land at Venice; Sir Henry Wotton applies to Senate on behalf of, 468; permission given, 481; Sir Henry's thanks, 482, 490.
- Gardiner's *History of England*, cited in notes to, 8, 248, 444, 575, 752, 793, 795, 897.
- Gardner, John, lives with the Capuchins at Bordeaux, discovers plot to assassinate King James, 728 *and note*, set at liberty, 752 *and note*.
- Garter, Order of the, Knights of, keep All Saints' Day in London, 109, *cf.* 112; Chapter of the, to be held on St. George's Day, 228, 239; candidates for, 239; appointments made, 245; pompous procession of knights on way to Windsor to be invested, 261; insignia of, returned from Wirtemberg, 332, 376; banquet for all the knights of, on St. George's Day, the French Ambassador declines to attend, 497, 525; the King wears "the George" set in diamonds, 801; banquet for knights of, 894.
- Garve, Neill, sent prisoner to London, 235 *and note*.
- Gassendi, Honorato, Agent of the French Consul in Alexandretta, his case, 521 *and note*.
- Gaston, Jean Baptiste, Duke of Anjou, third son of Henry IV, his birth announced at Chapter of the Garter, 245; arrangements for his christening, 253, 254, 255, 263, 264, 285, 288, 293, 295.
- Gastuni, in the Morea, despatches dated at, 220, 221, 226.
- Gates, Sir Thomas, reported lost on passage to Virginia, 795.
- Gazette. *See* Money.
- Gelderland, Guelderland, demands reduction of taxation, through trade losses by the Truce, 513; discontent in, imperils the truce, 821.
- Geldern, mutiny of Germans at, 575.
- Geneva, de Terraille executed for attempt on, 510; letter from, presented to the Venetian Cabinet by French Ambassador; attempts to discover the author, 695.
- Gennaro, Captain, 877.
- Genoa, Renegades from, in Tunis, 268; money sent from Spain by bills of exchange drawn in, payable in Flanders, 356; news from, of Sir Anthony Sherley, 392; Genoese fail to respond to Spanish invitation to furnish ships against the Dutch, 406; Don Ascanio Spinola, of Genoese extraction, 430, 714; news from, 502; Genoese galleon taken by Turks and English off Algiers, 790; the Prince of Condé

Genoa—*cont.*

bound for, 813, 821; French propose to attack, 818; Pietro Priuli accredited to the Signory of, 839; Frittima returns from, 884.

....., despatch dated from, 884.

George, the, set in diamonds, 801.

Georgian merchants, 921.

Germans, dismissed by Count Fuentes, 7; many, in Venice and Padua, marry Venetian women, 230; in the service of the Archdukes, disbanded, 513, and paid off, 525, those in garrison in Guelders, &c., mutiny, 575; burial place of the "Alemaigns" at Padua, 812 *note*; Spain raising, for the defence of Milan, 867.

Germany, Sir Anthony Sherley on way to, 61; Envoys from the Princes of, on their way to Holland for the peace negotiations, 130, go home, 365, 398; St. John Chrysostom's works to be collated in the *Biblioteca Palatina* in, 241; mission to, of Don Pedro di Toledo, from Spain, 269; "Princes of, divide the revenue when there are many brothers," 310; religious question at Cologne, 402; the "Premonition" sent to the Princes of, 527, 539; Princes of, consulted by Henry IV, as to war over Juliers, 568; attempt of the House of Austria to secure the Empire for themselves, 692; the Prince of Condé travels through, to Milan, 844; use of the title "Serene" in, 846; Henry IV credited with desire to be nominated "King of the Romans"; the Protestant Princes of, willing to abase Austria, but unwilling to aggrandise France; would select the Prince of Wales as "King of the Romans," or King James, 870, 894; King James "loathes" the proposal "to transfer the Imperial Crown to France," 875.

Ghol, M. de, sent to the army, on the King's murder, 899.

Ghent, siege of, 483.

Ghiarradadda, offered to Venice, 781.

"Ghintnot, Signor," in Paris, letter to, of the Queen of England, 282.

Gibbons, John, a Scot, steals cargo of wine; arrested, 373, 443, 477; application that his estate may be liable, 535; to be brought to England, 539, 588; in London, cannot be tried in England, would be acquitted in Scotland, and is accordingly handed over to the Venetian Ambassador to be tried, or to be sent to Venice, 678, 700, 719, 728, 743; the Doge and Senate "surrender the prisoner, to the great wisdom" of the King's Government, 764, 794; Correr's thanks for, 812, expressed to the King, who acknowledges that his action was contrary to law, 837.

Gibraltar, Straits of, Spanish defeat near, 1; the defeated squadron had been posted there to intercept English aid on way to Venice, 8; the defeat avenged by the capture of six or eight Dutchmen near, 184, 190; Ward proposes to sail out through, 268; is outside, 334; pirates pass within, 348, 350, 369; pirates swarming off, capture Spanish sugar ship, 373, activity of Ward within, 427; watch set at, for noted English pirate, 472; English ships seized near, by English pirate, 477; "a fleet of 30 sail, pirates" in, 488; Dutch vessels sent to, to repress piracy, 617; French privateer taken near 752; encounter near, between English merchantmen, and pirates, 810.

Giermer, Noter. *See* Sheers, Arthur.

"Gioanato." *See* Ships.

Giovanni, son of Paolo, of Florence, his attempt on Father Paul's life, 83, reputed a Scot, 85.

Giron, Don Fernando di, Knight of Malta, sent on special embassy to King James, in the names of the Archdukes and Spain, 378, to induce him to negotiate a truce "on no other condition [than] the ratification of the Archduke's promises," 379, to thank the King and beg him to continue his conduct *re* the truce, 386; sent from Spain, upon the suggestion of King James that he could arrange a truce for twenty years without renunciation by Spain of the "sovereignty" of the Netherlands, &c., to thank him, stop the Archduke's negotiations, and settle the affair, 387; arrives in London, his reception; selected by the influence of the Duke of Ossuna, 393; French opposition to the purposes of his mission, 398; dissatisfied with his treatment in England; received in audience by the King, 400, 404; question of his precedence, 404; denial by King James of the special significance attached to his Embassy, 409; the King anxious for his departure, 413, he persists in staying, 420; proposes match with Savoy for the Princess Elizabeth, 420; English apologies to France for his presence, 425, 435, 437; takes leave and departs, 439; backs the pretensions of the Flemish Ambassador-in-Ordinary to precedence, 439, 443; King James announces his departure to Henry IV, with assurance that he had not touched on any matter of importance, 446, Henry IV satisfied at his departure, 452; sent by the Archduke Albert to Spain, for aid against the French, 875.

Giron—*cont.*

....., Pedro, Duke of Ossuna, opposed to concession to the Dutch of "sovereignty"; causes Don Fernando Giron to be sent to England, 393; appointed Viceroy of Sicily; gets the consent of the Council to supersede Sir Anthony Sherley, 780

"Giustinian." See Ships.

Giustinian, Bernardo, 206.

....., Hieronimo, 116.

....., Zorzi, Venetian Ambassador in England, (1607), thanked by Senate; instructions to, 3; reports his reception by the Prince of Wales, 24, by the King, 30; his conversation with Queen Anne on the politics of Netherlands, 31; the Pope approves his action in England *re* suppression of pamphlet, 32; undertakes to impress Turkish *Caravass* with Venetian influence in the Levant, 43; English merchants apply to, for the restoration by Venice of the "*Corsaletta*," 71, 73; report of his conversation with Turkish *Caravass*, in London, touching the right of search used by Venice in Turkish waters, 73; request by Sir Henry Wotton that he may be directed to inform King James of the attack on Father Paul, 87, orders to him, on the subject from the Senate, 89; overtures made to, on behalf of the pirate Ward, 94; to be instructed to deny any hostility by Venice to English trade in the Levant, 110; his comments on the influence of "pulpit and theatre" in England, 112; reports interviews with King James and Lord Salisbury on subject of the Anchorage Tax, Father Paul and the pirate, Ward, 113, 114; procures arrest of "the Husband" with Ward's booty aboard, 128, his further proceedings in the case, 135, 141, 142, 148, 200; (1608), instructions to, *re* the Earl of Tyrone, 145, 158, in final form, 163; his spirited struggle, in England, for precedence, 149, his success, 154; reports interview with King James; steps taken *re* "the Husband"; announces the appointment of his successor to the King; reports the suggestion that the Duke of York should be made a Patrician of Venice, &c. 174; King James' book presented to, 177; reports interview with Sir Julius Cæsar, 181; opinion of the Jurists of Padua on the case of the "*Soderina*" forwarded to, 191, 192; laments the slackness of the owners of the "*Soderina*"; not a single proof have they put in, 198, except the Jurists' opinion, "naked of all vouchers": obtains, with great difficulty a prolongation of se-

Giustinian, Zorzi—*cont.*

questration order for two months, 229; the proofs fail to arrive, he announces the revocation of the order, 286; Sir Henry Wotton notifies the Doge and Senate of the King's regret at his recall, 200; proofs of ownership in the case of the "*Soderina*" forwarded to, 259, 260; instructed in the matter of the Prince de Joinville, 279; his reply, 294; reports interview with Lord Salisbury, 295; his letters of recall, 306; ordered to enquire as to right of asylum in Embassy houses, 315, his reply, 335, 340; recapitulation, by Sir Henry Wotton, of his conduct of the affair of the "*Soderina*," 323; to return home *riâ* Flanders, 340; meets Ambassador Correr; owing to the reluctance of the King to give audience, when hunting, will have to wait, and journey home in winter, 344, 346; his farewell reception at Court; the King wishes to knight him, and to settle the affair of the "*Soderina*" before he departs, 362; the settlement made, 364; allusion by Sir Henry Wotton to King's desire to honour, 381 (p. 200); delays his departure to take leave of the Queen, 367, 372; accompanied by the Royal barges to Gravesend, 373; reports from, of his homeward journey, from Calais, 372, from Brussels, 377, from Amsterdam, 390, 391, from Cologne, 402, from Augsburg, 421, from Premelano, 432, 448; arrangement made with, *re* the "*Soderina*" upset, 456, 477; allusion to his precedence in England, 468 (p. 253); order of the Doge and Senate that he be allowed to keep the presents made to him by King James and Queen Anne, 523; his efforts *re* the "*Soderina*" alluded to, 719; Lord Salisbury enquires after, 793; sent on mission to France; comments made on the employment of so distinguished a person, 897.

....., despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 1, 2, 8, 10, 11, 14, 18, 19, 24, 25, 30, 31, 34, 36, 37, 43, 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 71, 73, 74, 78, 81, 82, 86, 92, 93, 94, 102, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 121, 122, 123, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 135, 141, 142, 146, 147, 148, 149, 154, 155, 160, 161, 168, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 190, 198, 203, 204, 205, 215, 216, 228, 229, 234, 237, 238, 239, 240, 245, 248, 255, 261, 263, 266, 269, 275, 278, 285, 288, 291, 294, 295, 300, 307, 312, 319, 324, 328, 332, 335, 340, 344, 345, 346, 347, 354, 360, 362, 363, 364, 367, 368, 372, 377, 378, 390, 391, 402, 421, 432, 448.

....., instructions to, 3.

Glanfield, Toby, pirate at Tunis, 415
note.

Glarenza, Clarentza, in the Morea, p. xxxi, alleged purchase of currants at, 49, 379, 412, 417, 418, 464.

Glover, Sir Thomas, knight, English Ambassador in Turkey, his dispute with the French Ambassador. Venetian efforts to arrange, 12, 18; his complaints unnoticed, or unknown, in England, 30; besieged in his house by French soldiers in the service of the Turk, 270, 281; paid by the Levant Company, not by the King; backs complaint of *Bailo* against English Consul at Aleppo, for collecting dues on Venetian goods brought on "Flemish" bottoms, 281; prevented by *Cha'usch* from visiting the Ambassador of the Archduke Matthias; complains in vain to the Grand Vizier, 325; the matter arranged, 343; supports claimant to Moldavia, 352 A., 591; death of his wife, by plague, 370; forwards pearls to Venice, 381; proposes to reinforce the Turkish fleet with English ships, all booty taken to belong to the captors, Englishmen to be allowed to mix freely everywhere with Turks, 447; secret report to the Doge and Senate that his Secretary is a Papal Spy, 454; appeals to the *Bailo* for support in his claim to the Consulate of the "Flemish," 480; the *Bailo* begged to support, against French Ambassador, *re* removal of the port of Aleppo, 505; Venetian neutrality in dispute between, and the French Ambassador, 528; the *Bailo* ordered to act with, *re* the closing of the port of Alexandretta, 529; the Grand Vizier threatens to send in chains, to England, for sheltering Moldavians released by the Porte, 609; Polish complaint in England, that he is inciting the Turks to attack Poland, 611; arrangement, on the point of conclusion between, and the French Ambassador, for sharing the profits of the Consulate of the Flemish, broken off, owing to the defective memory of the latter, 644, the agreement concluded, 669, 670; has news of the destruction of Ward's ships, 644; assists the *Bailo* to exclude the Jesuits from the church of St. Peter in Constantinople, 645; visits exchanged between, and the French Ambassador, 686; defends the action of Venice, to the Mufti, touching the capture of a galleot off Paxos, 704; trouble between, and the Grand Vizier, over English ships suspected of piracy

Glover, Sir Thomas—*cont.*

when picking up cargo for a return voyage, 705; Draper, his dragoman, promises to keep the Franciscans in the church of Santa Maria, 723; finds the English merchants unwilling to subscribe to keep open the port of Alexandretta, 753, 797, 827; was acting upon instructions from home, in the Lady Arabella's behalf, in his support of the Moldavian Pretender, 774; the English merchants consent to subscribe towards a bribe to the Grand Vizier; he argues the matter of re-confirming the port of Alexandretta with the Grand Vizier, threatens that the English might abandon the Levant trade and go home; his arguments fail, 847; notified by the Pasha that the English merchantmen who proposed to "go privateering" after discharging cargo "had better attend to their trading and go quietly," 860; the Grand Vizier's remark to, on the Jesuits, 877; the Capudan Pasha alludes to "as that red boar of an English Ambassador," 908; violent scenes between, and the Grand Vizier, 921, 940.

Goa, Truce to be notified in, 641 (*Cf.* 617).

Godolphin, Sir William, knight, 728
note.

Goletta, Turks from, on pirate ships, 172; Ward's ships burnt at, 628.

Gondi, Hôtel, the finest in Paris, 832, 865.

Gontaut, Jean de, Baron de Salagnac, French Ambassador in Turkey, his dispute with the English Ambassador in Constantinople, 12, 18, 30; resists claim of English Consul at Aleppo to collect dues from goods brought in Flemish bottoms, 281; applies to the *Bailo* for his support in dispute with the English Ambassador as to the Consulate of the Flemish, 480; quarrel between, and Glover, continues, 504; fresh dispute between, and Ambassador Glover, *re* the removal of the port of Aleppo, 505; the *Bailo* instructed to observe strict neutrality between, and Ambassador Glover, 528; Venetian officials to act with *re* closing of Alexandretta, 529; assents to arrangement for sharing the profits of the Consulate of the "Flemish" with the English Consuls; his memory defective, by nature, or after recent illness; he repudiates a clause in the agreement; the negotiations broken off, 644; the agreement concluded, 669, 670; assists the Jesuits in their attempt to secure

Gontaut, Jean de—*cont.*

the Church of St. Peter, in Constantinople, 645, 689, 706; visits exchanged between, and the English Ambassador, 686; the *Bailo* negotiates with, for a sum to be raised, to secure the preservation of the port of Alexandretta for trade, 753, 797, 827, 847; reports that "the Persian war is spreading" and "the Pasha is to go over there," 864; his efforts on behalf of the Jesuits likely to be successful, 922.

Gontier, —, Jesuit, his sermon in Paris, 917.

"Good God." *See* Ships.

"Good Hope." *See* Ships.

Gordon, George, Marquess of Huntly, in prison for his religion, his wife petitions for, 466.

....., Henrietta, daughter of Esmé, Duke of Lennox, wife of George, Marquess of Huntly, the Queen's attachment to; she petitions on her husband's behalf, 466.

Goro, Dutch ship trading from, to Venice, seized by pirates, 575.

Gowrie conspiracy alluded to, 176, 444, 580, 588, 949.

"Grace." *See* Ships.

Gradenigo, Angelo, Venetian, imprisoned at the suit of Robert Sherley for debt to the Shah; his counterclaim, 524; petition on his behalf, to the Doge and Senate, by his father Paolo, with history of his relations with the Shah, 581, intervention by the Doge and Senate on his behalf, 582, left in prison at Milan, 598. Venetian memorandum on his behalf to the Governor, 624; Sherley consents to release, if money of his, at Alexandretta, were paid, on account of the Shah, to the English Consul there, 648; not released. the Venetian Ambassador in Rome takes legal proceedings, 676; account of his proceedings at Venice, and elsewhere, as agent of the Shah; Giacomo Fava prisoner in Persia, as surety for; the Shah's agent, Hoggia Seffer, holds power of attorney to release, 773.

....., Marc, report by, 469.

....., Marc Antonio, in command of Venetian Fleet, *bertons* captured by, 212.

....., Paolo, his petition. 581, letters of the Doge and Senate for, 582.

Granada, expulsion of Moriscos from, 505, 595, 598.

Graves, William, pirate at Tunis, 415 *note*.

Gravesend, Venetian Ambassador accompanied to, on departure by the Royal barges, 373.

"Great Britain," term used, 334 (*p.* 176 *note*).

Greece, revolt in, against Turk, due to compulsory military service with Turk in Asia, 65.

"Greek peasants," 860.

Greenwich, Court removes to, 2, 8, 14, 248, 261, 278, 285; silk manufactory started at, 291; deaths from plague at, 463; King goes to, 511, entertains Venetian Ambassador at, with bear and bull baiting, 535; King to set out on progress from, 548; Queen at, 727, for her health, 858, "extremely fond of the air of that place," 897; the Queen at, 930, returns from, with the King, 936; the Court goes to, 954.

Gregory XIII, Pope, his reformation of the Calendar; its acceptance in Venice 761.

Grenoble, Marshal Lesdiguières at, 828, 835.

Grimani, Marino, Doge of Venice, allusion to, by Sir Henry Wotton, 7.

Grisons, The, doubt as to the good faith of, a difficulty in the way of a league between France and Venice, 672 pledged to support the French against Spain, 694. "ready to move at a nod from the King," 818; composition of the *Pittag* in, 820.

Gritti, Cecilia, daughter of Ser Vincenzo, wife of Henry Parvis, 381 *note*.

....., Pietro, son of Pietro, in Paris, going to England, 819; meets Contarini in Brussels; going to Holland and England, 836, brings news from Holland to England, 858; in Paris, aids Ambassador Foscari in a free fight outside the Cathedral with the Spanish Ambassador, 905, describes the affair in letter, 910.

Grol, Groll, mutiny of Germans at, 580; fortifications of, 880.

Grolée de Meillon, Louis de, Baron de Bressieux, at the English Court, 463.

Guadalez, Guadelaste, Marquis of. *See* Cardorne.

Guagnini, Signor Matteo, of Verona representations on behalf of, by Sir Henry Wotton to Venetian Cabinet, 7, 15, 20; order of the Council of Ten, for relaxation of stringency of his imprisonment, 55; documents in his case, 56.

Guaicum. *See* Trade.

Guelderland. *See* Gelderland.

Guglielmotti, "Vocabolario Maritimo e Militare" cited in notes to, 391, 691.

Guicciardini, Giacomo, Cavaliere, Secretary of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, Ambassador to England, mentioned, 811.

- Guigni. Guidi, Cavaliere Vincenzo, Resident of the Grand Duke of Tuscany in *France*, reports overtures by his master to Spain, 283.
- Guise, Duke of. *See* Lorraine, Charles de.
- Gunderrot, Ghundrot, Sir Henry de, a Bohemian, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, to take the "Premonition" to the Emperor and King Matthias, 527.
- Gunpowder, trade in, 165.
- Gunpowder, Plot, efforts to prove the Earl of Northumberland's complicity in, 31; Anthony Creswell's connexion with, 66, 77; attack on Father Paul likened to, 85, 87; first anniversary of, celebrated by King James, 117; execution of suspected conspirator in, 237 *note*; the Marquis Spinola's supposed cognizance of, 239; allusion to, 400; "hatched by the Society of Jesus," 562, 706; allusions to, 808, 949.

H

- Haddington, Viscount. *See* Ramsay.
- Hague, French Agent at, 10; Peace Conference to be held at, 121; English agent at, 160; Peace Congress meets at, 168, 171, 175; Spinola quits, 227; mentioned, 330; President Jeannin still at, 342; Spinola leaves; Peace Congress at, suspended, 345, 398; English Commissioners remain at, 360; fresh negotiations at, for a truce, 365; deputies to leave, for Antwerp, Breda, or Bergen, 373; Richardot, sent to, 387; Ambassador Giustinian interviews Count Maurice at, 390, 391; Dutch deputies meet at, to revise their constitution, 496; Flemish Commissioners at, 548; Caron returns from, 555; States General meet at, 580, 593; Verreiken leaves, with agreement for meeting at, of joint commission to settle the Antwerp and Rhine navigations, 617, it sits there, 650; Moorish Ambassador at, 685; Flemish Commissioners at, to propose a Peace, 744; Saxon Ambassador going to, 813; the Prince of Anhalt coming to, 832, 852; Count Maurice inactive at, 858; bills drawn on, for pay of troops, 897; alleged orders sent to by King James, 927, confirmed; the Prince of Wirtemberg goes to, accompanied by the Ambassador of the Duke of Wirtemberg, 930; rapid journey from, to Paris, 934; letter from Dutch Ambassador at, mentioned, 949 (*p.* 512); Sir Ralph Winwood ordered to leave, for Düsseldorf, 957.
-, despatch dated at, 713.
- Hainault, Prince of. *See* Anhalt.
- Halil Effendi, Cadi in Patras, 221.
- Hall, proposed Diet at, 708; the French Agent Boissise, at, arranging for the support of "the two Princes," 757; the Prince of Anhalt goes to the Diet at, 763; the French Agent averts dissensions at Diet at, 781; the Diet at, dissolved; the Prince of Anhalt expected in Paris with its resolution, 782; Henry IV's promises of aid conveyed to, by the Prince of Anhalt, and Boissise, 785; French designs in Milan hang on the resolution to be taken at, 788; M. de Boissise reconciles the Electors and Barons at, 788; Diet at, closes, with resolve to assist the "Possessioners," 799; M. de Boissise leaves, to visit the Ecclesiastical Electors, 813; proceedings at, to be reported to King James by "the second son of Wirtemberg," as Ambassador from the "Possessioners," 838, 857, 866, 875, 890; King James invited "to adhere to the Articles of the Diet of Hall" and to "join the Protestant Union," 897; King James and the Dutch notify their adherence to the Articles of, 930.
- Hallam, "Constitutional History," cited, 400 *note*.
- Hamilton, James, of Bothwellhaugh, murderer of the Regent Moray, his heirs reinstated in confiscated property, 555.
-, James, Marquis of Hamilton, presented to the Doge, 761; order to show the treasury, &c., to, 762.
- John, "Archpriest" of Scotland, his antecedents in France, his arrest, 527 *and note*.
- Hampton Court. Queen at, 74; Court at, 78; King goes to, 141, 324; Council held at, 328, 335; Queen leaves for London, 360; King goes to, 463; the Queen sends to petition the King at, for Lord Balmerinock, 466; the Queen at, 599; the King at, 605, joins the Queen at, 617, leaves, for Theobalds, 641, receives an Ambassador at, 658, returns to, from Bagshot, 659, leaves for Royston, 664, returns to; deaths at, of two of the Queen's servants, from plague, 685; King's letter dated at, 701; the Queen going to, to escape the plague, 714; the King returns from, 856.
- Harington, Harrington, John, knight, Lord Harington of Exton, Governor of the Princess Elizabeth, 407; desires his thanks to Venice for his son's reception there, 513.
- John, knight, son of the above, designed to marry the only daughter of Lord Salisbury, a friend of the Prince of Wales, presented to the Doge, 407; his speech to King James, *ibid.*; letter from, cited,

Harrington, John—*cont.*

687 *note*; Sir Henry Wotton thanks for Venetian civilities to, in Prague; hopes to return with Ambassador Contarini to England; the Doge's and Sir Henry's allusions to his friendship with the Prince of Wales, 716.

....., Lucy, Lady Harrington of Exton, daughter of Sir William Sidney, Governess to the Princess Elizabeth, 407 *and note*.

Harquebusses, supplied to Pope, 132, 165; *wheel harquebusses*, 213; one of the Archduke's guard killed by a *harquebus*, 665; exported from England, 860.

Harrington, Lord. *See* Harrington.

Harris, —, pirate at Tunis. 415 *note*, sentenced to death, reprieved, 728 *and note*.

....., Richard, master of the "Corsaletta," 950.

Hart, Captain, Governor of Fort Culmore, captured by the Irish, 248 *and note*.

Hasan, the Genoese, 268.

Hatfield, p. xxxvi, 641 *note*.

Hatton, Sir Christopher, K.B., sells Holdenby to the King, 291 *note*.

Havre-de-Grace, neglect of the French to arrest the Earl of Tyrone at, 90, 94; privateering expedition fitting out at, 365 (p. 191); ship from, takes English pirate, 539.

Hay, costs twice, or three times in England, what it does in Italy, 675.

Hay, Sir Alexander, knight, letter from, cited, 527 *note*.

....., William, Lord Hay of Yester, commissioned to take the King's book to the Venetian Ambassador, 536; sent to welcome Ambassador Contarini, 777, to condole with the French Ambassador; "the King's prime favourite," 918.

Hebrews. *See* Jews.

Hebrun, Captain. *See* Hepburn.

Heemskerk, Admiral Jacob van, his victory and death, 1 *and note*.

Heidelberg, proposed Diet at, 708.

..... Count Palatine of. *See* Frederick IV.

Henry II, Duke of Lorraine, sends special mission to England to announce his father's death, 400; question of the precedence of his Ambassador, 404; who leaves, with present, 413; the "Premonition" sent to, 527, 536, 539, which he accepts, 580.

Henry IV, King of France:—

(1607), negotiations on behalf, with the Dutch, 1.

declines to receive Turkish "*Carass*"; consents to receive, 6.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1607)—*cont.*

"incurable suspicion" of, in England; his designs on the Cautionary Towns suspected, 8, 10.

his mediation sought by the Jesuits for their reconciliation with Venice, 9.

his Envoy negotiating at the Hague, 10, 17.

suppresses pamphlet on Interdict at the request of the Venetian Ambassador, 15.

receives Turkish *Carass* in audience, 17; the *Carass* leaves for England, 39.

sends present to the Prince of Wales, 18.

English envoy to be appointed to act with Agent of, in the Netherlands; desire of, to prolong the war between Spain and the Dutch; King James' indifference, 25, 31.

English Envoys to be sent to act with his representatives in Flanders, 34, 36.

impossibility of King James' acting with, owing to their different motives, and mutual dislike, 36, 44.

his guarantee to peace terms sought by the Dutch, 36.

representations made to, by Venice, against the use, by privateers, of the ports of Toulon and Marseilles, 38.

English desire that the Dutch should be independent of, 43.

no member of his House would be acceptable to the Dutch as sovereign, 44.

sends money to the Dutch, 52.

his Commissioners in Holland eagerly await their English colleagues, 57, Spanish devices to prevent their cooperation, 58.

receives John Meyen; his views on Spanish hesitancy *re* Dutch independence, 60.

sends pay to England for the Duke of York's Scottish Guard; the existence of the Guard a bar to the Union, 82.

Dutch appeal to his Commissioners, 82.

protest to be addressed to, by King James, for permitting the Earl of Tyrone to pass through France, 90; his action prompted by his "natural dislike" of King James, 93, 94, King James' annoyance, 102, shewn in the matter of the Dieppe fishery petition, 109, and expressed to the Venetian Ambassador, 113; his action excused on religious grounds, 121.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1607)—
cont.

informs the Venetian Ambassador of the grounds of Dutch dissatisfaction with the ratification of the truce in its final form, 118.

sends M. de Vitri to England, to condole on the death of Princess Mary, 122, 160.

Dutch overtures to, for an alliance; England not disposed to admit, 126; the treaty concluded, 175, 217.

(1608), King James demands repayment by, of late Queen's loans, 140; he represents them as less than the sum asked, 176.

his concern at Spanish intrigues in England, 146.

request addressed to, by the Archduke, that his Commissioners may intervene in the Peace Conference, 161.

Duke of Savoy expected to declare alliance with, 170, negotiates with, 183.

President Jeannin's report to, from the Hague, 171.

concludes defensive alliance with Dutch; subsidy from, to be applied to extinguishing English debt, 175.

his Ambassador in England encourages Scottish devotion towards, 176.

proposal to refer the point of Religion to his arbitration, if the Commissioners at the Hague cannot agree, 216.

the French Ambassador attends the Chapter of the Garter, he being K.G., and announces the birth of his son, the Duke of Anjou, 245; arrangements for the child's baptism, and of his brother; Queen Anne to be gossip, 253, 254, and the Doge, 255, 264, 285, 288, 293, 295.

the Earl of Tyrone requests leave of, to settle in France, 256.

Spanish proposals to, by Don Pedro di Toledo, for a matrimonial alliance, to "lull him to sleep," and so further Spanish negotiations in Holland, 271, 278; he receives Don Pedro, 290; profound English distrust of, 291.

President Jeannin reports that peace between Holland and Spain depends on, 272.

his message to the Queen of England, 282.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1608)—
cont.

Don Pedro di Toledo's insult to the Queen, his wife, 290.

Don Pedro requests, to induce the Dutch to forego their claim to "sovereignty"; Don Pedro's mission inspired by the Pope, 295.

letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 298.

Spanish intrigue with, may compel the Dutch to moderate their claims, 300; their resolution will depend on, 319.

offended by Don Pedro, 301.

endeavours to negotiate a defensive alliance with England, to include the Dutch in the event of failure of the peace negotiations, 307, Spanish opposition, 312, 319, English distrust of, 328.

payment made by, of subsidy to the Dutch, 309.

by means of his Commissioners at the Hague, Spinola opens fresh negotiations, for a twelve years' truce; an indication of his "mind to an alliance with Spain," 324, 328.

treats Don Pedro with complete neglect, 327.

offers to negotiate with the Turk for the restoration of Cyprus to Venice, 329, 424.

his Commissioners at the Hague press for twenty years', a seven years' truce accepted, 330, 331, 332.

his advice to the Venetian Ambassador Elect, going to England, 336.

his Commissioners at the Hague permitted by the Dutch to remain for a limited time, 338, 339.

his supposed coolness to the Dutch, as the result of Don Pedro's mission, 340, and dislike to President Jeannin's zeal for the truce, 365; "may have been persuaded by Don Pedro," 367.

informed by his Ambassador in England that King James was prepared to help Dutch, in event of breach with Spain, and, later, that the King had withdrawn; his anger, and abuse of the King, 341; calls him a "double-faced man," 366.

English proposal to assign debt due from, to the Dutch; the Anglo-Spanish alliance prevents, 345.

his Commissioners at the Hague urge the truce on the Dutch Deputies, 365.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1608)—
cont.

- disposed to allow a privateering expedition; Venetian protests, 365 (p. 191), 366, 424.
- he will never abandon the Dutch as long as they remain united among themselves, 366; desires the truce, so as not to be at the sole charge of supporting them, 367.
- informed by Don Pedro of sum sent from Spain for the war, 375.
- his Commissioners assure the Dutch that Neyen will return from Spain with full powers, 376.
- Spanish application to be made to, to secure Dutch assent to truce on the basis of the Archduke's promises only, 379.
- offers his daughter Madlle. de Vendôme in marriage to the son of the Duc de Sully, if they become Catholics, 383; "Sully's troubles" ascribed to the Jesuits and the Nuncio, 385, 436.
- receives John Neyen in audience, 384.
- Don Pedro's instructions and secret designs of Spain betrayed to, by the Nuncio, 385; finds the Nuncio has tricked him, 387.
- his fury at King James' intrigue to induce the Dutch to accept truce, without concession of "sovereignty," 387, 388, 396, 398, 409.
- his instructions to Jeannin (1) to secure truce, (2) to set up stable government in Netherlands, 391.
- his decision *re* duelling, 395.
- King James' dread of a reconciliation between, and Spain, 396.
- (1609), supposed design of, to conquer England in conjunction with Spain, and to confer the English crown on his brother-in-law, the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 403, 423, 442.
- supports his Ambassador's precedence in England, 404, 439.
- autograph letter to, from King James, denying any wish to act separately from; the Spanish mistook, or misinterpreted, his words, 409.
- Lord Salisbury's son presented to, 409.
- indirect overtures from, to the Venetian Ambassador, to further the Dutch cause in England, 411.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1609)—
cont.

- abuses King James as a "fraudulent trickster from his birth," 424.
- further excuses on King James' behalf made to, by the English Ambassador; the blame laid on Don Pedro, 425; his comments, 435; 437, 446.
- anxious to dislodge Don Pedro, 435, who takes his leave, 446.
- his amusement at scene between the Venetian Ambassador and Don Pedro di Toledo, 446 and *note*.
- receives Brisuela in audience, 446.
- informed of the honour shewn to his Ambassador in England, 446.
- satisfied by the departure of Giron from England, 452.
- guarantees the India Navigation to the Dutch, 467, 477; text of the guarantee, 478.
- warns the Archduke Albert not to touch the frontier of Cleves; desires no force may be used by Spain, or the Emperor, 473, 483.
- receives the English Ambassador, 473.
- the Jesuits lose ground with; Sully in favour; Father Cotton not seen at his dinners, 474.
- secures exercise of "Catholic religion," "at certain places belonging to Breda," to prove his devotion to Pope, 483.
- will support 4,000 French infantry in the Dutch service for two years, 485, 744.
- the truce of his making; his objects (1) to save the subsidy he paid the Dutch, which delights him, having "grown very close," (2) to disband a veteran army on his frontiers, 498.
- King James' book forwarded to, by his Ambassador, 509.
- terms of the treaty between, and the Dutch, 510.
- asserts that Spain "has need of some enterprize in Africa," 518.
- Papal representations to, on behalf of Father Cotton and the Jesuits, 519.
- Sully offers to represent to, the misdoings at the French Consulate, in Syria, 532.
- his Ambassador advises Dutch to allow "limited exercise of the Catholic rite," 532.
- convention negotiated between, and the Dutch, with the King of Morocco, 532.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1609)—
cont.

his Ambassador in England confident he will decline to accept the "Premonition," having frequently urged King James to suppress it, 539; the book presented to, by the English Ambassador, 542; promises to read it, in French translation; would like two hours' talk with King James, 548; the Nuncio complains of his accepting the book; Cotton, the Jesuit, gets access to, over the book, 554; further account of his reception of the book, 578; his Ambassador informs the Pope that it is not for Dukes of Savoy to set an example to (re declining the book), 590; his remonstrances with King James against issuing the book, 594; the report denied that on receiving the book he flung it down, 611.

- desires to be appointed Arbitrator in the matter of Cleves, 555.

supposed plot to assassinate with poisoned shirt, from England, 555, 564.

the Dutch appoint an "Ambassador" to, 555.

sends express to England, 555.

ill with fever; receives the English Ambassador, 563.

good service done for, with King James, by M. de la Boderie, 564.

advised by Sully to resort to arms over Juliers, 568; the English Ambassador received in audience, 571.

pardons Dantziger, 575 and *note*, 687 and *note*.

prevents the Archduke Albert interfering in Cleves, 580.

England will act with, in support of the Princes in Düsseldorf, 593.

President Richardot sent to, by the Archdukes on the affair of Cleves, 600, 617.

jealousy of the House of Austria will secure his support for the claims of Brandenburg and Neuburg, 600.

notified by King James that he will "follow his counsel in the affair of Cleves"; distrusts the King, 611, 656.

M. de la Boderie reports that King James is "very well affected" to, 611.

his Agent to meet Sir Ralph Winwood in Juliers, 617.

the Ambassador of Brandenburg takes leave of, for England, 633, 650.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1609)—
cont.

proposes to send M. de la Boderie to England, as Ambassador-Extraordinary, on the question of Cleves, and to negotiate a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a Princess of France, 641.

credentials to, of Francesco Contarini, 654.

English request to, for repayment of debt, 656.

M. de Jacob sent to, by the Duke of Savoy, to propose the expulsion of the Spanish from Milan, a match between his daughter and the Prince of Savoy, &c., 657; he accepts, 694.

Ambassador from, in England 658; M. de la Boderie to be sent on the affair of Cleves, and to negotiate a marriage of the Princess and the Prince of Wales, 678, 693, 719.

terms of his alliance with the Dutch, 658.

Vandermyle to visit, 658.

his Ambassador in Venice invites the Republic to enter into league "with other Princes," 672; complaint that no reply has been received, 711.

the Jesuits "unfavourably dispose," to Fra Fulgentio, 677.

Brandenburg and Neuburg "do not feel safe in receiving a French army" from, 678.

the Ambassador of the Duke of Saxony begs, not to support Brandenburg and Neuburg in Cleves, claiming that the Emperor has sole right to decide; he replies that the Emperor is an interested party; and that he "will not fail his allies," 692.

informs the Archdukes that any movement to give armed assistance to the Archduke Leopold will be a *casus belli*, 693.

intends "to unite Brandenburg and Neuburg and then bring in the Kings of England and Denmark," 693.

King James complains that he does not frankly consult him; he will send M. de la Boderie to England, 693.

will propose an offensive alliance against Spain to the Dutch, 694.

undertakes to assist the Princes at Düsseldorf "with all his might"; desires them to hold a Diet of their confederates, and then invite France, England, Denmark and the Dutch to join them 706.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1609)—
cont.

- sends Bongars to Brandenburg, 708.
- after the Diet will send M. de la Boderie to England to propose a league, 708, "to negotiate a marriage," 719.
- acknowledges letters from Brandenburg and Neuburg, 709, 710.
- Spanish protest to, for harbouring Danziger, 712, fails; the Turkish Envoy abstains from the like protest, 759; Spanish indignation, 780.
- Count Maurice invites, to attempt El Arisch, 712.
- the Roman Curia, suspects a connexion between Contarini's mission to England and negotiations between, and Savoy, 722.
- furious at the abduction, by her husband, of the Princess of Condé, 725, 728 *note*.
- libel issued in Paris attacking King James, Queen Anne, and King Philip of Spain, "printed under the name of master William, buffoon of of his Most Christian Majesty," its suppression demanded, 734.
- sets the example, in the case of Ambassadors sent *re Cleves*, of making no presents to them, 734.
- notified by the Dutch of proposals made to them by the Archduke for a peace, 744.
- the Dutch will take action in Cleves when he, and the King of England do, 744.
- withdraws contributions to the Dutch, except pay for 4,000 French troops, 744.
- licenses Coeffeteau's reply to King James' book, 744; King James' annoyance, 752.
- reported conclusion of a league between, England, Venice, the States and Savoy, 748.
- (1610), the Prince of Anhalt with, on behalf of the Evangelical Union; sends M. de la Boderie to England with the proposals made, 749, 752.
- will march with 100,000 foot, to recover the Prince of Condé; the Ambassador of the Archduke undertakes to produce the Prince, 750; his comment on the Princess' conduct at Brussels, 774 (*p. 415 note*).
- sends despatches to England, Brussels and Turin, 761.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

- his embassy to England concerned with the Catholic League, and the interest taken in it by Spain, 752; to ascertain what aid King James will give, 757.
- his Agent at Hall arranging for support of the "two Princes," and invitations to England, Denmark and the Dutch, 757, 781.
- prepares for war; calls up all pensioners, 757.
- informs the Duke of Savoy that he will support him in Milan; sends Lesdiguières to Dauphiné; signs marriage contract between his daughter and the Prince of Savoy, 758.
- will furnish aid to Neuburg and Brandenburg equal to their own contribution, 763.
- the failure of the Archduke Albert to reconcile him to the Prince of Condé, and the "French match with Savoy," noted in England; "the question of a league is in many minds," 763, 774.
- the Flemish Commissioners wish that he, and King James should intervene to settle the question of goods in transit to Antwerp, 763.
- the Pope, for fear of driving, "into union with England and other heretic powers," declines the headship of the Catholic League, 767.
- the Saxon Ambassador takes leave of, 775.
- annoyed at the prohibition of de Thou's History at Rome, 776.
- King James jealous of his playing a bigger part in Cleves than himself, 778.
- reply by one of his chaplains to King James' book, 778.
- invites Venice to join him, and Savoy, in attacking Spain in Milan; offers Cremona as her share of the spoil, 781; annoyed that the Venetians fail to reply, 818, 822.
- declares that "at the moment when he ought to act vigorously" King James "is more inclined to withdraw," 782, 799.
- furious at the Prince of Condé's insult to his wife determines she shall be crowned; informs the Archduke Albert that, if he gives any kind of help to the Prince, he will cease to hold him for a friend, 783.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

decides finally to support the "Possessioners," to attack Milan, and to induce the Dutch to attack the Archdukes, 783.

his Ambassador has a commission to propose a defensive alliance to King James, 785, proposes it, 803, 813.

holds council of war to determine force to be sent to Savoy for attack on Milan; orders given for raising Swiss, 788.

the despatch bearer of his Ambassador in Spain arrested and searched, 790.

alarm in Milan at his armaments, 791.

Lord Salisbury remarks that he "has acted and acts like the great Prince he is"; the mobility of his forces, as a Continental Power, contrasted to England, where "thanks to protection by the sea" troops are not always kept on foot, 793, 794.

the Spanish Ambassador complains to, *re* Savoy; "if the King of France began the war, the King of Spain would finish it," 798.

notified by Baron von Dohna of the Diet of Hall's decision to assist the "Possessioners"; his levies begun, 799.

sends M. de Boissise to Cleves, 799.

war begins in Savoy; dispatches force, 800.

King James contrasts action of, to Dantziger, with his own to Ward, 801.

the Archduke refuses to keep the Prince of Condé in defiance of, 808.

his influence in England counteracted by Queen Anne's Spanish proclivities, 811.

sends Agents into Switzerland to intercept the Prince of Condé; charges Philip III with violation of the peace of Vervins in inviting the Prince to Spain; the Duke of Lerma retorts that he had "corrupted" the Duke of Savoy, &c.; prepares for war, 819.

troops be levied for, in Switzerland, 820.

the Prince of Condé asserts that he is next heir to; that the Queen is not a lawful wife, or her children legitimate; the Queen to be crowned forthwith, 823.

his designs on Milan approved in England, as preferable to attempt on Flanders, 826.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

will take the field in person; the Queen's coronation postponed; studies the concentration of forces for Cleves; "uses the most honourable terms about" King James, and praises Lord Salisbury; Lord Salisbury "deeply grateful" for the honours showered by, on his son, 832.

Dutch Embassy on way to, 832, 853, 865; received with exceptional honour, 869.

is already allied to the States and the Protestant Princes; Lord Salisbury will secure him the English, and, consequently, the Dutch alliances; and he will control "a confederation directed against Spain and the House of Austria," 832.

the Dutch expected "to do all they can to push forward an alliance" between, and England, "to please," 838.

urged by the Pope to remain at peace, 845.

raising 10,000 Swiss, 3,000 to be called the "Adventurers," 852.

the Union requests, to give command of auxiliary force to the Prince of Anhalt; he at first declines on the ground that he is taking the field in person, 852.

receives the Spanish Ambassador in audience of hour's duration; in reply to complaint of armaments, declares that the reception of the Prince of Condé was a hostile act; resents complaints of his reception of the Prince of Anhalt, as a Protestant and hostile to the Emperor and the House of Austria, replying that "the House of Austria was no affair of his," and that, if necessary, he would double the forces already collected, 852.

the Nuncio after audience with, declares that if the King spoke to him in such fashion again, he would never ask for another audience, 852.

"serious differences between," and the Queen; he consents to her coronation on 5th May next, 853, 865.

King James refuses to believe that the Duke of Savoy "really preferred France to Spain," and dislikes the marriage of his daughter to the Prince of Savoy, 856, 875 (p. 472).

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

— concedes request that Dutch and English contingents for Cleves shall march with the French, 857.

"capitulations in Elizabeth's reign," the "old capitulations between Elizabeth and," will probably be renewed, 857, 897.

demand addressed to, that the debt incurred to Queen Elizabeth shall be repaid in the form of pay to the English force in Cleves, 857, negotiations touching, 875, 897.

speculations in England as to the scope of Anglo-Dutch negotiations with, 857.

his Doctor permitted to see the Prince of Condé; offers the Prince a pardon, payment of his debts, a pension, and the Duchy of Anjou, 876.

asks the Venetian Ambassador whether the Prince of Condé had passed through Venetian territory, 864; protest by his Ambassador, 877.

the Venetian Ambassador excuses the non-intervention of the republic in his Italian projects on the ground of fear of the Turk; he adduces reasons to the contrary; Villeroy advises the Republic to give, a soothing and temporising answer, 864.

the "Possessioners" make urgent application to, for aid; he holds Council; had already sent the Marquis de Bonnavet to reconnoitre, 866.

in view of Spanish levies, the Duke of Savoy will require far greater assistance from, 867.

his Ambassador in Spain announces that he will "put out his whole might" to get possession of the Prince of Condé, 869.

credited with desire to be nominated King of the Romans; the Protestant Princes disinclined to aggrandise, 870.

"the flight of Condé compels," "to assure the succession by times," 875 (*p.* 472).

King James "loathes" anything that may "increase his greatness or prestige," *ibid.*

compelled, according to Marshal Lesdiguières, to draw sword by Spanish injuries, particularly in sheltering the Prince of Condé, 879.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

writes to Venice on behalf of the Jesuits in Constantinople, 881.

"fully resolved on war with Spain," 883.

papal Nuncio-Extraordinary to, 884, 909.

wishes all Ambassadors to accompany him on his campaign, 891.

King James "resents his intervention," 894.

Sir Thomas Edmondes appointed Ambassador to, 894.

the Archduke Albert grants his Swiss passage to Cleves, 897, 905, 929, 930.

Giustinian appointed Ambassador to, from Venice; Queen Anne observes that it was doing him a great honour to send so distinguished a person, 897.

murdered, 898, 899, 900, description of the murder, 912.

the Spanish plotting. "if the King of France were to die," to "put the Kingdom in an uproar," with the Prince of Condé, 903.

regret in England for his death; the manner of it described by Lord Salisbury in speech to Parliament, with infinite praise of him, 906; "his memory grows in splendour among this people," 918.

on hearing of his murder, the retiring Spanish Ambassador in England doubts whether it would be safe for him to return home through France, 906.

the Agent of the Duke of Savoy informed of his death, 909, the Duke learns it, 911.

news of his death conveyed by the Doge and Senate to the French Ambassador in Venice, who "burst into tears"; the news reached Venice *via* Savoy, 915.

Count Fuentes and the Prince of Condé credited with having procured his murder, 916.

the murder considered by Sir Henry Wotton to be outcome of the teaching of the Jesuits, 917.

the Spanish held in England to be the authors of the plot; cannot conceal their joy at his murder, 918.

reports of his murder, 923, 924, 925, 926.

Henry IV, King of France:—(1610)—
cont.

the Queen-Regent permits the Marquise de Verneville to remain in France "as everything he had loved would be held in esteem," 927.

alleged bond in writing between, and King James, to aid each other's sons in the event of either of their deaths, 927.

terms of the agreement between, and the Duke of Savoy, for the expulsion of the Spanish from Italy, 929.

King James more anxious after death of, to carry through the affair of Cleves, lest it should appear that he was dependent on, 930.

the world holds the Spanish guilty of his death; they accuse the Prince of Condé and the Huguenots, 932.

Queen Anne's regrets for, 936.

the Prince of Wales' resolve to have served under, in Cleves, 941.

the rumour of his murder, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, reaches Constantinople, *via* Ragusa, 961.

his heart, by his own desire, taken to be buried in the Jesuits' Church; received, and kissed, by Father Cotton, 963.

report implicating the Jesuits in his murder; a Jesuit in Prague defends the act, *ibid.*

Henry VIII, of England, libel on. 304. as Anti-Christ, 536, 555, 564. as the father of Anna Boleyn, 592.

Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, eldest son of King James I, Venetian Ambassador instructed to thank, for offering to serve the Republic "had he been bigger," 3, 18, 24; his excellent promise; his mother's devotion to; present to, from Henry IV, 18; account of his reception of the Venetian Ambassador, 24; accepts freedom of City Guild, the Merchant Taylors, 37; compliments to, from Venice, 65; dines in public, with Father, on anniversary of Gunpowder Plot, 117; his compliments to Venice, 243 (*p.* 129); present at banquet given by Lord Salisbury, 248; French match for, 253, 641, 693, 719; letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 298; the Ambassador to wait on, 305; godfather to the Earl of Arundel's son, 340; sets up his household; turns Lords

Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales:—
cont.

Southampton and Pembroke out of their quarters, 393; his delight in horses; present of two, from the Duke of Lorraine, 400; his friendship with Lord Harrington's son, 407, 716; eager to enter on his estates; Council advises the King's retention of them for two years; desires to oust Lord Salisbury from the mastership of the Court of Wards; Lord Salisbury persuades and bribes, into better humour, 430; resents the demand by Parliament for the abolition of Wardships, to which Lord Salisbury the more readily consents, 837, 880; puts money into the Venture to Virginia, to have claim to Colony after his accession, 449; tilting match between, and King; wins, but loses jewel from cap, 457, 463; Lord Salisbury's present to, 497; horse killed under, over-ridden at stag hunt; sleeps out in cottage; the King's pleasure in his society; the Queen caresses, to make sure of her jointure, 511; toasts the Venetian Republic, 535; his Master of the Horse in Venice, 546 (*p.* 295) and *note*, 803; to accompany King on progress, 548, 564; receives the Venetian Ambassador, 564; Francesco Contarini to present letters to, 643, his credentials to, 654; letter to, cited, 687 *note*; returns to London, with Father, 700; present at the reception of the Saxon Ambassador, 714; gift of horses and clocks to, from the Emperor, 714; to accompany his father to Royston, 714; arranging a torney; to appear in public in the lists; his father averse to it, 738; preparations "to confer on him, with all the ancient ceremony, the Principality of Wales"; special Court being created of Judges, &c.; proposed creation of Knights and Peers; he will then enjoy the revenues of the Principality, &c., 738, 856, 918 (*p.* 496), 936; description of the ceremony, 945; training to "run the lists" on Epiphany; names of his supporters; forty "Venturers" to oppose; the Privy Council supervises the arrangements, 744 and *note*; "practises at the barriers," 752; his challenge proclaimed, 763, acquits himself well, 774; desire in Florence for a match between, and a daughter of the Grand Duke, 754; the Duke convinced that only a royal match will be entertained for, 811; complimentary visit to, by Venetian Secretaries, 777; dines with the

Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales:—
cont.

East India Company, 778; proposal for his marriage to the "Palatine's daughter," 785; on the King's right, at the reception of Ambassador Contarini, 792; his mother determined he shall marry the Infanta, 811; present at the Lady Arabella's examination before the Council, 813; application to Parliament, on his birthday, for an establishment for, 813, 837; affected by "the wild weather," 826; the Prince of Brunswick to lodge with, 838, 856, 858, 894; parliamentary grant to, "on taking possession of the Principality of Wales," 858; suggested as "King of the Romans," 870; present at reception of Dutch Embassy, 875; the Doge's compliments to, 907 (p. 488); his popularity; wishes to go in procession to Parliament; to go by water, 918 (p. 496), 945; "very finished paintings" presented to, by the Dutch Ambassadors, 930; "had resolved to serve under" King Henry IV., "whenever he marched on Cleves," 941; joins King at Greenwich; waited on by the Venetian Ambassador; not yet put in possession of his revenues, or allowed to increase his household; the King jealous of him, 954; refuses to admit members to the Order of the Bath on payment; cancels a name on the list, *ibid* (Cf. 936).

Hepburn, Hebrun, Captain, in service of Viceroy of Naples, deputed to attend Sir Anthony Sherley, sent by the latter to Venice; his speech to the Cabinet, 61, his letter of credence from Sherley, 63.

Herbert, Sir John, Knight, Second Secretary, friendly to Venetian claims, *re* the "Soderina," 714, 719; on his return Commission sits *re* the "Soderina"; will consult Ambassador Correr, 732.

....., Philip, Earl of Montgomery, elected Knight of the Garter, 245, 261; turned out of his lodgings at Court by the Prince of Wales, 393; the King grants him sum from the properties of recusants, 527; obtains the Captaincy of Portsmouth, a proof of the King's affection, 728.

....., William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, his quarrel with Sir Anthony Ashley as to a perquisite of his office, 650.

Hermansen, Captain Welfart, Dutch Agent in Morocco, 713.

Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour, Edward.

Hesse, Landgrave of. *See* Maurice.

"Highness," as a title, 868.

Histoire General de Venise, 532 *note*.

Hoboken, Boc, Baron, lieger for the Archdukes in England, 564.

Holdenby, co. Northampton, bought for the Duke of York, 291 *and note*; King at, holds Council there, 300.

Holland, *i.e.* the United Netherlands, mentioned, 332, 333, 367; inclined for a truce, as opposed to Zealand, inclined for war, 360, 365; vessel bought in, for privateering, 365 (p. 191); accused by Zealand of being bought by Spain, 393; sugar ship for, taken by English pirates, 457; Scottish regiment in, 497; disputes in, 513; Prince of Orange in, 535; troops returning from, to England, sent on to Ireland, 536; English and French Ambassadors remain in, 539; "Hollanders" suffer from piracy, 575; the Duke of Mantua's visit to, 575; dislike in, to King Philip's request for the good treatment of Catholics, 580; the Dutch refuse to allow the title of "Counts of Holland" to the Archdukes, 658.

..... *See also* Netherlands.

Holstein, House of, claims of, over Lübeck, 497.

"Holy Mary Anne." *See* Ships.

Home, Sir George, knight, Earl of Dunbar, Lord Treasurer of Scotland, his authority with the King, urges him to work silver mine, 135; aspires to the Order of the Garter, 239, appointed, 245; reasons for his election, 261; in Scotland, restricting power of chieftains, 300, preparing way for Union, 328; bitter enemy of President Elphinstone, to preside at his trial, 373, 463; publishes decrees against Roman Catholics in Scotland, 463 (p. 246); arrests priests, 527 *note*; his persecution of the Roman Catholics renders his government odious; wields "absolute authority with singular prudence and modesty," 575.

"Hope." *See* Ships.

Horses imported to England from Italy, 546 (p. 295); Moorish presented to Count Maurice, 685; ten, presented to King James, by the Emperor, 714; brought over as presents to England by the Dutch Embassy, 930.

Hospital, Louis Gallacio de l', Marquis de Vitry, sent to condole on death of Princess Mary; goes hunting with King James, 122, returns ("M. d'Alye") home, 160.

Howard, Charles, Lord Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, recommends case of Englishman, expelled from Venice, to the consideration of the Senate, 3, 18; to be consulted by Lord Salisbury *re* the "Corsaletta," 114; arrests the "Husband," of London, at the Venetian Ambassador's request, 128; reports Ward's preparations to the Ambassador, 129; assists Ambassador in matter of the "Husband," 130, favours the merchants interested in the "Husband"; resisted by Lord Salisbury, 135; gives Venetian Ambassador facilities in case similar to the "Husband," 148; requires "a certain gratuity" before putting Venetians in possession of goods from the "Husband," 174; informs Venetian Ambassador that Ward had been joined by another corsair; his object, possibly, to get Venetian assent to Ward's pardon, 189; consents to arrest of another ship from Tunis, 198; recommends Captain John King to the Doge for safe-conduct, 241; sends to meet the Venetian Ambassador at Calais, 342; his connivance in Admiralty abuses, 539, 575 *note*; his neglect to suppress piracy, 727 *note*. tries to get pirates reprieved, 728 *and note*; warrant by, 732; in answer to French claims, tells the French Secretary "he did not care a rap for him or his King"; apologizes, 734; the Venetian Secretaries visit to thank, for "royal galloon" sent to convey Contarini to England, 777.

....., Henry, Lord Howard of Marnhill, Earl of Northampton, appointed Lord Privy Seal, 245; given as a reference, 417, 426; begs the Spanish to burn, rather than to reject, the "Premonition," 539; assists the King to unearth abuses in the Admiralty, 539 (*p.* 290); complains of the Lord Admiral's neglect in suppressing piracy, 727 *note*; holds the most important offices in the state, after Lord Salisbury; has "made public profession as a Catholic," but takes the oath of allegiance and dismisses Roman Catholic servants, 955.

....., Henry Frederick, son of the Earl of Arundel, his baptism, Queen Anne, Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, and Lord Salisbury, sponsors, 340.

....., Theophilus, Lord Howard of Walden, eldest son of the Earl of Suffolk, 362.

Howard—*cont.*

....., Thomas, Earl of Arundel, his son's baptism, 340; "the young Lord Arundel" in Venice, 490; desires the Captaincy of Brill, or Portsmouth, 650 *note*; to support the Prince at tourney, 744.

....., Thomas, Lord Howard de Walden, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, outbid by the Levant Company for the "farm" of the currant-tax, 11; his eldest son conducts Ambassador Gius-tinian to Court, 362; precedes Ambassador Contarini with wand of office, 792.

Huguenots, 542; the murder of Henry IV laid at their door, 932.

Hungary, the Prince de Joinville serves in, 276; its distance from Venice contrasted with the nearness of Holland, thanks to the sea route, 716.

....., King of. *See* Matthias.

Hurmuzaki, Hurmusaki, "Documente," &c., cited in notes to, 352 A., 447.

"Husband." *See* Ships.

Hutton, Hutten, Daniel, Councillor of the Count Palatine of the Rhine, in Venice, 642; on special Embassy from the Duke of Neuburg in England, 875, 897, expresses his thanks for favours shown him in Venice, 918 (*p.* 495), goes to the Hague, 937.

I

Ibrahim, Hadgi, Mutaferika of Cairo, his mission *re* the Moriscoes, to Venice, 596, 597; in France, wishes to establish consulate at Marseilles, for the protection of the Moriscoes flying from Spain, 712; will protest against Turks being sent to the galleys, whom Dantziger had brought to Marseilles, 712; intended to complain about Dantziger, but abstains, the Spanish Ambassador's protest having failed, 759; informed that Turks at Marseilles will be exchanged for friends of Dantziger imprisoned at Algiers, 807; the Jesuits, in Paris, do all they can to gain him over, to write to Constantinople in their favour; their plans counteracted by the Venetian Ambassador, 866.

"Illustrious, Most." as opposed to "Most Serene," as a title, 907 (*p.* 489).

Imperial Law, case under the, 192; as regulating Letters of Marque, 399.

Indies, East, Jesuit activity in, mentioned, 15; Island of "Verino" in, occupied by English, 119; free navigation to, required by Dutch, 121, 166, 177, 184, 186, 190, 198, 228; Dutch ships returning from, taken by Spanish galleys, 184, 190; Dutch settlements in, and treaties, with native Princes; Spanish protest against the like by English, 186; statistics of Dutch trade with, 190; Spanish procure suppression in England of pamphlet supporting Dutch claim to the India Navigation, 203; English dread of growth of Dutch commerce with, 204, 216; suggested compromise, Dutch to trade for nine years in all places not occupied by Spain, 228, peace will be concluded if King Philip accept, 234; text of compromise, 238; Dutch ships arrive from, in England, English sail for, 234; Spanish fleet sails for, from Lisbon; Spanish Ministers likely to refuse the Dutch free navigation to 236, King Philip's assent to, awaited, 239, fate of the negotiations hangs on, 240, assent probable, 245; John Neyen negotiates Dutch trade to, for fourteen years, omitting places held by Spain; Spanish reluctance to grant, 246; question of trade to, to be settled, as by the Treaty of London, 251; merchants of Antwerp punished by the Archduke for investing in the Dutch India Navigation, 272; the India Navigation refused to the Dutch by Spain, 314, their reply, refusing to abandon, 324; the Archduke pledges Spain to allow Dutch trade to, 330, 331; mentioned, 334 (p. 176); "India navigation" a condition of the Dutch in accepting a truce, 340, to be conceded, 387; immense profits to Amsterdam from trade with, 391; northern route to, attempt to discover, neglected, 391; reluctance in Spain to concede the India Navigation, 406, Dutch insistence, 413; further Spanish attempt to persuade King James of the danger to England of granting the Dutch the India Navigation, 422, Spain concedes, 428, with reservations, 444; proposal that the India Navigation should be allowed "in general terms," as in Spanish treaties with England and France; Dutch require specific grant, 449; to be allowed to sail freely as far as the Canaries, and to all places beyond, where Spain had no settlements, 452, point unsettled, 457, guaranteed by France and England, 467, 477,

Indies, East—*cont.*

text of the guarantee, 478; the English trading to, supplying even Portugal with spices from, 466; the Dutch to trade only to those ports in, which do not belong to Spain, 498; ship returns from voyage of exploration in, to Leghorn, 556; Dutch ships return from, with rich cargoes; bigger ships being built for the trade to, 575; ships sent to, by the Dutch and the Archdukes conjointly, to notify the truce, 617, 641; scheme for a joint English and Dutch attack on the Spanish in, 857.

Indies, West, reported bribe by Spain, to Dutch, not to send their fleet to, 7; English settlements in, 52; free navigation to, demanded by Dutch, 121, 166, 177, 184, 186, 190, 198, 228; question of navigation to Virginia discussed, 261; Spanish sugar ship from, seized by pirates, 373; English expedition for, 449. *See also* Brazil; Virginia.

Indigo. *See* Trade.

Infanta, the. *See* Isabella.

Innsbruck, 482; route *via* from Brussels to Milan, 813; the Archduke Maximilian negotiates from, 894.

Inquisition, "Congregation of the Holy Office," portrait seized by, p. xxxvi; Pope Paul V formerly Secretary to, 32; at Venice, order from, required for importation of books, 200; arrest by, at Florence, 296, 787; arrest by, of travelling tutors of young Englishmen, p. xxxv, 320 *and note*; the Inquisitor in Venice reprimanded by the Doge and Senate, 501; "the Assessors of the Holy Office" refuse, when desired by the Pope, to protest against King James' book in the Venetian Cabinet, 577; protest by Sir Henry Wotton against action of, *re* the King's book, 592; the Pope confesses his subordination to, 594; method adopted by, in prohibiting King James' book at Venice, 606, 612, protest of Sir Henry Wotton, 614, Venetian defence, 615; books licensed by, 617 (p. 337); Sir Henry Wotton's protest, 635 (p. 349), hoping to secure the recall of the prohibition by, of the King's book, 659; Fra Fulgenzio consigned "to the most secret prison of," in Rome, on suspicion of intending to visit England, 796.

..... Roman, Cardinal of. *See* Bellarmine.

"*Instructio aurea ad filium suum primogenitum*," or "*Basilikon-doron*," forbidden to be sold in Venice, 565, 577, 606, 617 (p. 337).

Interdict, Papal, against Venice, mentioned, 13, *note*; pamphlet on, 15.

Ireland:—

(1607), flight from the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, 78, 81, 86, 90.

troops massed in, 86.

discovery in, of the Earl's plots, 102; gentlemen of, glad to be free of the Earl, "who played the tyrant" there, 106.

English anxiety at events in, 108; their connexion with Papal hostility, 117, 121.

Sir Henry Wotton's account of his interview with the Earl of Tyrone in, 125.

affairs in, incline England to Dutch alliance, 126; garrisons in, reinforced, 127.

Lord Salisbury busy with the affairs of; two gentlemen sent over to England from, as accomplices in the flight of the Earls, 130.

power of the Pope to foment disturbances in; resort of the Earl of Tyrone to Rome causes anxiety as to Papal designs on, 131, 134.

political suspects in, deported to England, 131.

(1608), reported escape of prisoner, who takes field in, with army, 134.

the Earl of Tyrone to persuade the Pope to invade, 136.

Lord Maxwell's plot to "raise," 141.

rumours of rebellion in, but English preparations relaxed, 148; trouble subsiding, 160; ordinary revenue, in England, exhausted in fitting out expedition for, 168, loan raised to cover expenses, 176.

Spanish Armada possibly destined for, 182.

alarm in England about, subsiding, in absence of Spanish provocation, 190.

Spaniards play on King James' fears for, thus securing his non-intervention in their negotiations with the Dutch, 203.

English fear of Papal intrigue in, 215; desire to "hold the Irish by clemency," *ibid.*

scheme for the Plantation of, by two colonies, to be settled on the fugitive Earls' estates, and on Crown lands, 215.

King James affects to accept Spanish assurances touching, 228, 239, but drastic action proposed, 239; money and troops sent to, 240, 245.

Ireland—*cont.*

Scots called wood-kerns (*selvaggi*) disposed to assist the natives of; ships commissioned to prevent their crossing, 228, 248.

fear of trouble in, postpones measures against Roman Catholics in England, 240.

rebels in, capture Derry, &c.; troops join, from Flanders and Scotland; movements against, of English troops, 248; leader of revolt professes to have acted solely to secure himself against the Governor of Derry, with assurance of loyalty; the King disposed to leniency, 255.

the Earl of Southampton to be Commander in Chief in, 255. reported growth of rebellion in; King and Council reckon to suppress with ease, being assured of Spanish non-intervention, 261; proposal to supersede the Viceroy, 263.

representations made to the Archduke to prevent the transference to, of the Irish Regiment from Flanders, 263.

satisfaction in Milan, at reported rising of the Earl of Tyrone's kinsmen in, 265.

difficulty of persuading troops to fight in, 266.

English complaisancy to Spain dictated by difficulties in, 269.

rebels retire from Derry; importation of men and arms against, continues, 269; rising nearly crushed, but intercepted letters of the Earl of Tyrone to the rebels, excite fresh fear of Papal interference in, 278.

rebels success in; Irish Regiment in Flanders disbanded and passing over to; would cause little anxiety, but for the Pope's encouragement of the Earl of Tyrone, 285.

rebels defeated at Kilmaconnan, 291 *and note*; the rising crushed, 295, 300, 312, 323, 328, 335, 345.

Baltimore in, the resort of pirates, 319 *and note*.

infested by pirates; their possible connexion with rebellion in, 345.

English ships taken by Ward off coast of, 348.

English attempt to recoup the expenses of repressing the rebellion in, out of the rebels' estates, 354 (*p.* 185).

Lord Danvers sent home prisoner from, for sheltering pirates, 363 *note*.

Ireland—*cont.*

- Spanish sugar ship, captured by pirates, and brought to, 373; a Commission sent to, at Spanish Ambassador's request to repress piracy, 376.
- (1609), the English Plantation of; King James' scheme; inhabitants of the seaboard removed inland, 400 *and note*. plantation of, progresses; the conditions, printed, include Calvinistic Colleges, Schools, and Churches, abhorrent to the Irish; owing to the religious question the natives prefer Spanish to English allegiance, 444, 599.
- collection of orders, &c., for the Plantation of Ulster, 449 *and note*.
- the Plantation delayed by obligation to build a fort, 457.
- arrest in, of the pirate Jennings, 477, *and note*.
- recruiting in, by King of Sweden, 503.
- all quiet in, 525.
- the title of "King of Ireland" said to have been conferred on the Earl of Tyrone by the Pope, 536.
- troops arriving from Holland sent over to, from England, 536.
- the Earl of Tyrone pleads his services in, to King Philip, 560.
- reported return to, of the Earl of Tyrone; scare in England, 599.
- plantation of, hangs fire, owing to obligations imposed on the colonists, 599.
- Ward bound for, "where he will find both friends and shelter," 700.
- rendezvous of pirates in, 727 *and note*.
- (1610), the City of London undertakes the plantation of, 778 *and note*, 885.
- "two millions of gold" spent in, by the King, 813.
- licence granted by the King to the Lady Arabella, and others, to keep taverns in, &c., 838 *and note*.
- Dutch fisheries off, 857 (p. 464).
- property in, of Lord Tyrone, and others, assigned for the plantation, &c., 880 *and note*.
- method of native fighting in; price put on the Earl of Tyrone's head by Colonel Norres in, under Queen Elizabeth, 917 (p. 493).
- See also O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.
- Lord Deputy of. See Chichester.

Isabella Clara Eugenia, Infanta of Spain, wife of the Archduke Albert, proposal to remove from Flanders to Portugal, 366, at her request, 415; receives the Venetian Ambassador in audience, at the same time, but separately, from her husband, 377; declines to receive the Princess of Orange except "as a subject," 575; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; in retirement at pleasure house, 700 *and note*; her honourable reception of the Prince and Princess of Condé, 728, 752; is privy to plot to abduct the Princess; desires peace before all things, 798; takes the Princess to stay with her, 813, as requested by King Philip, 819, 821, 836, refuses to surrender her to her father 855; memorials presented to, in favour of a separation between the Prince and Princess, 914.

Iskanderun, Scanderun, or Alexandretta. See Alexandretta.

Islands, The, stolen wine carried off to, 477. See "Gibbons."

Italy, Spanish surrender to the Dutch, supposed to prelude a policy of aggression in, 7; Jesuits' attempt to misrepresent history in, 15; Christian burial refused to a "Calvinist" in, 151, 153, 156; proposal to negotiate with maritime States in, for transference to, of English trade, from Leghorn, 216; importation into, of heretical books from Paris, 465; Italian trade neglected by the English for the East Indian; few merchants of, in England, and those doing badly, 466; Italian merchants in London, 636 (p. 353); Robert Sherley to visit, 517; review of Spanish policy and position in, 518; King James' book prohibited in, 536; horses from, for England, 546 (p. 295); the pirates Ward and Dantziger desire to settle in, 556; Dutch open trade with, 575; Italians in service with the Archdukes discharged, 650; proposed expulsion of the Spanish from, by France and Savoy; all acquisitions in, to be divided among Italian Princes; France seeks no territory in, 657, 694, 929; invitation to Venice to join, 781; living in England twice as expensive as in, 675; the Archduke Leopold will have no Italians in his army, 678; Italian Protestants in London, 714; a lump sum to be raised from the clergy of, for the Catholic League, 767; Sully opposes war in, 784; English fish exported to, 785; plague regulations in, 803; French incursions into, always

Italy—*cont.*

disastrous, 826, Venice will not abet, 864; Ambassadors to be sent by the King of France and the Duke of Savoy to the Princes of, 879; the Prince of Brunswick desires to visit, 897 (*p.* 483); Venice "bound to a strict neutrality" in, 918 (*p.* 496).

Iviza, Ivica, fortress of, threatened by Danzicker, 500.

J

Jacob, the President de. *See* Chabò.

James I:—

(1607), his annoyance with the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 2. *See* Medici.

present at the delivery of Theobalds to Queen; jousts, &c., in her honour, *ibid.*

moves Court to Greenwich, *ibid.*, 8, 14.

good effect of his order, that English ships should submit to Venetian search in the Levant, 7 (*Cf.* 113).

his interest in the negotiations between Holland and the Archduke; visits the Dutch Envoy in private, 8.

his gifts to the Prince de Joinville; pardons condemned priest in compliment to, 8.

notified by Carron of extension of truce between the Dutch and the Archduke, to include merchant shipping, 10.

urged by Carron to send Agent to the Hague; declines, 10.

offended at pulpit references in condemnation of English peace with Spain, 10.

test case *re* freedom of trade from Spanish control referred to, 11.

anxiety of, touching the proposed Union, increased by rising of Highland Scottish, 11, by refusal of Scottish Parliament to recognize him as head of the Kirk or to curtail privileges of peers, 71.

his grant to Lord Suffolk of the "farm" of the currant-tax, 11.

his attitude to the rising against enclosures in Northamptonshire, 14, issues commission to enquire into matter, 18, petition to, concerning, 189.

James I:—(1607)—*cont.*

his growing impectuosity; his anger with the Treasurer, who refuses a payment to Scottish lord; dines with the Lord Mayor to facilitate loan from the city, 14; excess of his expenditure over income, 45, 52.

busy with the affair of the Union, &c., 15, 18.

issues orders to make royal progresses less burdensome, 18.

his jealousy of growing power of Parliament, 18.

Dutch mission to, *re* peace negotiations with Spain; his indifference, 19.

French efforts to bring him to support continuance of war between Dutch and Spain; his disinclination to "upset the peace," 25.

postpones all business to a "progress," 25; it is curtailed, 30, resumed, 37, 45, its expense, 52.

Venetian representations to, secure suppression of pamphlet, 27.

comments on Papal attitude to Venice and Father Paul, 30.

Dutch mission to, intended to provide, with excuse for sending over Commissioners; French design to secure his support for Dutch; his policy, 31, 34.

his mediation sought by the Count of Emden, 31.

expected in London, 34.

names Commissioners to Holland; "absolutely inclined" to peace; his jealousy of Henry IV prevents joint action with France; the Dutch content to secure his guarantee of terms of peace to be concluded with Spain, 36.

dines with City Company; Dutch Deputies present; accepts, and allows son to accept, freedom of gild, 37.

Spanish Ministers urged to assist in redemption from, of "Cautionary Towns" in Low Countries, 40.

at Windsor; to be visited there by Turkish *Cavass*, 43, 71, 82, 93, 122.

determined not to intervene to prolong war between Spain and Dutch; Spanish satisfaction; suggested match between his son, and an Infanta, whereby Low Countries might fall to England, 44.

presented with Father Paul's portrait, by Sir Henry Wotton, 51 and *note*.

James I:—(1607)—*cont.*

Spanish design to put him forward as mediator to prevent English and French co-operation with Dutch, 58.

at Windsor, on way to London, from Salisbury; increase of Navy to be postponed to supplying needs of his court, 59.

at Theobalds; his daughter ill, 74, her death, 78.

his alarm, and suspicion of Spain, on occasion of the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel from Ireland, 78. *See* O'Neil.

in London; proceeds to Royston, to hunt, 86.

to be officially notified from Venice of attack on Father Paul, 87, 89.

raises loan in city, on security of Crown revenues, 102, 108, repaid, 588.

prorogues Parliament and likely to dissolve it, abandoning hope of the Union; his annoyance, 102.

orders Sir Henry Wotton to remonstrate with the Doge and Senate on Venetian opposition to English trade in the Levant, 106.

possibility of his pardoning the pirate Ward, 106, 110, 111.

at Theobalds; proposes to keep All Saints in London, with Knights of the Garter, in spite of plague, 109, 112.

the "Corsaletta" released in compliment to, 110, 111, 129, 174. *See* Ships, "Corsaletta."

Venetian Ambassador seeks audience with, to inform, of remission of Anchorage Tax, and of the attempt on Father Paul, 112.

his abuse of Rome for the attempt on Father Paul's life, with incidental attack on Henry IV for succouring the Earl of Tyrone, 113.

Pope publishes fresh brief, forbidding Roman Catholics to take the oath of allegiance to; his anxiety, 117.

celebrates first anniversary of Gunpowder Plot, 117.

to be consulted by Dutch before Peace Conference opens, 117; the Spanish Ambassador accordingly seeks to prepossess in favour of peace; renewed suggestion that he should mediate, 121.

his quarrel with the Puritans, 122.

goes to country to hunt, 122.

James I:—(1607)—*cont.*

the Dutch propose an offensive and defensive alliance with; disposed to accept, 126, fearing Spanish intrigue with the Earl of Tyrone, but "being by nature disposed to peace" will not adopt war policy unless compelled, 127; the Dutch demand for a subsidy causes him to "grow cold," 135.

Venetian Ambassador undertakes to remove his suspicions of the "Bailo," 129.

"at the chase," 129, 130; at Royston, nominally for sport, in reality preparing, with assistance of Divine, a reply to the Jesuit Parsons, 131, 168. *See* "Apology," "Premonition."

his horror at the Pope's toleration of the would-be assassins of Father Paul, 134.

his suspicions of the Pope excited by the flight to Rome of the Earl of Tyrone, and dispatch of Jesuits to Ireland, 134.

joins Queen, at Theobalds, 135.

inclined to demand re-payment by Dutch of debt, 135.

encouraged by the Earl of Dunbar to work a silver mine in Scotland, 135, 181, 204, 216, 323.

(1608), demands repayment by France of English Loans, 140; Henry IV represents the amount as less than asked, 176.

in London, on way to Hampton Court, grants Venetian Ambassador's request, and forbids Judge of the Admiralty to proceed in case of "the Husband" till his return, 141, transmits it to the Privy Council, 142, 174; the Doge's thanks, 200.

matrimonial overtures to, from Spain, renewed; again requested to undertake part of mediator, 146, 155.

"an admirably prudent Prince," who "knows where his interest lies," *ibid.*

keeps Christmas in London, for the Masque, 146; troubled with contests of Ambassadors for precedence, in connexion with invitations to the Masque, 149.

suggestion that he should send ships of Royal Navy to co-operate with Venetian, in suppression of piracy, 149.

James I:—(1608)—*cont.*

applauds the Queen's Masque; considers it is "consecrating the birth of the Great Hall," which he had converted from wood into stone; his compliment to Venice, 154, 160.
 returns to the "chase"; instructs Ambassador in France as to reply to be made to complaints *re* precedence, and closes passage between Dover and Calais to anticipate Ambassador's protest, 155.
 request to, by the Archduke, that his Commissioners to the Peace Conference may "intervene," 161.
 a sham Chamberlain of, in Italy, 169.
 receives the Venetian Ambassador; will not pardon Ward without the assent of the Republic; will appoint Commission of Council to consider case; playfully suggests the Republic should make his son a Patrician of Venice, 174.
 takes up loan of a million in City and country, at 10 per cent., giving bonds under the great seal, 176, 181.
 attends Lord Haddington's wedding, 176.
 the Spanish Ambassador complains to, of English injuries done to Spanish trade in the East Indies, 186.
 his fears for Ireland skilfully played on by Spanish, who induce him to postpone concluding league with Dutch, or shewing sympathy with their claims, and to suppress a pamphlet on the India Navigation, 203.
 keeps Accession Day in London, 204, with jousts of great beauty, 216.
 devises the Irish Plantations, 215, 400.
 averse to punishing Roman Catholics, but likely to be led to do so by fresh Papal brief, 215; has priest executed, 237, would take further measures but for unrest in Ireland, 240, 278.
 representations to, by Spanish Ambassador, of the unjustice, and danger to England, of Dutch claims to the India Navigation, 216.
 touches for scrofula, 216.
 to "return to the country to the chase" after Easter, 216; leaves; to return for Chapter of the Garter, 228, 239.

James I:—(1608)—*cont.*

affects to accept Spanish assurances about Ireland, 228.
 promises to give his Commissioners power to conclude league with Dutch for same term as the French, 228.
 "raising of a loan" causes him "to pass through the hands" of the merchants of London, making it difficult for him to oppose their interests *re* goods from the "Soderina," 229, 880, 894 (p. 481), 897.
 consents to the repayment by the Dutch of their debt to the English Crown by instalments, to begin two years after the conclusion of peace; the Cautionary Towns to be then restored, 234; payment suspended for two years, 525.
 considers claims to the Garter, 239, appoints, 245.
 perturbed by Roman Catholics in England, and "Puritans" in Scotland; would deal hardly with the former, but for sake of conciliating the Irish, and threatens to visit Scotland to repress the latter, 240.
 holds Chapter of the Garter; appoints Lord Salisbury to the Lord Treasurership, 245, nearly alone in expression of satisfaction at capture by the Venetians of English Corsairs, 248.
 dines with Lord Salisbury, in honour of his appointment as Lord Treasurer, 248, 255.
 sends gentleman to Henry IV, with congratulations on son born to him; the Queen to stand sponsor, 253, 254.
 hesitates to apply force in Ireland; Dutch use troubles there, to bring him to support them; he gives cautious reply, 255.
 witnesses Garter procession from Lord Salisbury's house, 261.
 assured of Spanish non-intervention, reckons to suppress rising in Ireland with ease; fed by Wotton's reports, watches anxiously for proofs of the Pope's concern in the rising, 261 *and note*; negotiates with the Archduke to prevent the Irish Regiment coming over from Flanders, 263.
 special personal appeal to, by the Venetian Ambassador, in the matter of the "Soderina," 266, successful, 295. *See* Ships, "Soderina."

James I:—(1608)—*cont.*

Lord Salisbury expresses his thanks to, for post of Lord Treasurer, by scheme to increase his revenue from the Customs, 269, 275.

"by nature inclined to be liberal"; backs Lord Salisbury's financial reforms; curtails his grants to subjects, 275.

petition by Northamptonshire against his proposed "Progress" in, 275; about to begin Progress, 278; declines to relinquish, but curtails expense, 285; starts on, 288, 291.

the Duke of Guise to visit, 275; recommends the Duke for employment by Venice, 276, 279, 284.

ready to assist Venice, if threatened by fresh combination; sounds the King of Denmark on subject, 276.

continues Sir Henry Wotton in the Venetian Embassy, 287, 331.

on progress; leaves the Privy Council in session in London, 288; orders them to meet him at Holdenby, 291.

endeavours to introduce silk manufacture into England, 291.

buys Holdenby for the Duke of York, 291.

letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 299.

text of Commission of Marc' Antonio Correr, sent Ambassador to, 305.

absent on Progress; Spanish Ambassador follows to Northampton to oppose treaty with France, 312, 319.

express sent to, from Holland with news of rupture with Spain; "if he could make up his mind to encourage" the war "in men or money," his subjects would enthusiastically support, 319; he would make, not spend, money on the war, 333.

the Duke of Mantua to visit, 321.

at Windsor; expected at Hampton Court, 324, where he calls a Council, to consider French alliance, 328. "closes the chase" with usual ceremony at Theobalds, 332.

insignia of the Garter returned to, on death of the Duke of Wirtemberg, 332, 376.

Sir Henry Wotton extols, particularly for his conciliatory dealings with Spain, 344 (p. 176).

James I:—(1608)—*cont.*

his respect for the sanctity of Embassy houses, 335 and *note*.

Dutch proposals to, to secure his aid in case of continuance of the war; replies, that truce will be made, 340.

promises the French Ambassador to assist Dutch, in event of breach with Spain; retracts pledge; anger and abuse of, by Henry IV, 341, who, in the matter of the truce negotiations gives him the lie, and calls him "double faced," 366.

hunting at Royston; will give no audiences when so employed, 344, 346.

design to render, independent of Parliament, by the formation of a reserve fund, 345.

representations to be made to, as to the harbouring of criminals in the English Embassy at Madrid, 349.

accused by Cardinal Bellarmin of overtures to Rome by his Secretary Elphinstone; repudiates the charge, and puts Elphinstone on his trial, 354, 360, 363.

tries to extirpate "the Puritan Sect" in Scotland, 354 (p. 185); he loathes it, more than Catholics, as destroying the authority of the Crown, 376.

assured of a truce between the Dutch and Spain, while the nation "persists in hoping" for war, 354 (p. 185).

expected in London, 354, 360, arrives, 362.

keeps his Commissioners at the Hague, to reconcile the factions of Count Maurice and Barneveldt, 360.

receives the Venetian Ambassadors, before the Council, Ladies of the Court, &c.; proposes to knight Ambassador Giustinian, 362; arranges compromise in the affair of the "Soderina" before the Ambassador's departure, 364; receives the thanks of the Doge and Senate, 380, 381, 412; allusion by Sir Henry Wotton to his desire to specially honour Giustinian, 381 (p. 200).

about to issue order forbidding trade to pirate infected ports in Barbary, 364, its good effect, 367.

James I:—(1608)—*cont.*

the ground of his advocacy of a truce between the Dutch and Spain, to be found in his parsimony, his love of peace, and his desire that no accord should be reached without his intervention, 367; aware if trade is thrown open to the Dutch by a truce English trade and revenue will suffer, but favours truce, rather than that France should have the credit of effecting, 376.

estimates pirates round coast at five hundred sail; suspects the connivance of Admiralty officials; orders enquiry into that office, 367.

orders arrest of pirates who carried Spanish sugar ship to Ireland; "very bitter against" pirates, 373, a commission sent, 376.

stirs up the Bishops against the Puritans in England, as destroying the authority of the Crown, 376, 457.

special embassy to, from Spain and the Archdukes, 378. *See* Giron.

history of his dealings with the Customs, and particularly currant tax, 379.

French and Spanish complaints to, of piracy off England, 386.

allows the Prince of Wales to turn Lords Southampton and Pembroke out of their quarters at Court, 393.

(1609), special mission to, from the Duke of Lorraine, 400.

supports the Bishops against the Judges, in the matter of "Prohibitions," "a sign that he wishes to withdraw himself from the operation of the law," 404, rebuked in the Privy Council, 536, 539, 575.

is afraid to enforce the authority of the Council in matter of beer licences, when challenged, "for fear of irritating the people who are inclined to revolt," 404.

speech to, of Lord Harington's son, 407 (*p.* 216).

Thomas Rose's book in praise of contains passages offensive to France, 409, 410.

suggested attempt to influence, to support the Dutch in war, 411.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

his reply to Cardinal Bellarmin ready to appear; its probable effect with the Pope; urged by the French Ambassador and the Council not to issue the book under his own name, 420.

courier sent to, from Spain, to thank, and to persuade, that concession of the India Navigation to the Dutch would injure his interests, 422.

abuse of, by Henry IV; "a fraudulent trickster from his birth," 424; sarcastic comment on apologies by, 435.

issues a Proclamation against piracy, and the pirate Ward, 426; text of the Proclamation, 427.

employs his absence more in study than the chase; recalls book from the printers, 430.

advised by Council to retain the revenues of the Prince of Wales for further term, to liquidate Crown debts, 430.

his invitations to the Queen's "Masque"; question of precedence involved, 439, 443.

gives two days only to affairs, and "returns to his usual hunting at Royston," 443.

upholds the right in England of the *post nati*, 444.

stops duel between the Duke of Lennox and Lord Haddington, 444.

personal apologies of Count Maurice conveyed to, 449 *and note*.

excuses the colonisation, from England, of Virginia, to Spain, as a private venture, 449, accepts responsibility for, 466.

his remarks on the subject of Venetian precedence, 455.

attends cockfights, 455.

tilts the ring, five a side, with the Prince of Wales, 457, 463.

the Doge and Senate order appeal to, on the matter of precedence, 460.

his reply to Cardinal Bellarmin delayed till the result of the trial of Lord Balmerinoch is known; the Privy Council opposes its issue under his own name, 463.

leaves Greenwich for Hampton Court on account of plague, 463.

gives supper to the Court, in honour of French gentlemen, 463.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

refuses, in Queen's name, the Marchioness of Huntly's petition for her husband; refuses the Queen's petition for Lord Balmerinoch, 466.

guarantees the India Navigation to the Dutch, 467, 477, text of the guarantee, 478.

prepares joust for Coronation Day; no Ambassador invited, to avoid trouble about precedence, 470.

shadowy claims of, to the Cleves succession; supports Brandenburg, 483, opposes, 532, supports, 580. *See* Cleves.

throws doubt on Venetian orthodoxy, 483 (p. 263), (*Cf.* 477), 497 (p. 270), 527.

"is biting and free of speech and makes frequent use of jokes," 484.

Danish Envoy sent to, 497, 503.

"makes the usual procession" on the Feast of St. George; gives banquet to the Knights of the Garter; invites the French Ambassador, who declines, on account of his last year's treatment, 497.

names "Britain's Bureo"; Lord Salisbury's present to, 497 and *note*.

concludes alliance with the Dutch, to last as long as the truce, 509.

starts on Progress; goes to Greenwich, 511.

rides horses to death, stag-hunting; out all night, sleeps in cottage; gentleman sent to inform Queen, fails to do so, "and is now paying the penalty in prison," 511.

inspects the "Trade's Increase"; husbands the forests for shipbuilding, 511 and *notes*, 778 and *note*.

his pleasure in his son's society, 511.

presents a stag to the Venetian Ambassador, 513.

present made by, to Ambassador Giustinian and his Secretary, 522, 523.

"holds that all sovereigns may regulate the outward form of Church ceremonial"; his strictures on Puritanism not intended to apply outside Great Britain, 527.

grants "the emoluments of the President's Secretaryship" to Baron Carr, and sum out of recusants' property to the Earl of Montgomery, 527.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

his Ambassador at the Hague prevails with the Dutch to exclude the "Catholic rite," by the argument that "for a new state more than one religion is dangerous," 532.

entertains the Venetian Ambassador, and his son, at Greenwich; his compliments to the Republic and commendation of Sir Henry Wotton, 535.

his conversation with Ambassador Correr on his book; informed by the Ambassador that "he had authority to read every kind of book," but that "what does not fall in with my views I leave on one side," 536.

a French libel on, Queen Elizabeth, and Henry VIII, discovered by the Archbishop of Canterbury; his annoyance, 536, reissued with a skit on his book, 555; called "*Pruritanus*," 564 and *note*. *See* *Pruritanus*.

attends Council daily, *re* repression of piracy, 539, comes to no decision, 548.

personally investigates abuses in the Admiralty, 539, without result, 548, 575.

proposes to bestow his daughter in Poland, 548.

goes to Theobalds and Greenwich before starting on progress, to Salisbury, 548, 575.

reinstates "the heirs of Hamilton who slew the Regent" in confiscated property, 555.

starts on progress; receives Ambassador Correr, who regrets that "some few unquiet souls" should criticize him; he replies, though pressed for time, and "unwilling to miss the Tuesday's sermon, Tuesday being a lucky day for him," 564.

good service of M. de la Boderie in "uniting, in ideas," to Henry IV, 564.

receives de Caron, as "Ambassador," 564.

Scottish Roman Catholics cause him more anxiety than English, 575.

at Windsor, on progress, joined by Queen, 575.

Lord Salisbury joins, at Salisbury, 580.

the Venetian Ambassador sends his nephew and Secretary to congratulate, on the anniversary of the Gowrie plot, 580, 588.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

the Pope admits that his line of conduct towards, had been dictated by the Cardinals of the Inquisition; remarks by, reported to the Pope, 594.

puts short his progress upon a rumour of the Earl of Tyrone's return to Ireland, arrives at Windsor, going thence to Hampton Court and Royston, 599, 617.

to settle the cut of Scottish pontifical robes, 599.

notifies Henry IV that he will "follow his Majesty's counsel in the affair of Cleves"; writes to the Emperor; distrusted by Henry IV, 611, 656.

appoints Sir Ralph Winwood Ambassador to Holland, and to negotiate with the Archduke Leopold, 617, his acceptability to the Dutch, 641.

Ambassador of Brandenburg on way to, 633, 641, receives him, 658.

"would rather see forty others put to death than one priest," 636.

leaves Hampton Court for Theobalds, 641.

a French match proposed for his son, 641.

commission and credentials of Francesco Contarini, as Ambassador-Extraordinary elect to; "to clear his Majesty's mind of doubts," *re* the Premonition, 643, 653.

entertains the Count of Neuburg, the Prince of Oldenburg and the Tuscan Ambassador, 650; the Tuscan Ambassador on his way home, 695.

informs no one of the reason of dispatch to him of a Courier-Extraordinary from Venice; desires to protect Sir Henry Wotton's reputation, 651. receives Sir Henry's despatches, 658, 659.

engaged to join league against Spain, 657.

terms of the Dutch treaty with, 658.

at Bagshot, 658; to be notified on his return to Hampton Court of Sir Henry Wotton's despatches, reporting his return to the Cabinet, &c., 659, his satisfaction, 664; goes to Royston, 665.

Lord Salisbury's efforts to increase his income; is "frequently compelled to yield to the King's lavishness," 665.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

puts the pirate Gibbons at the disposal of Ambassador Correr; he cannot be tried in England, being a Scot, and arrested in Scotland, and if tried in Scotland would probably be acquitted; the Ambassador is accordingly invited to try him himself, or to send him to Venice, 678, 700, 719, 728, 743; the Duke and Senate hand the prisoner over to, 764, 794, 812, 837.

the plague attacks his household at Royston; he returns to Hampton Court, 685.

Henry IV designs to "bring in," with the King of Denmark, to Cleves, 693.

complains that Henry IV does not "frankly consult" him on the situation; M. de la Boderie to be sent to, 693.

is ready to support "the two Princes" in arms, 693; "more than ever inclined" to join coalition against Spain and the House of Austria, 694; "has this matter at heart," on account of his relationship to Brandenburg, "but much more on religious grounds," 700.

returns to London; attends chapel on All Saint's Day; "has a touch of the gout in one foot," 700. "the doctors say it is gout, but dare not tell him," 714, "very busy, and not quite well," 715, "pain in his foot has ceased," 719, gout again attacks, 727, 728.

interested in the dispatch of four ships of the Levant Company, with a ship of the Royal Navy, 700, 714.

sends Sir Ralph Winwood to Düsseldorf, with assurances of aid, 708, 725.

to be formally invited to join a Protestant Union, 708.

his cool reception of the Ambassador of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Savoy; considers the Duke's claims to Cleves are intended "to please the Emperor and thwart Brandenburg and Neuburg," rather than in his own interests, 714.

dislikes Austrian aggression, especially nearer England; offended with the Emperor for refusing his book; not mollified by the Emperor's gift of horses and clocks, 714.

cargo of wine for, from Frontignac in Provence, "the wine he likes best," taken by pirates, 714.

James I:—(1609)—*cont.*

going to Royston with the Prince, 714, 719, returns to London, 728, 744.

his annoyance at the deaths of Sir George Wharton and Stewart of Blantyre in duel, 719.

indifferent to French match for son, but dislikes the proposed match between France and Savoy, 719.

assures the Ambassadors of Brandenburg and Neuburg that he will not fail to assist their masters to keep their hold on the Duchy; they ask him for money, and leave "not quite contented," 727.

finds the claims of the Duke of Saxony to Cleves far stronger than he expected; informs the Saxon Ambassador he will support the Princes pending the Emperor's decision; but jealousy of the House of Austria in reality decides him in favour of the Princes, 727.

more occupied with study than in chase, 727.

plot to poison, 728 *and note*, 752.

desires to extirpate pirates, 728.

confers the Captaincy of Portsmouth on Lord Pembroke, a proof of his signal affection for him, 728.

re-appoints le Sieur as Envoy to Tuscany, in spite of criticisms on the results of his previous mission; "this appointment was to be expected, for here they usually support their Envoys," 734.

Lord Cranborne finds a book attacking, in Paris, ascribed to "Master William," King Henry's buffoon; its suppression demanded, 734.

follows the example of Henry IV and gives no presents to the Ambassadors coming on the affair of Cleves, 734.

consents reluctantly to the Prince of Wales appearing in a tourney, 738.

will assent to fresh negotiations between the Archdukes and the Dutch for a peace, 744.

reported conclusion of a league between, France, Venice, the States and Savoy, 748.

(1610), Henry IV sends M. de la Boderie to, with the Prince of Anhalt's proposals on behalf of the Protestant Union, 749, "on the affairs of Cleves," 752, to ascertain what aid he will give to the Union, 757.

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

arrests the Lady Arabella; examines her before the Council; releases her, 752; confines her to her apartment, 763.

special Embassy to be sent to, from Holland, on the affair of Cleves, in alarm at the Catholic League, between the Ecclesiastical Electors and Bavaria, and Spain, 752; names of the Ambassadors, 763 *and note*, 821 *and note*, 826, 832.

the Archdukes will send an Ambassador to, "to beg his Majesty to intervene in the question of transit of goods for Antwerp," 752; "the Flemish Commissioners wish to submit the question of the transit to Antwerp to the two Kings (James and Henry IV), but meet with much opposition," 763.

sends the Duke of Lennox to visit Ambassador Correr, with assurances of good will, 752.

Henry IV only awaits his decision, before assisting the Duke of Savoy's attack on Milan, 758.

will give assistance to Neuburg and Brandenburg, but will not specify the amount, 763.

invites the Venetian Ambassador to the tourney, 763.

the Pope's dread of driving Henry IV "into union with England and other heretic powers," 767.

countenanced the suit of the Moldavian Pretender for the Lady Arabella; orders the repayment to her of money sent to the Prince, 774.

his reception of the Venetian Ambassador at his son's tourney; praises the Duke of York; commends the Dutch overtures to Venice, 774.

out of London, at Royston; offers to return, to receive Ambassador Contarini: in no hurry to see the French Ambassador-Extraordinary: as to Cleves, he is "very anxious" it should not come to the House of Austria; is "very well disposed to Brandenburg": "would like to advance his own religious party," but is unwilling "the King of France should have a larger rôle" than himself in the war, though it is "far from his intent" to spend money or incur responsibility over it; moreover "he will always have somebody about him" to recommend Spanish interests, 778; the Queen's Spanish proclivities, 811.

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

dines with the East India Company, 778.

receives M. de la Boderie; has not specified his assistance; Henry IV states that "just at the moment when he ought to act vigorously, he is more inclined to withdraw," 782, 799.

sends Lord Salisbury to confer with the Ambassador; the aid he promised to the Ambassadors of the Possessioners will take the form of men and money; will employ the English and Scots already in the Netherlands; will expect the States to pay them, out of the money due to him, 785; the States give written assent to such troops being taken over by the King, 821.

in London; will receive Ambassador Contarini, 785 (p. 421).

gratified with the "Arch-priest's" defence of the oath of allegiance; gives him a stipend, 786.

Anti-Catholic legislation probable in Parliament, to relieve him of odium; he proceeds "very mildly" in the matter, 786.

receives Ambassador Contarini in audience; speaks too rapidly, though in French, for the Ambassadors to catch all he says, "owing to the English accent," 792.

Lord Salisbury explains he "is resolved not to abandon" the "Possessioners," but owing to the insular position of England and the absence of a standing army, he cannot intervene with rapidity, 793.

Lord Salisbury announces that he will contribute "4,000 infantry, paid," to the "Possessioners" in Cleves, 794; and find ships to prevent aid coming from Spain, 816, will increase the amount if need be, 822.

gives banquet to the Ambassadors-Extraordinary of Venice and France; will not pardon Ward, who offers 40,000*l.*; laughs at Robert Sherley; vows eternal remembrance to Venice, &c., 801.

Embassy to, from the "Possessioners," of the Duke of Wirtemberg, 802, 838, 857, sent by the Princes of the Evangelical Union, 866.

the French Ambassador proposes a defensive alliance to, between England, France, and the Dutch, 803 (*Cf.* 786), 813, 821, 826.

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

his regard for the Elector of Brandenburg puts the Duke of Saxony's Embassy at a disadvantage; resents the Duke's failure to congratulate, on his accession, 803.

begged by the Grand Duchess of Tuscany "to recall that we are of the same blood"; his sentiments to Tuscany kinder, 808.

discovers the Lady Arabella's design to marry William Seymour; grounds of his objection, 803, prohibits the match, 813.

informs the Spanish Ambassador that he considers the prohibition of English trade with Spain, on pretence of plague, as an unfriendly act, 803 (*Cf.* 794).

receives Contarini, who takes leave of him; is satisfied that "due regard" was shown to his book in Venice; commends Sir Henry's Wotton's zeal; desires the prohibition of certain books in Venice; recommends the Prince de Joinville; recommends the case of the "Corsaletta"; desires a Protestant burial place in Venice, and that English students at Padua be relieved of the oath, adding, "It is true that, unless there be necessity, one does not change an ancient practice. That is a rule I invariably follow," 812.

difficulties between, and Parliament; "will probably get his own way," 812; applies to Parliament for money; proposal that he should surrender the Court of Wards for an annual sum; it "will end to the King's satisfaction," 813, 837, 838, 856, 880 (p. 476), 894 and note, 906, 918 (p. 496), 936.

hopes to bring the Duke of Saxony into line with the "Possessioners," 821, 838.

attacked "with incredible freedom" in Parliament, for his extravagance; required to surrender wardships and purveyance, 821, 826.

his dread of Spanish designs, on the whole, outweighs his dislike to the aggrandisement of France; delighted that Henry IV should attack Milan, while dreading his absorption of Flanders, 826, dislikes his designs on Flanders and Milan, 875.

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

the Dutch Embassy to, starts, 832, expected to "push forward an alliance between," and France, 838.

Henry IV "now uses the most honourable terms about," 832.

Venetians, on visit to England, presented to, 837.

his right denied to "naturalize" aliens "by grace," 837.

receives the French Ambassador; those "most intimate with" him, declare that "an accommodation about Cleves will be reached and that the Duke of Saxony will join the two Princes"; takes no steps to organize the English force for Cleves, 838, 856.

his bounty to Lord Compton; orders him "to do the honours" at the Coronation Day joust, 838 (p. 453), and to prepare a costume of black velvet, &c., which is worn on the occasion by a gentleman in Lord Compton's name, 856.

invites the Venetian Ambassador to the joust; expresses his dislike to the marriage of the Prince of Savoy to the French Princess; believes the affair of Cleves will be accommodated; comments on the "pernicious designs" of Prince Maurice against Dutch liberties, 856.

considers the question of a match for his daughter; the Prince of Brunswick suggested, 856.

refuses to act with greater stringency to recusants, 856 (p. 462), 918 (p. 496).

requires that English and Dutch contingents for Cleves shall march with the French, 857.

will probably simply renew "the capitulations in Elizabeth's reign" with France, 857; the "old capitulations between Elizabeth and" Henry IV will probably be renewed, 897.

demands that English force for Cleves shall be paid out of French debt to Queen Elizabeth, 857, negotiations to determine amount of debt, 875, 897.

speculations as to the object of the Dutch Embassy to; an alliance for a joint attack on the Indies suggested, 857, 858.

touches for scrofula, as "King of France," 858.

dines at Greenwich, 858.

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

opposed to the nomination of his son as "King of the Romans," 870, or of himself, 894.

Embassies to, from the Evangelical Union, the Elector Palatine, the Duke of Wirtemberg, the Duke of Neuburg and the Dutch arrive, 875, 890; does not "cover" when receiving, 875.

detailed proposals to, by the Dutch, as to the equipment and command of the force he had promised to send to the support of the "Possessioners" in Cleves; he never really intended to send this force, hoping the threat of it would suffice, 875.

his hopes of a settlement of the Cleves question, by reason of overtures by the Archduke Maximilian to the Duke of Neuburg, 875.

the Duke of Savoy objects to his inclusion in League, 879. orders the arrest of pirate, 880, Tomkins, 913.

entertains the various Ambassadors in England "to the Ceremony of the Garter," 894.

leaves for Royston and Newmarket, for a fortnight, to avoid answering the proposal made by the Ambassador from the Evangelical Union, that he should proclaim himself their head; disposed to accept, but being "by nature little inclined to war," and "resenting the intervention" of Henry IV, he puts off decision, hoping to hear that the question is compounded, 894, 897; the murder of King Henry still further inclines him to hold back, 918.

has the few, neglected, ships of the Royal Navy overhauled, and makes use of all the preparations for war and Extraordinary Missions, to induce Parliament to supply him with money, 894.

refuses to allow English and Scots in Holland to be commanded (as requested, No. 875) by Count Henry of Nassau, 897.

out of London with the Prince of Wirtemberg, at the chase; receives news of the murder of King Henry IV, 906, which inspires him with fears for his own person, 918, 936, 946.

the Doge's compliments to his son, 907 (p. 488).

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

suspends forwarding of pay for the infantry in Holland designed for Cleves, 918 (p. 495).

knights all the members of the Dutch Embassy, *ibid.*

refuses his son permission to go to Parliament in procession, 918 (p. 496), or to enter London, on horseback, 945.

quarrels with the Commons, who refuse to listen to a message he sends by the Speaker, the Speaker being their servant and unable to "speak for others," 918 (p. 496), 930.

reported, on receipt of news of the murder of King Henry IV, to have sent orders to the Hague for his troops to march to the relief of the "Possessioners"; alleged bond in writing between the Kings to assist each other's sons in the event of either of their deaths, 927, 928.

receives M. de la Boderie as Ambassador of Louis XIII; all arrangements for the relief of Cleves, &c., confirmed, 930.

the prospect of a diminution of the power of France greatly increases his affection towards a French alliance; omits no marks of regard; puts Court in mourning, 930.

demand that Parliament shall cease to discuss the limits of the royal prerogative, 930, allows the discussion, if respectful, 936.

rumour from Flanders of a conspiracy against, and the King of Denmark, 930 (p. 501).

his speech to Parliament, printed, 936, 946 and *note*.

more than ever anxious to effect an accommodation in Cleves, without fighting; will not let his forces be employed, "unless the other Princes show themselves," 937, 955.

"contrary to his habit," "is considering how to abase and annihilate" the Roman Catholics; people "marvel to see him so intent" on the matter, at a time when other things "are straining the devotion of his subjects to his royal person," 937; renews old statutes against Recusants by Proclamation, 947, 955.

present at his son's investiture as Prince of Wales, &c., his demeanour on the occasion, 945,

James I:—(1610)—*cont.*

masque and jousts given by, 945.

precautions taken for his personal safety during the festivities in London, 945 (p. 509).

about to depart "for the chase" the Council not altogether pleased, *ibid.*; goes to Greenwich thence on progress, 954.

fresh quarrels between, and Parliament, daily; he "exact the highest regard towards himself," the members maintain the authority of Parliament with extraordinary zeal, *ibid.*

report of his assassination current in Venice, 949.

continues to withhold the revenues of the Principality of Wales from his son; will not allow him to increase his Household; "has some reasonable jealousy of the rising sun," 954.

Parliament petitions, to be summoned after his Progress; he employs the interval in purging it, 954.

gives way to the Commons touching a personal complaint by him of the conduct of a member, 954.

petitioned to issue Letters of Marque against the Spanish; will probably connive at it, 954.

presses for the repayment of the debt due from France, but "they are attending to their home affairs" and neglect, 955.

orders the advance of the English troops, with the Dutch on Cleves, the Queen-Regent having decided to send her force, 957.

Jamestown, on the James River. St. James, Virginia, founded, 466.

Janissaries, in Tunis, 268.

Japan, Jesuit activity in, alluded to, 15.

Jarves, or Jarvis, George, O.S.B., of Berwick, executed, 237 and *note*; annoyance caused by dying speech of, 240.

Jeannin, Pierre, President au Parlement de Dijon, negotiating with the Dutch on behalf of Henry IV, 1, 10, reports them inclined for peace with Spain, suggests his own recall, 17; gives reasons for Dutch dissatisfaction with the "ratification" in its final form; his report to Henry IV, 171; further report by that peace or war depend on the King, 272, 275, 282; at the Hague,

Jeannin, Pierre—*cont.*

secures acceptance by the Archduke of a seven years' truce, 330, 331, 333, 339; lingers on at the Hague trying to induce Dutch to accept a truce, 342; his views on the loss of Richardo's instructors, 346 *note*; his zeal for the truce, supposed, in England, to be disagreeable to Henry IV; suspected of Spanish proclivities as "an old Leaguer," 365; urges the truce, 367; Prince Maurice calls his instructions from home in question, 367; his instructions (1) to secure truce, (2) to "set up stable government," 391; conducting the final negotiations, 452; declaration by, re the Indian Navigation 478; goes to the Hague to assist Dutch in the revision of their constitution, 496; invites Dutch to allow the "Catholic rite," 532; presents to, by the Dutch and the Archdukes, 532; advises war over Juliers, 568; examines the murderer of King Henry IV, 898.

Jennings, —, Captain, a pirate, follower of Ward, sailing from Baltimore, p. xli, 319 *and note*; his arrest, 477 *and note*, 575 *note*, sentenced to death, reprieved, 728 *and note*.

Jerusalem, M. de Breves' visit to, 65.

Jesuits, seek to be reinstated at Venice by means of Henry IV, 9; Sir Henry Wotton's observations on their methods, 15; Anthony Creswell, a Jesuit, favours Sir Anthony Sherley, 66, 77, 713 *note*; English work against, reprinted at Venice: Papal protest, 124; the Jesuit Parsons advocates freedom of Roman Catholics worship, King James and others reply, 131, 168, 527, 555; dispatch of, by Pope, to Ireland, 134; immense accumulation of landed estate by in Spain, annoyance of Government, 184; oppose Sir Henry Wotton's collation of texts of St. Chrysostom, 287; contrive the mission of Don Pedro di Toledo to France, 302; Monsignore Benedetti "formerly with," 304; trouble the Duc de Sully for his faith, 385 (*Cf.* 383); proposed work by Cotton, the Jesuit, 385; arrest in England of one of their correspondents, 463; lose ground in France, 474, Papal intercession for, 519, recover, 554; their designs on the pulpit of the Church of San Francesco, in Constantinople, opposed by the *Bailo*, 480; King James' attack on, 484; ex-Jesuit, Francesco de Costa, to accompany Persian Ambassador from Prague to Rome, 517; favourable report by the Jesuit, Cotton, on King James' book, 543, he gets

Jesuits—*cont.*

back into favour with the King over the book, 554; Gunpowder Plot hatched by their Society, 562; deputation of English priests to implore the Pope to stop, from further interference in England, or "they will destroy the slight remnants of the Catholic faith that still survive" there, 578; they secure the Beatification of "Father Ignatius"; they inaugurate "divine offices" in his honour, during which the French Ambassador seats himself on the high altar, 578; their college at Douai, 588, 592; reply to King James' book by a Jesuit, appears in Rome, 594; denial on their behalf that the "Puritanus" was issued from their college of St. Omer, 606; procure the prohibition of King James' book in Venice, 625 (p. 344); try to secure the church of St. Peter in Constantinople, secret efforts of the *Bailo* to prevent, 645, successful, 671, 689, 706; bring picture of the Passion Flower to Europe, 646, poem thereon, 647 *and note*; succeed in setting Henry IV against Fra Fulgentio, 677; efforts of the *Bailo* to expel from Constantinople, the English and Venetians shun, 689, 706; fail to get access to the Church of Santa Maria in Constantinople, occupied by the Franciscans, 723; proposal to hold Lord Cranborne hostage for Baldwin the Jesuit, 727 *note*; King James alludes to their attacks on himself, 812; the Prince of Condé attends sermon at the, in Milan, 861: "do all they can," in Paris "to gain over" the Turkish Envoy; Ambassador Foscari warned to counteract, 866; letter on behalf of, presented to the Venetian Senate, from Henry IV, desiring representations in favour of, at Constantinople, 881; the Grand Vizier's comment on, 887; Sir Henry Wotton brings home the murder of King Henry IV to their teachings, 917; the *Bailo* fears he will not be able to exclude from Constantinople, 922; the Ambassador Zuniga refused permission to convey a Jesuit out of England with him, 937 (p. 506); Mariana's doctrine on regicide condemned by the Sorbonne; he is burned in effigy, 944; the book burned before Notre Dame, 963, King Henry IV's heart, by his own wish, taken to be buried at their church; received and kissed by Father Cotton, 963; report implicating, in the King's murder; a Jesuit in Prague defends the act, *ibid.*: agitation against, in Paris, 964.

Jews, Venetian ships not to be searched for, by Spanish officers, 61, 64; the Jew Giesna Davicollo, dragoon in the Morea, 221; goods and persons of, seized at sea by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 477; Portuguese merchants, living as concealed Jews, frequenting mass, expelled from London, 588.

Joachim Ernest Margrave of Anspach, Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654.

Joachim Frederick, Elector of Brandenburg, letter to, obtained by the Prince of Moldavia, from King James, 117; his daughter, Barbara Sophia married to the Duke of Wirtemberg, 548.

John Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg, sends his brother to England with the insignia of the Garter, on their father's death, 332, 376; his Ambassador in Paris, 446; his marriage with Barbara Sophia, daughter of Joachim Frederick, Elector of Brandenburg, disappoints King James, 548; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; sends an Embassy to England, in company with his brother, 875, 897; his Ambassador accompanies Sir Thomas Edmondes to Paris, will proceed to the Hague, with the intention of returning to England, 930; the Ambassador, "who has gone to France about the business of Cleves," awaited at the Hague by the other German Ambassadors, 937.

John Sigismund, Elector of Brandenburg, (1609), his commissioners leave the Hague, 398; his claim to the Cleves succession backed by the Dutch and England, 483, 580; the Duchy of Cleves declares for, 497; "the King of England and the States do not wish to see the Markgrave of Brandenburg master of Cleves," 532; his brother (Ernest) in Düsseldorf; will be supported by England and France, 593, 600; copy of the accord between the Princes of Brandenburg and Neuburg and some of the States of Cleves and the Mark, 603; his brother ("the Princes in Düsseldorf") appeals from the Imperial Commissioners to the Emperor, 611; the Dutch will support, 617; Ambassador from, in France (Count Solms), 633, 641, 650, 658, will not leave Paris till the Imperial Ambassador departs, 665; Sir Ralph Winwood announces that King James will support his claims, 641; expected ("the Marquis of Brandenburg") with a thousand horse from Prussia, 650; another Ambassador of his,

John Sigismund—cont.

in England, received by King James, exchanges courtesies with Ambassador Correr, 658, leaves England without waiting for the Counts Solms, 665; goes ("the Elector") with large force of Cavalry to the Count Palatine of the Rhine, 665; "inclined to an accommodation," 678, increases his troops in Cleves, 685; his cause, as her relation, and as a great Prince, espoused by Queen Anne; she desires her daughter married to his grand nephew, 678, 803; Henry IV supports, 692, 693, 708, 709; King James ready to support "the two Princes" in arms, 693, on account of his relationship to, but more on religious grounds, receives Ambassadors from, 700, sends Sir Ralph Winwood to, 708, 725; the Duke of Saxony's claim intended to thwart, rather than genuine, 714; his Ambassador, Christian von Bellin, reports the results of his mission at Düsseldorf, 717 and *note*; Ambassador from, leaves England "not quite content," and proceeds to negotiate in Holland, 727; King James will support, pending the Emperor's decision, *ibid.*, 744; (1610), French and English troops, disbanded in Holland, take service with, 755; the French Agent at Hall arranging support for, 757; put under the ban of the Empire, 759; Henry IV specifies the amount of his assistance to, King James invited to do the like, 763, he is "very well disposed to," 778; his troops beaten off by the Archduke Leopold's convoying treasure; is going to invest Juli-ers, 785; slight difference between and the Duke of Neuburg, 801 (*p.* 432), 803; the two "Possessioners" are in perfect accord, a matter "of supreme importance," 838; with the Duke of Neuburg in Düsseldorf, 850; the Duke of Saxony's "arrangement with" alluded to, 838; styles himself "Duke of Cleves" in Commissions, 850; question put to the vote in Venetian Senate, whether the title "Serene Highness" be allowed him, 868; visited at Berlin, by the King of Denmark 875; marriage of his brother John George to Eva Christina daughter of Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg, 894; his Agent in Venice, 907 (*p.* 489), *see* Lenk.

..... *See also under* Ernest, Margrave of Brandenburg; Possessioners, The.

John William, Duke of Cleves, without an heir, 402; his death, 473, 483.

Johnson, Anthony, practises piracy with Ward, 268, at Tunis, 415.

Joinville, Prince de. *See* Lorraine, Charles de.

Jones, Inigo, warrant to issue money to, for the Prince's tourney, 744 *note*.

Jorga, "Pretendenti Domnesci," cited, p. xvii.

Josef, M., called Boileu, to command privateers, 365, brother-in-law of Beauregard, 383.

Joseph, Benjamin, master of the "Merchant Venture," 418.

Jouchings, —, Dutch Ambassador to England, from Zealand, 821 *note* (*Cf.* 763 *note*).

Jousts, *Jousting, Match*, on Accession Day, 216; to please the Prince of Wales, 463 (*Cf.* 457); in preparation for Coronation Day, 470; the Prince of Wales prepares a tourney 738, "to run the lists," 744, "practises at the barriers," 752; his six defenders keep open table in his house for week before, 763; account of, 774; "jousts" on Coronation Day, 838, 856; in honour of the Prince of Wales, 936, 945.

Joyeuse, Francois de, Cardinal, causes Fra Fulgentio to be inhibited, 13; pamphlet by, on the Interdict, 15; share of himself, and the friar, his brother, in a scheme for the conquest of England, 403; crowns Queen Marie at St. Denis, 905.

Juliers, Duchy of, (1609), French propose to go to war over; consult England, Denmark and the German princes, 568; the Archduke Leopold in, 580, victualled from Flanders, 600; copy of the Imperial Mandate to the State of Juliers and Cleves, 602; letter of the Archduke Leopold dated at "the chief fortress" of, 604; a French Agent, and Sir Ralph Winwood, to meet the Archduke Leopold in, 617; the Archduke retires from, 641, returns to, from Cologne, with his family and fortifies, 665; objections to the Duke of Saxony's obtaining, founded on his incapacity to beget offspring, 727; (1610), the Prince of Condé visits the Archduke Leopold in, 752; fighting in; the town to be invested by Brandenburg; the "Possessioners," encouraged by France, determined to retain, 785, they capture mills near, 794; the Archduke will have to abandon, 803; the Archduke fortifying, 821; Contarini encounters no troops of the Archduke Leopold in, 850; Henry IV sends the Marquis de Bonnavet to reconnoitre, 866; forces of the Arch-

Juliers, Duchy of, (1610)—*cont.*
duke Leopold concentrated in, 937; "little going on in," 954; left well victualled and garrisoned by the Archduke, 953.

K

Kavass, 65 *note*.

Keith, Sir Andrew, "Chevalier Chiz," to take the "Premonition" to Sweden, 548; sent to bid the Venetian Ambassador to a joust, 856.

Kepler, John, "Imperial Mathematician," his observations on comet forwarded from Prague, 79.

Kerseys, trade in, 348.

Kerson, John, of Emden, pirate at Tunis, 415 *note*.

Kettler, Baron, killed at Brendenberg, 880.

Kew, Princess Elizabeth at, 617.

..... Gardens, communication by the Director of, 647 *note*.

Kilmaerenan, rebel defeat at, 291.

Kilmore, Bishop of. *See* Bedell.

King, Captain John, his case recommended by Sir Henry Wotton, 49; application by Sir Henry to Doge for renewal of his safe-conduct on recommendation of Lord Effingham, 241 (p. 129).

King of the Romans, Henry IV's ambition to be nominated, 870; proposal to nominate King James, 894.

King's College, Cambridge, portrait of Father Paul at, p. xxxvi *note*, 51 *note*.

King's Eril, King James "touches" for, 216, 858.

Kirkham, Kyrkham, —. Secretary to Lord Salisbury, 659.

Koroni. Coron, in the Morea, pirates at, 219, 220, 258; oil export from, 464.

L

La Strega del Pico, licensed at Venice, 617 (p. 337).

Lake, Sir Thomas, knight, 190, 727, 728 *notes*.

Lambeth, letter dated at, 660.

Landgrave of Hesse. *See* Maurice.

Lando, Antonio, Captain of Brescia, 840, 842, 848.

Lando, Prince di, brother-in-law of Marquis Spinola, 227.

Lane, —, travelling tutor, arrested by the Inquisition, *p.* xxxvi *note*.

Lanfranco, Cardinal. *See* Margotti.

Languedoc, the Prince of Condé hopes to provoke a rising in, 932.

Lanz, Marchese, Marquis di, accompanies the Duke of Savoy to Bursol, 873; in attendance at Turin, 883.

Le Fevre de la Boderie, Antoine, French Ambassador in England:—

(1607), present made by, on behalf of King Henry IV. to the Prince of Wales, 18.

urges King James to send Commissioners to Holland, with view to concerted action in support of war, 31 (*Cf.* 25), 36, his suspicions of English reluctance, 44, allayed by farewell visit of the Commissioners, 50.

excuses the passage through France of the Earl of Tyrone, 93, 102, 121.

presents petition on behalf of Dieppe fishermen, 109.

(1608), endeavours to counteract Spanish intrigue in England, 146.

question of his precedence, 149, 154, 155, 176, 404, 413, 439, 443, 446, 856.

supps with the Venetian Ambassador; presented with King James' "Apology," 177.

his Secretary leaves, 181, returns with instructions, 307.

present at Chapter of the Garter; announces birth of Duke of Anjou, 245; resents his treatment on the occasion, and delines the like invitation next year, 497, 525.

works on English suspicion of Don Pedro di Toledo's mission to France, 269; endeavours to dispel distrust excited by, 291; tries to negotiate a defensive alliance to include the Dutch, 307, 312, 319, 328, drops matter, 332.

leaves London, for fear of plague, 319.

Venetian Ambassador in England promises Henry IV to work with, 336.

reports King James ready to assist Dutch in event of breach with Spain; the King subsequently withdraws; anger of Henry IV, 341.

Le Fevre de la Boderie, Antoine (1608)—
cont.

sounds Lord Salisbury as to King's views on the continuance of the war, 346.

his protests *re* piracy off England, to King James, 386.

(1609), demands suppression of a book with passages injurious to France, 409, 410.

urges King James not to issue the reply to Bellarmine as his own work, 420.

particular honour shewn to, on the occasion of the Queen's "Masque," 446, the reason, 468 (*p.* 253).

Lord Salisbury discusses the Vangadizza question with, 477.

complains of piracy by English; claims sugar plundered from French ship and sent for sale in England, 503.

forwards the King's book to France, 509; presented with it by the Queen, 536, confident his master will decline it, having urged King James to suppress it, 539.

obtains leave to retire, 511, 513.

has news of capture of English pirate by French ship, 539.

agitated by supposed plot to assassinate Henry IV, 555.

departs, leaving "these two Kings much more united in ideas than when he came"; besides presents, he receives "three priests who were prisoners," 564, nature of presents to, 593 *note*.

a priest his "second chaplain," uses the Venetian Embassy house to store copies of "Pruritanus," 576, 580, 588; said by Wotton to have lived with the Ambassador of the Archduke, 592, a statement corrected by Ambassador Correr, 636 (*p.* 353), 659.

ordered to stay on, obtains leave to proceed, 580.

in Paris, 593; reports that King James is "very well affected" to France, 611.

to be sent to England again, as Ambassador - Extraordinary, *re* Cleves, and a French match for the Prince of Wales, 641, in England ("the Ambassador who has just come from Paris") awaiting the arrival from Paris of the Counts Solms, 658, his real business "turns on the marriage," 678; "to be sent sooner than was intended," 693.

Le Fevre de la Boderie, Antoine (1609)
—*cont.*

(1610), to be sent to England, after the Diet of Hall, to propose a league, 708, to "negotiate a marriage," 719; starts; to inform King James of the Prince of Anhalt's proposals, on behalf of the Evangelical Union, 749, 752, and to ascertain what aid he will give, 757, 763.

detained by weather at Calais, 763, much annoyed "in the present state of affairs in Cleves," 765, for fourteen days, 770; received in England by Sir John Digby, 777.

anxious, in the King's absence, to begin negotiations with Lord Salisbury, 778.

received by the King; obtains no declaration of what aid he will give, 782, 799.

Lord Salisbury sent to confer with; aid will be given in men and money; has further commission to propose a defensive alliance, 785, 803.

Lord Salisbury informs, that the King will find "4,000 infantry, paid" for Cleves; his satisfaction, 794.

State banquet to, 801.

encounters difficulties re the defensive alliance; in conference with the King and Council, 813; sends his Secretary home to report, 821, 828, 832.

accompanies the departing Venetian Ambassador down the Thames, 821.

his "negotiations proceeding less warmly," 821 (p. 444), 826.

his efforts to rescue French vine dressers consigned to Virginia, 821.

on the return of his Secretary, resumes negotiations on Cleves, and for a defensive alliance, 838, and sends courier to France, 857, negotiation suspended, 858.

not invited to joust on account of precedence, 856.

resumes negotiations; the English and Dutch contingents for Cleves to march with the French; negotiates on English demand that French debt to Queen Elizabeth shall go in payment of English troops, 857, 875.

attends "Garter" banquet, 894.

"couriers constantly arriving for" after the King's murder, 906.

Le Fevre de la Boderie, Antoine (1610)
—*cont.*

Lord Hay sent to condole with, 918.

presents himself, on orders from Louis XIII; has audience again the next day; confirms all things agreed to in the reign of Henry IV, and announces that the succours for Cleves will be sent, 930. negotiating about the debt due by France to the English Crown, 955.

informs Lord Salisbury that the Queen Regent has decided to send French troops to Cleves, 957.

Le Sieur, Stephen, sent on mission from King James to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 276 *and note*, 280; unfavourable report received from, 360; returns without satisfaction, 426 *and note*, 431 *and note*; blamed for the result, 470; to be sent to the Grand Duke to return the mission announcing his accession; the appointment opposed by the Grand Duke's Agent, 734, 739, and cancelled, 794, 803.

League, The, in France; an old Leaguer, 365; mentioned, 527.

League, the Catholic, "the Mains League," "the Catholic League of Mayence," of the Ecclesiastical Electors and Bavaria, Spanish negotiations with, alarm France and Holland, 752, their Ambassadors in Rome, 756, obtain the promise of a sum to be raised from the Clergy of Italy, from the Pope; the Pope declines to be named head of, for fear of driving Henry IV "into union with England and other heretic Powers," 767; "makes slow progress," 782, according to Lord Salisbury, "the Electors are not to be feared, even if joined by Bavaria," 793; the Archduke Leopold receives every kind of assistance from, 803, 822.

Leather. *See* Trade.

Leghorn, pirates using, to be arrested, 33; Agents of Grand Duke of Tuscany dispatch "great ship" to, from England, 53; export to, from England, of maritime stores, stopped, 155; English ships detained at, 189; English ship trading to, from Toulon, 200; English ship seized and brought into, by the Grand Duke's *bertons*, 200, 202; threat to withdraw English trade from, 216; English ship bound for, with sugar, from Lisbon, 313; English carrying trade between, and Patras, 464; English ship trading to, taken by Ward, 526; news from, 537; ship

Leghorn—cont.

returns to, from voyage of discovery, with "cargo of parrots, apes, and such things," 556; proposal to allow the pirate Ward to settle in, 567; its growth, as a port, 768.

Legnago, fort of, inspected by Sir Henry Wotton, 334.

Leicester, Robert, Earl of, allusion to his career in the Netherlands, 857 (p. 464).

Leicestershire, rising in, against enclosures, 8 *note*.

Lello, Henry, late English Ambassador at Constantinople received by Venetian Cabinet; his discourse, 65; permission for him to see the Arsenal and the Chamber of the Council of Ten, 70; King James, on his advice, gives no present to Turkish *Ciaus*, 122 *and note*; calls on Venetian Ambassador in England, thanks for courtesies at Venice, and confesses the attention paid him by successive *Bailos* at Constantinople, 177.

Lenk, Johann Baptist, Agent for the Confederated Princes and United Provinces assembled in Hall (the "Evangelical Union") received in audience by the Senate, demands the use of the due Electoral title "Serene," 846 *and note*, proposed concession of, by the Senate, voted upon, 863; received in audience, 882; supported by Sir Henry Wotton, 907 (p. 489).

Lennox, Duke of. *See* Stuart, Ludovic.

Lepanto, currant trade in, 464.

Lerma, Duke of. *See* Sandoval.

Lesdiguières, Marshal. *See* Bonne.

Letters of Marque. *See* Marque.

Levant, piracy in, 7; Turkish claims for damage done in, by English *bertons*, 43; alleged desire of Venice to exclude English trade from, 73, 78; English losses by piracy in, 161; terrorized by Ward; Venetian merchantmen in, to move under convoy only, 172; damage done by the Grand Duke of Tuscany's *bertons* to English shipping in, 360; privateering expedition fitting out for, in France, 365 (p. 191); repulse in, of the Grand Duke of Tuscany's galleys by the Turk, 369; trade of, concentrated at Patras instead of Zante, 464; Spanish designs in, 498; troops raised in, for the Venetian service called *capelletti*, 691 *and note*; dispatch of six vessels, well armed, to, by the Levant Company, "to go privateering," with two ships of the Royal Navy, after discharging cargo, 700, 714, 734, 752, 774 (p. 415); English threat to abandon the Levant trade, 847; the pro-

Levant—cont.

posal "to attack the Corsairs" in, on the part of the newly arrived English ships, not acceptable to the Turks, 860; English ships bound for, engage pirates, 894 (p. 481).

Levant Company, or Company of Turkey Merchants, in London, (1607), insist that currant tax shall be assigned to them; outbid the Lord Chamberlain for it, 11; entertain Turkish *Ciaus* in London, 43; their jealousy of the Grand Duke of Tuscany's preparations against the Turk, and his creation of a navy, 53; deny the right of Venetian Galleys to search English ships for contraband in Turkish waters; cause Turkish *Ciaus* to present case, *re* the "Corsaletta," to Privy Council, 73; benefits of remission of Anchorage Tax explained to; they promise to comply with Anglo-Venetian Convention, *re* "Vailing," &c., 92, complain of Convention, 113; good treatment at Venice likely to "stop their idea of trading elsewhere," 92; dread reprisals by the Turks, owing to action of Grand Duke of Tuscany, 112, send Agent to him to protest, 117; convey Turkish *Ciaus* home, but without present; if his report should lead to fresh burdens on Levant trade, they are disposed to relinquish it, 122; (1608), find the salaries of the English Ambassador at Constantinople, and the Consul at Aleppo, 281; their representations *re* the currant tax, 323 (p. 168), history of their farm of it, 379; their protest against favour shewn to Venice in the affair of the "Soderina," 364 *note*; petition for the suppression of pirates at Algiers, 364 *note*; (1609), to send out four ships, with ship of the Royal Navy, 700, 714, to "go privateering" in the Levant after discharging their cargo, 734, 752, the merchants decline to risk their ships, 774 (p. 415); (1610), English merchants in the Levant decline to join the French and Venetian in raising a sum to buy permission from the Turk for the continuance of the port of Alexandretta, 753, 797, 827; they consent; threaten, if refused, to abandon the Levant trade, 847; on arrival at Constantinople, their ships propose "to attack the Corsairs"; the proposal arouses no enthusiasm; the Pasha tells the English Ambassador "they had better attend to their trading," 860; ships sent out by, engage pirates, 894 (p. 481).

- Lewis** Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg, brings his father's collar of the Garter to England, 332; leaves with presents, 376; sent on Embassy to King James, on behalf of the "Possessioners," 802 and note, 838, on behalf of the Union, 857, 866, arrives in England, 875, 880, entertained at banquets, &c., desires to be off, to attend his sister's wedding, but the King retires to the country to avoid answering, 894, 897; joins the King, 906; goes to the Hague, to obtain the ratification by the States, of the Articles of the Diet of Hall, 930; will await the Ambassador of his brother the Duke of Wirtemberg there, 937.
- Lewkenor**, Sir Lewis, Knight, Master of of the Ceremonies, receives Ambassador Correr, 314, 362; his son receives the Envoy of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 363; receives Don Fernando Giron, 393; assures Venetian Ambassador of his invitation to the "Masque," 443 (p. 234); his civilities to the Ambassador, 455; brings present of a stag to the Venetian Ambassador, 513; not instructed to receive the Ambassador of the Grand Duke, 599, receives him, 617; sent with kind message by the King to Ambassador Correr, 636 (p. 353); sent to invite the Venetian Ambassador to the tourney, 763; arranges the reception of Ambassador Contarini, 774, 777, "speaks Italian," 777; sent to bid Contarini to audience, 785 (p. 421).
- Leuze**, Zuanne da, Podestà of Brescia, 840, 841, 843.
- Lichfield**, Edward, travelling tutor, arrested by the Inquisition, p. xxxvi note.
- Liège**, the Earl of Tyrone at, 186; Contarini passes through; troops being raised in, for the Archduke Leopold, 850; massacre by the populace, of the Archduke's Walloons, 897.
- Lieger**, or Ambassador in Ordinary, or Resident, 365, 400, 508.
- Lingen**, Linghen, mutiny of Germans in garrison at 650; fortifications of, 880.
- Linghen**, Prince of, 728.
- Lingot**, near Turin, 828.
- Lio**, Roberto, Venetian Resident in Florence, despatch to, in the affair of the "William and Thomas," 202; trained by the Doge; his alleged neglect of the English Envoy, 276; his excuse, 280; mentioned, 431 note.
- despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 280, 289, 296, 401, 405, 414, 433, 440, 441. *See also* Florence, Venetian Secretary in.
- Lion**, Domenico, report by, 469.
- "Liona." *See* Ships.
- Lire**. *See* Money.
- Lisbon**, Persian Ambassador sails from, on the Spanish East Indian fleet 236; English pirate off, with fifteen sail, 313, damage done by, 350; the Admiral Don Fasciardo, summoned from, to Madrid, 406, sent back to, to watch for English pirate, 472, leaves, in search of pirates, 544; Venetian ship bound for, 880.
- Lister**, Dr. Matthew, attends Lord Cranborne at Padua, 727 note.
- Litta**, "*Famiglie Celebri*," Savoia, cited in note to, 835.
- Loans**, raised at 10 per cent., on security of Crown revenues, 14, 102, 108, 168, 588; by bonds under Great Seal, 176; in City, 190, 229; on subsidies, 880, 894, (p. 481), 897.
- Logiletti**, Mario, of Marseilles, deposition by, 197.
- Lolbrich**, the pirate, with three ships, beaten off by a Frenchman, 727.
- Lolin**, Marchese di, accompanies the Duke of Savoy to Brusol, 873.
- Lombards**, large body of, being raised by Spain for the defence of Milan, 867.
- London**, anxiety occasioned by large number of Roman Catholics in, 14; King's desire to effect loan in City, 14; King expected in, 34; he dines with, and accepts freedom of, City Guild, the Merchant Taylors, p. viii, 37; Turkish *Ciaus* in, 43, 45; plague prevalent in, 53, 71, 74, Quarter Sessions postponed on account of, 78, and meeting of Parliament, 82, death from, at Royal Palace, 86, abates, 109; King in, 86; loan raised by Government in City, on security of Crown revenues, 102, 108, its punctual repayment, 588; Queen in, 109; custom for King and Knights of the Garter to keep All Saints Day in, 109, 112; King leaves, after quarrel with Puritans, 122; King to come to, for Christmas, 131; one "Adele," "a noble" of, accused of piracy, 133; Queen leaves for Theobalds, 135; King in, on way to Hampton Court, 141; excitement in, among merchants, as to decision in case of "the Husband," 142; King keeps Christmas in, the river frozen, 146; intense cold in, 148; ship arrested at Portsmouth, brought round to, 161; King absent from, 168, returns to, for two days, 174; further loan to be raised in, by Government, 169, 190; King keeps Accession Day in, 204, with celebrations, 216; leading merchants in, affected by the sequestration order on

London—*cont.*

goods from the "Soderina"; 229; the "London market," prevails, the order revoked, 226, as concession to merchants of, in view of proposed increase of the Customs, 269; Roman Catholic monk, a Recusant, executed at, 237; expenses of Venetian Consulate in, 252; Lord Salisbury influences merchants of, to submit to increase of customs tariff, 269; the Queen at "her private palace" in 278, 285; Irish rebel consigned to, 285; French Ambassador leaves for fear of plague, 319; the Spanish Embassy in, the haunt of Catholics and Clerics, 335; Venetian Ambassadors conveyed to and from by the royal barges, 344, 373, 821; the King expected in, 354 (p. 185); Venetian Ambassador leaves on homeward voyage, 372; ship arrives in from Syria, with silk and indigo, 393; owners of the "Corsaletta," leading merchants of, 407; Ambassador-Extraordinary of Spain leaves, 439; dearth and plague in, 439, 445; Venetian Factory in, regulations of, A.D. 1503, cited, 468 *note*; Cretan wine imported to, 477 (p. 259); the Vice-Admiral leaves, in quest of pirates, 479; "Britain's Bourse," at Durham house described, 497 *and note*; Court in; danger to from plague, 503; precautions against plague in; the City declines to pay physicians' salaries; enquiry as to precautions taken in Venice, 503; Lord Harrington resides eight miles out from, 513; ships trading to, from Crete and Venice, and ships trading from, to Leghorn, taken by pirates; merchants of, petition for protection, 526, but get no relief, 548 (p. 297); pirates to be sent to, for trial, 526, 535, 588; translation from the French of a History of Venice published in 532; officers in, go over to Holland to settle their affairs, 539 (p. 291); Ambassadors return to, from the Hague, 543; King on progress one day in, 564; concealed Jews, Portuguese merchants, expelled from, 588; Count Anthon Gunther, of Oldenburg, in, 599; St. Bartholomew's fair opens, in spite of plague, 599; plague raging in, 617, 650, 658, 678, decreases, 685; one "Thomas, of London," a galley-slave at Venice, released, 649; pepper in, to be put up to auction, 665; Scottish pirate sent prisoner to, 678; Parliament to meet in, Court and Council return to, 685; King in, 700 leaves, 719, returns to, 785 (p. 421); Chapel of Mercers

London—*cont.*

Hall in, assigned for the use of Italian Protestants, 714; Lord Cranborne's return to, 727 *note*; Ambassador Contarini's entry into, 777; the City undertakes the Plantation of Ulster, 778 *and note*; the guard in, increased, owing to robberies by returned soldiers, 778; trade between, and Seville, prohibited, on pretext of plague, 794 *and note*, 803; midnight search in, to discover strangers, 843; postmaster in, 821 (p. 445), 854 *and note*; "the whole government of," in the hands of merchants who make their market of the King's necessities, 880, he goes to, for a loan on the security of the subsidies, 894 (p. 481), the aldermen unable to find, "at the ordinary rate of ten per cent.," 897; the King enters surrounded by his bodyguard, 918; rapid journey from, to Paris, 934; the King and Queen, and whole Court, return to, together, 936; the Prince of Wales to be welcomed into, by the Lord Mayor and Livery Companies, &c., 936, his reception, 945; Roman Catholics to be ordered to remove from, and not to reside within ten miles of, 937, 947; domiciliary visits and arrests in, to secure the King's safety during the festivities, 945 (p. 509); allusion to report in, of the King's assassination, 949; goods from the "Corsaletta" sold in, 950; the "London market" suffering severely from pirates, 954.

....., despatches and letters dated at,
 1, 2, 8, 10, 11, 14, 34, 36, 37, 43,
 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 71,
 73, 74, 78, 81, 82, 86, 92, 93, 94,
 102, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117,
 121, 122, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
 131, 134, 135, 141, 142, 146, 147,
 148, 149, 154, 155, 160, 161, 168,
 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 185,
 186, 189, 190, 198, 203, 204, 215,
 216, 228, 229, 234, 237, 239, 240,
 245, 248, 255, 261, 263, 266, 269,
 275, 278, 285, 288, 291, 294, 295,
 300, 307, 312, 319, 324, 328, 332,
 335, 340, 344, 345, 346, 347, 354,
 360, 362, 363, 364, 367, 368, 373,
 376, 379, 386, 393, 398, 400, 404,
 412, 413, 417, 420, 426, 427, 430,
 431, 439, 443, 444, 449, 455, 456,
 457, 463, 466, 467, 470, 477, 483,
 484, 487, 497, 503, 511, 513, 525,
 526, 527, 535, 536, 539, 548, 555,
 564, 575, 576, 580, 588, 599, 600,
 605, 617, 635, 636, 641, 650, 651,
 658, 659, 664, 665, 666, 667, 675,
 678, 685, 700, 714, 715, 719, 720,
 726, 727, 728, 731, 732, 794, 786,
 743, 744, 763, 774, 777, 778, 785,

London, despatches and letters—*cont.*

786, 792, 793, 794, 801, 803, 804, 812, 813, 821, 826, 837, 838, 856, 857, 858, 875, 880, 894, 897, 906, 918, 930, 931, 936, 937, 945, 947, 954, 955, 957.

....., mayor of. *See* Watts, Sir John; Weld, Sir Humphrey.

....., Tower of, Sir Thomas Sherley sent to, 74; brother-in-law of the Earl of Tyrone committed to, 228; warrant to Lieutenant of, to receive Scottish prisoners, 527 *note*; Scottish capuchin sent to, 641 (*p.* 358); on return of the King and Queen "the Tower saluted during several hours," 936.

....., Treaty of, 11; Spanish interpretation of, 251.

Londons, *p.* xxi and *note*. *See also* Trade.

Longcastle. —, pirate, friend of Ward, arrested, 477, 479.

Longueval, Charles Bonaventure de, comte de Bucquoi Bucquoys, pupil of his compiles work on engineering, 667; sent to avert duel, 728.

Loredan, Francesco, Commander of Venetian Galley, 649.

"Loredana." *See* Ships.

Loredano, Pietro, son of Pietro, nephew of Ambassador Correr, 580, waits on King, 588; in Paris, 708; receives Ambassador Contarini, 777; presented to King James, 837.

Lorraine, Agent of the Grand Duke of Tuscany to be sent to, 289, 296; Embassy from, to England, 400, 404, 413; Venetian Ambassador in, 708; the Prince of Condé goes to Brussels from Milan *vid.* 958.

....., Duke of. *See* Charles II; Henry II.

Lorraine, Charles de, Duke of Aumale, receives the Prince of Condé on his arrival at Brussels, 750.

....., Charles de, Duke of Maine, announces King's decision *re* duelling, 395.

....., Charles de, Prince de Joinville, Duc de Guise, Governor of Provence, cousin of King James, on visit to England; at Theobalds, as guest of Lord Salisbury, 2; returns to France, with present of jewels, and the King's pardon for a priest, 8; to be appointed to suppress the use of French ports by privateers, 38; his proposed visit to England, 275; his application, backed by King James, for service with Venice, 276, 279, 284, 294, 312, 362, 468; welcomes Dantziger to Marseilles, 687 and *note*, who presents him with Turkish prisoners, 712, carries him

Lorraine—*cont.*

to Paris, 730, 737; present at Council of War, 788; King James recommends, as a relation, to the Venetian Republic, if they filled up the Count of Vaudemont's place, 812; in Paris at the King's assassination, 898; recommended to the Doge and Senate by Sir Henry Wotton, 907.

....., Christine, daughter of Charles III, Duke of Lorraine, wife of Ferdinand I, Grand Duke of Tuscany, claims kinship with King James, 803.

....., François de, Comte de Vaudemont, son of Charles, Duke of Lorraine, General of the Republic of Venice, King James' comments on his conduct, 812.

....., Louis, "the Cardinal of Lorraine the Elder," a saying of his quoted, 949.

....., Louise Marguerite de, Princesse de Conti, to be proxy for Queen Anne at the baptism of the Duke of Anjou, 263.

Louis XIII:—

matrimonial proposal for, as Dauphin, 271.

Francesco Contarini accredited to, as Dauphin, 654.

to be proclaimed, 899.

approves of Ambassador Foccarini's onslaught on the Spanish Ambassador, 905.

his Ambassador in England confirms all things agreed to by his Father, for the relief of Cleves, 930.

King James welcomes the depression of France likely to result from his minority, 930.

Louvain, the Earl of Tyrone at, 125, 131, 165.

Louvre, the, 244, 784, 898, 926.

Loyola, Ignatius, his beatification procured by the Jesuits; quarrel for precedence at the first celebration in his honour, 578.

Lübeck, claim over, of the House of Holstein enforced by the King of Denmark, 497, 503.

Lucas, William, spy for Lord Salisbury, 728.

Lucca, Sir Henry Wotton's spies in, 165.

Lungane, Earl of. *See* Dungannon.

Lusip, Captain, pirate, friend of Ward, 319.

Luxembourg, operations from, of Count Ernest Mansfeldt, 785; general muster in, of the Archduke Albert's troops ordered, 897; the route *vid.* from France to Cleves, 947.

- Luxembourg, François de, Duc de Pinei, his son, Henri, Prince de Tingri, in England, 74.
 Lyons, Francesco Contarini at, reports passage through, of the Duke of Guise with Simon Dantsiger, 730; Lusdigières at, 824.
, despatch dated at, 730.

M

- Maas, Mas, Jacob, Councillor, Commissioner of the Archdukes to the Dutch, 659.
 Macdonell, Sir James, knight, breaks prison at Edinburgh, 141.
 Maceda, Duke of, condemned to death, with brother, for assault on police, 415.
 Madrid, Venetian Embassy house in, ruinous, 274; John Neyer leaves, 282; outrage on the French Ambassador's servant near, 790; Robert Sherley arrives in, 790.
, despatches dated at, 4, 5, 28, 40, 46, 64, 75, 80, 90, 99, 107, 120, 166, 184, 236, 246, 251, 273, 274, 277, 303, 313, 314, 323, 327, 333, 349, 350, 356, 369, 389, 397, 406, 415, 422, 428, 442, 461, 472, 489, 498, 499, 508, 544, 569, 628, 663, 682, 684, 718, 780, 790, 823, 869, 903, 925.
 Madruzzo, Colonel, Gaudenzio, assists flight of the Prince of Condé, 864, 877.
 Maestrazghi, 461 *and note*.
 Maestrich, infested with disbanded troops, 850; Dutch horse engage the Archduke Leopold's Walloons at, 906.
 Maine, Duke of. *See* Lorraine, Charles de.
 Maino, Braccio di, report that Sir Anthony Sherley had landed and was building a fort at, an old Spanish scheme, but was scared away, 940.
 Mainz, Mayence, Ambassador Giustinian at, 421.
, Catholic League of. *See* League.
, Elector Archbishop of. *See* Suicard.
 Majorca, ship taken by pirate off, 408.
, Viceroy of. *See* Sandoval.
 Malamocco, Englishmen buried at sea off, 812 *and note*; orders by the senate to the Podestà of, 951, 952.
 Malaspina, Marchese, Ambassador to England from the Grand Duke of Tuscany, at Brussels, 360; his mission to announce the marriage of the Grand Duke's son, his ill reception, 363; civilly received by King, 367; received on his return, by Henry IV, 395; left England without a present, the English Envoy, le Sieur, having refused the Grand Duke's, 734.
 Maldaree, Sir James, (Jacob van) knight, Dutch Envoy to England, 31 *and note*; his negotiations, 34, 36; entertained in City, 37; returns home, 43.
 Malghera, 949.
 Malmsey wine, 535 (*Cf.* No. 373), 539.
 Malta, English pirates fly flag of, as privateers, 7; French *saettia* trading from, to Candia, 771, 772.
, Knights of, accused of piracy, p. xli; Don Fernando Giron a, 393; capture by Knights of, of pirate ship, 450, 458; nine Knights of, taken as slaves to Constantinople, 735.
 Mancicidor, Don Juan de, Commissioner to Peace Congress at Hague, 168.
 Mansfeldt, Count, Ambassador from the Duke of Saxony to France and England, 692; in Paris, 734, takes leave of King and starts for England, 775, received by King James, 794, by the Queen; his proposals not regarded, 803; to go to Denmark, *ibid.*; leaves England for Brussels, the Hague and Denmark; predicts the war will be finished before his mission, 813; at his parting interview with King James the possibility of the Duke "drawing towards" the "Possessioners" is satisfactorily discussed, 821.
, Count Ernest, seizes Schleiden, is expelled by the Possessioners and made prisoner, 785.
 Manta, Abbé della, Ambassador from the Duke of Savoy, in Venice, received in audience by the Doge and Senate; announces the departure from Milan of the Prince of Condé, 960 *and note*.
 Mantua, Duke of. *See* Vincent.
 Maracoc, or passion flower, 647 *note*.
 Maravegia, Secretary, at Venice, the Censor, 304.
 Marches, The, 249.
 Marchesini, Gian Francesco, Venetian Resident in Milan, acknowledges instructions in favour of Angelo Gradenigo, 598, presents memorandum in his favour, 624; acknowledges circular letter from the Doge and Senate, *re* Sir Henry Wotton's protest, 634; takes legal proceedings to secure Gradenigo's release, 676.

Marchesini—cont.

....., despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 392, 403, 408, 423, 502, 598, 624, 634, 676, 683, 748, 791, 811, 820, 825, 844, 851, 863, 870, 871, 876, 878.

Margaret, Queen of Spain, Pietro Priuli accredited to, 839.

Margotti, Lanfranco, "Cardinal Lanfranco," 465.

Marguerite, The Queen, to stand god-mother to the Duke of Anjou, 254, 285, 293; ballet danced by the Queen, at her Palace in Paris, 446.

Mariana, Juan de, Professor of Theology at the Jesuit College in Paris, his book condemned; he is burned in effigy, 944; the book burned before Nôtre Dame, 963; similar books condemned by the Parliament of Paris, 564.

Marie de' Medici, Queen of France, insulted by Don Pedro di Toledo, 290; letters of credence to, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 298; her supposed approval of a design for the conquest of England, the crown to be conferred on her brother, 403; dances a ballet at the Palace of Queen Marguerite, 446; Papal representations to, on behalf of the Jesuits, 519; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; insulted by the Prince of Condé; her coronation decided on, 783, 823, postponed, her annoyance, 832, "serious differences" between, and the King, "she manages so cleverly," "that the Coronation" is fixed for 5 May next, 853; the Princess of Condé not allowed to return to attend her Coronation, 885; presses forward preparations for her Coronation, 865, 885; struggle for precedence at her Coronation, 891; declared Regent, by arrêt of Parliament, 899; crowned at St. Denis, 905; her "entry" arranged, *ibid.*; allows the return to France of the Prince of Condé; permits the Marquise de Verneulle to remain, 927; the belief that "France," as governed by, "will not for the present embroil itself in war with Spain," generally accepted, 937; "most cordial answers" sent from, to England, 941; resolves to send succour to Cleves, appoints Marshal de Chastre to command, 943, requests aid in shipping from England and Holland to send expeditionary force *via* Calais, 947, proposes that Count Maurice should have the command, *ibid.*; meets with no readiness to assist in England or Holland, withdraws from the design, 955; Lord Salisbury urges Parliament to find funds for a special Embassy to,

Marie de' Medici—cont.

954; pressed to repay debt due by France to the English Crown, 955; she decides to dispatch the expeditionary force to Cleves, 957; provides the Prince of Condé with a safe-conduct and money, 958.

Marigny, Marquis de. *See* Rohan, Alexandre de.

"Marigold." *See* Ships.

Marimont, the Archdukes in retirement at pleasure-house at, 700 *and note*; meeting at, between the Archdukes and the Archduke Leopold, 714; the Prince of Condé waits on the Archduke Albert at, 958.

Marino, Cesare, with Ambassador Priuli at Milan, 878.

Mark, the, copy of the accord between the Princes of Brandenburg and Neuburg, and some of the States of, and of Cleves, 603.

Marocco, Prince of, at Milan, 844.

Marocco. or Cordovans, 953.

Marocco. *See* Morocco.

Marque, letters of, issued to English merchants, against Spain, 2; issued by Italian Princes, 49, 106; to be issued only in cases recognized by Imperial Law, 399; issue of, demanded against Spain, 954.

..... *See also* Privateering.

Marseilles, Turkish Agent at, 6; Venetian protest against use of port of, by privateers, 38; Ward's death reported from, 197, 200; ship of seized by Ward, 268; Governor's daughter married to a pirate, 348; English ships bound for, seized by English pirate, 477; a French *saetia* from, reports movements of pirates, 500; two of Dantziger's ships taken by ship of, 502; crystal from, supplied to the Shah of Persia, 524; Dantziger pardoned, on condition he goes to, 575, he is received at, by the Duke of Guise, 687 *and note*. Turkish prisoners brought to by Dantziger, sent to the galleys, protest by Turkish Envoy, who seeks to establish a consulate at, to aid the Moriscoes in their flight from Spain, 712; Dantziger brings galleon to, captured from the Spanish *flotta*, 724; Dantziger sells goods at, 730, English demand for compensation out of his loot at, 734; Turks held as slaves at, to be exchanged for friends of Dantziger's arrested at Algiers, 807; belief in, that Count Fuentes and the Prince of Condé procured King Henry's murder; port of, active; Dantziger at, with four galleons, 916.

....., despatch dated at, 916.

- Marsilio, Giovanni, of Naples, complaint** by the Pope of Sir Henry Wotton's civilities to, 21, 32, the like by Cardinal Borghese, 35.
- Martinengo, Count Francesco, accom-**panies the Duke of Savoy to Brusol; injured in carriage accident, 873, 874.
- Mary, Princess, daughter of King James,** her illness, 74, her death, 78, Venetian condolences, 106, 110; M. de Vitri sent by Henry IV to condole, 122, 160.
- Masque, Queen prepares, 131, 135, 146;** quarrels of Ambassadors for invitations to, 149, 154: its performance, 154; mentioned, 176 *and note*; a "Masque of Ladies" in preparation by the Queen, 404, 413, 420, 439, 443, 446, 468 (*p.* 253); on the occasion of the Prince of Wales investiture, 945.
- Master of the Ceremonies. See** Lewkenor. Sir Lewis, knight.
- Master of the Horse to the Prince of** Wales. *See* Douglas. Sir Robert.
- Matelieff, Cornelis, his fleet, 263 note.**
- Mathæus Tortus, pseudonym of Cardinal** Bellarmín, 340 *note*.
- Matthias, King of Hungary, Archduke of** Austria, (1608), his Ambassador at Constantinople, the English Ambassador prevented from visiting, by Turkish orders, 325; the matter arranged, 343; (1609), the precedence of his Ambassador at the Court of Spain, 404, 439, 470; Lord Roos to visit the Court of, 468 (*p.* 252); the "Premonition" to be sent to, 527, 539; he gratifies King James by receiving his messenger and his letters, though he declines the book, 714.
- Mattolico, currant trade fostered in, by** English, 464.
- Maunday Thursday, celebrations, 858.**
- Maurice, Cardinal of Savoy, Francesco** Contarini accredited to, 654.
- Maurice, Count. See** Nassau.
- Maurice, Landgrave of Hesse Cassel,** candidate for the Garter, 239; his Commissioners leave the Hague, 398; intervenes in the Cleves dispute, 617; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; disbands the infantry raised at the request of the Dukes of Brandenburg and Neuburg, 678.
- Maximilian, Elector of Bavaria:—**
 Lord Roos going to his Court, 468 (*p.* 253).
 King James' book sent to, 527, 539, and declined by, 714.
 League between, and the Ecclesiastical Electors, 752.
 his Ambassador in Rome, on matter of the League, 755.
- Maximilian—cont.**
 Lord Salisbury's opinion of his League with the Electors, 793.
 acknowledges that the Cleves succession "is a purely civil case," 917.
- Maxwell, John, Lord Maxwell, escapes** from Edinburgh Castle, re-taken, sentenced to death, 141 *and note*.
- Mayence. See** Mainz.
- Medici, Don Antonio de', to assist in re-**covery of ship by England from the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 470.
 Christine de', Grand Duchess of Tuscany, her message to King James, 803.
 Cosmo de', son of the Grand Duke of Tuscany:—
 mission of Marchese Malaspina to England to announce his marriage, 360, 363, 367, 395; allusion to his marriage with a daughter of Austria, 377.
 Ambassador designate from, to England, 516, 537.
 his Council inclined to give the pirate Ward protection; and to employ him against the Turk, 567.
 King James' book forwarded to; it is handed to his confessor and burnt, 567; not burnt, to be answered by the Confessor, 637.
 reception of his Ambassador Salviati in England, 599, 617.
 Robert Sherley, as Persian Ambassador, begs, for present, 610, 619.
 his Ambassador to England said to have commission to deal with the affair of the captured ships, 617, has no such commission; annoyance of King James; Ambassador Correr's civilities to, 641; dines with King; his answer not to his liking; anxious to depart, 650, on his way home, 695; opposes the appointment of Le Sieur to return his Embassy, 734.
 employs Antonio Dotto, 716.
 his civilities to Lord Cranborne, 727 *note*.
 appointment of Le Sieur by King James to return the mission from, announcing his father's death and his own accession; objections to the appointment, 734, 738; cancelled, 794, 803.
 the proposal of the Levant Company that their ships with ship of the Royal Navy, shall "go privateering," in the Levant, "put about to frighten," "and to induce him to restore ships and goods," 734.

- Medici, Cosmo de'—*cont.*
 annoyance of his Resident in England at the cancelling of "acts relating to the 'Corsaletta,'" "while those relating to the ships seized by the Florentines are still active," 738.
 match proposed between his sister, and the Prince of Wales, 754; is at last convinced that only a royal match will be entertained for the Prince, 811.
 new galleon built for, by an "English Count," who is buying wood for two more, 806.
 his Envoy to Spain, the Marchese Botti, in Paris, 833, as Ambassador - Extraordinary for the Queen's Coronation, 865, 885; gives him leave to visit England, 896.
 one of his galleys sunk by the Turks, 933.
- Medici, Ferdinand de', Grand Duke of Tuscany:—
 (1607), his Knights of St. Stephen, p. xli.
 employs English ships and sailors against Turk; reprisals by Turk on English shipping, 2.
 "shelters and caresses the worst of the English, . . . proclaimed pirates," 7.
 apologizes to Doge and Senate for the privateering carried on under his flag, and promises to punish pirates putting into Leghorn, 33.
 his alleged designs on Cyprus, and defeat there, 38.
 procures ships and men from England for enterprise against Turks; jealousy of the Venetian and of the Levant Company, 53.
 his failure at Famagosta lowers his credit in England, 57.
 Turkish complaint of English privateers in service of, 93.
 Venetians aid English ship to resist a *berton* of, 106 (p. 56).
 his galleon takes "prize of Turks and Turkish goods" out of English ship, sparing the ship, &c.; annoyance in England at suspicion thus created of English connivance; notified that he must neither plunder English ships nor employ Englishmen, 112, 117; export to his order, from England, of ships and maritime stores, stopped, 155.
- (1608), rumoured alliance between, the Pope, the Emperor and Spain, against the Turk, 164; Sir Henry Wotton's comment, 165. Giustinian's, 182, Lord Salisbury's, 185.
- Medici, Ferdinand de' (1608)—*cont.*
 sending fresh fleet to Cyprus, 172.
 gives King James no satisfaction for ships taken by; fresh mission to be dispatched to, 189, 198; case of the "William and Thomas" arrested by, 200; Venetian intervention and representations to, touching, 202, 206, 207, 241; Sir Henry Wotton's thanks, 241.
 English Envoy to, charged in default of satisfaction, to negotiate withdrawal of English trade from Leghorn to other states, 216.
 English Envoy reaches, 276; ill and unable to receive him, 280.
 invites Spain to join him in attack on Cyprus, 283.
 Agent to be sent by, to England, 289, and elsewhere 296.
 his resident in France insulted by Don Pedro di Toledo, 290.
 Ambassador from, on way to England, to announce his son's marriage; endeavour to be made to settle questions of damage by his *bertons* to English in the Levant, 360; ill-reception of his Envoy, 363; civilly received, 367.
 discomfiture of his galleys by the Turk in the Levant; disappointment in Spain, 369; French gentleman serving with, 383.
- (1609), urged by Spain to fresh attempt on Cyprus; his desire for the title of King, and to recover, by exchange, Italian territories of Spain, 401.
 supposed agreement between France and Spain to conquer England and confer Crown on, 403, 423, 442.
 inclined to attempt Cyprus; consults no more with his Ministers, 405.
 reported capture by his ships of slaves and part of the Cairo treasure chest on way to Constantinople, 424.
 English Envoy returns from, without obtaining satisfaction; anger in England; proposals to forbid trade with, 428; quarrel with, imminent; he insists on searching English vessels, 431 and *note*.
 his death, 433, and burial, 440.
 the Secretary of the English Ambassador in Turkey a spy in service of, 453, 494.
 his death relieves England of impossible task of coercing, 457.

Medici, Ferdinand de' (1609)—cont.

renewed effort to recover English ship detained by, 470; proceedings in the English Admiralty Court, 477.

ship returns sent by, on voyage of exploration, with "a cargo of parrots, apes and such things of little importance," 556.

....., Marie de'. *See* Marie, Queen-Regent of France.

Mediterranean, French proposals for suppressing piracy in, 159; English pirates in, 313, 319, 367; limits of Venetian waters in, 468; probable increase of piracy in, after the truce, 468 (p. 253); Dutch vessels for, to repress piracy, 617; Venetian supremacy in, 716; piracy in, 880.

..... *See also* Levant.

Megliara. *See* Weights.

Mehemet Rais, practises piracy, with crew of Turks, 268.

Mehmet Chausch Nazir, in league with pirates, at Modon, 220.

Melun, despatches dated at, 542, 543, 674, 677.

Memmo, Memo, Girolamo, Proveditore and Commander of the (Syrian) Venetian Fleet, 172; report by, 194; proposed orders to, pp. 122 123; reported murder by, of the French Consul at Alexandretta, 496, order in case of, 521 *and note*.

Meoli, Hieronimo, Italian Secretary to Sir Thomas Glover, a Papal spy, 453; the Inquisitors of State report on, 494.

Mercers' Hall, London, chapel of, assigned for the use of Italian Protestants, p. xix; 714 *and note*.

Merchant Taylors Company, London, King and Prince admitted to, p. viii, 37.

"**Merchant Venture**." *See* Ships.

"**Merlyn**," the. *See* Ships.

Messina English carrying trade between, and Patras, 464, and Zante, 586; Sir Anthony Sherley at, with *bertons* or galleons, 771, 772, 809; English cargo sold at, 950.

Mestre, Englishman arrested at; the Podestà of, instructed to release, and his accomplice, 520; report in, 949.

Metier, Secretary, returns from Flanders to Spain, 7.

Mezan, Benetto, of Aleppo, 281.

Michael, —, a buccaneer, 268.

Michiel, Maffio, ex-Governor of Zante, report by, 464, alluded to, 497 A.

Middelburg, Middelburg. Dutch claim that ships for Antwerp should unlade at, 398, proviso against the claim, in the Truce, 466, 470, 477,

Middelburg—cont.

483, a duty to be substituted, 496, 497, 525, 580, 600, 617, 641, 685, 700, 744, 763; ships sent from, against pirates in Barbary, and to open trade with Turk, 575.

Migliaro. *See* Weights.

Milan, Spanish infantry destined for, put on board fleet, to fight the Dutch, 4; Sir Anthony Sherley at 100; account of the Earl of Tyrone's reception in, by Governor of, 213, 218, 232, 235, he leaves 233; Sir Anthony Sherley at, 249; joy in, at Irish rising, 265; protest by England against the Earl of Tyrone's reception at, 273; reasons against a Spanish policy of aggression in, 518; Gradenigo in prison at, 598, 624, 773; proposed league between France and Savoy for the expulsion from, of the Spanish, 657, 694; Henry IV informs the Duke of Savoy that he will vigorously support him against, 758; estimates prepared in France of number of men required to aid Savoy in attack on, 784, 789; alarm in, at French armaments; Fuentes "steadily refuses to raise troops," 791; mentioned in note to, 794; the Prince of Condé starts for, 813; the opportunity favourable for Venice "to expand in the Milanese," 818; flight to, of the Prince of Condé, 819, 820, 821, 825, 834, to be detained "like a prisoner" there, 836; French attack on, desired in England; Count Fuentes ill-prepared to meet, 826; despatch sent to, by the Spanish Ambassador in Savoy, 831; "rumours of an enterprise in," "greatly modified, as result of Spanish Embassy to Turin, 838; list of inns at, 844 *and note*; reception at, of the Prince of Condé, 844, his flight to, 848, dislike in, to the honour paid to, 851; an attack on, always part of English and Dutch designs against Spain, 857; account of the Prince of Condé's journey to, 861; news reaches, of English and Danish intervention in Cleves, 863; mission to of Henry IV's physician, 863; the Prince of Condé a prisoner at, without knowing it, 864, 893; he desires to live independently in, 876, motives of his flight to, 877, 884. Plante, in the Valtelline, claimed as part of, 892; Abbé d' Aumale returns from, 902; Prince of Condé's gentleman returns to, from Rome, 924; post sent to, with news of the Regent's consent to the Prince returning from, to France, 927; King Henry IV's plan for the expulsion of the Spanish from, 929; the Prince of Condé leaves, 939, 960.

Milan—cont.

-, despatches and letters dated at, 213, 214, 227, 233, 249, 265, 361, 392, 403, 408, 423, 502, 598, 624, 634, 676, 683, 699, 748, 791, 811, 820, 825, 844, 851, 863, 870, 871, 876, 878, 942.
-, Cardinal Archbishop of. *See* Borromeo, Frederigo.
-, Governor of. *See* Azevedo, Don Pedro, Count of Fuentes.
- Milanese, the Duke of Savoy urges the Venetians to attack, 883, 960 *note*.
- Million of gold.* *See* Money.
- Milo, 416; Sir Anthony Sherley at, 816.
- Ministers and Ambassadors*, distinction between, 455.
- Miranda, Count of, President of the Council of Spain, his retirement, 232, his death, 326.
- Mocenigo, Giovanni, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, (1609), the Pope receives his Secretary, and requests that King James' book may be prohibited in Venice, 549, 550, 557, 559; the Doge's instructions to, 561; his interviews with the Pope, 566, 577; directed to assist in release of Angelo Grade-nigo, 582, his efforts, 648, 676; Cardinal Bellarmin presents, with copy of his book in reply to King James', 703; the Senate approve of his answer to the Pope touching the presence in Venice of Ambassadors from England and Holland, 729; notified of the execution of a priest, 740.
-, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 549, 550, 559, 560, 566, 577, 578, 584, 589, 590, 594, 607, 608, 620, 632, 638, 648, 661, 681, 703, 721, 722, 745, 746, 756, 767, 796, 845, 861, 895, 902, 923, 924.
-, despatches to, 939.
-, Tomaso. *See* Contarini, Tomaso.
- Modena, Archives of, News Letter from, 119.
- Modoni, Modon, in the Morea, galleon taken by Ward in waters of; negotiations with the Aga of, for liberation of the hull, 187, 219; mentioned, 268 (p. 142); oil export from, 464; ship taken to, by pirates, 644.
- Moldavia, Pretender to, in England, p. xvii, 50, 93, leaves, 117, at Constantinople, 281, supported by Ambassador Glover, as "Bog-dano," 352 A., 447, Polish annoyance, 591, his supporters sheltered by Ambassador Glover, fury of the Grand Visier, 609, complaints by Poland in England, 611; account of the Pretender, 774 *and note*; brought into English comedy, 794.

Mole, —, travelling tutor of Lord Roos, arrested by the Inquisition at Rome, p. xxxv; 320 *and note*.

Molin, Nicolo, his mission to England mentioned, 305, attended cock-fights there, 455.

....., Zuan Marco da, Governor of Zante, letters from, to Doge and Senate, for the master of the "Good Hope," 250; reports arrival of grain ships at Zante, 257.

....., despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 250, 257, 352, 434, 438, 500, 512.

Morcade, Gaston II de, Marchese de Aituna, Spanish Ambassador in Rome, 356.

Money:—

sent from England to Virginia, all "stamped as Spanish coin, which alone is current in those parts," 617.

false coin introduced into Spain by English ships, 663.

Money and Coins:—

Aspers, 950.

Crowns, value of, in pounds sterling, 539 *and note*.

Crowns of Venice, 305.

Ducats, 29, 356; value in *lire*, 305, 643; value in *lire* and *soldi*, 476; value in sterling, 950 (p. 514).

Gazette, 469.

Lire, 103, 305, 332, 379

Million of gold, value of, in *Crowns*, 107.

Onza, value in English money, 950.

Pieces of eight reals, pieces of eight, *pesos*, reals of eight, 76; value in Venetian ducats, 357.

Rhenish florins, 773.

Sequins, 103, 220, 469, 505; value in *lire*, 103.

Soldi, 332.

Tari, *Tarri*, 950.

Monpelier. *See* Montpelier.

Monplesir, M. de, Agent of the Prince de Joinville, at Venice, 276, 279 *and note*.

Monte Pulciano, Bishop of. *See* Ubaldini, Roberto.

Montello, Cardinal. *See* Peretti.

Monterchio, in Tuscany, 739 *note*.

Monti, Gregorio, Secretary to the English Ambassador in Venice, 592.

Monticula, —, jurist of Padua, 192.

Montmelian, to be put in French possession as pledge of the good faith of the Duke of Savoy, 786.

Montmorenci, Diane, Duchesse d'Angoulême, widow of François, Duc de Montmorenci, presents memorial in favour of separation between the Prince and Princess of Condé, 914.

....., Henri de, Duc de Montmorenci, Connétable de France, attempt to carry off his daughter-in-law, 386 (p. 203); desires that his daughter, the Princess of Condé, should return to him, 798, 819, 855; presents memorial to the Archdukes, demanding a separation between his daughter and the Prince of Condé, 914.

....., Louis de, seigneur de Bouteville, sent by Henry IV to secure the return of the Prince and Princess of Condé, 725 *note*.

Montpellier, Montpellier, report from, implicating the Jesuits in the King's murder, 963.

Moorhouse, Sir William, Knight, 444 *note*.

Moray, Earl of. *See* Stuart, James.

Morea, The, Spanish designs on, Venice advised to anticipate, and to occupy it, 65; right of Venetian search in Turkish waters round, denied, 73; *Bailo's* attempt to recover cargo of the "*Liona*" in, 199, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 247, 258; protests by *Bailo* to Lieutenant Grand Vizier against connivance in, of officials, with pirates; becoming worse than Barbary, 258; currant trade of, increased by Venetian restrictions at Zante, 464, 469; grain export from, to Zante, 464.

..... *See* Glarenza.

Sanjack of. *See* Amurat.

"Moresina." *See* Ships.

Moret, Princess of Condé abducted from, 725 *note*.

Morette, Moretta, despatches and letters dated at, 6, 518, 519.

Morat Rais. *See* Amurat.

Morgan, Thomas, the accomplice of Balzac d'Entragues, a refugee from justice in Spanish Ambassador's house in Paris, 368 and *note*, leaves it, and is committed to the Bastille, 365.

Moriscoes, Granadan, Turkish request that they may be allowed to pass through Venice to Constantinople, 505, special Turkish Envoy on their behalf, at Venice, 596, 597; their designs betrayed to Spain by English confidants, 674; copy of the order for their expulsion from Spain, 683; interest in England in the expulsion, 685; "a large part of," willingly cross over to Africa; the Spanish Council hesitate to insist on the departure of the rest, as large tracts of

Moriscoes, Granadan—*cont.*

country would be left deserted, 693; the Turks wish to establish a Consulate at Marseilles to aid them in their flight, the Spanish Ambassador opposes, 712; their sufferings on the coast of Barbary, 718; "Spain's troubles with the Moors," noted in England, as affecting the value of her alliance, 763; report on their expulsion, 780; alleged connivance of the French Ambassador in the escape to France of rich Moriscoes, with their treasure and jewels, 790; French aid for, on the frontiers, 864; the Spanish busy expelling; many leading gentlemen grumble at the agricultural inconvenience occasioned, 932.

Mornay, Philippe de, Seigneur du Plessis Marly, Mr. Mole imprisoned by the Inquisition for reprinting passages from, p. xxxv.

Morocco, Marocco, treaty between the King of, the French, and the Dutch; Dutch send ships with arms to; the King of, master of Fez, 532, 712; Ambassador from, at the Hague; makes presents of horses and amber; the Dutch disinclined to risk the peace secured by the Truce by abetting, against Spain 685; the King's letter to the States of the Netherlands, 713.

..... *See* Fez.

Morosini, —, Venetian Ambassador in Lorraine, mentioned, 708.

....., Andrea, orders by, as one of the *Riformatori* of the *Studio di Padova*, 621, 622.

....., Giovanni, "Savio" at Venice, reports by, 62.

Mosaic, portraits in, p. xxxvi.

Most favoured Nation, clause, 399.

Motley, "United Netherlands" cited in notes to, 1, 168, 251, 263, 324, 346, 378.

"Motte, M. della," 840, 841, 842.

Mountague, Philip, the Revd. (1746), removes Father Paul's portrait from King's College, Cambridge, 51 *note*.

Mula, yearly fleet from Venice to the Levant, 747 and *note*, Cf. 172.

Mulberry trees, planted, 291 *note*.

Murat, the General, Grand Vizier of Turkey, prevents the English Ambassador visiting the Ambassador of the Archduke Matthias, 326, gives way, 343; appeals made to him, *re* the Consulate of Foresters, 480; copy of sentence, in the English Courts, produced to, by the *Bailo*, to induce him to grant justice in case of goods stolen by pirates, 492; Polish remonstrances with, on Ambassador Glover's support of the

Murat, the Grand Visier—*cont.*

Moldavian pretender, 591, 611, threatens to send the Ambassador to England in chains, 609; sharp words between, and the English Ambassador; refuses to listen to the Dragoman of the English Embassy, in matter of English ships suspected of piracy and searched; will have no English cruising about, 705; urged by the *Bailo* to expel the Jesuits, 706; to be bribed to keep open the port of Alexandretta, 827, he absolutely declines, 847; discountenances ("the Pasha") English proposals to "go privateering" with merchantmen, 860; to command ("the Pasha") against the Persians, 864; his comments on the Jesuits, 887; suspects English merchants, bound for Trebizond, of being Persian Ambassadors in disguise; consults the *Bailo*; quarrels with the English Ambassador; seizes the money on the ships, 921; denies that he has given the Jesuits leave to stay in Constantinople, 922; continuation of the history of his dispute with Ambassador Glover; he "attacks his birth and character," says he will have him removed, &c.; at last he gives up the money, but burns a keg of tobacco, and breaks up the tobacco pipes, "drinking the vapour of that herb" being a thing prohibited in Turkey; he forbids the English to go to Trebizond, 940.

Murray, Sir James, knight, sent with the King's book to Poland, 536 *and note*, 539.

Muscov wine, sold at Messina, 950.

Muscovy, English trade with, 700.

..... See Russia.

Musulman Moors. See Moriscoes.

Mustapha Aga Casnadar, Turkish *Carass* or *Ciaus* employed on mission to France and England, his arrival home, 258 (*See under Turkey*); requests leave for Granadan Moriscoes to pass through Venice to Constantinople, 505.

Mutaferika, the, of Cairo. See Ibrahim.

N

Nancy, Ambassador of Lorraine goes to, from England, 418.

Naples, mentioned, *p. xxxvi note*; troops from under Count Fuentes, 7; Marsilio a native of, 32; order for Sir Anthony Sherley's arrest at, 40, he is at, 49, the Viceroy's

Naples—*cont.*

servant in attendance on, 61, 63, he is described as "General of the Galleons of the Kingdom of Naples," 61, his patent as such, 64; mentioned, 64; Spain getting together great ships, &c., at, 185; the Palazzo di San Marco at, 274; the Grand Duke of Tuscany to be allowed to recruit in, 401; effort to raise fleet in, against the Dutch, 406; Spanish galleys at, for defence of, against the Turk, 499; Spanish policy touching, 518; Viceroy of, arranges the surprise of El Arisoh, 712; large force of Neapolitans being raised by Spain for the defence of Milan, 867.

Nassau, Arnold, Count of, killed at Rheinberg, 378, 379.

....., Eléonore de. See Bourbon-Condé.

....., Emilia, Countess of, wife of Emanuel, Prince of Portugal, reconciled to her brothers, 398.

....., Henry, Prince of, brother of Prince Maurice, pension assigned to, at the Truce, 477; its loss threatened, unless he will take orders from the States-General, 857, 858; Dutch propose him for the supreme command of the Anglo-Dutch relief force for Cleves, 875, King James declines, 897.

....., House of, payment to, by Brabant and Flanders, in recognition of services rendered and debts incurred by, the late Prince of Orange, 483; patrimony of, divided between the Prince of Orange and Count Maurice, 555.

....., Louise de. See Coligni.

....., Maurice, Prince of, Count Maurice, the great engineer officer of his age, 147; escorts Peace Commissioners to Hague, 175; opposes Barneveldt; Commissioners of foreign powers at the Hague try to reconcile them, 360, 365; comes to terms, 364; their rivalry, 858; ceases to urge continuance of the war; his position shaken, 367; the death of his cousin Arnold avenged, 378, 379; statement of his views, in interview with Ambassador Giustinian, 390, 391; reconciled to his sister; his brother's claims against, 398; getting firm footing in the Duchy of Cleves, 402; personal apologies by, to King James, 449 *and note*; to accompany the Deputies of the States to Bergen, 463, 466; commended by the Commissioners of France and England to the consideration of the States, who award him pension, 470, and confirm him in the post of General and Admiral, 477,

Nassau, Maurice, Prince of—*cont.*

- 498; his anxiety to recover Flushing, 526; dispatches ships to Morocco, 532; shares the patrimony of the House of Nassau with his brother the Prince of Orange, 555; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; Moorish horses presented to, 685; invites Henry IV, to make himself master of El Arisch, 712; admiration in Europe for his conduct of the late war, 778; engaged in appeasing tumult in Utrecht, 821; the Archdukes distrust his concentration of troops on the frontier, 826; arrested at Utrecht; manages to get away, 853; King James speaks of "his pernicious designs" against Dutch liberties, 856; history of his connection with the troubles in Utrecht; his relations to the Republic, 857 (*pp.* 463, 464), 858; the Queen Regent of France wishes to put the French contingent for Cleves under direct command of, 947.
- Philip William, Prince of Orange, Count of Buren, at the Hague, suspected as being in Spanish service, 391; reconciled to sister; his claims against brother, 398; House of Nassau not to be liable for debts contracted by ("Prince of Brugis"), 399; accompanies the States to Bergen-op-Zoom, with his wife; going to France, 466; restored, under the Truce, to his estates in the Netherlands, Dutch and Spanish, 467; in Holland; wishes the Dutch to withdraw the garrison from Breda "which he desires to erect into an independent city," 535; "has secured Breda, but not so independent as he wished"; the patrimony of the House of Nassau divided between, and his brother Maurice, 555; welcomes the Prince of Condé to Brussels, 750, who is lodged in his house, 752.
- William de, Prince of Orange, his will to be performed, 467; pension for his son, 470; payment by Brabant and Flanders in recognition of his services, 483; promises made to, of sovereignty in the Netherlands; their execution required by Count Maurice, 857 (*p.* 463).
- William Lewis, Count of, Stadtholder of Friesland, cousin of Count Maurice, assists at Peace Congress at the Hague, 175, at Truce Congress at Bergen-op-Zoom, 466; the subscription of the Truce delayed by his illness; present made to, by the States, 477; declaration by, *re* the India Navigation, 478.
- Naturalization**, by grace, opposed in the English Parliament; a Fleming, so naturalized disqualified for seat in Parliament, 837.

Navarino, haunt of pirates, 258.

Navigation, free. *See* Free navigation.

Negri, or Negro, Pietro, condemned for rape, Sir Henry Wotton's intercession for, 287 *and note*, 293, 304, 308, 309, 316, 317, 318, 323, 334, 351, 353, 355.

Nemours, Duc de. *See* Savoie, Henri de.

Netherlands, the United:—

(1607), naval victory of, near Gibraltar, over Spanish; expected to end truce between, and the Archduke; hope that it will secure them France as an ally, 1; their fleet re-fits on coast of Africa, *ibid.*

the Archduke desires peace with, *ibid.*; the object of his negotiations with, to secure his own independence of Spain, 4.

the title "Independent" allowed them in draft of truce with Spain, 4.

Spanish naval preparations against; their fleet off Portugal, 4.

reason of Spanish concessions to, 7.

alleged bribe offered to, by Philip III, not to send their fleet to the West Indies, 7.

English relations to, as affected by Truce, 8.

desire in Flanders for peace with, and exclusion from, of Spanish, 8.

rumour that peace has been concluded between, and Spain, and that the Dutch fleet is recalled, 8.

agree with the Archduke for truce by sea; for merchant-shiping only, 10.

King James invited to send Envoy to the Hague, to join the French Envoy in discussing their affairs; the King declines, 10.

decision in favour of, in English Courts, *re* Dutch ship sequestered in English port by Spanish Ambassador; test case of freedom of trade under the Treaty of London, 11.

Dutch boats captured by men of Dunkirk before truce at sea begins, 14.

French efforts to dissuade, from peace with Spain and the Archduke, fail, 17.

Don Diego d' Ybarra sent from Spain to negotiate with, 19, 20.

mission from, to England, to excuse their negotiations with Spain; indifference of King James, 19, 25.

Netherlands, the United :—(1607)—*cont.*

Deputies from, expected in England; French hopes of prolonging war between, and Spain, 25; Deputies arrive, 31.

squadron of, ordered to remain in Spanish waters, 25.

French efforts to promote war between, and Spain, 31.

English neutrality based on *status* of Dutch as rebels, *ibid.*

mediation of Dutch Envoys in England sought by the Count of Emden, to recover town, *ibid.*

their Deputies received in England, as "Ambassadors"; get promise only of dispatch of Commissioners, 34, 36.

compelled to accept offer of Spain, unless aid can be obtained from England, *ibid.*

ratification of truce with, received by the Archduke from Spain, 34, compels return home of Dutch fleet, 36.

English and French guarantee sought by, for observance by Spain of terms of truce, or peace, 36.

their Deputies entertained in the City of London, 37, return home, 43.

news of ratification of truce between, and Spain, confirmed, 38, 42.

the negotiator of the truce, John Neyen, in Madrid; urges recognition of Dutch independence, but as "feudatories"; asks Spanish aid for recovery of "Cautionary Towns" from England, 40.

decline to accept Spanish ratification of truce, as drafted; the bearer, the Audientary, Verreiken, requests six days delay; they revictual fleet, and threaten Spanish treasure flotilla, 43.

English policy, to see them an independent state, subject neither to France, nor Spain, 43.

their refusal to accept ratification of truce delays dispatch of English Commissioners, 43, 44.

their negotiations reported, by King James' orders, to Spanish Ambassador, 43.

anxiety in England that rupture of negotiations between, and Spain should not be ascribed to English action, 44.

Netherlands, the United :—(1607)—*cont.*

Spanish suggestion of a match for Duke of York, with Holland, &c., in dower; their supposed preference for an English sovereign, to a French, 44.

Spanish bribes for opponents to acceptance of truce, 46.

decline to accept burdens due to "Counts of Flanders" and "Dukes of Burgundy"; will recognize Spanish overlordship for a fraction of territory only; peace an absolute necessity to Spain, 46.

reason of their rejecting the ratification, viz., the words "I, the King" in place of "Philip, King," 47, 48.

English Commissioners to, kept back, but ordered to take leave of French Ambassador in England, to allay his suspicions, pending ratification of truce, 50.

dispatch of English Commissioners to, still delayed; correctly worded ratification sent for, to Spain, by the Archduke; English hopes that France may promote continuance of war; money sent to, by Henry IV. 52.

Archduke's Agent drafts form of ratification which they approve, 54.

English Commissioners to, start; instructed to promote peace, 57.

withdraw their fleet from sea; proof that "peace is absolutely necessary to them," 57; no such orders given, 58, report confirmed, 71.

Spanish design to prevent co-operation of England and France, by nominating King James as mediator, 58.

suspicion in Spain that, as sovereign state, they might continue war, with allies, after recognition by Spain of their independence, 60.

John Neyen expected to bring revised ratification from Spain, 71; what he brings, insufficient to satisfy, 74; ratification considered assured, 78, 80.

alarmed at delay in ratification, inform English and French Commissioners that, with English and French support assured, they will break off negotiations, 82.

their Agent in England turns to account distrust of Spain excited by the Earl of Tyrone's flight, 86.

Netherlands, the United :—(1607)—*cont.*

joint action in, of English and French Commissioners, 86.

decline to negotiate peace with Spain, without preliminary acknowledgement of their complete independence, 90, text of same, 91.

English attitude to, unchanged, 93, improved by episode of the flight of the Earls, 99.

dispatch to, of President Richardot; his weight with; their distrust of the form of the ratification likely to be overcome by him, 102, 109; his influence undermined by Spanish, 112.

ratification in form satisfactory to, arrives, 114, text, 115; their dissatisfaction with it, in final form, 118.

demand six weeks to prepare place, and commissioners, for peace negotiations; with intent to consult King James, 117; the Spanish Ambassador, seeks to prepossess King in favour of peace and again suggests he should mediate; the recognition of their independence by Spain not believed to be genuine, 121.

peace conference to meet at the Hague; Commissioners to be eight a side, 121.

points of difficulty in arranging peace, (1) Religion; (2) Free Navigation to both the Indies; (3) departure of Spanish from Low Countries, 121.

propose an offensive and defensive alliance with England; English Government disposed to entertain, if France excluded, 126; require a subsidy, which King James will not entertain, 135.

their Deputies meet to decide if they will negotiate for peace on conditions come from Spain; assert that their independence requires no acknowledgement from Spain, but accept it; desire on both sides for peace irresistible, 130; agree to treat for peace, 143.

Envoys expected in, from the Emperor, Denmark and German Princes, 130.

truce, expiring at Christmas, to be renewed by, for six months for peace negotiations, 131.

breaches by, of truce, 134.

King James so far from assisting, with loan, inclined to demand repayment by, of debt, 135.

Netherlands, the United :—(1608)—*cont.*

(1608), efforts by Spain to prevent King James interrupting negotiations with, for peace, 146.

Spanish concessions to, 150.

display less inclination for peace, 155, and insist on their "independence," 161, to be conceded, 168.

conclusion of peace by, probable; points still open (1) Religion, (2) Navigation to Indies, (3) Sluys, 166.

negotiations at the Hague for peace, or long truce between, and Spain, 171.

defensive alliance concluded between, and France; England anxious to follow suit, with modifications, before conclusion of peace, 175; English claims for repayment of debt, pay of English troops, and withdrawal of Dutch fishermen from English waters, to be included, 186; such a league supposed to have been concluded, 190, 198; Spain prevents conclusion of league by playing on King's fear of intervention in Ireland, in any case not to last more than year after violation of peace by Spain, 203; reasons for the delay in concluding, 217; King gives his Commissioners power to conclude for same term as French, 228.

subsidy to be paid to, by France, to be applied to extinguishing their debt to England, 175.

arrangements for Peace Conference in, 175.

their independence recognized, covering question of religion; their claim to the India Navigation under discussion; "not a truce but a perpetual peace" being negotiated, 177.

Colonel Cecil in service of, 181.

"point of sovereignty" settled in favour of; peace in sight, 183.

Spanish galleys take or sink six or eight, Dutchmen, near Gibraltar; the Spaniards, while exaggerating importance of action, fear effect on the peace negotiations, 184, 190.

refuse to withdraw from the India Navigation; Spanish concern, 184; sittings of peace Congress suspended; trade to the East Indies most in question, where settlements and treaties had been made; Spanish attempt to influence decision by protest to King James against English

Netherlands, the United:—(1608)—*cont.*

adventures in Indies, 186; declaration by, of actual number of their ships engaged in the East India trade confirms Spanish Commissioners in refusal, 190; matter in suspense, 198; English support of, prevented by astute diplomacy of Spain; pamphlet, in their favour, suppressed in England, 203; agree to proceed to discussion of remaining points without prejudice to question of Free Navigation, 204, 205, many being daily settled, 216; suggested compromise, to trade for nine years to places not in Spanish occupation, 223; text of compromise, 238.

the future danger to her trade of the growth of Dutch power and commerce, makes England jealous of a peace attained by the concession to, of Free Navigation to the Indies, 204; Spanish representations in this sense, 216.

question of Religion in, if Commissioners at Peace Congress fail to agree, to be referred to the arbitration of Henry IV, 216.

copy of terms of peace between, and Spain handed by Sir Henry Wotton to Doge, 232.

their Agent in England negotiates treaty with King James; debt to be paid by instalments to begin two years after peace concluded; cautionary towns to be then restored to; treaty not to be published till after peace, 234, 239, 244.

the consent of the King of Spain to the freedom of the India Navigation alone wanting to successful conclusion of peace between, and the Archduke, 234, 240; Spanish Ministers propose to refuse, 236, 244. their assent expected, 245; John Neyen's negotiations; Spanish averse, 246; terms offered, 251.

Dutch ships arrive in England with pepper, &c., from the Indies, 234, 263 *and note*.

dislike in England to the truce, due to fear that Spain would thus be freed to intervene in Ireland, 240; rebel successes in Ireland increase dislike, 248, 261.

military preparations in, 244.

Spain requires free exercise of Catholic Rite in, in return for surrender of Sovereignty, 251.

Netherlands, the United:—(1608)—*cont.*

question of India Navigation by, proposed, by Spain, to be settled as by Treaty of London, denying that free trade was thereby granted, 251.

free Navigation claimed by, on ground of *Oceanum nullius clausum*, 251 *and note*.

press King James for definite aid; he evades answer, 255, and defers publication of league with, 261, to oblige Spain, 263.

further prolongation of truce between, and Spain, 263, English annoyance, 269.

interests of, advocated in England by the French Ambassador, 269.

begin "to settle their militia," a sure sign of their wish for peace, 269.

internal jealousies in, fostered by Spain, 269; those on sea-board desire war, those inland, peace; Barneveld bought by Spain, 272, 332.

Spanish design to alienate France from, by marriage proposals to Henry IV, 271.

President Jeannin reports that the issue of the negotiations depends on Henry IV, 272.

speculations of merchants of Antwerp in Dutch India Navigation, 272.

peace Congress at Hague suspended, 272, 275, but troops being disbanded, 291.

English distrust of French policy in, 291.

request by Spain to King of France to use influence with, to induce them to forego claim to sovereignty, 295.

complaints by Ambassadors of Spain and the Archduke in England, of the Anglo-Dutch treaty, 295, it is likely to be signed forthwith, 300; reply to complaints, viz. it is only operative after peace or truce declared, 307, 350, 367.

Spanish persist in refusing, sovereignty and India Navigation; Spanish intrigue with Henry IV may compel, to yield, 300.

efforts of Henry IV to effect defensive alliance with England to include, 307.

subsidy paid to, by Henry IV, 309.

Dutch ships reinforce English pirate off Lisbon, 318.

Spanish terms announced to; India Navigation refused; freedom of exercise of "Catholic ritual" required, and tribute in recognition of sovereignty; their anger;

Netherlands, the United :—(1608)—*cont.*

John Neyen blamed, 314;
King James informed;
eagerness in England to support, 319.

Dutch ships reported to be leaving Spain for fear of embargo, 319.

letter of, breaking off negotiations with Spain, 322, "a sovereign resolution," 324 and note.

Spinola, ordered to quit, opens, by means of the French Commissioners, fresh negotiations for a twelve years' truce, 324, 328, the Archduke assents to a seven years' truce, the sovereignty question not to be raised, trade to Spain and the Indies to be allowed; Deputies of Zealand withdraw, 330; acceptance by, of truce, probable, 332.

their Deputies corrupted by Spain, 332.

English ships join Dutch for attack on Spanish "flotta," 333.

"sovereignty" if conceded to, would lead to demand for the like by the Spanish Netherlands, 334 (p. 176).

permit French Commissioners to remain at the Hague for limited time, 338, 339; give Spinola time to produce authority from Spain to treat for a truce, 340.

will accept a truce only if assured of (1) the India Navigation, (2) sole exercise of their religion, or "reciprocal freedom of both" in their, and the Archdukes' territories, (3) "Sovereignty," 340.

urgently request assistance from King James, 340, which he promises, but refuses later; anger of Henry IV. 341.

populace in, opposed to the truce; suspect that their leading men are bribed by Spain, 342.

suspension of all negotiations in, for peace or truce; English satisfaction; proposal to assign to, the debt due to England from France, 345.

the Archduke's suggestion of a possible union between, and Flanders brought to light, 346.

hopes in England for continuance of war between, and Spain; King James assured of the truce, 354 (p. 185).

Spanish preparations against, 356, 365, 372, 375.

the Commissioners of the Powers at the Hague undertake to reconcile Barneveldt and Count Maurice, and Holland and Zealand; with good

Netherlands, the United :—(1608)—*cont.*

hopes of negotiating the truce, 360; they propound the fresh terms to the Dutch Deputies, with threat of English and French displeasure if not accepted, 365.

"the people in, and the lower classes," desire the truce, 365.

Henry IV will never abandon, while they remain united; proposes truce to unite them, 336, so as not to be at the sole charge of supporting them in war, 367; King James favours truce out of vanity, and jealousy of France, 367, 376.

the Truce Congress to be held at Antwerp, 367, or at Breda, or Bergen, 373; meets at Flushing, 386.

Prince Maurice's position in, shaken, 367.

six provinces of, in favour of a truce, send Agents to persuade Zealand, with promise to reject accord if Neyen does not bring confirmation of the Archduke's promises, 376, 393.

troops of, cut the Archduke's garrison at Rheinberg to pieces, to avenge their leader killed in a sortie, 378, 379, 381 (p. 200), 386.

Spain refuses "sovereignty" to, on suggestion of King James that he could make them accept truce without; fury of Henry IV. 379, 384, 386, 387, 391, 393, 396, 398, 400, 404; repudiation by King James, 409, 435.

Count Maurice's desire for continuance of war in; immense wealth in, the result of the war; if a stable government can be set up in, a great and notable power will appear in Christendom, 390, 391.

the Duke of Ossuna opposes concession to, of "sovereignty," 393.

(1609). armistice in, for six weeks, pending Brizuela's return; preparations in, for war, 398.

German peace Commissioners dismissed by, with their expenses, 398.

text of terms of truce as agreed to by, 399.

money from Spain to be employed in bribery in, 404.

negotiations in Spain of the Archduke's Confessor for truce with; military measures against, considered, 406, 422.

suggested overtures on behalf of, in England, to secure continuance of war, 411.

Netherlands, the United :—(1609)—*cont.*

the Archdukes pledge themselves to produce powers, under King's hand, to treat with, for truce on terms proposed; Deputies of, meet at Breda; to treat with the Commissioners sitting at Antwerp, 413.

further attempt by Spain to excite King James' jealousy of concession to, of the India Navigation, 422.

decide to accept a ten years' truce; the negotiations to be conducted at Antwerp by the Ambassadors of France and England; their Deputies to assemble at Bergen-op-Zoom as more convenient than Breda, 426; assemble at Bergen, 452.

Spain concedes, by Brizuela, the necessary power for the conclusion, by the Archduke, of a ten years' truce with, 428.

genuine desire of the Archdukes for truce with, 430.

Venetian interests require an alliance with, 436, 438.

truce with, agreed to by King Philip and the Duke of Lerma, 437.

the Commissioners of the Archduke, France and England meet at Antwerp, 437, 439.

reported reservations by Spain *re* "Sovereignty" and "Indian Navigation," 444; if these prove distasteful, the Archduke has authority to treat in the King's name, 446.

final truce negotiations; Sovereignty allowed; counter proposals on the India Navigation, 449, 452, 457, 463, 466; places in possession of one party not to pay contribution to the other; goods in transit from Antwerp through places held by the States (*e.g.* Middelburg) not to be unloaded, 466, 470.

fear of, contributes to decline of Portuguese East India trade, 466.

their Deputies, assemble at Bergen, accept the truce, 467; Dutch Commissioners arrive in Antwerp, 470.

terms of the Truce, 471, 477, 483, 486, 498.

text of the guarantee by France and Spain of the India Navigation, 478.

support the claims of Brandenburg to the Cleves succession, 483, opposed to, 532, support, urged by King James, 580.

Netherlands, the United :—(1609)—*cont.*

the Truce ratified by the Archduke, with pledge to join in enforcing, if not ratified by Spain; like pledge by France and England, 485.

French infantry in service of, to be paid for two years by France, 485, 744, 879.

no taxes in, to be repealed; money to be applied to liquidating debt to England, and recovery of Cautionary Towns, 485.

rate of pay of soldiers of, 485.

their Deputies assemble at the Hague to settle constitution; French and English Commissioners assist, 496.

goods in transit by sea to and from Antwerp to pay three per cent. duty to, 496; designed to balance the loss to Amsterdam by return of trade to Antwerp, 497; caution money to be paid till dues settled; threat of the Archdukes, 525.

Scots in service of, disbanded; invited to take service with Denmark, 497; troops in, not yet disbanded, 511, 513, only weeded, 525, numbers disbanded, 539; the Archdukes suspicious of the number retained, 564 (*p.* 308); 575, 593, 600.

probable effect of their success on the loyalty of Flanders, 498.

the Truce a personal success for the King of France; he effects an economy by it; he removes a veteran army from his frontier, 498.

Truce proclaimed in Amsterdam, 503.

maritime towns in, dislike the Truce, 503.

altering their constitution, 503, establishing a sound Republic, 511, 548.

treaty between, and England, to last as long as the truce, 509.

terms of treaty between, and France, 510.

Dutch forbidden to fish in English waters, 511 and *note* (*Cf.* No. 186); Commissioners appointed to proceed to England to discuss question, 763 *note*.

Guelderland reduces its contributions to, through loss of trade by the Truce, 513.

amount of debt due from, to King James: no payments to be made for two years; cautionary towns will not be restored till debt is fully paid, 525.

Netherlands, the United:—(1609)—*cont.*

refuse to permit limited exercise of "Catholic rite," proposed by France, on the advice of the English Ambassador that "for a new state more than one creed is dangerous," 532.

treaty between, France, and the King of Morocco, 532.

after the ratification of the truce, will appoint Ambassadors, 532, the appointments made, 555, 564 (p. 308).

presents made by, to the French and English Ambassadors, 532, 539, 548.

alliance concluded between, England and France, 533.

the Prince of Orange desires, to withdraw their garrison from Breda, which he wishes "to erect into an independent city," 535.

English officers go over to, from London, to settle their affairs on occasion of the Truce, 539 (p. 291).

Commissioners with, from Flanders, to arrange the trade of Antwerp and Bruges, 548; the States General to consider, 580, their decision likely to be quickened by the growing trade of Dunkirk, 600.

ratification of the Truce sent by Brizuela from Spain, 548.

satisfy Venice in Comincioli's case, *re* stolen goods, 564 (p. 308).

much annoyed that the Archduke has garrisoned all his fortresses with Spanish troops, 546 (p. 308); maintain their troops on present footing, out of distrust of Spain, 575, 600.

the ratification delivered to, with request for good treatment of Catholics, 575; dislike in, to the allusion to the Catholics, who lived safely, and exercised their rites, 580.

building bigger ships for the East Indian trade, 575.

suffer from piracy: resolved to suppress, 575, 617, 641.

open trade with Italy, 575.

intend to "open free trade" with the Turks, 575.

"have come to no resolution about the ratification of the truce"; concentrate troops on the Cleves frontier, 593.

many ships of, call at Dunkirk, 600.

Netherlands, the United:—(1609)—*cont.*

deputies of, and of the Archdukes, to meet at the Hague, to settle the dispute touching goods in transit for Antwerp and the Rhine, 617; text of their assent to the appointment of the committee, 616 (p. 337).

dispatch ships in conjunction with the Archdukes, to the East Indies, to notify the the truce, 617, 641.

determined to support the claims of Brandenburg and Neuburg in Cleves, 617.

Sir Ralph Winwood appointed Ambassador to, 617, joyfully received by, 641.

the congress, *re* goods in transit, delayed by Richardot's death; the Zealanders will accept the ancient scale of dues, if the Archdukes will close other ports in Flanders, 641; the congress sits, 650; an agreement for the reduction of duties arrived at, 685; tariff not yet fixed by the Archdukes, 700; the Archdukes propose to excavate Dunkirk harbour in retaliation, 700, and continue to press for "free transit" of goods to Antwerp, 744.

Sir Francis Vere's services in, 650.

engage picked troops disbanded by the Archdukes, 650.

Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654.

special Envoy from, to Venice, to notify the conclusion of the Truce, 656, 658, orders for his entertainment at Padua, 697, in Venice, 716, King James' satisfaction, 774, Lord Salisbury's, 793.

terms of the treaties between, France and England, 658.

anger in, at the description of the Archdukes as "Counts of Holland and Zealand"; a mistake, to be rectified, 658.

Ambassador from the King of Morocco in; presents horses and amber; negotiates about commerce and the threatening attitude of Spain; the States General unwilling to endanger the Truce, 685, the King's letter to, 713.

troops in, kept on war footing, 685.

to be invited to enter into an offensive alliance with France against Spain, 694.

Netherlands, the United:—(1609)—*cont.*
trade between, and Muscovy,
ruined by the Polish war;
ships return empty, "but for
a little wood," 700.

promise to assist the Princes at
Düsseldorf, but wish them
first to hold a diet of their
confederates, 708; will not
send Ambassadors till other
Protestant Princes have sent
theirs, 714, 744.

the Dutch foil Spanish designs
in El Arisch, and invite the
French to make themselves
master of it, 712.

Sir Henry Wotton's discourse
on the naval greatness of, and
comparative proximity of, to
Venice, by the sea route, 716.

news from, reported by Amba-
sador Correr, 720.

the Ambassadors of Branden-
burg and Neuburg proceed to,
from England, the Saxon Am-
bassador anxious to follow
them, 727.

proposal to send on Francesco
Contarini to, from England,
to compliment, negatived in
the Venetian Senate; motion
adopted to elect an Amba-
sador to, at once, 728 A.;
Tomasso Contarini (Mocenigo)
elected, 742, his commission,
814; Francesco Contarini de-
clines to return *viâ*, though
offered a ship by the Govern-
ment, 812 (p. 438).

notify England and France of
proposals made to, by the
Archdukes, for a peace, which
they really desire, 744;
question of goods in transit
to Antwerp to be settled on
basis of a permanent peace.
proposal by the Flemish, to
ask King James and King
Henry to intervene, 752,
763.

re-engage weeded companies of
English; rumour that they
proposed to disband due to
withdrawal of contributions
from France, except pay for
4,000 French troops, 744.

reported conclusion of a league
between, France, England,
Venice and Savoy, 748.

(1610), Prince of Anhalt leaves Paris
for, 749.

special Embassy to be sent from,
to England, on the affair of
Cleves; alarm in, at the
Catholic League, of the Ec-
clesiastical Electors and Ba-
varia, and the interest taken
in it, by the King of Spain,
752; invitation to, by the
Union, 757.

Netherlands, the United:—(1610)—*cont.*
reported to have disbanded
two regiments, one French,
one English, which took
service with "the Princes in
Cleves," 755.

Henry IV only waits their de-
cision, to support the Duke
of Savoy in attacking the
Spanish in Milan, 758.

they await King James' decision
as to the amount of his con-
tribution to the support of
Neuburg and Brandenburg,
763, refuse to state their own
first, 785.

the Embassy to England to con-
sist of "two leading men,"
763; their names; fishery
Commissioners to accompany,
763 *note*, 821 and *note*, 826,
857 (p. 464); the Embassy
starts, 832, 838, 858.

questions as to boundaries,
religion, and restitution of
property settled by the Com-
missioners at the Hague; the
Antwerp transit question left
open, 763.

the Prince of Anhalt studies
Count Maurice's military
methods in, 778.

French proposal that they
should be induced to declare
war on Flanders, 783.

King James proposes to employ
English and Scots already in
their service on behalf of the
"Possessioners," and to pay
these troops out of money
due by, to him, 785, 794; they
give written assent to the
employment by England of
such troops, 821.

great floods in, a third over-
flowed, 785 and *note*.

importance of Cleves, as lying
between their territories and
the Archduke's, 793.

the French Ambassador in Eng-
land proposes a defensive
alliance between, France and
England, to King James, 803
(*Cf.* 785), 813.

statement as to the aid
they will give the "Posses-
sioners" awaited, 803; will
send Ambassadors to France
and England to announce,
813; the amount specified,
821.

risings in, about some preach-
ers and taxes; the magis-
trates of Utrecht deposed,
803, 821, Count Maurice ar-
rested at, 853.

the Saxon Ambassador coming
to, 813.

troubles in, on Gelderland
frontier, imperial truce, 821.

Netherlands, the United:—(1610)—*cont.*

Embassy from, to France, 832.

Embassy from, to King James, will "do all they can to push forward an alliance to please the King of France," 838.

Embassy from, expected at Amiens; Dutch Ambassador in Paris goes to meet, 853, in Paris, lodged in the Palazzo Gondi, 865, with "exceptional honour," 889.

Henry IV hears "with great regret" of the rising at Utrecht; urges the States to employ "negotiation, rather than force," 853.

King James speaks of Count Maurice's "pernicious designs" against their liberties; advises them to apply swift remedies to the rising at Utrecht, 856; history of the troubles there; the existence of the Republic threatened by Count Maurice's ambitions, 857 (*pp.* 463-464), 858, rising in, appeased, 866.

their contingent for Cleves to march with the English and French, 857.

speculations as to the objects of the Embassy from, to England; a joint attack on the Indies considered probable, 857.

to check access from, to Cleves, Archduke Albert hands over Rheinsberg to the Imperial Commissioners, 857 (*p.* 464); "a mere suspicion," 858.

Dutch fishery off Irish coast, 857 (*p.* 464), 894.

Venetian Ambassador awaited in; a popular welcome for him, 858, 918 (*p.* 495).

deciding whether they will declare war on Spain openly or only assist the "Possessioners," 865.

Embassy from, received by King James, and the whole court; Spanish dislike to the honours paid to; desire that English troops for Cleves may be furnished with all sorts of munitions of war, and be under the supreme command of Count Henry of Nassau, until taken over by the Prince of Anhalt; specify their own contribution; troops not to move from Holland till the French start 875; entertainments for the Embassy, 894; continue negotiations about fishery, 897.

suspicious in, of the Archduke Albert's armaments, 875.

Netherlands, the United:—(1610)—*cont.*

Colonel Cecil sent over to; he is retained in their service; they are pledged to take English troops in, back into their pay on conclusion of war in Cleves, 875.

French claim that advances made to, shall be set against French debt to England; they refuse to repay such advances to England, 875 (*p.* 472).

their troops support the men of Liège in slaughtering the Archduke Leopold's Walloons, 897, near Maestrich, a breach of the truce, overlooked by the Archduke Albert, 906.

their troops, with French and English, about to march from, to Düsseldorf, 897.

"robbed of a great support, upon which depended their safety and their fortune," by death of Henry IV, 906.

in spite of King's murder the relief force for the "Possessioners" will be sent from, 906.

Dutch Embassy in England about to return; the members all knighted; obtain the King's promise that the Dutch fishery in English waters shall be "connived at," 918; pictures and horses left by, as presents for the Prince of Wales, 930.

the policy of to "attend to business which brings profit and gain, and keep afar from ambition, the friend of expenditure," 918 (*p.* 495).

King James alleged, on the murder of King Henry, to have written to, offering to augment his aid, and exhorting, to support the "Possessioners," 927, 928.

their Ambassador in Paris disputes the precedence of the Archdukes, 928.

their Ambassadors in England notify their adherence to the Articles of the Diet of Hall; the Prince of Wirtemberg goes to the Hague to obtain their ratification, 930.

Dutch troops ordered to advance on Cleves, in the hope of effecting an arrangement, without coming to blows, 937.

proposal to send French troops *vid.* to Cleves, 937, 947.

their Ambassadors in Paris secure dispatch of French contingent to Cleves, 943.

Netherlands, the United:—(1610)—*cont.*

are not forward in offering to assist the Queen Regent to convey French troops to Cleves by sea, but offer to take them "from Piccardy into Holland at their own charges," 955.

endeavour to "stiffen" King James' mind, *re succours* to Cleves, their "being conterminous with Cleves" making "the support of the Possessioners" more important to them than to any one else," 955.

orders received in, for the English troops to march, with theirs, on Cleves, 957.

the English Ambassador in, ordered to go to Cleves, *ibid.*

..... See also Consulage of Forestiers.

Neufville, Nicholas de, Seigneur de Villeroi, gives Piero Priuli information, 47; detains John Neyen, 60; discusses prevention of piracy in Mediterranean with Venetian Ambassador, 159; in consultation on Dutch affairs, 272; advises Venice to secure herself against Spain, 436; employed to urge Sully to change his faith, 436; Don Pedro di Toledo quarrels with, 446; complains that Venice has not replied to overtures for a league with France, 711; hands marriage contract, signed by King, to the Ambassador of the Duke of Savoy, 758; present at Council of War, 788; recommends Venice to give temporising and soothing answer to Henry IV touching their policy in Milan, 864; secretes messenger come from Leodigières, 892; mentions the Prince of Condé and the affair of Cleves as alone dangerous to peace, 941.

..... de Villeroi, Charles de, Marquis d'Alincourt, French Ambassador in Rome, pamphlet on the Interdict issued with his signature, 15.

Neutrality, English, in war between Spain and Holland, based on *status* of Dutch, as rebels, 31; question of neutral bottoms raised by the Grand Duke of Tuscany's taking Turkish goods out of English ship, leaving ship untouched, 112.

New Spain, particulars of cargo of fleet from, 76.

..... World. See America.

Newmarket, King at, 894.

Newport, Captain, bound for Virginia, 795.

Neyen, John, Franciscan Friar from Rotterdam, General of the Cordeliers, Spanish Agent, to conclude truce with Dutch, in Paris raising loan, 29; sent to Spain by the Archdukes, to secure recall of Don Diego d'Ybarra, 34; arrives in Madrid; urges recognition of Dutch independence; asks for assistance to recover "Cautionary Towns" from English, 40; recalled to Flanders, 42, about to start but delayed by news of Dutch rejection of ratification of truce; urges that peace be signed without further "cavil," 46; passes through France on return; explains to French King that his visit to Spain was to clear himself of the charge that as the son of heretic parents, he was over favourable to Dutch, 60; his arrival in Brussels, with revised ratification expected, 71; fails to bring what can satisfy Dutch, 74; unable, without President Richardot's assistance, to satisfy the Dutch as to form of ratification, 109; his signature to ratification, 115; appointed Commissioner to the Peace Congress, 168; Dutch decline to await his return from Spain, 244, delayed by illness, 245; his negotiations at Madrid, 246; hastens his return; terms proposed to, 251; not yet returned, 261, 263, 269, 272; to return with Don Pedro di Toledo, 271, 282, not with him, 290; awaiting instructions at Burgos, 309, 386; receives the Spanish terms; starts, but is stayed at Burgos; failure of his negotiations, 314, 323 (p. 170); his return with confirmation of the Archduke's promises still expected, 376; returns, without powers, 384, 389, 391; Spanish conceive suspicion of, as a native of Flanders, 398; receives the bishopric of Ypres, 509, 555.

Nice, offer to put in Henry IV's hands, as pledge of the Duke of Savoy's good faith, 788.

Nichols, "Progresses of James I" cited, pp. viii, xvi, xxvii, xxix.

Nieuport, strongly garrisoned by the Archdukes, 600.

Nievo, Count Bartolomeo, Castellan of Brescia, 840, 843.

....., Bortolamio, of Vicenza, his attempt on Father Paul, 83.

Nivers, 909.

Nogaret, Jean Louis de, Duc d'Epemon, in Paris, on occasion of the King's murder, 898.

Nonsuch, palace of, royal princes at, 24, 30.

Nores, Giacomo, official interpreter at Venice, reports by, 769, 773.

- Norres, —, Colonel, when employed by Queen Elizabeth in Ireland, put price on head of the Earl of Tyrone, 917 (*p.* 493).
- Northampton, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry.
- Northamptonshire, agitation against enclosures in, 8 *note*, 11, 14; petitions against Royal Progress to be held in, 275, King declines to accede, 285; the King buys Holdenby in, for the Duke of York, the King at, 291, the Spanish Ambassador follows him to, 312; the King to go on Progress in, 954.
- Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy, Henry.
- Novara, Bishop of. *See* Bescapé.
- Nuncio Papal, in Venice, comes to his first audience, 22; assured by Doge of falsity of rumours touching English Embassy and alleged preaching there, 26, his witness to falsity of rumours appealed to, 32, 35; complains to Senate of pamphlet against the Jesuits, 124; complains of political discussions, &c., at Sir Henry Wotton's house, 208; complains of books consigned to the Ambassador; reply of the Doge, 230, 231; complains of Fra Fulgentio's sermons, 458; protests against reception of King James' book, 557, 565; has fresh orders to protest, 577, his renewed representations to the Cabinet, 583, arranges for the prohibition of the sale of the book, with due respect for the King, 606; tells the French Ambassador the contents of Ambassador Foscarini's despatches, 655; complains respecting the trial and execution of a priest, 739 *and note*, 740.
- O
- O'Brien, Donough, Earl of Thomond, arrives in London, with offer of service against rebels, 255; his account of Jennings' arrest, 477 *note*.
- O'Dogherty, —, nephew of the Earl of Tyrone, surprises Culmore, 248 *and note*; professes loyalty, his action due to fear of the Governor of Derry, 255 *and note*; abandons Derry, 269; his defeat and death, 291 *and note*.
- O'Donnell, Rory, Earl of Tyrconnell, his flight from Ireland with the Earl of Tyrone, 78 *n.*, 106 (*p.* 55); proclamation against, 123; his death at Rome, 292 *and note*.
- O'Neil, Henry, second son of the Earl of Tyrone, to bring Irish Regiment from Flanders to Ireland, 248, diplomatic representations to prevent, 263; his reported return to Ireland, 599; in Flanders, 668.
-, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, (1607), his flight from Ireland, *pp.* xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv; excitement caused by, 78, increasing, 81; naval and military preparations by England against Spain, as cognizant of, 86; his flight due to religious, rather than political, reasons; Rome his objective, 86; English protest, to Spain for harbouring, in Flanders; to France for permitting him to pass, 90; Spanish reply, 120; bound for Spain, but forced to France by adverse wind; applies to Henry IV for passage to Flanders; English annoyance at King's assent, 93, 94, 102, 109; English Ambassador in Madrid protests against reception of, in Flanders, 99; plots by, in Ireland, discovered; continued anxiety in England occasioned by his flight, 102; particulars, by Sir Henry Wotton, of his flight, 106 (*p.* 55); Venetian acknowledgements, 110; King James' anger at his non-arrest in France, 113; living quietly in Flanders; watch kept on, by England, 117; his reception in France and Flanders defended on religious grounds; likely to leave Flanders for Rome, 121; text of Proclamation against, 123; request by Sir Henry Wotton for his arrest, if he enter Venetian territory; account of Sir Henry's meeting with, in Ireland, 125; his affair inclines King James to Dutch alliance, 126; continued anxiety in England as to Spanish relations with, 127; leaves Flanders; recalled by the Archduke; his destination, Rome, 131; English suspicions of Pope's relations with, 134; to go to Rome, to persuade Pope to an Irish expedition; money given to, by the Archduke, 136; (1608), cross-voting in Venetian Senate, as to reply to be made to Sir Henry Wotton touching, 143, 144, 145, 157, 158, 162, 163; recalled by the Archduke, and held in pawn, to incline King James to peace, 146; makes overtures to England; Spain declines to receive; the Archduke orders, to leave Flanders in fixed time; Pope unwilling to receive on score of expense, 160; the Doge's excuses to Sir Henry Wotton for coming to no decision about, 165; effects of Proclamation against, 165; to appease England, Spain and the Archduke cast off, 168;

O'Neil, Hugh—*cont.*

detained in Flanders by frost, 182; quits territory of the Archduke for Liège, 186; English policy towards Spain affected by dread of her supporting, 202; his arrival at Milan reported by Doge and Senate to Sir Henry Wotton, 209, thanks, 232; arrives at Milan; warned not to touch Venetian territory; good reception of, by Governor of Milan; left Ireland "on an understanding" with the King of Spain; had money from the Archduke; bound for Rome, 213; English scheme for planting colonists on his estates, 215; Sir Henry Wotton kept informed of his movements by Doge and Senate, 218; Count Fuentes dismisses without present, asserting Spain took small account of, as being old; he sells his horses, pawns his plate, 227; his brother-in-law goes to England from Flanders, is committed to Tower, 228; he and his retinue characterized by Sir Henry Wotton as "those Irish gipsies," 232, 241, 323 (*p.* 168) *and note*; goes *via* Parma to Rome, 233; English Ambassador in Paris wroth at his reception at Milan; his ingratitude for King James' favours, 235; his proceedings watched more closely than ever in England; his journey to Rome, as indicating the Pope's ill-will, disliked, 239; Sir Henry Wotton thanks Doge for excluding, from Venice, 241; his reception by the Pope in Rome, 243 *and note*; the successes of his nephew, O'Dogherty, in Ireland, and the reported invasion of Ireland by his son Henry, increase his credit at Rome, 248, efforts to stop his son, 263; "his great enemy," the Earl of Thomond, comes to London, with offer of service against the rebels, 255; his visits in Rome; begs to be allowed to settle in France, a proof that he draws insufficient supplies from Pope and Spain, 256; English anxiety as to his movements; Wotton's reports, 261 *and note*; offer to assassinate, 261 *note*; carries the "umbrella" over the Pope in Corpus Christi procession, 262 *and note*; report spread in Milan, that his relatives had risen in Ireland, 265; complaint lodged by English Ambassador in Spain against his reception at Milan, 273; his letters to Irish rebels, intercepted; renewed fear in England of Papal intrigue there, 278, 285; sues King James for pardon, 282; his illness at

O'Neil, Hugh—*cont.*

Rome, and of his son; death of his kinsman the Earl of Tyrconnel, 292; his movements still watched from England, 312; (1609), in England they "do not give him another thought," 526; report that the Pope had conferred title of "King of Ireland" on, 536; said to have gone to Venice, 536; an "old man of sixty-five," 536; King James' good reception of, when in London; was highly honoured; hunted with the King, 536; living in poverty at Rome, on pittance from the Pope; his suit to Spain, 560; report that he is going back to Ireland and to be joined by his son from Flanders, cuts short King James' "progress," 599; renewed anxiety as to movements of; the Pope expected to support, in answer to King James' book, 664; less neglected; the Spanish Ambassador in Rome instructed to pay his debts, 681; his property, and that of other rebels, in Ireland, distributed, 880; price put upon his head by Colonel Norres, 917.

..... Hugh, Lord Dungannon, accompanies the flight of his father, the Earl of Tyrone, 106.

Ocochiali, —, allusion to his exclusion (as Capudan Pasha) of English shipping from Constantinople, 908.

Ocochino, Bernardino, reprints English attack on Jesuits, 124.

Ocean, the, as contrasted with the Mediterranean, 716.

Offredo, Monsignore, Papal Nuncio at Venice, 32.

Ogle, Colonel, in Flanders, 668.

Oil, duty on, 379; Greek, 464; contraband, from Zante, 641.

..... See also Trade.

Olden-Barnevedt, Jehan van, bought over, by the Marquis Spinola to Spanish interest, 272; his views on Richardot's lost instructions, 346 *note*; attempts of the Powers to reconcile, with Count Maurice, 360, 365, reconciled, 364; his brother appointed a fishery Commissioner to England, 763 *note*; rivalry between, and Count Maurice, 858.

Oldenburg, Count of. See Anton Gunther.

Oldenzaal, Oldenzell, mutiny of Germans in garrison at, 575, 580; fortifications of, 880.

Onza. See Money.

Oran, in Africa. Moriscoes of Valencia cross to, 712.

Orange, Oranges, Prince of. See Nassau. Philip William; William.

Orbetello, Florentine design on, 401.

Orchina, Secretary, arrives in Paris from Spain, 365.
 Ormuz, 773.
 Orsini, Don Virginio, Duke of Bracciano, mentioned, 414.
 Osman bèy, Captain of Janissaries, of Tunis, Ward's protector, 268.
 Ossuna, Duke of. *See* Giron.
 Ostend, allusion to the siege of, 377; strongly garrisoned by the Archdukes, 600.
 Ostia, 292 *note*.
 Ostruta. Count of, challenges the Marquis of San Marino, 728.
 Ottillio — jurist of Padua, 192.
 Ottoman, the. *See* Turkey.

P

Padua, Antonio Dotto of, 77, 96, 98; murder of Sir Julius Cæsar's son, while student at University of, 151; letter of Venetian Senate to the Podestà of, on the murder, and his reply, 162, 163, 168, 168, 165; sentence on Tagliaferro of, 167; letter of the Podestà of, announcing arrest of Brochetta, 168 (2) p. 93; impostor entertained in, 178; the Podestà of, to hold private enquiry into Cæsar's death. 179, 180; Sir Julius Cæsar's intention, in sending his son thither, 181; opinion of the leading jurists of, on case of the "Soderina," 191, 192, 229; the trial at, of Cæsar's assassins mentioned 200; report on case of Julius Cæsar, by new Podestà of, 210; penal powers asked for the Podestà of, in the case, 217; many Germans in, who marry Venetian women, their issue good Catholics, 230; Cæsar's affair at, leads to poisoning of one of Sir Henry Wotton's suite, 334; Pietro Negro to be relegated to, 334; the circulation in the University of, of the "Pruritanus" forbidden 612, 621, 622; orders to the Rectors of, to entertain Dutch Envoy, 697; Lord Cranborne at, 727; request, by King James, that English students at, may proceed to degrees, without taking the oath, 812; death of Mr. Cave at, 812 *note*; proposal that Giacomo Cumano be allowed four servants, their names to be reported to the "Chancery of Padua," lost in the Senate, 904, Sir Henry Wotton petitions for him, "to restore his prestige" in Padua, 907.

Padua—*cont.*

....., despatches and letters dated at, 153, 156, p. 93, 178, 210.
 Podestà of. *See* Contarini, Tomaso; Zane, Almorò.
 Scuola del Bò, or University of, 210 *and note*.
 Pagliarini, Chevalier, of Ancona, report on, deposited in the Great Chest at Venice, p. 123.
 Palatine, The. *See* Frederick.
 The Count, advised by Prince Christian of Anhalt, 310.
 Count, Elector. *See* Frederick.
 of the Rhine, the Count. *See* Philip Ludwig.
 Palermo, ship taken, on voyage from, to Spain, 408, 600.
 Pallache, Samuel, Dutch Agent in Morocco, 713.
 Palma, fortifications of, visited by Sir Henry Wotton, 77; Pietro Nigro consigned to, 353, 355.
 Paolo, Master. *See* Sarpi.
 "Paradisus," Parkinson's, cited, 647 *note*.
 Parasio, Alessandro, would-be assassin of Father Paul, 83.
 Paravicino, Cardinal, to request the Emperor not to receive King James' book, 560.
 Paris, George Crichton silenced by Parliament of, 137, 138, 139; Venetian Ambassador leaves, for England, 340; Brizuela in, 446; precedence of the Venetian Ambassador in, 455; heretical books exported from into Italy, 466; the Dutch Resident in, becomes "Ambassador," 555; Imperial Ambassador in, 665; Tuscan Ambassador returns *vid* 695; Count Solz in, 717; Dantsiger *en route* for, 730; Lord Cranbourne sends an express from, to his father, with a libellous book he found at, attacking King James, 734; Dantsiger arrives in, 737; Prince of Anhalt in, 749, returning to, 832; the Dutch Embassy to be lodged in the "Palazzo Gondi," the finest in the City. 832, 865; vagabonds in, being picked up, to serve as sappers in the army, 865; "intense grief in," at the King's murder. 898, quiet, 900; Jesuit preaching in, 917; M. de Bullion's return to, 920; the first Courier to leave, after the King's murder, 923; Mariana's book burned in, 944, before Nôtre Dame, 963; message sent to, by the Prince of Condé, 958; the Maréchal de Chastres leaves, 959; the Curés of, agitate against the Jesuits, 964.

Paris—*cont.*

....., despatches and letters dated at,
 17, 29, 38, 39, 47, 54, 60, 95, 137,
 140, 159, 170, 171, 183, 217, 235,
 244, 253, 254, 264, 271, 272, 282,
 283, 290, 301, 302, 309, 321, 329,
 330, 336, 338, 341, 358, 365, 366,
 374, 375, 383, 384, 385, 387, 388,
 395, 396, 409, 411, 424, 425, 435,
 436, 437, 446, 452, 473, 474, 485,
 488, 496, 509, 532, 533, 554, 563,
 568, 571, 593, 611, 633, 655, 656,
 657, 692, 693, 694, 695, 708, 711,
 712, 717, 724, 725, 736, 737, 749,
 750, 751, 752, 757, 758, 759, 775,
 776, 781, 782, 783, 784, 788, 789,
 798, 799, 800, 802, 807, 817, 818,
 819, 822, 832, 833, 834, 852, 853,
 864, 865, 866, 867, 889, 890, 891,
 892, 898, 899, 900, 905, 909, 920,
 926, 927, 928, 929, 934, 938, 941,
 943, 944, 958, 959, 964.

Paris, —, of the Privy Council inter-
 venes in the case of the "Soder-
 ina," 456, 539.

Parkins, Christopher, LL.D., Assistant
 Secretary to the Privy Council,
 assists in search at the Venetian
 Embassy, 576, 659, letter from,
 660.

Parkinson's "Paradise" cited, 647 *note*.

Parliament, English:—(1607), ill feel-
 ing in, between the Upper and
 Lower Houses, 2: King James'
 jealousy of growth of power of,
 18; to be summoned in September
 to discuss "Union," 18; ad-
 journed, for two months, while
 King is on progress; Scottish
 assent sought to unimportant
 points *re* Union agreed to by,
 25; adjourned to November,
 31; opposition in to Union,
 equalled in Scots Parliament,
 62; summoned for Michaelmas;
 Scottish assent to abolition of
 hostile laws assured, as agreed
 by, 59; points decided by, *re*
 Union, accepted by Scottish Par-
 liament; other proposals of
 King, necessary to Union, de-
 clined, 71; meeting of, delayed
 by Plague; Union to be dis-
 cussed by, 82; prorogued,
 likely to be dissolved, a triumph
 for opponents of the Union, 102,
 and grateful to Roman Catholics,
 148; the question of the Union
 to be revived in next, 261;
 (1608), meeting of, postponed,
 till result of Don Pedro di
 Toledo's mission is known, 288,
 312, till Scottish affairs are in
 order, 328, 360; design to render
 King independent of, by the for-
 mation of a reserve fund, 345;
 (1609), again prorogued, on ac-
 count of dearth and plague in
 London, 439; sole right of, as
 against the Privy Council, as-
 serted in respect to selling beer

Parliament, English:—(1609)—*cont.*

without a licence, 404; proro-
 gued partly on account of the
 non-collection of the third sub-
 sidy granted by, 463; the rights
 of, as against the King, asserted
 to his face in the Privy Council,
 536 (*Cf.* 404); declaration by, al-
 luded to, that excommunication
 of the sovereign does not absolve
 subjects from allegiance; oath
 drafted by, 562; about to meet,
 685; summoned for February,
 727; (1610), anti-Catholic legis-
 lation expected in, 786, 821, 880,
 918 (*p.* 496); opens "to-morrow,"
 794; meets; committees ap-
 pointed to consider the subsidy,
 and prayer of four counties to
 be taken out of Wales and in-
 cluded in England, taxation in
 England being lighter, 803;
 "parliamentary affairs" being
 considered by the King in Coun-
 cil; "he will probably get his
 own way," 812; Lord Salisbury's
 speech in; excuses the King of
 extravagance; desires money for
 a war fund, the Prince's estab-
 lishment, &c.; a Commission ap-
 pointed; an annual sum offered
 in exchange for the abolition of
 the Court of Wards "the matter
 will end to the King's satisfac-
 tion," 813; the King attacked
 in "with incredible freedom" for
 his extravagance; Lord Salis-
 bury addresses a joint committee
 of both houses; the abolition de-
 manded by, of the Court of
 Wards and Purveyance, 821; the
 King prepared to meet their
 wishes, 826, his speech to, 837,
 his request for larger compensa-
 tion, 856 (*p.* 462), to which they
 approach, 858, 880, 894 *and*
note, a Fleming, naturalised by
 the King's grace, excluded from
 seat in, 837; grant by, to the
 Princess Elizabeth, 856, 858, and
 the Prince of Wales, 858; ad-
 journed over Easter, 880; "re-
 solved to abolish all preroga-
 tives," 880 (*p.* 476); King James
 uses all the "Extraordinary
 Missions," now in England, and
 preparations for war, to induce,
 to supply him with money; has
 the Royal ships overhauled with
 the same object, 894; Lord
 Salisbury uses the horror excited
 by the murder of King Henry
 IV to the same end, 906; the
 King informs, that he requires
 double the income offered by,
 for the surrender of the Court of
 Wards only; anger in; propose
 to adjourn without voting sub-
 sidies; discuss "certain dues im-
 posed by the King" and "the
 limits of the royal authority,"
 906, 918 (*p.* 496), 936; Lord

Parliament, English :—(1610)—*cont.*

Salisbury's panegyric to, on King Henry IV, 906; the Prince of Wales refused permission to go to, in procession on horseback, 918 (p. 496), 945; refuses to let the Speaker deliver a message from the King; his anger, 918 (p. 496), 930; the King's requires that they shall cease to discuss the limits of the royal prerogative; consents to listen to representations touching imposts levied by him; they insist on their removal, as of right, 930; the King gives way, 936; the Prince of Wales' creation in, 936, description of his investiture, 945; fresh quarrels between, and the King daily; he "exacting the highest regard towards himself, and the Members maintaining the authority of Parliament with extraordinary zeal," 945 (p. 509); penal legislation against Recusants submitted by, to the King; edict by, reviving former statutes against them, 947; petition to be summoned after the King's Progress; the King employs the interval in removing, or winning over, members hostile to him, 954; pressed by Lord Salisbury to find funds for a special Embassy to France; the Commons demand that the request shall be introduced by one of their members, they "as representatives of the constituencies being superior to the peers, who only represent themselves," 954; the King sends down a sealed complaint of a member to; they decline to open it till it be determined if the member has committed the error charged; he justifies himself, and is pardoned by the King, before the note is opened, 954; both Houses take the oath of allegiance, 955; "the continuation of," will cause the Roman Catholics great oppression, "the Puritans will look to that," *ibid.*

Parliament of Paris, silences George Crichton, 137, 138, 139; displeased at the prohibition of du Thou's History, 776; at the Louvre, on the day of the King's assassination, 898; declares the Queen as Regent by *arrêt*, 899; proceeds to condemn other books like Mariana's, 964.

Parliament of Scotland. *See* Scotland.

Parma, Lord Tyrone goes *vid* to Rome, 233.

Parrots brought to Italy, 556.

Parsons, Parsons, Robert, the Jesuit, King James compiling reply to, 131, 168; a reply to, printing, 527, 555; Sir Henry Wotton on, 562.

Paruta, Paul, his history cited, 85 *and note*.

Parutta, Andrea, report by, 469.

Parvis, Previs, Henry, forwarding agent, settled in Venice, case of, 381 *and note*, 407, 546 (p. 295).

Pasqual, Alvise, master of a French *saettia*, deposition by, 771, 772.

"Pasqualiga." *See* Ships.

Passion Flower, picture of, brought by the Jesuits to Constantinople, 646, 647 *and note*.

Paterson, William, Scottish priest, committed to the Tower, 527 *note*.

Patras, in the Morea. Cadi in, 221; inferior currants from, 379, 417, 418; English trade in currants transferred to, from Zante, 464; news from, 644.

....., despatch dated at, 222.

Patriarch of Venice, charge against, 419, 439; not represented at the trial of a priest, 739, 745.

Paul, Father, of Venice, "Master Paolo." *See* Sarpi.

Paul V, Pope (Camillo Borghese), (1607), neglects to notify Spain of accord arrived at between, and Venice, 5; English officers disappointed of serving against, 7; complains to Venetian Ambassador of English pamphlet, attributing it to Sir Henry Wotton, 21; reply of the Senate, by their Ambassador, and through the Nuncio, 22, 26, 27; "almost legatine powers" given by, to George Blackwell, the Archpriest, 25; improved relations between, and Venice, 30; further complaints by, to Venetian Ambassador, as to Sir Henry Wotton's proceedings at Venice, and religious worship at the English Embassy house; satisfied with Venetian action re suppression of pamphlet, 32; his complaint, as above, renewed by Cardinal Borghese, 35, reply of Doge and Senate, 41; disregard of his orders by the "Archpriest," Blackwell, 37, 59, 86; protests against Father Paul's portrait and writings being sent from Venice, 51; Turkish expectations from quarrel between, and Venice, 65; proposes to supersede the "Archpriest" Blackwell, 86; held responsible by King James for the attempted assassination of Father Paul, 113; repudiates the "Archpriest's" action in taking the oath of allegiance by fresh

Paul V:—(1607)—*cont.*

"Brief," 117; King James' reply, 117; his ability to foment disturbance in Ireland, as connected with flight to, of Earl of Tyrone, 131, sends Jesuits thither, 134; provision of harquebusses for, 132, 165; permits the would-be assassins of Father Paul to take refuge in Rome, 134; the Earl of Tyrone to repair to, with view of engaging, in Irish expedition, 136; (1606), George Crichton's advocacy of claims of, 137; unwilling to receive the Earl of Tyrone, on score of expense, 160; rumoured alliance between, the Emperor, Spain, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, against the Turk, 164, 182, or Venice, 185; his Nuncio in Paris in close alliance with Spanish Secretary, 171; King James expects reply from, to his book on the oath of allegiance, 203; a fresh quarrel between, and Venice, reported in England, 215, its ground, 228; issues Bull, deposing "the Archpriest" in England; the probable ill-effects on the position of Roman Catholics there, 215 *and note*, are demonstrated by execution of Jarves, 237; the new "Archpriest" not known to Government, 240; suggested attack by, in conjunction with Spain, on Venice, 228; his complaint of Dr. Bedell's lectures, 231; sends money to the Earl of Tyrone, 233; his unfavourable disposition, as shewn by the Bulls and his reception of the Earl, noted in England with dislike, 239; annoyance caused by the Brief on the Oath of Allegiance, 240; Wotton's reports and intercepted letters of the Earl to the rebels, increase anxiety as to his intrigues in Ireland, 261 *and note*, 278, 285; his entertainment of the Earl of Tyrone, 243 *and note*, insufficient for the Earl's retinue, 256; the Earl, and his men, carry canopy over, on Corpus Christi day, 262; his physician attends the Earl of Tyrconnel, and his Household the Earl's funeral, 292 *and note*; the contriver of the mission of Don Pedro di Toledo to France, 295, 302; book "against the Papal usurpations"; reply to appear in Venice, 304; recommends the care of Roman Catholics in England to the Ambassadors of Venice, 305 (*Cf.* 27); question of right of asylum in Embassy houses of his Nuncios raised, 315; refuses to release English

Paul V:—(1608)—*cont.*

travelling tutor arrested by the Inquisition, 320 *note*; returns thanks by Nuncio to French Government, for the sentence of death and burning carried out on youth reputed his bastard, 374 *and note*; his Nuncio in Paris subservient to Henry IV, informs King of Spanish intentions and Don Pedro's instructions, 385, tricks the King, 387, 388; causes pressure to be put on the Duc de Sully to abandon his religion, 385 (*Cf.* 383), 436; approves "Father" Cotton's book, 385; King James' offer to arrange truce between Spain and Dutch was made from fear lest an understanding should be brought about by, between France and Spain, 396; (1609), his efforts to hold Cologne to his allegiance, 402; his part in supposed design of France and Spain to conquer England, 403, 423, 442; King James' reply to Bellarmine will probably induce him to depose, not excommunicate, the King; letters from, intercepted, 420; complains of Sir Henry Wotton's importation of Bibles, with Calvin's notes, 445, Venetian reply, 462; Secretary of the English Ambassador in Constantinople, a spy for, 453, 494; curiosity in England, as to relations between and Venice, 455 (*p.* 241), touching the Abbey of Vangadizza, 463, 477; his action the direct cause of the sufferings of the Roman Catholics in England, 457 *and note*; protest by his Nuncio in Venice against Fra Fulgentio's sermons, 458, Venetian reply, 462; renegade Italian priests in England, to be employed to write against, 463; attacks Sir Henry Wotton, 475; Henry IV, "to show he has done something to please him," secures concession by the Dutch of the exercise of the "Catholic religion" in "certain places belonging to Breda," 483; King James establishes that he is Anti-Christ, &c., 484, 550; his Nuncio in Prague calls on the Persian Ambassador, 495; reported preaching against, at Venice, 497 (*p.* 270), 527; expected to prohibit King James' book, 513; representations by, to Henry IV, on behalf of the Jesuits, 519; Barclay's attack on, 527; report in England that he had conferred the title of King of Ireland on the Earl of Tyrone, 536; favourable report by "Father" Cotton on King James' attitude to, as "the Primate" in his book, 543;

Paul V:—(1609)—*cont.*

personally requests the prohibition of King James' book at Venice, 549, 550, and by his Nuncio at Venice, 557; complaint by his Nuncio in Paris of Henry IV's accepting the book, 554; renews his request to Venice that no one may see the book; dreads "the weight" of the English Ambassador, 559; requests the Emperor not to receive the book, 560; makes small provision for the Earl of Tyrone, 560; Venetian reply to, *re* the book, 561; Sir Henry Wotton's references to, in presenting the book, 562; further representations against the book by his Nuncio in Venice; no desire to mention the King's name, 565; assured by the Venetian Ambassador that the book will not "be seen, circulated or published," but that it was necessary "to use due regard, for the King of England was in other respects a great sovereign, and worthy of esteem," 566; his Nuncio protests against the book, at Florence, 567, 570, 585; makes fresh protest to the Venetian Ambassador against the book, 577; deputation of three English priests to, to implore him to order the Jesuits not to meddle further with England, or "they will destroy the slight remnants of the Catholic faith that still survive" there, 578; reproves the General of the Jesuits, *re* de Breves's conduct, 578; his prohibition against King James' book affixed everywhere in Rome; fresh representations by his Nuncio in Venice, 583; orders lodgings for the Persian Ambassadors, 584, 589, receives, 594, 607, 608, 620; informed of the Duke of Savoy's rejection of King James' book; compares the action of the Duke with that of the King of France, and is informed by de Breves, that it is not for a Duke of Savoy to set an example to mightier sovereigns, 590; urged by de Breves to prohibit replies to the book, 661; pleads that, in the matter of Venice, and of England, he had resigned himself to the judgment of the "Cardinals of the Congregation of the Inquisition," 594; praises the patience of the Senate with Sir Henry Wotton, a man "extremely fiery and bold as are all the Ultramontanes," 632; settlement between, and Venice, of the Vangadizza question, 640; receives Robert Sherley as Persian Ambassador, 648, dismisses him,

Paul V:—(1609)—*cont.*

661; King James anxious as to steps to be taken by, against his book, fears he may again promote the Earl of Tyrone's designs, 664; renews his complaints of Sir Henry Wotton's presence in Venice, 721, and complains of the Dutch Envoy at Venice; the Senate approve their Ambassador's reply, 729; regards Contarini's mission as connected with French negotiations with Savoy, 722; scheme of his Nuncio in Paris to decoy and capture Lord Cranborne, 727 *note*; protests by his Nuncio, and at Rome, against execution of a priest at Venice, 739, 745; Agent sent to, *re* Cleves, by the Archduke Leopold, 746; (1610), Embassy to, from the Catholic League, 756; he declines to be named head of the League, for fear of driving Henry IV "into union with England and other heretic powers," but will give a lump sum, to be raised from the clergy of Italy, 767; "a certain barefoot Friar who is living at the Persian Court, and who gives himself out for Ambassador from his Holiness," 769; allows du Thou's History to put on the Index, 776; begs the French Ambassador to write to his Master, urging peace, 845; appoints Nuncios-Extraordinary to France and Spain, *re* the Prince of Condé and Cleves, 884, 909; accused by the German Protestant Princes of secretly supporting the Archduke Leopold, 894; discovers that the Prince of Condé repents his flight from France, 895; according to Sir Henry Wotton, "will not meddle" in Cleves, 907.

Paulet, Sir George, knight, Governor of Derry, 255 *and note*.

....., William, Lord St. John, Earl of Wiltshire, arrest of his travelling tutor by the Inquisition, *p. xxxvi and note*, 320 *and note*; at Venice, ill with smallpox, 407 *note*.

Pauluzzi, Antonio, Venetian Resident in Milan, warns the Earl of Tyrone, by the English Confessor of the Nuns of Sant Agnese, not to touch Venetian territory, 213; further dispatches from, on the Earl's movements, 214, 227; announces the Earl's departure, 233.

....., dispatches from, to Doge and Senate, 213, 214, 227, 233, 249.

Paxos, galleot captured off, 704.

"Pearl." *See* Ships.

- Pellegrini, —, jurist of Padua, 192.
 Carlo, gives himself out as "Chamberlain to the King of England," at Venice, 169, his reception in Padua, 178.
- Pencini, Lorenzo, goldsmith of Venice, his suit against Henry Parvis, 381, 407, 546 (p. 295).
- Penny, —, Lord Northampton's servant, 955.
- Pepper, "*the India pepper*," proposals for raising revenue from, 665, 678.
 See Trade.
- "Peppercorn." See Ships.
- Pepwell, Henry, mariner, his account of the pirate Ward, 267 *and note*, 268; his offer to seek out and destroy him in Tunis, 394 (p. 175); reports by, 438 *note*, 450 *note*.
- Peraza, Gilbert Angel of, 418.
- Percy, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, efforts to establish his connexion with Gunpowder Plot; more closely imprisoned, 31.
- Peretti, Andrea, *alias* Montalto, Cardinal, 243 *note*.
- Perez, Antonio, sheltered in France, 819, 851.
- Perron, James Davy du, Cardinal, King James' book submitted to, 543, 554, his report, 578; considers the prohibition, at Rome, of du Thou's History imprudent, 776.
- Persia, (1607), Turkish design to attack; haughty attitude of Shah, 56; (1608), return to, of Persian Ambassador, with presents, from Spain, 236; (1609), Embassy of Robert Sherley from, to the Emperor and Europe to urge war on the Turk, 495, 507, 517, 524, 531, 541, 545, 551, 581, 582, 584, 589, 594, 598, 607, 608, 610, 619, 620, 624, 648, 661, 676, 769, 773, 790; Venetians in, 581, detained prisoner in, 769; (1610), Robert Sherley absent from, over two years, 773; "the Persian war is spreading" and the Turkish "Pasha is to go over there," 864; English merchants on way to, to open trade in silk, 886, suspected by the Turks of being Persian Ambassadors; Turkish objections to silk trade with, *vid* Trebizond, 921, 940.
 King of. See Shah Abbas.
- Persons. See Parsons.
- Perugino, Prè Christoforo, of Monterchio in Tuscany, executed by order of the Council of Ten, 739 *and note*, 740, 745.
- Peschiera, 691.
- Peterson, Cornelius, with Dantziger, 712 *note*.
- Petrocchi, "*Vocabolario*," cited, 842 *note*.
- Pett, Phineas, p. xvi.
- Peutree, Edward. See Feuntes.
- Philip II, of Spain, question of the right of asylum in Embassy houses challenged by, 315.
- Philip III, of Spain, (1607), reported offer of bribe by, to the Dutch, to prevent their fleet sailing to the West Indies, 7; his Ambassador in England assures King James that Dutch independence will never be recognized by, 31; grave differences between, and Archduke Albert, *ibid.*; ratifies truce concluded by the Archdukes with Dutch; his consent sought to peace, 34; urged to recognize Dutch independence, and to assist States to recover "Cautionary Towns" from England, 40; orders Sir Anthony Sherley's arrest, at Naples, 40; his ratification of truce, as drafted, declined by Dutch, 43; thereupon urged by Neyen to frankly accept peace, 46; his description as "I, the King" in lieu of "Philip, King," in ratification, causes its rejection by Dutch, 47, 118; his patent to Sir Anthony Sherley, 61, the text, 64, his relations with him, 77, 100; (1608), portrait of, "with the globe between his legs," 150; refuses leave to Earl of Tyrone to enter Spain, 160; rumoured league between, the Emperor, the Pope and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, against the Turk, 164; comments of Sir Henry Wotton, 165, of Giustinian, 182, of Cecil, 185; his assurances to England, *re* Tyrone, 165; annoyed at the capture of Dutchmen by his galleys, 184; the Earl of Tyrone left Ireland "on an understanding with," promise of money and employment; the Earl has letters patent from, to Agents of, to supply all the Earl's needs, 213; his consent to the Dutch claims to the India Navigation alone wanting to the conclusion of the peace, 234, 239; presents gold chains to Persian Ambassador, 236; cross proposals for the marriages of his son, the Infante, and of the Dauphin, to French and Spanish Princesses, 271; sale of his private effects, 277; refuses Dutch demands, 314; their reply, 324 *note*; authority from, to negotiate a truce, awaited in Holland, 340; calls for report of number of criminals harboured in Madrid embassies, 349; his share of the treasure brought by the *flotta* 357, 361; Secretary Orchina supposed to be entrusted with his decision *re* the truce, 365; (1609), discussions *re* truce, in

Philip III:—(1609)—*cont.*

Council, with Brizuela, held before him, 406; the Archdukes pledge themselves to produce authority under his hand to negotiate truce on terms proposed, 413; remits death sentence for a police assault, 415; decides on truce, by advice of the Duke of Lerma, against the wishes of the Council, 437, with, as reported, reservations *re* "sovereignty" and "India Navigation," 444, but gives the Archduke power, if these are distasteful, to treat in his name, 446; his compliments to the English Ambassador and professions of amity to King James, 438; precedence of the Venetian Ambassador at Court of, 439; "so prudent a sovereign," according to Sir Henry Wotton, would not "have granted peace to distant provinces," to stir up troubles nearer home," 468 (p. 252); to ratify the truce within three months, in his name, and not as "I, the King," 477; the Archduke undertakes to procure his signature in three months, or to join the Dutch in enforcing the truce, 485; pleased with the truce, 498; leaves disbanding of troops in Flanders to Archduke, sends no money, 503, 525, 539; sends money, and ratification, by Brizuela, 548; doubt in England as to his attitude to the Earl of Tyrone's pretensions, 536; his Ambassador in England declines to forward the "Premonition" to, 539; he refuses it, 554; the Earl of Tyrone petitions, for aid, 560; his ratification delivered at the Hague, with earnest request for the good treatment of "Catholics," 575; big ships building for, at Dunquerque, 600, 665; Sir Charles Cornwallis, on taking leave of, tries to present, with King James' book; gives him a summary of the arguments and invites criticisms by, 682; complains of neglect by the competitors for Cleves, 693; the Emperor endeavours to "pledge him to advice and assistance" in the matter of Cleves, 714; book issued in Paris with attack on, 734; (1610), takes interest in the Catholic League of Bavaria and the Ecclesiastical Electors, 752; Sir Anthony Sherley recommended to, by Shah Abbas, 773; his permission to, to fit out galleys, &c., 780; has well-wishers at the English Court, 778; receives Robert Sherley, 790 *and note*; Lord Salisbury considers the Catholic League

Philip III:—(1610)—*cont.*

too weak to make war without, 793; orders the Prince of Condé to be protected, and to be furnished with funds for the journey to Spain, 798; writes to him welcoming him to Spain; protests by Henry IV against the letter, as a breach of the treaty of Vervins, 819; Pietro Piero accredited to, 839, 897; appears grieved, goes into mourning, and suspends rejoicings for birth of his child, on learning the murder of King Henry IV, 925.

Philip Ludwig, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Neuburg, (1609), his son, Wolfgang William, in possession at Düsseldorf (*see* Wolfgang), 593; the Dutch will support his claims to Cleves, 617; his Ambassador to France and England for support, one of the Counts Solms, 633, 641, 650, 658, 665; Sir Ralph Winwood announces that King James will support, 641; Daniel Hutton, his Councillor, in Venice, advocating his claims, 642, 685; Francesco Contraini accredited to, 654; the Elector of Brandenburg goes to ("the Count Palatine of the Rhine") with large force of cavalry, 665; "inclined to an accommodation," 678; increases his troops in Cleves, 685; Henry IV pledged to support, 692, designs to unite with Brandenburg, and then "bring in the Kings of Denmark and England," 693; King James ready to support "the two Princes" with arms, 693, on religious ground, receives Ambassadors from, 700, sends Sir Ralph Winwood to, at Düsseldorf, 708, with promise of aid, 725; Henry IV, and the Dutch, pledged to assist, but advise, to call a diet of his confederates, 708; Henry IV acknowledges letters from, presented by Count Frederick of Solms and Badoero, 709, 710; the claim of the Duke of Saxony to Cleves designed to thwart, 714; Ambassador of, quits England, "not quite content," proceeds to Holland, 727; King James pledged to resist any attempt to deprive, of Cleves, pending the Emperor's decision, *ibid.*, 744 (1610), French and English troops, disbanded in Holland, take service with, in Cleves, 755; the French Agent at Hall arranging support for, 757; put under the ban of the Empire, 759; the amount of French assistance for, specified, King James' not, 763; declines a suspension of arms, 782; slight

Philip Ludwig:—(1610)—*cont.*

difference between, and the Elector of Brandenburg, 801 (p. 432), 803, arranged, 838, they are together, in Düsseldorf, 850; vote of the Venetian Senate on question whether he shall be styled "Serene Highness," 868 (*Of.* 846); special Ambassador from, Daniel Hutton, in England, 875, asks for money, 897, 918, goes to the Hague, 937; overtures to, by the Archduke Maximilian, 875, 894.

..... See also Hutton; Possessioniers, The; Wolfgang William, Count Palatine.

Physicians, the Sultan's, 219; salaries asked by, in London, 503; Henry IV's, 863, 876.

Piati, —, a Milanese, page to Sir Anthony Sherley, 249.

Piccardy, proposed conveyance of French troops from, to Holland, 955.

Piccoté, M., interview between, at Milan, and Sir Anthony Sherley, 248.

Pieces of eight. See Money.

Piloni, Giovanni, Agent of Ambassador Correr, 636.

Pinder Paul, English Consul at Aleppo, his claim to Consular dues on goods brought on Flemish bottoms, 281.

Pinelli, Dominico, Cardinal, 30 note (*see Errata*).

Pinnaces, 391 note.

Pinner, Captain Nicholas, his interview with Prince Henry on return from Venice, 241; takes service in Sweden, 503.

Piombino, desire of the Grand Duke of Tuscany to remove Spanish from, 401.

Piracy, in the Levant, encouraged by the Grand Duke of Tuscany's employment of English ships and crews, 2, 7; good effect in repressing, of Anglo-Venetian agreement, 7; privateering by English pirates under foreign flags, 7; *bertons* bought by Venetian government to protect commerce against privateers, 23; English privateer plunders Spanish ship in Spanish waters; redress refused by English Ambassador, 28; apologies by Grand Duke of Tuscany to Doge and Senate for privateering under his flag; privateers using Leghorn to be punished, 33; capture of the "Soderina and Reniera," Venetian ship, by Ward, the buccaneer, operating from Tunis, 34; Venetian protest against use of French ports by privateers, 38; Turkish

Piracy—cont.

Cavass leaves France for England, to discuss question of, 39; he arrives; his mission, to deal with damage done by English *bertons*, in Levant, 43, probable English retort, 45; further particulars as to, 65; arrest by Venetians of the "Corsaletta" on suspicion of, 45, Sir Henry Wotton's protest, 49, to be released, 72, 77; letters of marque issued by "everyone who owned two palms of sea board"; the Levant "swarming with privateers," 49; the employment of English men and ships by the Grand Duke of Tuscany equivalent to, 53; question of Venetian right of search, in Turkish waters, to suppress, 73; Turkish *Ciaus* persuaded that blame for, in Levant, rests with French, 74; his alleged demand for compensation for damages done by pirates, 82; efficacy of Venetian great galleys in repressing, 82; criticisms of Venetian requirements, under Anglo-Venetian Convention for repressing, 85; Turkish complaint of, by English in service of Grand Duke of Tuscany; with request for means of distinguishing privateers, 93; negotiations of the Pirate Ward, to compound with Venetians, and return home, 94, 106; English representations to Venice on certain increase of, at Venetian expense, if letters of marque are again issued in England to privateers, 106; proofs of acts of, by the "Corsaletta," 110; efficacy of Anglo-Venetian convention in stopping, 113; ship from London suspected of, 133; disposal of booty obtained by: "the Husband" a test case, 135, 141, 142; arrival at Portsmouth of ship with plunder obtained by, 148; proposed employment of ships of English Navy, in conjunction with galleons of Venice, in repression of, in Levant, 150; French minister considers repression of, in the Mediterranean, 159; English losses by, in the Levant, may lead to the conniving at like acts by own ships, 161; Levant rendered insecure by; Venetian merchants to be protected from, by convoy, 172; proceedings to recover part of Ward's spoil from the Aga of Modon, 187, 188, 219-226, 247, 258; Grand Duke of Tuscany refuses to give up English ships arrested on charge of; proposal to arm all English merchantmen, which would enable English to indulge with impunity their taste for buccaneering, further excited

Piracy—cont.

by reports of Ward's wealth, 189, 198; movements of the pirate Ward, 193, 194, 195; his reported death, 196, 197, 200, 212; pirate *bertons* taken by Venetian Fleet off Sapienza, 211, 212, 248; orders of the Doge and Senate touching, *pp.* 122, 123; pirates captured by Great Gallies of Venice and hung in sight of Zante, 248 *and note*; protest by the *Bailo* to Turkish Authorities against, in Algiers and the Morea, 258; English mission to Tuscany touching, 276, 280; Venetian orders for repressing, 286; desire of King James to repress, 295; Mediterranean infested with English pirates, in league with Turks, their headquarters Algiers, 313; ships taken by pirates off Valencia, 313; English pirate off Lisbon with fifteen sail, 313; piracy off the Isle of Wight; headquarters of pirates at Baltimore in Ireland, 319 *and notes*; reported sinking of Royal ship by pirates from Ireland, 328; Ireland infested with pirates; their possible connexion with political plots, 345; details of the doings, off Spain and Ireland, of Captains Danzicker and Ward, 348, 352; Lord Danvers imprisoned for sheltering pirates in Ireland, 363 *and note*; order to be issued, forbidding English trade to Tunis, or other Barbary ports frequented by pirates, 364, beneficial, 367; petition of the Levant Company for the suppression of, at Algiers, 364; seas round England swarming with pirates, estimated at five hundred sail; connivance in, of the English Admiralty suspected, 367, 386; English corsair fitting out at Algiers; given "much artillery" by "the King of that country," 369; waters of Gallipoli infested by English pirates, 371; Spanish sugar ship taken by pirates off Gibraltar and carried to Ireland; King orders pirates' arrest, 373, 376; Spanish galleons, under Sir Anthony Sherley, to attack pirates at Algiers, 392; three ships, with son of the Viceroy of Sicily, captured off Valencia by pirate from Algiers, 406, 408, 414, 415, 500, 574; King James expresses his detestation of; the subject recommended to his care by the Venetian Ambassador, 412, with good effect, 426; Proclamation against pirates, and against Ward in particular issued in England, 426, 431; Venetian memorandum to Porte against Turkish officials sheltering pirates, 429;

Piracy—cont.

Danzicker takes the "Moresina," 438; pirates hung at Zante, 438 *and note*; capture by the Knights of Malta of pirate ship, manned by Turks and English, causes Turks to suspect the English, 450 *and note*, 458; piracy in English waters; Dutch sugar ship captured by English, 457; danger of the Turks learning seamanship from English pirates, 458; fear lest leader of expedition against Ward may himself take to, 463; Sir Henry Wotton anticipates increase of, after the Truce, 468 (*p.* 253); watch set in Spain for a noted pirate advertised to have left England, 472; arrest of the pirates Gibbons and Jennings, 477; arrest of the pirates Longcastle and Taverner, by the Vice-Admiral; the pirate Cade ready to give evidence "on good terms," 477, 479, requests by the Venetian Ambassador that the prisoners may be sent to London, 526, 535, 588, sentenced to death, 728; "a fleet of 30 sail, pirates," in the Straits, Spanish to attack them, 489, 544; the *Bailo* shows the Grand Vizier a judgment in the English Courts, to induce him to grant justice in the case of goods stolen by pirates, 492; on account of "mischief wrought by foreign vessels in those waters," the Grand Turk orders closing of the port of Aleppo; business to be transferred to Tripoli, 493, 496 (*Cf.* 532); "Salvetta," abandoned by pirates, sinks off Acre, 497; movements of Danzicker and Ward reported; Danzicker threatens to starve out a fortress by attacking grain ships; Ward takes an English *berton*, but releases crew, 500; complaint by French Ambassador of English piracy; sugar taken from French ship sent from Barbary for sale in England, 503; two English ships plundered by Dantziger, crews spared, 511; Turks and English on pirate *berton* quarrel; the Turks all killed, 514; pirate *bertons* from Barbary in the Archipelago; four wrecked, 514, 515; three captures of English ships, by Ward and Dantziger reported at once; ships dare not put out; no one will insure; petition to the Privy Council, 526; special bench in England for trial of Pirates, 526; pirates and stolen goods protected by the French Consulate in Syria, 532; reported capture of Dantziger, 537; English pirate taken, and executed by French ship from

Piracy—cont.

Havre, 539; the King attends discussions at the Privy Council for suppression of, 539, but comes to no decision, 548; English merchants sell munitions to pirates in Tunis, 539; Ward and Dantziger, wish to retire, and settle in Italy, 556; proposal to allow Ward to settle at Leghorn, 567; two English ships taken by, crews and ships released; Dutch ships taken by, Dutch resolve to exterminate; Dutch ships sent against, in Barbary, 575, to the Straits, 617, 641; Dantziger to settle at Marseilles with pardon from Henry IV, 575; new rules in the English Admiralty Court for "sharing in piratical loot," 575; destruction of Ward's ships, 586, 587, 595, 628, 630, 644; the pirate who captured the Vice-roy of Sicily's son fits ships out in Algiers for fresh expedition, 631; the "Liona" again captured by pirates, 644; Dantziger captures a great galleon, with half a million of gold booty, part of the *flotta*, in the harbour of Seville, 663, 712, 721; Dantziger revolts against the Algerines; kills Turks, frees slaves, and retires to Marseilles, with pardon, 687 *note*; English claims against Dantziger 687; Dantziger's attack on the Algerines will ruin Ward, 687; Dantziger captures, and takes into Marseilles, several ships including two Englishmen, one from Venice called the "Constant"; English war ships to be sent to the Mediterranean, 700, 714, to "go privateering," with Levant Company's vessels, after discharging cargo, 734, 752, the scheme abandoned, the merchants unwilling to risk their ships against pirates, 744 (*p.* 415), the scheme disapproved of by the Turks, 860; Ward going to Ireland, 700; English ships searched on suspicion of, at Constantinople, 705; Sir Francis Verney turns pirate, 714, 894 (*p.* 481); cargo of wine for King James' use seized by, 714; Henry IV defends his pardon of Dantziger, 724, 780; a French boat, with fish, beats off the pirate Lolbrich with three ships, 727; Henry Antonison Wissell sets himself up as a pirate by a succession of captures, 727; Ireland the rendezvous of pirates, 727 *and note*; nineteen pirates sentenced to death in England, the High Admiral's efforts to save them, 728 *and note*; Bishop "proclaimed archpirate," for taking the "Advantage," Captain

Piracy—cont.

Sir William St. John, and killing the commander, 734 *and note*; French demand for restitution of French goods found in the possession of pirates when captured; English counterclaim for compensation out of Dantziger's spoils, 734; Venetian merchantmen, for fear of, ordered to sail "*per la muda*," 747; French privateer attacked and taken by English gentleman; a rich prize, 752; pirates attack a Royal ship, occupy the upper deck, and are destroyed by the Captain firing a mine, with small damage to his men below, 763; reports about, in the Levant, 772; Sir Anthony Sherley acting "like a regular buccaneer," 780; ships from England to Venice, with fish, reported taken by, 785; Turks and English take Spanish galleons off Algiers, 790; King James declines Ward's bribe; contrasts his self-denial with Henry IV's pardon of Dantziger, 801; beaten off, near Gibraltar, by English merchantmen, 810; Ward ordered to join the Turkish fleet, 815; arrest of the pirate, Captain Tomkins, 880, 913; encounter between, and the "Marigold," 880, 894 (*p.* 481); prizes taken by Ward, 888; English ships bound for Ragusa and the Levant engage pirates; one escapes into Syracuse damaged, 894 (*p.* 481); well-armed English *bertons* at Constantinople suspected of piracy, 908; losses of the port of Marseilles by, 916; Dantziger at Marseilles, at King's orders; he promises to spare Venetians in future buccaneering expeditions, 916; the London market suffering severely from, 954; an English *berton* taken and burnt by three Barbary galleys, 956.

Pisa, wood from, for shipbuilding, 806.

Pisani, Antonio, in "command of the galleys of the condemned," orders to, 491.

Pistols, prohibited as dangerous because easily hidden, 165.

Pittag, or *Beitag*, as opposed to *Bundstag*, 820, *note*.

Plague, in London, 53, 71, 74; Quarter Sessions postponed on account of, 78, and meeting of Parliament, 82; death from, in Royal Palace, 86; lessening in London, 109; fall of red rain portends, 303; in London, 319; death by, at Constantinople, of Sir Thomas Glover's wife, 370; raging in winter, causes prorogation of Parliament, 439, 445; cold weather decreases; deaths from,

Plague—cont.

- at Greenwich, 463, increase of, in the City, precautionary measures, 503; plague-stricken Portuguese woman attends mass with the Venetian Ambassador, dies next day, 576, 636 (*p.* 353); "fostered by the unripe fruit the poor eat"; more deadly than for three years past, 599; raging in London, 617, without preventive measures, 650; "the Court and the Ministers are scattered about the country to escape the fury of," 658; spreading everywhere; Queen's groom of the robes dies of it, 678, at Hampton Court; it attacks the King's Household at Royston; decreases in London, 685; two pastry-cooks in Royal Household die of, 714; almost disappears in cold, dry weather, 738; trade between Seville and London prohibited on pretext of, 794 *and note*, 803; dies down, 826; Florentine afraid to visit England on account of, 896.
- Plante, in the Valtelline, claimed as part of Milan, 892.
- Plate, *silver-gilt*, the Royal service of, in England, described, 801.
- Plessis Mornay. *See* Mornay.
- Plymouth, Ward starts his career at, 268; letter, &c., as to arrest of pirates at, 479, 535, 588.
- Poittiere, M. Jean de la, arrives at Candia, from Malta, 771.
- Poland, English to serve in, against English in Russian service, 525; King James' book sent to, 536, 539, 548; the Grand Marshal of, in England, 555, complains that Ambassador Glover is urging the Turks to attack his master, 611; Agent of, in Turkey remonstrates with the Grand Vizier, touching Ambassador Glover's support of the Moldavian Pretender, 591; trade between Muscovy, and England and Holland, ruined by war with; defeat of the Poles considered certain, 700; distance of, from Venice, contrasted with the nearness of Holland by the sea route, 716.
-, King of. *See* Sigismund III.
-, Prince of. *See* Uladislus.
- Poma, Ridolfo, would-be assassin of Father Paul, 83; his imprisonment, 400.
- Pomara, —, negotiates supply of harquebusses for Pope, 132.
- Pope, the. *See* Paul V.
- Pope, William, Marshal of the Lord High Admiral, 732.
- Popozze, 761.
- Portis, —, in prison, at suit of the Venetian Ambassador, 548.

Porto Ercole, Florentine desire to acquire, 401.

Porto Farino, 268.

Portsmouth, ship arrives at with illegal cargo, 148; piracy off, 319 *note*; the Captaincy of, vacant by Sir Henry Vere's death, 650 *and note*, conferred on Lord Pembroke, 728 *and note*.

Portugal, Dutch fleet cruising off, 4; proposal to remove the Archdukes Albert and Isabella to, 356; they request, in exchange for Flanders, 415; East India trade of, neglected, for fear of the Dutch, and on account of the employment elsewhere of the shipping of; the English supply with spices, 466; Portuguese galleons commanded by Don Luis Fasciardo, 472; Portuguese ex-Jesuit, 517; Portuguese merchants in London discovered to be concealed Jews, though frequenting Mass; expelled from England, 588; Portuguese house-keeper dies of plague in London, 636 (*p.* 353), *Cf.* 576.

....., Emmanuel of. *See* Emanuel.

Possessioners, the (the Elector of Brandenburg and Duke of Neuburg), final decision of Henry IV to assist, at once, 783; King James' promises to their Ambassadors, will take the form of men and money, viz., the English and Scots in the States' service; the Dutch debt to him, to be applied for their pay, 785; recover Schleiden from Count Mansfeldt; encouraged by France, decline to abandon Juliers, 785; they "will abide," according to Lord Salisbury, "by the judgment not of the Emperor, but of the Empire," 793; King James undertakes to furnish, with "4,000 infantry, paid," 794, to be commanded by Sir Edward Cecil, 803, the news conveyed to, by Sir Ralph Winwood, 813, he will also find ships, to prevent aid coming from Spain, 817, contingent to be increased if necessary, 822; they capture mills near Juliers, 794; the Diet of Hall decides to support, 799; slight difference between, 801 (*p.* 432), 803; send Embassy to England, 802 *and note*, 838, 857; the Dutch expected to largely assist, 803, 813, the nature of the assistance specified, 821, 826; Danish assistance for, 803, the same amount as King James', 817, 822; a slight put upon the Duke of Saxony, causes him "to draw towards," 821; their strength growing, but the Archduke's more, 822; encounter, at Bredeban between their troops and the

Possessioners, the—cont.

Archduke's, 836; 500 of their troops cut to pieces by the Archduke's, 838, 853, 856, 857, 880, 894; "the two possessioners are in perfect accord," a matter "of supreme importance," 838; together, in Düsseldorf. 850; Contarini in passing among, always well treated by their troops; they are masters of the country, in Juliers, by their superiority in cavalry; the Princes together in Düsseldorf, their troops unpaid for three months, 850; the Dutch about to decide whether they will declare war, openly, on Spain, or only "help the Possessioners," 865; apply to Henry IV for immediate assistance, 866; Dutch proposals as to the equipment and command of the proposed joint Anglo-Dutch relief force for, 875; King James' promise to aid, not seriously meant; he hoped the threat of it would induce the Archduke Leopold to abandon the field to, 875; urge that the Dutch contingent should march before the Archduke grows stronger, 897; Dutch relief force will be dispatched to, in spite of the murder of King Henry IV, 906; English hesitation; the French force to be sent, 918; alleged action of King James in support of, 927, 928, confirmed; he considers himself pledged to; is anxious that his power to aid should not seem dependent on France, 930; send Baron Dohna, with request for immediate aid, to Paris, 934; King James wishes a settlement in their "absolute favour," but bent on accomplishing it, without fighting, 937, shows little readiness to support; the Dutch "stiffen" his mind, the support of the "Possessioners" being important to them, Dutch territory marching with Cleves, 955; the Queen Regent decides to assist, 957.

..... See also Ernest, Margrave of Brandenburg; John Sigismund, Elector of Brandenburg; Philip Ludwig, Duke of Neuburg, and Wolfgang William, Count Palatine.

Post nati, treatise on the rights of the, 444 and note; a process of "gradual naturalization" will result from the doctrine of, 837.

Postmastership, in England, 821 (p. 445), 854 and note.

Prada, Andrea de, countersigns patent of Philip III, 64.

Prague, Lord Roos going to, 468; Robert Sherley arrives in, as Ambassador from Persia, 495; King James' book sent to, 539; arrest at, of Angelo Gradinigo, 581 (*Cf.* No. 524); Turkish Ambassador expected in, 652 A.; Ambassador Cavalli leaves, 662; receipt dated at, 773; money consigned to, from Spain, 801 (p. 432); meeting of Princes at, the Duke of Saxony offended at not being invited to it, 821, Visconti represents the Archduke Albert at, 830, the Archduke Leopold attends, 955; Scottish Jesuit in, applauds the murder of King Henry IV, 963.

....., despatches dated at, 9, 42, 48, 79, 100, 105, 337, 394, 495, 507, 517, 524, 531, 541, 545, 551, 601, 602, 652 A, 662, 808, 830, 855.

Praslin, M. de. See Choiseul, Charles de.

Pravis. See Parvis.

Precedence of Ambassadors, French Ambassador opposes invitation of Spanish, to Queen's Masque; Queen, thereupon, gives up intention of inviting the Venetian; separate entertainment for the French and Archiducal, 149; invitation secured by the Venetian Ambassador, 154; King James' instructions to his Ambassador in France, if challenged on subject; passage between Dover and Calais closed, to give priority to instructions over Ambassador's complaints, 155; question again raised by French Ambassador, on occasion of Lord Haddington's marriage, 176; his master's instructions, 404, 439; manœuvres of the Venetian Ambassador that the Ambassador of the Archdukes may not obtain, over him, by reason of the Extraordinary nature of his mission; appeal to the Queen, whose "Masque of Ladies" was to be produced, 404, 413; is not invited; complains to Lord Salisbury, who points out, "that no one had a right to claim invitation to another's house," 439, to the Duke of Lennox, who thanks him for the confidence, and to the Queen, who pleads that "as the King paid the bill he desired to be the host," 443; precedence of the Venetian Ambassador in France, challenged by Don Pedro di Toledo; the King's amusement, 446 and note; observations of King James on matter, in reply to the Venetian Ambassador, 455; the Venetian Ambassador instructed to uphold, 460, 477; the Venetian Ambassador's renewed protest touching; to Lord

Precedence of Ambassadors—cont.

Salisbury, 470; promises to renew, 513, 535, renews, 564; no Ambassadors asked to the jousts on Coronation Day, owing to trouble over, 470; the French Ambassador at Rome asserts, over Spain, by seating himself on the high altar, 578; Ambassadors of France and Spain not invited to joust in England, on account of question of, 856; the Ambassador of the Archduke Albert declines to attend the Coronation of the Queen, in Paris, "after learning the place that would be assigned him"; a triumph for Venice, 891; disputed, in Paris, between the Ambassadors of the Archdukes and the States, 928; how regulated at the masque and jousts in honour of the Prince of Wales, 945.

Premelano, despatches dated at, 432, 448.

"Premonition to all most Mighty Monarchs," &c., pp. xxiii, xxiv; King James preparing, 340, 354, 373, ready to appear; its effect on the Pope, 420; recalled from the printers, 430, 484; King busy over, 457; the "Apology" re-issued with, 484; four Bishops at work on, revising, 497 (p. 270), 503; sent to France by the French Ambassador, 509; the revised edition to appear shortly, 511; being translated; to be presented to Courts abroad; dislike, in England, "to this child-birth of His Majesty," 513 *and note*; corrected, and bound, for presentation abroad, 527, 536, 539 *and notes*; presented to Henry IV, 542; favourable report on, by Father Cotton, 543, Henry IV promises to read; not to be sent to Switzerland, 548; the Pope personally requests its prohibition at Venice, 549; paper of the heresies in it, 550; protest of the Nuncio in Paris against, 554; skit against, 555; protest against, of the Nuncio in Venice, 557, resolution of the Senate concerning, 558; renewed application concerning, by the Pope to Venice, 559, and to the Emperor, 560; orders concerning, by the Senate, to their Ambassador in Rome; speech of Sir Henry Wotton in presenting, to the Doge and Senate, and the Doge's reply, 562; the Archduke Albert declines, having "once been a personage in the church," 564; further representation against, by the Nuncio in Venice, 565; explanations to the Pope by the Venetian Ambassador concerning, 566; sent to Tuscany by the

"Premonition to all most Mighty Monarchs," &c.—cont.

Grand Duke's Agent, handed to the Duke's Confessor and burnt; not to be sent to Tuscany by special Envoy, 570; Venetian acknowledgment of its receipt, 572, 573; further protest against, by the Pope, 577; the manner of its reception in France, 578; not presented to the Duke of Savoy, 579, 585, 590; accepted by the Duke of Lorraine, 580; further protest against, by the Nuncio in Venice, 583; French reply to, annoys King, 588; reply to, by a Jesuit, appears in Rome, 594; method adopted by the Inquisition at Venice to prohibit, 606; protests of Sir Henry Wotton against its exclusion from Venice, action of the Senate, &c., 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617 (p. 337); Ambassador Correr's discourse to the King on Venetian action touching, 635; not burnt at Florence, but to be answered by the Grand Duke's Confessor, 637; Sir Henry Wotton's account of his action touching, 659; Sir Charles Cornwallis endeavours to present to King Philip, 682; King James thanks the Doge and Senate for receiving, by letter, 701; Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to, appears, 703; King James "not entirely pleased" at the reception of his Envoy with, in Saxony, 714; the Emperor refuses to receive, 714; declined in Bavaria, declined, but letters accompanying, accepted, by the King of Hungary and the Duke of Saxony, 714; Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to, found "quite modest" by King James; a French Carmelite, Coeffeteau, replies to, 728 *and note*; copy of Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to, forwarded by Lord Salisbury to the King, 738, "very moderate," 744, 752; Coeffeteau's reply to, licensed by Henry IV, quite moderate, 744, 752; reply to, by one of Henry IV's chaplains, 778; Cardinal Bellarmine's reply to, to be answered by the Bishop of Ely, suppressed in England; the two French replies not censored, 786; the King satisfied that "due regard was shown to my book," at Venice, 812; alluded to, by Sir Henry Wotton, 907; a book appears at Frankfort Fair which discusses "the preface to the King's 'Præmonition.' The book is a mass of lies," 907 (p. 489), the King perturbed by an answer to, which appears in "Tuscany," very insulting, very erudite, of exquisite Latinity, 930 (p. 501), printed in "Prussia," 937.

President of the Court of Sessions. *See* Elphinstone.

Preston, Sir John, knight, Secretary for Scotland, promises to deliver Gibbons over to the Venetian Ambassador, 539; desires to examine the prisoner in the presence of the Venetian Secretary, 837.

....., Sir Richard sent by the King, on Gibbons' affair, to Ambassador Correr, 878, 728, 743; to back the Prince of Wales in a tourney, 744.

Prevesa, deposition by Nicolo Stanella da, 630.

Previs, Henry. *See* Parvis.

Primolano. *See* Premelano.

Princes, the, in Cleves. *See* Possessioners.

Printing press, alleged to be in Sir Henry Wotton's house at Venice, 21.

Priuli, Francesco, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 652 A, 662, 808, 830, 855.

....., in Spain, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 4, 5, 28, 40, 46, 75, 76, 80, 90, 91, 99, 107, 120, 166.

....., Giovanni de, on his travels, presented to King James, 837.

....., Matteo, appointed Abbot of Vangadizza, 640.

....., Michiel, Venetian Governor in Zante, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 586, 587, 595, 629, 630, 810, 816, 888, 933, 953.

....., Piero, Pietro, Venetian Ambassador in France, pamphlet on the Interdict suppressed at his request, 15; reports interview with Henry IV, 38; elected Ambassador to Spain, 741, 829, credentials for, 839, the Prince of Condé complains that he is not visited by, 876; comments on the mission of so distinguished a person, 897; interviews Dantziger at Marseilles, 916; the Senate forward Ambassador Foscarini's account to, of his fracas with the Spanish Ambassador, 935.

....., despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 6, 17, 29, 38, 39, 47, 54, 60, 95, 118, 137, 138, 139, 140, 159, 170, 171, 183; in Spain, 884, 916, 932.

....., despatch to, 935.

....., the Illustrious Avogador, Procurator, 381, 407.

Privateering, by English pirates under foreign flags, 7; Venetian precautions against, 23: Grand Duke of Tuscany's encouragement of, 23, 53, 93, 106; use by, of French ports, 38; Turkish representations touching, 39, 43, 45, 65, 74,

Privateering—cont.

82, 93; Levant "swarming with privateers," 49; effect on Venetian commerce of renewal of licences for, by England, 106; Venetian protest against French, in Levant, under flag of Savoy, 365, 366, 883, 424; two privateers beaten off by English merchantmen, 810.

..... *See also* Piracy.

Privy Council, English, test case under Treaty of London referred to committee of, 11; King James desirous of referring question to, with object of checking growth of power of Parliament, 18; Dutch Envoys referred to, 31, 34; recommend English merchants to withdraw capital from Spain, 34; present at City banquet, 37; by King's orders notify Spanish Ambassador of drift of Dutch negotiations, 43; members of, accompany King on "progress," 45, 52; "Councillors appointed to raise a subsidy," meet in London, 59; disposed to deny Venetian galleys the right of search in Turkish waters, 73; order arrest of Sir Thomas Sherley, 74, possibly in connection with the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel from Ireland; frequent meetings of, held, 78; explain their suspicions, re flight of the Earls, to Spanish Ambassador, 81; letter from, touching the "Corsaletta," read to Venetian Senate, 85; annoyance in, at French treatment of the Earl of Tyrone, 93; party in, favours Spanish war, 108; busy in London, in King's absence, 109; condemn action of Grand Duke of Tuscany, 112; to find money for working a silver mine, 135, samples sent them for assay, 181, refuse to proceed to the assay in King's absence, 204; control action, in Venetian case, of Court of Admiralty, 141, on International grounds, 142, the Doge's thanks, 200; military preparations by, relaxed, 148; King James promises to refer question of Ward's pardon to Commission of, 174; King refers question to, of how best to bring the Grand Duke of Tuscany to reason; one party in, advises that all merchantmen shall be armed, another a fresh mission, 189, 198; petition against enclosures referred to, 189; suppress pamphlet, at request of Spanish Ambassador, on India Navigation, 203; busy devising the Irish Plantations, 215; revoke the sequestration order in the case of goods alleged to be taken out of the "Soderina" induced to renew it for two months, 229; death of

Privy Council—*cont.*

Lord Dorset at meeting of, 240; reckon to subdue rising in Ireland with ease, assured of Spanish non-intervention, 281; the case of the arrest of goods from the "Soderina" again before; they revoke the sequestration order; the Venetian Ambassador implores, to stop the revocation, 266; the King appoints Commissioners to hear both parties and report to; their findings favourable to Venice, but they cannot report to, the Council being "dissolved" in King's absence, 295; recapitulation, by Sir Henry Wotton, of their dealings with the case, 323; intervention by the Common Law Judges; they resolve to meddle no more with such matters, but undertake to see previous arrangement carried through, 456; busy exacting new Customs dues, 275, 288, 335; to attend the King at Holdenby, 291, on Progress, 312; instructions to Venetian Ambassador to visit and converse with members of, 305; to meet shortly, 324, meet at Hampton Court, 328, 335; the case of Elphinstone referred to, 354, 360; claim by the Levant Company that the King can not levy customs without consent of, 379; give leave to appeal in the case of the "Soderina"; subsequently require the caution money, as settled, to be paid, 386; right of, challenged, in matter of beer licences; afraid to enforce, the people being "inclined to revolt," 404; opposed to the appearance of King James' reply to Bellarmine, as his own work, 420, 463; advise retention by Crown of revenues of the Prince of Wales for further term, 430; invitations to entertainments at Court issued by, to Ambassadors, 439; wish to prosecute Lord Haddington for challenging a Privy Councillor, 444; direct judges on circuit to "deal dexterously" with Roman Catholic Recusants, 457; meeting between, and the Lord Mayor, to arrange the collection of the subsidy, 463; Lord Balmerinoch's confession to, 463; Lord Wotton one of the most esteemed members of, 466; fresh application to members of, by the Venetian Ambassador, *re* the Soderina, 477; chief members of, inspect the "Trade's Increase," 511 *and note*; merchants of London petition, to repress piracy, offering to contribute to the expense; no steps taken by, for fear of "alarming other Sovereigns,"

Privy Council—*cont.*

526; the King "served in high state," by all the members of, at Greenwich, 535; opposition in, to the King's pretensions, in the matter in dispute between the Bishops and Judges, touching Prohibitions, 536, 539; Thomas Cordal's appeal to, 546; the Venetian Ambassador hands over copies of "Pruritanus" to, 576, 580, their care for his reputation, 588; join King on progress, 588, return to London, 599, avoid London on account of the plague, 617; seeking a copy of the "Response au livre de Maistre Jacquet," 605 (*Cf.* 588); not informed by King of Venetian dispatch, by Courier Extraordinary *re* Sir Henry Wotton, 651; Sir Charles Cornwallis' report to, 682 *note*; assembling in London, 685, owing to their long absence from, have been unable to attend to the affair of the "Soderina," 714; demand compensation from French out of Dantziger's spoils, 734; send Cordal to Ambassador Correr, 738; intervene in the case of the "Soderina," with recommendation to the Admiralty Judge to allow the merchants "the costs of customs, warehousing, and hire," 743; make all arrangements for the Prince of Wales' tourney, 744 *and note*; the Lady Arabella examined before, by the King, 752; give out that war ships will be sent to the Levant, 752; rebuked by the Lady Arabella's maid, 763; William Seymour examined before, 803, 813; the King in consultation with, over "Parliamentary affairs," 812; policy of crushing Spain approved by, 826; order Naval review, 857; present at reception of Dutch Embassy, 875; Irish "baronies" for the Lords of, 880; investigate the use of daggers by gentlemen, 936; the oath of allegiance administered to, 955.

....., Assistant Secretary to. *See* Parkins.

Privy Seal, Lord. *See* Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton.

Proclamation against the Earl of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, text, 123, its effect, 131, 165; against Pirates, 426, 431; against Recusants, text, 948.

Prodano, Prodono, in the Morea, the "Corsaletta" captured off, 72, 242.

Progresses, royal, effort to reduce burdensomeness of, 18; King postpones all business, being about to start on, for two months, 25; King leaves and returns to, 34,

Progresses, royal—cont.

37, continues, 45, 52; their burdensomeness, 52; King on, reaches Windsor, 71; Northamptonshire desires to be relieved from, 275; importation of grain renders possible, 278; King declines to relinquish; expenses of, to be curtailed, 285; the King on, 288, 312, finishes, 328; begins, 511, 539, to last fifty days, 548 (p. 297), 564, stopping to enjoy hunting lodges, &c., 575; cut short on news from Ireland, 599; the King about to enter on, in Northamptonshire, 953.

Prohibitions, the King's attitude in dispute touching, between the Judges and the Bishops, 404, 536, 539, 575.

Provence, wine from, consigned to King James, 714; the Duke of Guise's government, 730.

Proverbs:—"gold at sea, silver in port," 401; "a lie of three days works for three months," 949.

Provisionati, or hired men, on Venetian galleys, 729 A.

"*Pruritanus*," pp. xxviii, xxix, xxx; a libel on Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth, 536, re-issued with skit on King James' book, 555, persons in prison for selling, 564 and note, 588; copies discovered, stored in the cellars of the Venetian Embassy in London, annoyance of the Ambassador, 576, to be publicly burnt, 580, burnt with discourse by a preacher; perhaps came from the English College in Flanders, 588, account of the affair of, by Sir Henry Wotton, 592, further action in the matter of, by Ambassador Correr, denial that it was produced at St. Omer, 605; action by the Venetian Senate, in reply to Sir Henry Wotton, touching, 612, 613, 614, 617 (p. 337), 621, 622; written in England, 617; Ambassador Correr speaks to King James concerning, 635; report of the Ambassador's remarks; the King's entire satisfaction, 636; publicly prohibited in London, 651; Ambassador Correr corrects Sir Henry Wotton's account of his dealings in the matter of, 659; the King's pleasure at its prohibition in Venice, 664, his letter of thanks, 701.

Prussia, the Margrave of Brandenburg raises horse in, for Cleves, 650; reply to King James' book printed in, 937 (Cf. 930, p. 501).

Public Record Office, "State Papers Foreign," cited in notes to, pp. xvii, xx, xxvi, xxviii, 774, 812.

Puritans, 11; in Scotland refuse headship of Kirk to King, 71; spreading in England and Scotland, 122; extend their authority in Scotland, the King threatens to repress in person, 240, tries to extirpate, 354 (p. 185); the King loathes, more than he does Catholics, as a sect which destroys the authority of the Crown; sets the Bishops on them, 376, 457; the King's reprobation of, in his book, 527; alluded to, in the title "*Pruritanus*," 592 (p. 322); penal legislation against Roman Catholics hindered by the proposal to apply the like to, 821; strong in Parliament, 955.

Purpurati, Colonel, 835.

Purveyance, its abolition demanded, 821, 826, 837, 894, 936.

Q

Quester, M. de, Postmaster in London, 854 and note.

Quirieu, duel at, 835 note.

R

Ragusa, ships of, 110; a Ragusan on pirate ship, 459; cargo discharged at, 468; English bound for, from home, 894 (p. 481); Ambassador from, taking the tribute to Constantinople, brings rumour of the murder of the King of France, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, 961.

Raguseo, Paulo, dragoman to the English Ambassador in Constantinople, reports alleged Turkish design on Crete to the *Bailo*, 901.

Raisins, Spanish, duty on, 379.
See also Trade.

Ramsay, John, knight, Viscount Hadington, his marriage, 176, challenges the Duke of Lennox, 444.

Rander, John, Vice-Admiral, commissioned to enforce the Proclamation against piracy, Ambassador Correr offers him a commission on Venetian goods recovered, 431; arrests two companions of of Ward, &c., 477, letter from, on the arrests, 479. in London to report, 526.

Ratcliffe, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, Earl of Sussex, her marriage, 176 and note.

Ravaillac, François, murders King Henry IV, 898; said to be a laquety of the Prince of Condé, 899, 961, from Angoulême; poetry found on him, 900; his confession awaited; Sir Henry Wotton would rather know his confessor, 917; description of his execution, 926.

Rebels, Dutch status as, 31.

Recusants. *See* Roman Catholics.

Red rain, fall of, 303.

Religion:—

the Archduke Albert desires to grant liberty of conscience in Flanders, 1; condemned priest pardoned by King James, in compliment to the Prince de Joinville, 8; overtures by Jesuits to Doge and Senate; mediation on their behalf, by Henry IV of France, 9; "the Puritans expanding continually," in England, 11; protests from Rome against Sir Henry Wotton's presence in Venice, sermons by his chaplain, &c., 13; the large number of Roman Catholics in London alarms Government; the city guard increased, 14; national religion in Scotland "being continually modified to English form," 25; oath of supremacy required from Roman Catholic priests in England, on pain of expulsion; the Archpriest arrested, 25; "freedom of conscience" a difficulty in negotiations for peace between Spain and Holland, 166, covered by the admission of Dutch independence, 177, under discussion, 198, to be referred to French arbitration, 216; English clemency to the Irish on the point of religion, 215; the mother determines the religion of the children, *e.g.* Venetian women married to Germans, 230; the Roman Catholics in England and the Puritans in Scotland alike a source of anxiety to the English Government, 240; Spain requires "freedom of conscience" in Holland, in return for surrender of sovereignty, 251; Papal representations to Venice that the Ambassadors of the Republic should be instructed to favour the interests of their co-religionists in England, 305 (*Cf.* 27); demand by Spain, for free "exercise of Catholic ritual" in Holland, 314, refused, 324, or reciprocal freedom in Holland and Flanders, 340; Cardinal Bellarmine's work against the oath of allegiance, 340; Scottish protest against Episcopalianism, 340; alleged overtures by King James to Pope Clement VIII, 354; principles of the sect of Puritans sap the authority of the Crown,

Religion:—*cont.*

376, 457; "Father" Cotton's book "on the way to unite the two religions," 385; exercise of their religion demanded by Protestants in Cologne, 402; the Irish, on account of religion, "more inclined to Spain than to their lawful Sovereign," 444; "great spread of Puritanism" in England, robbing Bishops and King of their authority, 457; King James' attack on the Papacy, 484; reported spread of Protestant doctrine at Venice, 497 (*p.* 270), 527; King James confines his strictures on the Puritans to his own subjects, holding "that all sovereigns may regulate the outward form of church ceremonial," 527; Catholic author "admits the spiritual but denies any shadow of temporal authority" in the Pope, 527; "limited exercise of the Catholic rite" rejected by the Dutch, on the English advice that "for a new state more than one religion is dangerous," 532; Scottish Capuchin sent to the Tower, 641 (*p.* 358); Italian Protestants in London, 714; "the cause of religion implicit in the present crisis in" Cleves, 813 (*p.* 440).

Renier, Signor Constantin, Senior Councillor at Venice, replies to Sir Henry Wotton, 592 (*p.* 324), 614 (*p.* 334), 617 (*p.* 338).

"Resistance." *See* Ships.

"*Responce au livre de Maistre Jacquet*," appears in France, 588, 605.

Reusch, "Der Index der Verbotenen Bücher," cited in notes to, 363, 776.

Rezasco, "Dizionario Storico," cited, 468 *note*.

Rheinberg, Berg, Berck, on the Rhine, garrison of, in service of the Archdukes, make sortie from, killing Count Arnold of Nassau, Prince Maurice's cousin, in command of the States troops, and in revenge, are cut to pieces, including English Regiment and their Captain, 378, 379, 381 (*p.* 200), 386; to be handed over by the Archduke Albert to the Imperial Commissioners, as bar to Dutch access to Cleves, 857, the report "a mere suspicion," 858.

Rhine, transit of goods by, in dispute, 617; scheme to close passage of, to Dutch, 857 (*p.* 464).

..... Count Palatine of the. *See* Philip Ludwig.

Rhodes, Morat Rais buried at, 704; the pirate Ward ordered to join the Turkish fleet at, 815; the Bey of, sinks a Tuscan galleon, 933.

Rice. See Trade.

Richardot, Jean Grusset, called, President of the Council of Arras, chief minister of the Archduke; his great reputation; goes to Holland to negotiate; good issue expected, 102, 109; appointed one of the Commissioners for Spain and the Archduke to Peace Congress at the Hague, 168; returns to Flanders, 275; the Archduke's instructions to, found, after his departure, at the Hague, 346 *and note*, 400; informs Dutch, on orders of the Archdukes, that Spain will not concede "sovereignty," &c., 387, but the Archduke Albert will abide by promises made through, 393, 398; conducting the final negotiations, 452, 457; declaration by, *re* the India Navigation, 478; his son appointed Archbishop of Cambrai, 509; sent to Paris on the affair of Cleves, 600, returns to die, 617, dies, 641.

....., Jean, eldest son of the above, appointed Archbishop of Cambrai, 509.

Richmond, Charles, Duke of York, living at, 617, 774; the Palace of the Prince of Wales at, 936.

Ritter, Moritz, "Die Union und Heinrich IV," cited in notes to, *p.* xxi, 310, 716, 717, 846.

Riva, 848, 877.

Rivarolla, Domenico, Nuncio-Extraordinary to France, 884, on the affairs of the Prince of Condé and Cleves, received by the Duke of Savoy, 909.

Rivoli, near Turin, 828, 859, 872, 873, 876.

Rivoltella, the Prince of Condé at, 840, 877.

Robiano, —, Treasurer of the Archdukes, in Holland, as Commissioner, 658; at the Hague, to propose a Peace, and "free transmit" to Antwerp, 744.

Rochechouart, Aymé de, Marquis de Bonnavet, sent to reconnoitre Juliers, 866; conveys King's approval to Ambassador Foscari, 905.

Rochester, Sir Edward, knight, buried at sea off Malamocco, 812 *and note*.

Rohan, Alexander de, Marquis de Marigny, in England, takes part in jousts, 463.

..... Benjamin de, seigneur de Soubise, brother of the Duc de Rohan, his flight to England, 386, honoured by Queen Anne, 400.

..... Henry, Duc de, his brother's flight to England, 386, 400; leaves for St. Jean de Loane to muster and review the Swiss, 853.

Roman Catholics in England, priest pardoned in compliment to Prince de Joinville, 8; government alarmed at numbers of, in London, 14; oaths of supremacy enforced against, 25; protection of, commended to Venetian Ambassador, 27, 32; connexion of, with Gunpowder Plot, 31; excitement among, at action of the "Archpriest" in taking oath of supremacy, 37, 59, 86, 117; their milder treatment, 86; forbidden by fresh Papal Brief to take the oath of allegiance, 117; fear lest the penal laws against them may be put in execution, on occasion of the flight of the Earls; their anxiety lessened by departure of Earl of Tyrone for Rome, 131; welcome prorogation of Parliament, as preventing fresh penal laws against, 148; King James asserts, in book, his right to exact oath of allegiance from, 168, 177, 203; "a prudent Englishman," Confessor of the Nuns of Saint Agnese of Milan, 213; desire of King James to use clemency to, likely to be changed by Papal Bull deposing the "Archpriest," 215; he is forced to execute Jarves; perplexity and schism among, 237; Jarves dying speech, and the Bulls, would ensure the enforcement of penal measures against, but for desire to temporize in Ireland, 240; suspected of incendiarism at Bury St. Edmunds, 245; penal laws enforced against, upon suspicion of Papal support of Irish rebels; divided among themselves; had hoped to placate the King by large subscriptions to loan, 278; instructions to Venetian Ambassador to use reserve in advocating cause of, 306; their constant asylum in the house of the Spanish Ambassador in London, 335; Cardinal Bellarmine's work on their right to take the oath of allegiance, 340; King James loathes the Puritans more than, 376; numbers of the Nobility in England "professed Catholics," 400; "would not be viewed unfavourably," but for Papal intrigues; Judges on circuit directed to deal lightly with, 457; arrest of English priest; large numbers of priests in hiding, 463; prosecuted in Scotland, 463 (*p.* 246), 466; the Venetian Ambassador notes their numbers with surprise in Holy Week, 484; "live in fear of some thunderbolt after such a cyclone," *i.e.* the "Premonition," &c., 527; profits from recusants' estates granted to the Earl of Montgomery, 527; alarm among, at the arrest of the "Archpriest"

Roman Catholics in England—*cont.*

of Scotland, 527; legislation against Scottish Roman Catholics rejected in Parliament, 555; three priests, prisoners, handed over to the French Ambassador, of grace, 564; the Scottish, cause the King more anxiety than the English, 575; frequent the chapels of Embassies in London, 576, 636 (p. 353); deputation of priests, on behalf of, to the Pope, to beg him to stay the Jesuits, or "they will destroy the slight remnants of the Catholic faith that still survive" in England, 578; books circulated among, from the English College in Flanders, 588 (*see* "Pruritanus"), 592; King James "would rather see forty others put to death than one priest," 636; "two prominent ladies about Court" become, 714, the Lady Arabella, 752, she denies the report, 774, 856 (p. 462); English Capuchin at Bordeaux in plot to poison King James, 728, 752; books appear in England on the Oath of Allegiance, 786; anticipate that, in order to relieve the King of odium, Parliament may be invited to legislate against, 786, 821, 880, 918 (p. 496); two priests liberated, on condition of finding Protestant lodgings; otherwise to return to prison in six weeks, 786; secret defenders of, in Parliament, 821; the King declines to take measures against "recusants"; declares it sufficient, to enforce existing laws and "suppress the mischief certain ladies are making," 856 (p. 462), 918 (p. 496); suspicion attaching to, after the murder of Henry IV, 918, rigorous proceedings against, 930 (p. 501), the King "considering how to abase and annihilate them if possible,"; proposal to instantly execute all condemned priests, and try those imprisoned; not to be allowed within ten miles of London; to hold no offices; not to send their children abroad for education; a more stringent oath to be framed, 937; Proclamation issued, 947, 948; the Spanish Ambassador allowed to take six priests with him, 937; orders against, issued in London, to secure the King's safety, 945 (p. 509); the King wishes to extirpate, but is afraid to irritate; the oath administered universally to detect; servants in Lord Northampton's employment decline, and are dismissed; the

Roman Catholics in England—*cont.*

King's jest, 955; the continuation of Parliament will cause, great trouble; "the Puritans will look to that," 955.

Rome, General Chapter of the Jesuits to be held at, 9; Father Paul not safe at, 30; flight to, of the Earl of Tyrone anticipated, 86, 125, 127; attempted assassination of Father Paul devised in, 112, 113; the Earl of Tyrone bound for, 121, 131, 136; flight to, of the assassins of Father Paul, 134; disinclination of Pope to receive Earl of Tyrone in, 160; Sir Henry Wotton desires to be informed of the Earl's movements in, 165; the Earl of Tyrone at Milan, on way to, 213, leaves Milan for, 233, arrives at, 243, his credit in, increased by rebel success in Ireland, 248; Palazzo di San Marco at, 274; the Earl of Tyrone's letters from, intercepted, 278; the Earl discontented at, 282; Jesuits in, oppose Sir Henry Wotton's collation of St. Chrysostom, 287; death at, of the Earl of Tyrconnel, 292; arrest in, of English travelling tutor, 320 *and note*; change of Spanish Ambassadors in, 356; "Father" Cotton's book sent to, 385; courier sent to, by Henry IV, 388, 396; avoided by Lord Harrington's son, 407 *note*; Persian Ambassador to visit, 517; Alexander Seaton lived in, 575; prohibition against King James' book placarded in, 583; lodgings prepared in, for the Persian Embassy, 584, 589, one Ambassador arrives in, 594; reasons of the dispatch by Venice of an Ambassador-Extraordinary to England known in, 638; the passion flower in Cardinal Farnese's garden at, 647 *note*; Robert Sherley arrives in, 648; the Blessed Carlo Borromeo to be canonized at, 676; extradition from, of criminals sought by the Doge and Senate, 680; Fra Fulgenzio consigned "to the most secret prison of the Inquisition" in, 796; rumour that the Prince of Condé is coming to, 895; courier dispatched to, from Paris to announce the murder of King Henry IV, 898, 923; the Earl of Tyrone at, 917 (p. 493); the Duke of Condé's gentleman leaves on arrival of the news of the King's murder, 924.

..... despatches and letters dated at, 18, 21, 32, 35, 51, 136, 231, 243, 256, 262, 292, 320, 445, 450, 459, 485, 475, 549, 559, 580, 566, 577, 578, 584, 589, 590, 594, 607, 608, 620, 632, 638, 648, 661, 681, 703, 721, 722, 745, 756, 767, 796, 845, 861, 895, 902, 923, 924.

Roos, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.

Rose, Thomas, his work in praise of King James, 409, 410.

Rossi, Abbe Bernardin, Imperial Secretary at Venice, instructed to meet Sir Anthony Sherley at Ferrara, 61, 62, goes there, 72.

Rota, the decision of the, 540.

"Royal Exchange." *See* Ships.

Rott, Edouard, "*Henri IV. Les Suisses et la Haute Italie*," cited in notes to, 758, 820.

Rotterdam, Ambassador selected from, for England, on the fishery question, 838, 857 (p. 464), 894; Utrecht invites, to join, in revolt, 858.

....., Franciscan Friar of. *See* Neyen.

....., Pensioner of. *See* Barneveldt.

Rovigo, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "*Pruritanus*," 622.

Royston, co. Camb., King goes to, to hunt, 86; the King in seclusion at, compiling reply to the Jesuit Parsons, 131, to Cardinal Bellarmine, 340; King hunting at, 344; King goes to, 413, declines to receive Ambassador at, 420; "returns to his usual hunting at," 443; quarrel at, 444; Dutch Agent waits on King at, 449; King returns from, 457, goes to, 599, 664, 665, leaves, the plague attacks his Household at, 685; the King and his son go to, 714, 719; King at, 738, 778, working on a reply to Cardinal Bellarmine, 786; King goes to, and Newmarket, 894; receives the news at, of the murder of King Henry IV, 918.

Rudolf II, Emperor, (1608), Sir Anthony Sherley on way to, 49, 61-64, had posed as his Ambassador, 77; the "*Imperial Mathematician*" (Kepler) mentioned, 79; receives Sir Anthony Sherley, on return from mission to Fes, 100, 129; his Envoy expected in Netherlands, for peace negotiations, 130; rumoured alliance between, the Pope, Spain, and Grand Duke of Tuscany against Turk, 164, comments of Sir Henry Wotton, 165, of Giustinian, 182, of Lord Salisbury, 185; Venetian Ambassador accredited to, ordered to inquire as to right of asylum in Embassies, 315, 337; his Ambassador at the Hague helps to arrange a seven years' truce, 330; (1609), Imperial Commissioners to settle religious question at Cologne, 402; Venetian precedence at Court of, 439, 470; the Secretary of the English Ambassador in Turkey a spy for, 453, 494;

Rudolf II. (1609)—*cont.*

Henry IV desires that force may not be used by, touching the Cleves succession, 473; dedication to, of King James' "*Apology*," 484 A.; embassy to, from Persia, to urge war on the Turk, 495, 507, 517, 524, 531, 541, 545, 551, 581, 582, 584, 589, 594, 598, 607, 608, 610, 619, 620, 624, 648, 661, 676, 769, 773, 799; arrangements for sending the "*Premonition*" to, 527, 539, request of the Pope that he will not receive it, 560; sends the Archduke Leopold to Juliers; the Archduke Albert inclined to support the Imperial claims in Cleves; the claims of Saxony and the Marquis of Borgau referred to his decision 580; copies of letters from to the Margrave of Brandenburg, the Duke of Neuburg, and the State of Juliers and Cleves, 601, 602; King James writes to, re Cleves, 611; appeal to, by "the Princes in Düsseldorf," 611; his Ambassador in Paris, 665; Henry IV rejects his right to be arbiter in the Cleves question, as being an interested party, 692; the Duke of Saxony's claim to Cleves advanced to please, 714; King James' dislike to his aggression in Cleves, and to the support by Spain and the Ecclesiastical Electors, which he bade fair to receive, increased by his refusal to accept the "*Premonition*" and not modified by a present of horses and clocks, 714; his Court visited by young Harington, 716; King James will continue to support "the Princes" pending his decision on the claims of the Duke of Saxony; on the Duke's death, without issue, the duchies would lapse to, 727; (1610), the Imperial ban published against Neuburg and Brandenburg, 759; buys pictures, and a crystal casket, designed for the Shah, from Robert Sherley, 773; Lord Salisbury describes; "remove his rank and" he "would be an object of pity rather than of fear"; the Possessioners will abide "the judgment not of the Emperor but of the Empire," 793; English suspicions of the Duke of Saxony's subservience to, 803; Ottavio Visconti accredited to, by the Archduke Albert, 821; assisting Archduke Leopold, 822; Henry IV, in reply to complaint of his honouring the Prince of Anhalt, a man "ill-affected" to, declares that "the Empire and the House of Austria are no affair of his," 852; the Archduke Albert hands over Rheinberg to the Imperial Commissioners, under pretext of his claim to it, in reality to bar

Rudolf II. (1610)—*cont.*

Dutch access to Cleves, 857 (p. 484), "a mere suspicion," 858; "toiling every hour to put money together" for Cleves, 894; unable, according to Sir Henry Wotton, to interfere in Cleves, "owing to the jealousy of his brothers," 907; the Archduke Leopold goes to Prague to concert measures with, and the Archduke Albert, 955.

Russel, Lancelot, master of the "Grace" of London, 418.

....., Lucy, Countess of Bedford, daughter of Lord Harington of Exton, Maid of Honour to the Queen, 407 *and note*.

Russia, Swedish quarrel with, 508; English serving in, 525; English trade with ("Muscovy") ruined by the Polish war; the defeat by, of the Poles, considered certain, 700.

S

Sabioncello, 512.

Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer, refuses to disburse gift by king to Scottish baron; the king's anger; his health affected by the affair, 14; dies at Council meeting, Lord Salisbury to succeed, 240 *and note*, 245.

Saettia, 500, 587, 680, 771, 772.

Sagredo, —, Venetian Consul at Alexandretta or Aleppo, instructed to act with English and French, 529, 530; letter from, mentioned, 534; ordered to remove, with French and English colleagues, to Tripoli, 688.

....., Nicolò, Governor General of Crete, order to, from the Doge and Senate, *re* the "Corsaletta," 242; his evidence at Venice on the case, 468, 490, 546; intervenes in discussion with Sir Henry Wotton, 617 (p. 339); further evidence of, *re* the "Costley," 639, 949 (p. 512).

....., Piero, moves an amendment, complimentary to Sir Henry Wotton, in Senate, 729 A.

St. Andrews, 463 *note*.

St. Bartholomew's fair opened, 599.

St. George's Day, celebrations on, 228, 239, 497.

St. James. *See* Jamestown.

St. Jean de Loane, in Burgundy, Swiss, in French service to assemble at, 852, muster at, 853.

St. John, Lord. *See* Paulet.

....., Sir William, knight, captain of the Royal ship "Advantage," killed in fight with pirate, 734 *and note*.

St. Mark, Library of, Venice, 241, 287.

St. Omer, Jesuit College at, reported production of "Pruritanus" at, 605.

St. Paul, Sir George, licence to, to keep taverns in Ireland, 838 *note*.

St. Pietro, Island of, near Sardinia, fired on, by pirates, 500.

St. Stephen, knights of, Tuscan, p. xli. Sainte-Aldegonde, Count of, in attendance on the Archduke Albert, 836.

Saita, Cesare, frauds by, in the Venetian Mint, 680.

Sakell, —, a pirate, 575 *note*.

Salagnac, Salignac, Baron de. *See* Gontaut.

Saler, Michel, condemned for fraud on Venetian Mint, 487 *and note*.

Salisbury, King at, on "progress," 52, leaves, 59; king starts on progress towards, 548, 575; Spanish Agent sent to the King at, 600.

....., Earl of. *See* Cecil, Robert.

Sald, Alberghin of, 125, 691; Sir Henry Wotton visits, 334; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Saltpetre, purchase of, by Dutch, 398.

Salt. *See* Trade.

Salt Pans in Cyprus, 172, 438.

"Salvetta." *See* Ships.

Salviati, Vincenzo, appointed Ambassador to England from the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 537, expected to arrive, 599, his reception, has commission to deal with subject of the captured ships, 617, received in audience; has no such commission; King James' displeasure, 641; dines with King; anxious to depart; his answer not to his taste, 650; passes through Paris on his return, 695; opposes the appointment of le Sieur, to return his Embassy, who had given "small satisfaction on a previous mission to Tuscany," 734; after his return, the inclination, in Florence, for a match between the Prince of Wales and the Grand Duke's daughter, much greater, 754.

San Lorenzo, costly chapel at, 440.

San Lucar, Spain, captures by pirates off, 348; the *flotta* reaches, 357.

San, Marino, Marquis of, his duel with the Count of Ostruta, 728.

San Sebastiano, the friar of, his case, 347, expelled from Venice, 400 *and note*.

Sandoval, —, Viceroy of Majorca, his son captured by pirates, 408 *and note*, 414.

..... y Roxas, Bernard, Archbishop of Toledo, "the Cardinal of Toledo," appointed to negotiate with the Archdukes' Confessor, 408; Pietro Priuli accredited to, 839.

..... Francis, Duke of Lerma, English remonstrances addressed to, *re* Earl of Tyrone, 99; has first pick on sale of King's effects, 277; his son, the Count of Galdagna solicits Venetian Ambassador to shelter a criminal, 349; complains to the English Ambassador of English treaty with the Dutch, 350; designs expedition against "the Ottoman" with intent to be invested with sovereignty of the conquered countries, 369; Brisuela referred to, 409; he decides in favour of truce with the Dutch against the wishes of the Council, 437; is pleased with the truce, as enabling him to "dispose of the revenues and forces" of Spain "hitherto engaged in those parts," 498, to carve himself a kingdom out of the Turkish empire, 499; implores the English Ambassador not to try and present his master's book to King Philip, 682 *and note*; in reply to protest of Henry IV, declares that France had broken the treaty of Vervins by aiding the Dutch, sheltering Antonio Perez, and "corrupting" King Philip's brother-in-law, 819, "though he became more moderate after the Council," 836; Pietro Priuli accredited to, 839.

Sanjack, 512.

Santa Cruz, Marquis of, in command of Spanish fleet, 326 *note*.

Santa Guistina, 83.

"Santa Maria." *See* Ships.

Sapienza, Island of, off Messenia, Ward cruising in waters of, 193; *bertons* captured off, by the Venetian Fleet, 211, 212.

Sardinia, 500.

Sarpi, Peter, Venetian Servite Friar, "Father Paul" in religion, complaint by Pope of Sir Henry Wotton's entertainment of, 21; Cardinal Bellarmine's testimony in favour of; danger to, of visiting Rome, 30 *and note*; complaint, by Cardinal Borghese, of his frequenting Sir Henry Wotton's house, 35; history of portraits of, sent to England, *p. xxxvi note*,

Sarpi, Peter—*cont.*

51 *and note*; attempted assassination of; names of accused, 83 *and note*; speech by Sir Henry Wotton on the attempt, with statement that they had met but once, 85, he desires that the Senate shall notify King of the attack, 87, orders given to that effect, 89; measures to protect, 101, communicated to Sir Henry Wotton; his thanks, 106; opinion in England holds Rome responsible for attack on, 112; King James informed of the attempt, denounces Rome as the source, 113; the matter mentioned to Lord Salisbury, 114; King James discourses of attack on, at banquet on anniversary of Gunpowder Plot, 117; mentioned, 122; his assassins take refuge at Rome, 134; ecclesiastical benefices for his assailants, 400 *and note*; increase of his salary, 419; his opinion on the Vangadizza affair, 540; notes of conversations with, 716 *note*.

Sarsaparilla. *See* Trade.

Savari, François de, Sieur de Breves, late French Ambassador in Turkey, served on journey to Jerusalem by a "*Claus*," 65; Ambassador in Rome, on the occasion of the Beatification of Ignatius Loyola, finding the Spanish Ambassador in the highest place, calls for chair, and seats himself on the high altar, 578; informs Pope it is not for a Duke of Savoy to set examples to his master, 590; informs Pope that King James, in reply to his master, had said to him, "that had they desisted from plotting against his life in Rome he would have held the Pope to be the Premier Bishop in the world," &c., 594; urges the Pope to prohibit replies to King James' book, 661; in reply to the Pope, who desires him to write to his master in favour of peace, he dwells on the grave injury done him in sheltering the Prince of Condé, 845; sends the Abbé d'Aumale to the Prince, 876; endeavours to prevent the Prince being received with honours, if he come to Rome, 895.

Savile, Sir Henry, Provost of Eton, application by Sir Henry Wotton on behalf of his edition of Chrysostom, 241 *and note*; employed to translate the King's book, 513 *note*, 339 *note*.

Savoie, Henri de, Duc de Nemours, writes to Henry IV, urging immediate attack on Milan, 788, accompanies the Duke of Savoy to Brusol, 873; with him at Turin, 883.

Savoy, French privateers to fly flag of, 365, 366; Ambassadors of, claim precedence over Tuscany, 455; the difficulties of passage through, a hindrance to a league between France and Venice, 672; the first intelligence of the murder of King Henry IV reaches Venice *via*, 915.

....., Cardinal of. *See* Maurice.

....., Prince of. *See* Victor Amadeo.

Saxony, Elector of. *See* Christian II.

....., House of, young Princes of, in England, 176.

Scanderun. *See* Iskanderun.

Scaramelli, Giovanni Carlo, Secretary to the Venetian Senate, report by, on Sir Anthony Sherley, 68.

....., "Moderante Scaramelli, Notary Extraordinary of the Ducal Chancery," reports by, 207, 209; Venetian Resident in Milan, despatch from, to Doge and Senate, 265, 361.

Schato, Island of, harried by Sherley, 860.

Schauenstein, —, reports to Henry IV from Italy, 892.

Schio. *See* Scio.

Schleiden, between Cologne and Juliers, seized by Count Ernest of Mansfeldt, 785.

Scio, Schio, Thomas Cordall's servant at, 468 (*p.* 251), 490, 546.

Scordili, Piero, of Zante, captain of the "*provisionati*," on the "*Loredana*," insults Sir Henry Wotton, to be sent to prison for life, 652 *and note*, Sir Henry intercedes for, 696, 716; votes in the Senate on the question of his release, 729 A.

Scorzoli, —, Secretary to Count Martinengo, 874.

Scotland (1607), rising in, suppressed, 8; Highlanders in, seize three castles, belonging to Crown, 11; the king resents slight put on Scotland by the Treasurer, in refusing a payment to a Scottish lord out of the privy purse, 14; English opposition to abolition of laws hostile to, 18; Parliament summoned in, to agree to points *re* Union, accepted by English Parliament, 25, 37, meets, opposed to Union, 52; national religion in, being continually modified to English form, 25; Duke of Lennox appointed "King's Lieutenant" in, 37, 52; reported assent by, to abolition of hostile laws between the countries, the first step to the Union, 59, confirmed, 71; rejection by Parliament of King's claim to headship of the kirk, and refusal to curtail privileges of Peers; reasons

Scotland (1607)—*cont.*

of King's annoyance, 71; Scottish relations with France, *e.g.*, the Scottish Guard of the Duke of York, a bar to Union, 82; would-be assassin of Father Paul reputed a Scot, 85; attitude to Union of Scottish Parliament, 102; opposition in, to King's Church policy; the Nobility generally accept it, 122; King James proposes to work silver mine in, 135, 181, 204, 216, 323; (1608), the Duke of Lennox returns from holding Parliament in, 141; rising of "people who live like savages and hardly recognise the King's authority," suppressed; death sentence on Lord Maxwell, 141; England and, "more disunited than ever," 148; supposed devotion of the Scots to France, 176; a Scot, Conte Claudio, a relation of the Earl of Tyrone, resident at Milan, 214; Wood-kerns (*selvaggi*) in, going to aid of Irish; ships put in commission to prevent their crossing, 228, 248; King threatens to visit, in person, to repress "Puritans," 240; irritation in England at conferment of Garter on a Scot; King's design to demonstrate the equality of the two races, with view to the Union; question of the Union to be revived in next Parliament, 261; Lord Dunbar in, restricting nobility, 300, endeavouring to bring, into conformity with England, with view to Union, 328, 360; meeting of Parliament in, postponed, 328; deputation from, to the King, to protest against his attempt to assimilate worship in, to the English form, 340; he persecutes the Roman Catholics and tries to extirpate the "Puritan sect," in, 354 (*p.* 185), 376; President Elphinstone remitted to, for trial, 373, 463; freight of wine, stolen by a Scot, and sold in; his arrest by the High Admiral, 373, 443, 477, 535, 539, 588, 678; Roman Catholics in, numerous, 400; (1609), book, "*Idæa*," &c., by Thomas Rose, a Scot, in praise of King James, 409, 410; rights of the *Post Nati* in England upheld by Lord Egerton and the King, 444 *and note*; settlers from, for Ulster, 449 *note*; edicts promulgated against Roman Catholic Recusants in, 463; Scots in Swedish service, Scottish gentleman sent to England by the King of Denmark to demand their recall, 497, 503; in Dutch service, to be enlisted by Denmark, 497, dismissed by Dutch, 539; recruiting in, for

Scotland (1609)—*cont.*

- the King of Sweden, 503; mission of Scottish gentleman to present the "Preamonition," 527; Parliament summoned in, 527, closes, 555; "Archpriest" of, arrested, 527; Sir James Murray, of, takes King's book to Poland, 536; bill rejected in, to prevent "children of Catholic parents who had died abroad from inheriting," 555; Scottish garrison at Oldenzaal expelled by mutineers, 575; Scottish Roman Catholics cause the King more anxiety than the English, he summons the Chancellor to England; the persecution of the Roman Catholics in, makes Lord Dunbar's government odious, 575; the Scots described as locusts, 592 (p. 322), 636 (p. 352); the Bishops in, to wear "pontifical robes"; objections in; the King to settle their cut, 599; Scottish Capuchin, betrayed by fellow-countryman in London, and sent to the Tower, 641 (p. 358); a Scot, accused of piracy, arrested in, sent to London, and delivered to the Venetian Ambassador to try, or to send to Venice, 678, 700, the Chancellor recommends acceptance of the offer, 719, 728, 743, Venetian reply, 764, 794, 812, 837; Scots about the Court provoked by the death of Stewart of Blantyre in duel, 719; unwilling to accept English law or adopt the Union; the Chancellor of, in conference with King, 719; (1610), Marquis of Hamilton in remainder to the Crown of, 761; English proposal to employ Scots, in Dutch service, in war in Cleves, 785, 794, the States give their written consent, 821, to march with the French, 857, 858; King James admits that his action *re* Gibbons was "actually contrary to the law of Scotland," 837; denial of statement that large sums were sent to, from England by the King, 837; project of the Union between, and England, dropped; it will come by the operation of the doctrine of the *Post Nati*, 837; Scottish Jesuit replies to the King's book, 930 (p. 501); in Prague a Scottish Jesuit defends the murder of King Henry IV, 963. *See also* Union, the.
-, Archpriest of. *See* Hamilton, John.
-, High Admiral of. *See* Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox.
-, Lord Chancellor of. *See* Seton, Alexander.
-, Regent of. *See* Stuart, James.
-, Secretary for. *See* Preston, Sir John, knight.

Scottish Guard, of Duke of York, paid by France, 82.

Scutari, pavilion at, 270.

Sea Sharkers, or pirates, 363 *note*.

Search, right of, principles governing, on the seas, 73.

Seaton. *See* Seton.

Secretary to the Council of State. *See* Ashley.

Seffer, Hoggia, Armenian Agent of Shah Abbas in Europe, arrives at Venice to recover goods bought by Angelo Gradenigo, and with orders to Robert Sherley, 769, 773.

Sequins. *See* Money.

"Seraphim." *See* Ships.

"*Serene*," title applied to Electors, 846, 868, or "Most Illustrious," 907 (p. 439).

"*Serenissimi et Potentissimi Principis Jacobi, etc. Opera*" cited in, *note* to, 946.

Sermione, in Veronese territory, 691.

Servin, —, silences George Crichton, 137.

Servitors, meaning of term, 400 and *note*, 449 *note*.

Seton, Alexander, Lord Fyvie, Earl of Dunfermline, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Venetian thanks to, for arrest of stolen goods, 477 and *note*; summoned to England; an old resident in Rome, 575; has long conferences with King on the Union, 719; calls on the Venetian Ambassador and invites an answer *re* Gibbons, 719; his nephew assists in Gibbons' capture, 728.

Seville, squadron of, 1; "*flotta*" expected in, 361; a great galleon of the *flotta* cut out of the harbour of, by pirate, 663; trade between, and London, prohibited, 794; English merchant's goods arbitrarily seized at, 954.

Seymour, —, the Lady Arabella taken from the house of, and arrested, 752.

....., Edward, Earl of Hertford, "a person of royal descent," 803, 813.

....., Sir William, grandson of the Earl of Hertford "of royal descent," avows his wish to marry the Lady Arabella before the Council, 803, the match prohibited, 813.

Sfondrato, Marquis of, 851.

Shah Abbas, King of Persia, his letter to the Turk, 65; his Ambassador returns home from Spain, 236; sends Embassy to the Emperor Rudolf, to invite war against the Turk, 495, 507, 517, 524, 531, 541, 545, 551, 581, 582, 584, 589, 594, 598, 607, 608, 610, 619, 624, 648, 661, 676, 769, 778, 790; a crystal

Shah Abbas—*cont.*

supplied to, from Marseilles, 524; goods bought for, in Europe, by Angelo Gradenigo, seized by the Turks at Aleppo, 581, repayment by Gradenigo required, 648; sends Hoggia Seffer to Venice, to recover moneys from Gradenigo, &c., 769, 773; Sir Anthony Sherley obtains, by his intercession, the command of Spanish *bertons* to harry the Turk, 773.

Sharp, Lionel, translates the King's book, 539 *note*.

Sheep Haven, Ireland, 269 *note*.

Sheers, Shirs, Arthur, "Noter Giermer," declines consignment of the "Corsaletta," 468 (p. 251), 546, 639, his expenses, 950.

Sherley, Sir Anthony, to fly Spanish flag, as privateer, 7; "General of the Galleons of the Kingdom of Naples," 61; his commission as "General," in Spanish service jeopardized by discovery of his frauds in Madrid; his arrest ordered, 40; his movements reported by Sir Henry Wotton to Venetian Senate, 49; sends Captain Hepburn, deputed to attend him by the Viceroy of Naples, to Doge and Senate to request passage through Venetian states; reply of Doge, 61, and of the "Savio for the week," 62; his letter of credence for Hepburn, 63, covering his patent from Philip III, as "General," 64; Sir Henry Wotton's protest, by his Secretary, against his reception at Venice, with details of his career, 66, reply of Senate, 72; official Venetian documents relating to, 67-69; his brother, Sir Thomas, committed to Tower, 74, 78, 92, 129, 155; further details by Sir Henry Wotton of his career, 77; Venetian memorandum touching, 92; well received by Emperor; proposes joint action against Turk; has been with King of Fez with that object, 100; copy of his commission as commander of Spanish Galleys forwarded from Prague to Doge and Senate, 105; his design to procure ships from England, 155; at Ferrara; keeps men at Venice, 218; received at Milan; leaves for Spain, 249; report on, preserved at Venice, p. 123; fitting out galleons against pirates at Algiers, 392; to be employed to fit out fleet in Sicily against Dutch, 406; his brother Robert secures the arrest of a Venetian for a debt due to, as alleged, 581; endeavour to get Dantziger to serve under, 712

Sherley, Sir Anthony—*cont.*

note; at Messina, in command of Spanish galleons, 771, 772; letter to, from Shah Abbas, congratulating him on having obtained, by his intercession, the command of Spanish *bertons* to harry the Turk, 773; the new Viceroy of Sicily, the Duke of Ossuna, determined to supersede; he "acts like a regular buccaneer," 780; "cruising with the Sicilian galleys," 790; his fleet of galleys at Messina, "very badly commanded," 809; at Milo, with eight Spanish galleons, 816; "the galleons of Sicily" land men on Schato, and "harry the poor Greek peasants," 860; begins building a fort at Bracco di Maino, 940.

....., Robert, arrives at Prague as Ambassador from Persia, 495, 507; going to Italy, 517; arrests a Venetian, Gradenigo, for debt, 524; still at Prague, 531, 541, 545, receives his *congè* 551; alleged to have arrested Gradenigo, not for a debt to the Shah, but to his brother Anthony, 581, Venetian orders, to their Ambassador in Rome, to procure release by, of Gradenigo, 582; lodging prepared for, in Rome, 584, 589, goes to Florence, 594; leaves Gradenigo in prison at Milan, 598; at Florence, putting his household "in silk of various colours"; begs a present of the Grand Duke, 610; receives part; the Grand Duke's Court anxious to be rid of, 619; Venetian memorial to Count Fuentes in favour of his prisoner Gradenigo, 624; received by the Pope, in a turban, with a cross on the top of it; consents to surrender Gradenigo, if the Shah's claim be satisfied, 648; dismissed, after exhorting the Pope to unite Christendom against the Turk, 661; does not release Gradenigo; the Venetian Ambassador takes legal proceedings, 676; Agent sent by Shah Abbas to enquire for; he had been absent from Paris over two years; ordered to send an express to Persia *rid* Ormus; sells a crystal casket, &c., to the Emperor Rudolf, the value belonging to the Shah, in quittance for silk given to Gradenigo, 773; received in audience by the King of Spain, 790 *and note*; King James makes sport of his turban and cross, 801.

..... Sir Thomas, committed to the Tower, at request of Turkish *Ciaus*, 74, presumed connexion of arrest with the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyroconnel;

Sherley, Sir Thomas—cont.

his alleged design to divert English commerce from the Levant, 78; his case, 92; English merchants' suspicion of, fomented by the *Ciaus*, 129; charge of assisting his brother Sir Anthony to obtain ships from England, 155.

Ships, with tops (*di gabbia*), 4; English ordered to strike their fore-top-sail to Venetian galleys in the Levant, 7, *see* "Vail"; Dutch shipbuilding, classification of ships, 391 *and note*; shipbuilding for the East India Company, 511 *and note*; bigger ships building for the Dutch East India trade, 575; ships building for the King of Spain at Dunquerque, 600, 665; "galleons" and "galeottes," 663; *saettia*, 630, &c.; *bertoncin*, 956.

....., "Advantage," of 500 tons, Royal Navy, Captain Sir William St. John, taken by English pirate, 734 *and note*.

....., "Amethyst," of London, with currants from Clarentza, 418.

....., "Balba," taken by pirates, fitted out as a "corsair," 258.

....., "Balbiana," arrest of pirate concerned in capture of, 880; Venetian demand for compensation in respect of, 913.

....., "Bellina," "Bollina," captured off Valencia by the pirate Dantiker, 406, 408, 500.

....., "Benediction," of Plymouth, with currants from Clarentza, 418.

....., "Black Lion," from Venice to London, 466.

....., "Bollina." *See* "Bellina."

....., "Captain," Dutch flag ship, in the Cadiz expedition, 716.

....., "Constant," from Venice, taken into Marseilles by Dantiger, 700.

....., "Corsaletta," "Condilieno," "Cortley," or "Costley," English ship arrested by the Venetian galleys, case of, p. xxxiii; news of the arrest reaches England, 45; protest by Sir Henry Wotton to the Venetian Cabinet, 49; matter not being pressed in England, 50; its restoration required by English merchants, through the Venetian Ambassador in England, 71; Minute of the Senate ordering release of, if shewn to be not a pirate; other points to be waived, 72; captured off Procono, *ibid*; arrested in Turkish waters, and the legality of the arrest disputed by the Levant Company on this ground; the attention of the Turkish *Cavass*, then in London,

Ships—cont.

and of the Privy Council called to this point; assertion by the Venetian Ambassador of right of search in all waters, 73; thanks of Sir Henry Wotton for decision touching, 77; remonstrance touching, addressed by same to Senate, with justification of the Master's conduct, 85; order from the Senate to the Commander of the Great Galleys to release, 104; mentioned, 106 (p. 56); memorandum by the Venetian Senate of reasons for believing acts of piracy were committed by, though ship is released out of regard to King James, 110, 111, 129; a test case of delays to ships on voyages caused by Venetian proceedings under the Anglo-Venetian Convention, 113, 114; Lord Salisbury shows gratitude for Venetian civility in affair of, 135; mentioned, 141; King James informed personally by the Venetian Ambassador, that the release of, was upon his "simple guarantee," in spite of of proofs that she was a privateer, 174; still detained at Canea, badly damaged; Sir Henry Wotton's complaint, 241; orders concerning, by the Doge and Senate to the Commander-in-Chief in Candia, 242; restored, with cargo missing, and stripped; demand by King James for indemnification, 407, with history of the case, 468, 490, 546, 639; the case comes before the Admiralty Court in England; the Ambassador declines to appear, on the ground that it is not "in the competence of any particular Judge to hear it," the Doge being a party to it; sentence is pronounced, however, against the Republic, "in contumacy"; the Ambassador appeals to Lord Salisbury, 726, who defends the jurisdiction of the Court, 731; documents in the case, 732, 733; "the summons and sentence in contumacy" are annulled; the Ambassador informs Cordall that his losses are due to his sailors and agents, and that "Sovereigns" "never reimburse" individuals "for loss of time and expenses," 738; application by the owners, to Ambassador Contarini; he has no commission to deal with the case, 793; King James recommends the case of, to Contarini, 812, also Lord Salisbury, 821; Sir Henry presents case of, in Venice, 917 (p. 493), with statement of its value, and of the value of goods brought home from, on the "Tiger," 949, 950.

Ships—cont.

-, "Elephant," with currants from Zante, 418.
-, "Elephant of Bristol," with currants from Zante, 418.
-, "Emo," Venetian galleon, 766.
-, "Falcon," with currants from Zante, 418.
-, "Gaiana," account of her voyage, 416.
-, "Galant Anne," with currants from Clarentza, 418.
-, "Gioanato" (P), English, Captain Ward, at Zante, 586.
-, "Giustinian," of Venice, narrative of her voyage with the "William and Thomas," 200, 202, 206, 241.
-, "Good God," with currants from Clarentza, 418.
-, "Good Hope," of London, bound from Alexandretta to Venice, 250; arrives in London, with currants from Venice, 418.
-, "Grace," of London, with currants from Zante, 418.
-, "Holy Mary Anne," Captain Tomkins, piracy by, 913.
-, "Hope," Flemish *berton*, reports capture by pirates, 438.
-, "Husband," of London, p. xxxi; arrested, on way to Flanders, with goods from the "Soderina" on board, at request of Venetian Ambassador, 128, 130; proceedings in case of, 135, 141, 142; ice-bound in river, 146; ship (the "Seraphim") with like cargo arrives, 148, 161, 177; thanks of Senate for English action in matter of, 157; King James discusses case of, 174; the Lord High Admiral exacts gratuity before handing goods from, over to Venetian Agent, 174; mentioned, 181; sequestration order obtained in respect of, about to be revoked, 229; value of goods on, 364, 368; claim that part of the cargo of, did not come from the "Soderina," 738.
-, "Liona," owners repudiate expenses incurred by *Bailo* in attempt to recover cargo of; his complaint to Doge, 199, 219-226, 247, 258; again captured, 644.
-, "Loredana," Venetian Galley, Commander Francesco Loredan, 649, 652, 729 A.
-, "Marigold," Venetian owned, bound for Lisbon, engages pirate in the Mediterranean, 880, successfully, 894 (p. 481).
-, "Merchant Venture," with currants from Zante, 418.
-, "Merlyn," King's pinnace, in search of pirates off the Isle of Wight, 319.

Ships—cont.

-, "Moresina," reported capture of, by pirate, Danziker, off the Salt pans, in the Island of Cyprus, 438.
-, "Pasqualiga," her capture reported from Zante, 629.
-, "Pearl," from Venice to London, captured by Ward, 526.
-, "Pearl," the Prince of Condé said to have boarded at Dunquerque, 826.
-, "Peppercorn," pinnace to the "Trade's Increase," 778 note.
-, "Resistance," with currants from Patras, 418.
-, "Royal Exchange," with currants from Clarentza, 418.
-, "Salvetta," sinks, after being abandoned by pirates, 497, 525.
-, "Santa Maria," Venetian, burnt by Turkish *sanjack*, 512.
-, "Seraphim," arrives with goods from Tunis, part of the cargo of the "Soderina," 148, 161, 177; value of the goods, 364.
-, "Soderina and Reniera," Venetian vessel, case of, pp. xxxi-xxxiii; captured by the English pirate Ward, 34, his efforts to compound with Venetians respecting, 94; his dealings with, 106; mentioned, 114; "the Husband," of London, arrested with goods on board, part of the spoil of, 128, 130, 157; equipped by Ward as a man of war, 150; Sir Henry Wotton promises to do his best for recovery of cargo of, 165; mentioned, 171; opinion of the jurists of Padua in favour of the owners of, 191, 192; Ward cruising in, 193, 194; she founders, being rotten, 196, 197, 200; another ship arrested bringing spoil from, 198; not a single proof put in by owners of; irritation of Ambassador at such slackness, 198; report of her foundering, 212; protest by the Ambassador, to the Doge and Senate, against the owners' slackness; nothing has been sent by way of proof of title; the Privy Council had revoked sequestration of goods brought from, but at last consent to a further two months' delay, 229; proofs of ownership in case of, forwarded to England, 259, 260, but too late; the sequestration order revoked, 266; cargo of, sold to Osman báy; she founders after Ward had left her, 268; motive of Lord Salisbury in revoking the sequestration on goods from, 269; the matter nearly settled; Commissioners appointed by King to enquire and report to Council, favourable to Venetian claim,

Ships—cont.

295; claim mentioned, 312; recapitulation, by Sir Henry Wotton, of whole case of, 323; King desires to settle affair of, before Ambassador Giustinian's departure, 360; compromise in affair of, at King's instance, viz., the goods released, but merchants interested to deposit their value, to be forfeited unless they establish their ownership in seven months, 364, protest by the Levant Company, 364 *note*; sum to be recovered on account of, 368; thanks of Doge and Senate to King James for his aid in matter of, 380, and to Sir Henry Wotton, 381 (*p.* 200); leave to appeal in case of, obtained from Privy Council, but caution money required to be paid, 386; the thanks of the Senate conveyed to King James for his aid in the affair of, by their Ambassador in England, 412; intervention by the Common Law Judges, declaration by Lord Salisbury that neither the King, nor Council, intended to meddle further in such matters, that the blame would "all fall on the King"; the Council, however, discover that execution may be sued against the goods of the sureties; the Venetian Ambassador declines to appear to an appeal *re* the caution money deposited pending negative proof of ownership, 456; two men present at the capture of, arrested, 477, 479, to be sent to London for trial, 528, 535, 588; the Admiralty judge repudiates his promises in the affair of, 477; fresh proof in affair of, 511; fresh application by the Ambassador, 526, to the King, 535, 539, 548, 564; the King orders the Admiralty Judge to "give no cause for complaint" respecting, 575; affair of, comes before the Admiralty Judge, 714, and, thanks solely to the King's intervention, sentence is given for the Venetians; further suit to follow, 719; pirates present at capture of, sentenced to death, 728 *and note*; "the Judges" hinder "the conclusion of the suit for the plundered goods bought in Barbary," &c., 728; commission on "the other suit" meets, Secretary Herbert informs Ambassador Correr that they will come and discuss the matter with him; persons already sentenced seek abatement in respect of their costs, the Ambassador declines, 731; the committee on the second case of, visit Amba-

Ships—cont.

sador Correr; question of goods on the "Husband," not part of the cargo of, 738; the Privy Council send the first case of, back to the Admiralty Judge, with recommendation to allow the merchants concerned "the costs of customs, warehousing and hire," 743; judgment in the second case to be given next week, 743, the merchants "cast" in less sum than expected, Ambassador Correr asks for further particulars from parties interested in Venice, but hopes for more "under the other judgment," 752; the Court deducts expenses, reducing the sum recovered by half, 793; Ambassador Correr hopes to secure payment from the sureties in prison, in respect of; despairs of obtaining further compensation, the merchants being too strong, 880.

....., "Spelagato," galleon, captured by Ward; negotiations for liberation of her hull, &c., 187, 188.

....., "Spinola," Spanish galleon, taken by English and Turks, 790.

....., "Stella," Simon Cutte, master, case of, 951, 952.

....., "Susan," with currants from Zante, 418.

....., "Tiger," brings back cargo from the "Corsaletta," 949 (*p.* 513), 950.

....., "Trade's Increase," built at Deptford for the East India Company, 511 *and note*, 778 *and note*.

....., "Tramontana," of Royal Navy, outclassed by pirates, 363 *note*.

....., "Violet," with currants from Clarentza, 418.

....., "William and Thomas," history of arrest of, by Grand Duke of Tuscany, 200, 202, 206, 207, 241, 457; fresh effort to recover, 470, 477. *See also* Medici, Ferdinand de'.

Sicily, the Earl of Tyrone's hopes for a Marquisate in the kingdom of, 227; Sir Anthony Sherley employed to raise fleet in, against the Dutch, 406; Don Ascanio Spinola born in, 430, 714; ship captured by pirates on way from, to Spain, 500; Spanish policy touching, 518; Sir Anthony Sherley acting "like a regular buccaneer" in, 780, "cruising in the Sicilian galleys," 790, men landed from "the galleons of Sicily" and the poor peasants harried, 860. *See also* Palermo; Messina.

....., Viceroy of. *See* Viliena; Osuna.

Siena, Lord Harington's son visits, 407 *and note*.

- Sigismund III, King of Poland, King James' letter to, *p.* xvii; his Agent in England complains that the English Ambassador in Constantinople is inciting the Turks to attack, 611.
- Silk*, seized by Ward, 94; manufactory of, introduced into England, 291; duty on, 379; twenty bales of, sent by the Shah to Europe for sale, 524, 769, 773; English attempt to open up trade in, with Persia, *vid* Trebizond and Constantinople, opposed to Venetian monopoly of the Syrian silk trade, 886, 921, 940.
- Sillery. *See* Brûlart, Nicolas.
- Silver mine*, in Scotland, King James proposes to work, 135, glowing accounts of, 181, 204, good results of the analysis, 216; full account of, 323.
- Silvestri, Zorzi, his claim against Edward "Faener," 626, 627; presents Ambassador Correr with the Doge's letters on his behalf, 685.
- Simiane, Charles de, Seigneur d'Albigny, his death, attributed to the Duke of Savoy, on account of his intrigue with Spain, 170; de Jacob afraid of the vengeance of his friends, 183.
- Simon, the Dragoman, employed by the *Bailo*, 199, 247, 258.
- Sinclair, Sir Andrew, knight, his mission to England, from Denmark, 497 *and note*, 503.
- Siphanto, Sipanto, "swept bare" by pirates, 515.
- Skins for shoe leather*. *See* Trade.
- "Slaná, an English pirate," 631.
- Sluis, Sluys, question of the restoration of, 166, strongly garrisoned by the States, 600.
- Smith, Pearsall, *p.* xlix.
-, Richard, case of, and the *Post Nati*, 444.
-, Thomas, knight, Governor of the East India Company, the King presents with chain, 778; Treasurer of the Virginia Company, 795 *and note*.
- Smyrna, English ship sails for, 774 (*p.* 415), trades with, 949 (*p.* 513).
- "Soderina and Reniera." *See* Ships.
- Soissons, Count of. *See* Bourbon, Charles de.
- Soldi*. *See* Money.
- Solms, Count, Ambassador of Brandenburg, takes leave of Henry IV, 633; expected in England, 641, 650, 658; the two Counts Solms wait in Paris till the Imperial Ambassador is dismissed; coming, the one from Brandenburg, the other from Nuremberg, 665, 692; Henry IV acknowledges Solms, Count—*cont.*
- letters presented on behalf of Brandenburg and Neuburg by Count Philip and Count Frederick of Solms, 709; dislike the Saxon embassy to King James, 714; assured by King that he will give aid, if needed; depart for Holland "not quite content," 727; Count Frederick, "the taller of the two lately in England," takes Schleiden, 785 *and note*; "Count Solms" killed at Bideburg, 856.
- Solothurn, *pittag* held in, to enable the French Ambassador to raise troops in, 820.
- Solz, Count, sent to Spain to report result of interview between the Archdukes Albert and Leopold, 717.
- Somers, Sir George, reported lost on way to Virginia, 795.
- Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, *p.* xxix; 546 *notes*.
-, Sir Thomas, knight, to support the Prince of Wales at tourney, 744.
- Soranzo, Francesco, Venetian Ambassador in Germany, despatch from, to Doge and Senate, 9; overtures to, by Jesuits, for their reinstatement at Venice, *ibid*.
-, Girolamo, Venetian Ambassador in Spain, compelled to harbour fugitive criminals in Embassy house to please gentlemen of the Court, 349; acknowledges the receipt of papers relating to English affairs, 684; relieved of his embassy on the completion of his two years' service, 737 A.; returns thanks for his appointment as *Savio di Terra ferma*, 780; credentials for his successor, 839.
-, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 166, 184, 236, 246, 251, 273, 274, 277, 303, 313, 314, 326, 327, 333, 349, 350, 356, 357, 369, 389, 397, 406, 415, 422, 428, 442, 461, 472, 489, 498, 499, 508, 544, 569, 628, 663, 682, 684, 718, 780, 790, 823, 869, 903, 925.
- Sorbonne, decisions of, questioned, 137; Scottish member of, 527; Mariana's doctrine on regicide condemned by, 944.
- Soubise, M. de. *See* Rohan.
- Southampton, Earl of. *See* Wriothesley, Henry.
- Southwark, Admiralty Court in, 733.
- Spain (1607), Seville squadron of, defeated by Dutch, 1, 8; complaints in, against Archduke and Spinola, *re* truce, 1; English merchants obtain letters of marque against, 2, question to

Spain (1607)—*cont.*

be considered by Privy Council, 18; urgent need in, of peace with Dutch; embargo on ships in, for requirements of fleet, to attack the Dutch, 4; accord between Venice and Pope not notified to, 5; truce between, and Dutch, supposed to prelude a policy of aggression in Italy, 7; treasure-fleet reaches, in safety, 7; confiscation in, of fortune of the Count of Villalonga, 7; alleged bribe by, to Dutch, not to send fleet to the West Indies, 7; Sir Anthony Sherley to be employed by, as privateer, 7, 49; Spanish galleons posted at Gibraltar to intercept English aid for Venice, defeated by Dutch, 8; exclusion of Spanish from Holland desired in Flanders, 8; reported conclusion of peace between, and Dutch, and recall of Dutch fleet, 8; claim by, to monopoly of trade with Spanish dominions over seas, disallowed *re* Dutch ship, in English Courts, 11; Don Diego d'Ybarra sent as Agent from, to Netherlands; opposition of the Archduke to his appointment, 19, his character, 20; French negotiations in England, to secure continuance of war between, and Dutch, 25; Dutch squadron ordered to remain off, 25; English *berton* plunders Spanish ship in Spanish waters; redress sought from English Ambassador, who repudiates responsibility, as the *berton* was a privateer, 28; Agent from, to Flanders, in Paris, negotiating loan, 29; English neutrality in war between, and Dutch, dependent on Dutch *status* as "rebels"; the war preferred, unless complete reconciliation be effected between, and Dutch, 31; support by, of the claims of the Count of Emben, *ibid.*: popular clamour against, in England; merchants advised by Privy Council, to withdraw capital from, 34; Dutch negotiations in England for aid against, 36; ratification of truce between, and Dutch (No. 34), leads to return home of Dutch fleet, 36; news confirmed, 38, 42; Spanish aid sought for recovery of "Cautionary Towns" from English, 40; Dutch decline ratification of truce sent from, as drafted; Dutch fleet revictualled to intercept treasure-fleet bound for, 43; Ambassador of, in England, officially notified of Anglo-Dutch negotiations, 43; English anxiety not to appear as

Spain (1607)—*cont.*

responsible for Dutch rupture with; Spanish satisfaction; suggested Spanish match for Duke of York, with Netherlands as dower, 44; resolved to accept any terms to stop war with Dutch; Dutch refusal to pay burdens due to "Counts of Flanders," and "Dukes of Burgundy" the main obstacle, 46; description of King, in ratification, causes rejection by Dutch of truce with, 47, 48; constant infractions of truce between, and Dutch, 50; Archduke sends to, for correctly worded ratification, 52, 54; indications of Dutch exhaustion and need for peace with, 57; Dutch fleet withdrawn from waters of, 71; rumoured preparation in, of great fleet, excites suspicion in England, 57, 59, 71, 74; King James suggested as mediator between, and Dutch, a plot to prevent Anglo-French co-operation, 58; John Neyen returns from, Spanish distrust of, as a Fleming, born of heretic parents, 60, 398; fear in, lest, after recognition by, of their independence, the Dutch may continue war as Sovereign states, with aid from France, England and Protestants, 60; supposed design of, on the Morea, 65 (*p.* 34); John Neyen expected to bring revised ratification from, 71, what he brings, insufficient, 74; direct trade between colonies of, and England, forbidden; claim to confiscate, as contraband, sugar imported direct from Brasil, 73, 456; ill-will to, in England; servant of English Ambassador arrested in Madrid, 75; particulars of the cargo of the fleet of New Spain from Customs Register of, 76; anger against, in England, on account of the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, 78, Spanish Ambassador denies complicity, 81, 86; ratification of truce between, and Dutch, considered secure, 78, 80; the Dutch seek English and French support to break off negotiations with, 82; Dutch decline to negotiate peace with unless their complete independence is first allowed, 90, text of required acknowledgement, 91; English protest to be addressed to, on presence of Earl of Tyrone in Flanders, 90; original intention of the Earl of Tyrone was to go to, 93, promises Henry IV to go, instead, to Flanders, 95; English Ambassador in, complains of the Earl's reception in

Spain (1607)—*cont.*

Flanders, 99; Spanish connivance in his designs considered proven, 102, 106, 108; answer given in, to Ambassador's complaints, 120; President Richardot sent to Holland to negotiate between, and Dutch; his independent attitude towards, 102, 109; his influence undermined by, 112; measures in, to cope with national debt, 107; sale of King's effects, 277; decay of English navy and mercantile marine due to peace with, 108; ratification sent from, in form satisfactory to Dutch, 114, text, 115; Dutch dislike to final form, 118; preparations by Holland for peace negotiation with, 117, Ambassador of, in England, seeks to secure King James beforehand, 121; recognition by, of Dutch independence supposed to be insincere, 121; Dutch demands against; free navigation to both Indies; removal of Spaniards from Low Countries, 121; proposed Anglo-Dutch alliance to promote peace with, 126; attitude of, to the Earl of Tyrone, causes continued anxiety in England, 127; Dutch Deputies' to meet and decide if they will negotiate on the conditions sent from; their independence, they protest, was dependent on no acknowledgement by, 130; desire in, for peace, will drive, to come to terms; Dutch in same plight, 130; in deference to English alarms, and not to upset negotiations with Dutch, the Earl of Tyrone persuaded not to visit, 131, 160, 165; truce between, and Dutch, to be extended, 131; (1608), every effort made by, to incline England to side of peace; suggestion renewed of marriage of King James' son with an Infanta, with dower in Low Countries; the Earl of Tyrone kept at Brussels to terrorize King James, 146, proofs of the matrimonial intrigue, 155; Dutch Estates agree to treat for peace with, 148; question of the precedence of representative of, in England, over the French, 149, 176; anxious for peace; Sir Henry Wotton's comments on pretensions of, 150; the Dutch less eager for peace with, 155, demand preliminary recognition of their independence, 161, to be conceded, 168; appointment by, of Marquis Spinola, as chief commissioner for the peace negotiations, offends the Flemish, 161; rumoured alliance between, the

Spain (1608)—*cont.*

Pope, the Emperor, and Grand Duke of Tuscany, against Turk, 164, Sir Henry Wotton suggests that this may explain desire of, for peace with Dutch, 165, speculations touching, 182; peace with Dutch assured; points left open, (1) Freedom of Conscience, (2) Navigation to Indies, (3) Sluys, 166; efforts by, to allay King James' suspicions, 168; names of Commissioners for, to Peace Congress, 168; intrigues of, in Savoy, 170; negotiations between, and Dutch, for peace, or long truce, 171, 175; secretary of, in Paris in close alliance with Nuncio, 171; English suspicion of, *re* Ireland; peace with Dutch will leave, freer elsewhere, 176, naval preparations by, for Africa, or Ireland, 182, or against Venice, 228; recognise Dutch independence, this recognition covers the religious question; ready to compromise on the point of the "India Navigation," 177; Dutch "sovereignty" acknowledged by; peace in sight, 183; galleys of, sink eight Dutchmen; annoyance of King and Ministers, 184, importance of action exaggerated in, 190 and *note*; doubtful of the peace, owing to Dutch insistence on "India Navigation"; if granted all ships of, would have to sail fully armed, 184, 186; return ordered in, of accumulation of property by the Jesuits, 184; great ships of, collecting at Naples, 185; in order to influence Dutch, Ambassador of, in England, enters protest against molestation of trade of, in East Indies, by English, 186; Dutch declaration of the importance of their East India trade decides Spanish Commissioners to refuse, 190, matter in suspense, 198; English suspicions *re* Ireland quieted by, 190, and King James, for the sake of quiet in Ireland, led to suppress all sign of sympathy with Dutch claims, including a pamphlet on the "India Navigation," 203; Spanish Commissioners propose, leaving the Navigation question open, to proceed to discussion of further points; Dutch assent, 204, 205; English jealousy of Dutch greatness, played on by, 204; Earl of Tyrone left Ireland on invitation from; the Earl going to, from Rome, 213, held of no account by, on account of his age, 227; representations by Ambassador of, to King James, against Dutch claim to the "India

Spain (1608)—*cont.*

Navigation"; other points being daily settled at Peace Congress; point of Religion to be referred to French arbitration, 216; King James affects to accept assurances of, *re* Ireland, 228, 245; the Dutch to be allowed to trade, for nine years, to places in Indies not occupied by, 228, text of suggested compromise, 238; copy of terms of peace between, and Dutch, handed by Sir Henry Wotton to the Doge, 232; speculations on significance of the retirement of the President of the Council in, 232; English treaty with Dutch concluded, but not published to avoid annoyance to, 234, 239, 263; money sent on behalf of, to England, to buy up opponents to the peace, or to purchase ships, 234; Persian Ambassador leaves, on his return home, 236; Ministers in, hesitate to grant free navigation to Indies to Dutch; it is like to be refused, 236, fate of the negotiations dependent on decision, 240; English suspicion of, continues; proposal to recall English Ambassador from; action deferred till declaration of peace, 239, 240; regret in England that negotiations between, and Dutch, have gone so far; fear of intervention by, in Ireland, 240, regret increased by rebel successes, 248, 261; despatches from Council in, show no intention of assenting to Dutch terms; military preparations renewed on either side, 244; hesitation in, to agree to Free Navigation; negotiations in, of John Neyen, 246, terms submitted to, 251; Sir Anthony Sherley on his way back to, 249; demand by, for freedom of conscience in Holland, in return for surrender of sovereignty; question of India Navigation to be settled as in case of England, by the treaty of London, 251; English fears in Ireland cause explanations to be offered to, by Ministers, of the correctness of English policy *re* the Dutch, 263; "the Spanish treated with much more respect than heretofore," 269; truce between, and Dutch, prolonged for two months, 263, 269; Don Pedro di Toledo sent on mission to Germany; to pass through France on way and to propose an alliance there; English suspicion aroused, 269, 278, 285, 288, 291, the object to "lull" the French "to sleep," 271; inter-

Spain (1608)—*cont.*

nal jealousies of Dutch fostered by, 269; Dutch deputies corrupted by; Barneveld bought, 272, 332; Dutch populace suspect the bribery, 342; King James complains to, of reception of the Earl of Tyrone at Milan; his increasing disgust with, 273; Spanish proclivities of the Queen of England, 282; the invitation of the Grand Duke of Tuscany to join in attack on Cyprus declined by, 283; proposed change of English Minister in, 287; request by, to Henry IV to induce Dutch to forego claim to sovereignty, 295; mission from, of Don Pedro di Toledo, considered in England a device of the Pope to alienate France from the Dutch, 295, 300, actually contrived by the Pope, 302; complaints by, of Anglo-Dutch treaty, 295, 300, met by answer that it is only operative after the peace, 307; insistence by, on refusal of "sovereignty and India Navigation" to Dutch, 300; fall of red rain in; its significance, 303; opposition by, to proposed treaty between England and France, 312, 319; fleet of pirate ships off Lisbon; vessels taken by pirates off Valencia; fears for the treasure-fleet, 313; pirate captures off San Lucar, 348; Dutch demands refused by; the India Navigation refused; free exercise of the "Catholic ritual" demanded; tribute required in recognition of King's sovereignty; anger of Dutch; John Neyen blamed, 314, the Dutch decline and break off negotiations with, 322, 324 *and note*; Ambassador of, in Venice raises question of the right of asylum in Embassies, 315, reply to, 316, England respects the right in case of Spanish Embassy, 335, point not raised by, in Germany, 337, discussion started by action of English Ambassador in, 349, report as to, from France, a refugee in Spanish Embassy there, 358, 365; desire in England for prosecution of war with; King James the obstacle, 319, if he would consent, he would not spend, but make, money on the war, English ships mobilised at ten times less cost, 333; Spinola, by means of French Commissioners at the Hague, opens fresh negotiations for truce between, and Dutch, for a twelve years' truce; an indication of French desire for an alliance with, 324, 328; failure of attack by, on El Arisch, 326; Don Pedro di Toledo reports to, the failure of

Spain (1608)—*cont.*

his mission, 327; the Archduke pledges, to a seven years' truce with the Dutch; claim to "sovereignty" to be ignored; trade to, and to the Indies allowed, 330, 331; English ships arrive in Holland to join Dutch for attack on "flotta" of, 331; grant by, of "sovereignty" to Dutch would lead to like demand by Provinces under the Archduke, 334; Sir Henry Wotton's review of King James' conciliatory attitude to, 334 (p. 176); the Dutch will accept no truce with, without (1) the India Navigation, (2) sole exercise of their religion, or reciprocal freedom of worship in Holland and Flanders, (3) "Sovereignty," 340; King James will not pledge himself to assist Dutch against, 340, 341, assured of the Truce being made, 354 (p. 185); preparations in, for war; the whole of the year's "flotta treasure" to be so used; the Constable to command, 356; money sent from, for troops' pay, 365, 372, 375, 404, 406, 422, 430; proposal to remove the Archdukes from Flanders, and put them in Portugal, favoured by the Council in, 356, the Archdukes themselves prefer the same request, 415; fresh Ambassador "Lieger" from, to France, appointed, 358, 365; note of the value of the *flotta*, 357; Thomas Morgan a refugee from justice in house of the Spanish Ambassador in Paris, 358, 365; Holland favours peace with, Zealand war, 360, 393; the "flotta" expected in Seville; its cargo, 361; supposed bribery by, of President Jeannin, 365; Secretary Orchina sent from, to Paris, 365; annoyance in, at discomfiture of the Grand Duke of Tuscany by the Turks, 369; the Duke of Lerma bent upon an expedition "against the Ottoman" with view to his own investiture in territory conquered by, 369, the Grand Duke of Tuscany incited by, to attack Cyprus, with promise of exchange against Spanish territory in Italy, 401, 405; Spanish sugar ship captured by pirates off Gibraltar, and carried to Ireland, 373; special mission from, and the Archdukes, to England, 378, 379, 386, 393, 396, 398, 400, 404, denial by King James of significance attributed to it, 409, 435; the modifications in terms of truce between, and Dutch, as proposed by the French and English Commissioners, demanded by the latter, 384; Don Pedro di Toledo's instructions, and

Spain (1608)—*cont.*

secret designs of, betrayed to Henry IV by the Papal Nuncio, 385; refusal of, to "treat the States as Sovereign Princes," 386, encouraged by King James' offer of intervention, 387, 391; "flotta" arrives in, 387; fitting out galleons, under Sir Anthony Sherley, to attack pirates at Algiers, 392; concession by, of "sovereignty" to the Dutch opposed in the Council of, by the Duke of Ossuna, 393; King James' fear of an understanding between, and France, being reached, 396; (1609), Brizuela arrives in, 397, expectation in the Netherlands of good result of his negotiation, 398; text of terms of truce with, accepted by Dutch, 399; supposed design of, in conjunction with France, to conquer England, and confer crown of, on Grand Duke of Tuscany, 403, 423, 442; money consigned to Ambassador of, in England, for purposes of bribery, 404; son of the Viceroy of Sicily captured by pirates off Valencia, 406, off Majorca, 408, the outrage may stir, to action, 414, particulars of it, 415; death sentence for a police assault in, 415; courier sent from to King James, to thank for good offices, and persuade him that it is against his interest that the Dutch should have the India Navigation, 422; Dutch decide to accept a ten years' truce with, 426; Brizuela leaves, with necessary powers, 428, 437, 444; money from, reaches Flanders, in time to avert mutiny of garrisons, 430; Venice advised to secure herself against, by alliance with France, England and the Dutch, 436; Don Pedro di Toledo recalled to, 437; the King and the Duke of Lerma decide in favour of truce, against advice of Council, 437; reported reservations by, re "sovereignty" and India Navigation 444, 446, sovereignty conceded, 449; Irish, on account of religion, more inclined to, than to their lawful Sovereign, 444, 599; protest by, against the English colonization of Virginia, 449, 466; "every nation has its eye" on the Indies, to break the "absolute possession" of those parts by Spain, 449; speculations as to reasons inducing, to grant "sovereignty" to the Dutch; lack of money, or other schemes, 452; preparations in, for some naval enterprise, to follow the truce; loan taken up from the Fuggers, 461; development of the English East Indian trade consequent on peace with, 466; French settlers in the West

Spain (1609)—*cont.*

Indies annihilated by; fears for the same end to the settlement of Virginia, 466; Truce with, accepted by the Dutch: the India Navigation guaranteed to the Dutch by France and England, 467, to places not in Spanish occupation, 498; Sir Henry Wotton's opinion that the truce was conceded by, from necessity, and not in order to embark on fresh adventure, 468 (p. 252); precedence of Venice at the Court of, 470; *cf.* 404, 439; terms of Truce between, and the Dutch, 471; watch kept in, for pirate known to have left England, 472; Henry IV warns, off Cleves, 473; fleet of, to engage 30 sail of pirates in the Straits, 489; the truce not expected in, to endure; it will make the "loyal provinces" jealous and discontented to remain subjects, 498; the Duke of Lerma delighted with the truce, as enabling him to apply the forces of the kingdom to his own ends, 498; galleys of, concentrating at Naples, for defence against the Turk; or to "attack the Ottoman," to carve out a kingdom for the Duke of Lerma, in the Levant, rather than in Africa, where previous enterprises had failed, 499; small response by, to the Archduke's requests for money to pay the troops; Brizuela again sent to, 503, 539, Brizuela brings money from, and the Ratification, 548; application by Turkey to Venice for permission for the Moriscoes expelled from, to travel *via* Venice to Constantinople, 505, 595, 596, to France, 712; new Ambassador in ordinary from, to England, appointed, 508, 539, 780; reasons for a Spanish enterprise in Africa rather than in Italy; position of, in Italy, as regards Venice, 518; "bad condition of the Spanish in Flanders," renders the ratification of the truce certain, 532; the Earl of Tyrone forbidden to go to, 560; the Archduke's garrisons are all Spanish; Dutch annoyance; they wish all foreigners had been excluded by the truce, 584 (p. 308); "bad blood waxing" between, and England; claims of, in England, attended to; English claims neglected in Madrid; English Ambassador recalled, 569; ships sail for, built for the King, at Dunquerque, 600, 665; trade of, with Dunquerque, 600; representations by, to King James, *re* the Cleves succession, 600; English vessel with colonists for Virginia captured by the Spanish; the money on board

Spain (1609)—*cont.*

"stamped as Spanish coin," 617 (*cf.* 725); the Truce to be notified by, in conjunction with the Dutch, in the East Indies, 617, 641; fleet of, destroys Ward's ships at Goletta; French ships burnt; alleged reprisal for "the affair of the Aragon frontier," 628; suspicion in, that the dispatch by Venice of an Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, is concerned with an alliance between the Republic, England and France, 638; journey through, of the Count of Neuburg, 641; Spanish in the service of the Archdukes find it difficult to get away from Flanders, 650; the Duke of Savoy invites Henry IV to declare war on; the Spanish to be expelled from Milan, where their garrisons are reduced, &c.; the French accept, 657, 694, 758; Marquis Spinola going to, 658, 785, his journey to, postponed, 836; Dantsiger, the pirate, captures a great galleon, of the treasure fleet (*flotta*) "in the very harbour of Seville," 663, 712, protest by, to Henry IV, 712, 724, without result, 759, indignation in, 780; false coin introduced into, by English ships, 663; information as to the conspiracy of the Moriscoes reaches, from England, the Moriscoes having ventured to confer with the English, as Protestants, who betrayed them, 674; no Spanish engaged for the Archduke Leopold's army, 678; the Earl of Tyrone's debts paid by, 681; copy of the order for the expulsion from, of Moors and Moriscoes, 683, English interest in the expulsion, 685; Moorish representations against, at the Hague; the States General unwilling to risk the truce with, 685; numbers of Moors cross from, to Africa, willingly; the departure of the rest will leave large tracts of country in, deserted, 693, Ambassador of, in France, opposes the establishment of a Turkish Consulate at Marseilles for their relief, 712, conveyed from Valencia to Oran by English ships, 712, their sufferings, 718; Spanish intrigues in El Arisch foiled by the Dutch, 712; mission to, of Count Solz, to report the interview between the Archdukes Albert and Leopold, 717; change of Venetian Ambassadors in, 737 A., 741, 829, 839; (1610), supposed orders from, to the Archdukes, to make welcome the Prince of Condé, 750, the Spanish Ambassador to the Archdukes receives him, 752, the Prince reported to be going to, 785, to be furnished with funds for

Spain (1610)—*cont.*

the journey, 798; "Spain's troubles with the Moors," weigh in England, in the consideration of alliances, 763, report on the expulsion, 780; letter of Shah Abbas to Sir Anthony Sherley congratulating him on having obtained, by his intercession with King Philip, the command of Spanish *bertons* to "harry the Turk," 773; galleons of, at Messina, under Sir Anthony Sherley, 771, 772; King James will always "have about him some to give him advice" in the interests of, 778, Queen Anne in the Spanish interest; will secure her son's marriage to the Infanta, 811; soldiers leave Flanders for, discontented with half-pay, 778; orders issued from, for reductions of soldiers' and servants' pay in Flanders, 779, their disastrous effect on the army, 785; the Council in, consent to the removal of Sir Anthony Sherley from his command in Sicily, 780; no English Ambassador in, 780, 894; Henry IV invites Venice to join him, and Savoy in attacking, in Milan; he states that Spain is "in a state of extreme weakness," 781, 864; Ambassador from, to the Archdukes, goes to, to report, 785; the French Ambassador's Majordomo, carrying despatches to France arrested near Madrid; the despatches opened; the excuse, connivance with Moriscoes escaping to France, 790; galleons of, captured by English and Turks off Algiers, 790; trade between Seville, and other places in, and London, prohibited on account of plague, or fear of trade rivalry, 794 *and note*, English protest, 803; the Spanish Ambassador protests to Henry IV *re* Savoy, 798; money consigned from, to Prague, and the Archduke Leopold, 801 (*p.* 432); the Prince of Condé starts for, 813; King James to find ships to prevent aid coming from, to the Archduke Leopold, 817; relations of, to Venice, hitherto determined by Spanish needs in Flanders; the opportunity favourable for Venice to render her position secure against, 818; nature of the coalition against, 818, and against the House of Austria, 832; the main support of the Archduke Leopold in Juliers drawn from, 822, 894; inclination in England, to take advantage of French suspicion and anger to crush, 826; Embassy from, at Turin, 838; the French Ambassador informs Pope that

Spain (1610)—*cont.*

the shelter extended to the Prince of Condé is good cause for war with, 845; Henry IV informs the Spanish Ambassador that "to receive the Prince of Condé was a hostile act," and that he would double the armaments complained of, 852; King James does not believe that the Duke of Savoy really prefers France to, 856; scheme for joint English and Dutch attack on, in the Indies, 857; the Moriscoes on the frontiers of, to receive French support, 864; the Dutch about to decide whether they will declare war on, openly, or only assist the "Possessioniers," 865; Spanish offers to the Duke of Savoy, to secure his loyalty, increased, 867; Germans, Swiss, Lombards and Neapolitans being raised by, for the defence of Milan, 867; Ministers in, notified by the French Ambassador "that they need fear no hurt" from his Master, if they cease to protect the Prince of Condé, but if they continue to protect and furnish him with money, "his Master is resolved to put out his whole might in order to have the Prince in his hands," 869; Spanish in England dislike honours paid to the Dutch Embassy, 875; the Archduke Albert applies to, for funds to oppose the French, 875; Marshal Lesdiguières declares that the injury done him in sheltering the Prince of Condé compels Henry IV to draw sword against, 879; Henry IV "fully resolved on war with," 883; Papal Nuncio Extraordinary to, 884; the "friendships fostered in every way" by their Ambassador in England, seem of little service, 894; the Prince of Condé refused leave to go to, 895, he would gladly escape from the Spaniards, is threatened by them, 902, great hopes put on the Prince, by Spanish Ministers, they think of conveying him to Spain, 903; Ambassador of, in Paris pursued with blows by Ambassador Foscarini, 905 *and note*, 910; reported dispatch of money from, to the Archdukes 906; Ambassador from, reaches England, brings chain for Sir Charles Cornwallis, 906, antipathy to, proceeds to "make great chains of gold to bind" the King's ministers, 918; the retiring Ambassador from, in England, doubts, on hearing of King Henry IV's murder, whether it would be safe for him to return home through France, 906; Count Fuentes credited with having procured the murder of King Henry IV to save, 916; the Spanish held,

Spain (1610)—*cont.*

in England, to be the authors of the plot; cannot conceal their joy at the King's death, 918; reception of the news of the murder in, 925; plan of King Henry IV for their expulsion from Italy, 929; the concession by the Archduke Albert of free passage for French troops through his territories convinces the German Princes that there is no intention on the part of, to intervene in the affair of Cleves, 930, 937; "the Spanish to shake off the charge of guilt," "brought by the world at large" against them, accuse the Prince of Condé, and the Huguenots, of the murder of King Henry IV, 932; busily expelling the Moriscos from; many gentlemen deplore the agricultural loss, 932; a gentleman arrives in disguise in, from the Prince of Condé, to arrange a rising in Languedoc and the Prince's journey to, 932; "an old design of the Spanish," to build a fort at Braccio di Maino, 940; fear less Spinola may operate against Cleves under orders from, independently of the Archduke Albert, 947; goods of an English merchant arbitrarily seized at Seville; demand for the issue of Letters of Marque against, 954; the Duke of Savoy sends an Ambassador to urge the Venetians to attack, in the Milanese, 960.

....., King of. *See* Philip III.

Spalato, Archbishop of. *See* Dominis.

"Spelegato." *See* Ships.

Spencer, Sir John, knight, Lord Mayor of London, "the merchant Spencer," his daughter married to Lord Compton, 888 *and note*.

....., Sir Richard, knight, appointed commissioner to peace conference in Holland, 36 *and note*; his departure delayed, 43, 44, calls on French Ambassador, 50; departure still postponed, 52, leaves; nature of his instructions, 57; Dutch appeal to, 82; Dutch propose an English alliance to, 126; his intervention requested by the Archduke, 161; his limited powers, 175, 203, enlarged, 228; reluctant to negotiate further, 324; begs his recall, 346, bidden to stay on, 360, returns home with present, 548.

....., Sir Robert, knight, Lord Spencer, conducts Ambassador Contarini to audience, 792.

Spice-ship, arrives in Flanders, 8.

"Spinola." *See* Ships.

Spinola, Ambrose, Marquis of Benaffro, Duke of Santa Severina, "Marquis Spinola," Spanish complaints against, *re* favourable terms awarded by Archduke to Dutch, 1; superseded, in Flanders, by Don Diego d'Ybarra, 25; his secretary brings ratification of truce, and orders for recall of Don Diego, 42; suppresses a mutiny, 134, averts one, 378; Flemings resent his appointment, as a foreigner, to be chief representative of the Archduke at the Peace Conference, 161; leaves for the Hague, 168, dissatisfied with his reception there, 171; met by Count Maurice outside city, 175; refuses obstinately to sanction Dutch East India trade, 190; leaves the Hague; information of his departure given by his brother-in-law, the Prince di Lando, 227; proposes to visit England, money sent in advance, 234; not welcomed there; his supposed cognisance of the Gunpowder Plot, 239; fosters the internal jealousies of the Dutch; talks of fetching the King's assent from Spain, 269; bribes Barneveld in Spanish interests, 272; ordered to quit the Hague; stays on, 319, and opens, by means of French Commissioners, "fresh negotiations for a twelve years' truce," 324, a twenty years' truce, proposed to; a seven years' truce accepted by, 330; given a fixed time to produce authority from Spain to treat for truce; it expires, 340; reaches Antwerp, and goes through to Brussels, 342; leaves the Hague; Peace Congress suspended, 345, 346; gentlemen from the Spanish Embassy in England cross over to, 345; his preacher, Don Ascanio Spinola, 430; goes to Antwerp for the Truce Congress, 439, 449; declaration by, *re* the India Navigation, 478; disbanding of troops left to, 539; going to Spain, his place to be taken by Don Luis de Velasco, 658, report that the Prince of Condé will accompany, 785, his journey postponed, 836; goes to Dunkirk to dispatch ships built there to Spain, 665, considers the question of excavating the harbour, 700; welcomes the Prince of Condé to Brussels, 750, 752, gives *fête* in his honour, 774 (*p.* 415) *and note*; ordered to protect the Prince, and furnish funds for his journey to Spain, 798; his secretary conducts the Prince to Milan, 825 *note*, 884; Count Fuentes unfolds his difficulties to, touching the defence of Milan, 826; will dispute the passage of

Spinola, Ambrose—*cont.*

French troops through the Archduke's territory, 862; the Prince of Condé confides in, 876; troops under, cannot be put in the field, for fear of mutiny for arrears of pay, 897 *note*; to go to general muster at Luxembourg, 897; fear lest he may operate against Cleves, independently of the Archduke Albert, under Spanish orders, 947.

....., Cardinal, Papal Legate at Ferrara, interview between, and Sir Anthony Sherley, 249.

....., Don Ascanio, *pp.* xviii, xix, renegade priest in England, 430, 714.

Sprechi, Pompeo, druggist [of Venice], 453.

Stach, Samuel, master of the "Resistance," 418.

Stag hunting in England, 511, 513.

Standen, Sir Anthony, knight, at Rome, 243 *note*; invites Lord Harrington's son to Rome, 407 *note*.

Stanello, Nicolo, deposition by, 630.

Stanford, co. Northampton, 812 *note*.

Stanhope, John, knight, Lord Stanhope of Harrington, Vice-Chamberlain to the King, with Duke of York, at Court, 174.

Stanley, Captain [William], in command of English Regiment for the Archduke, killed, 381 (*p.* 200). *See* Rheinberg.

Stara, 469.

State Papers, Domestic, Calendar of, cited in notes to, *p.* xli; 14, 25, 37, 50, 78, 117, 141, 154, 190, 215, 237, 240, 291, 319, 320, 360, 373, 374, 381, 386, 393, 426, 431, 444, 449, 463, 477, 497, 511, 527, 536, 539, 546, 575, 594, 693, 727, 728, 734, 744, 838, 854, 883.

....., *Ireland*, Calendar of, cited in notes to, 123, 241, 248, 261, 263, 267, 268, 291, 292, 320, 323, 363, 400, 407, 415, 438, 444, 449, 734, 778.

....., *Venetian*, Calendar of, cited in notes to, 13, 335, 468, 505.

....., Carew Calendar, cited in note to, 444.

States of the Church, flight to, of criminals, 101, 134; plot to decoy Lord Cranborne to, 727.

Staunton, Richard, Master of the "Susan," 418.

Stella. *See* Ships.

Stephen, "Bogdan," Prince of Moldavia, and Pretender to the Throne, account of, *p.* xvii; arrives in England, 50; received in audience by King James, 93; leaves England, with letters from King, 117; at Constantinople, more like to lose his life, than win the Princedom, 281; supported by

Stephen, "Bogdan"—*cont.*

Ambassador Glover "as Bogdano," 362 A., 447, Polish annoyance, 591; his supporters sheltered at the English Embassy, fury of the Grand Vizier, 609, Polish complaints in England, 611; account of his negotiations in England, and his suit for the Lady Arabella, 774 *and note*, a comedy alluding to, suppressed, 794.

Stewart, Sir James, K.B., Master of Blantyre, killed in duel by Sir George Wharton, 719.

Stock, Stephen, to supply Pope with munitions of war, 132, 165.

Straits, The. *See* Gibraltar.

Straticeo, "Vocabolario di Marina," cited, 391 *note*.

Strivali, the "Corsaletta" arrested in Turkish waters beyond, 468.

Strozzi, Messrs. Lorenzo and Alessandro, 635 (*p.* 351), 821 (*p.* 445); Messrs. Emolo, Leon and Alfonso, 854.

Stuart, Arabella, "The Lady Arabella," her jewels, 154 *note*; befriends the Venetian Ambassador in his struggle for precedence, 443; becomes a Roman Catholic, 714, 752; arrested on a suspicion of flight, with Sir George Douglas; examined by the Council; her grievances; is released, 752; confined to her own rooms; her maid in prison, for rebuking the Council, 763; denies that she has become a Roman Catholic; her troubles due to negotiations, with the King's consent, for her marriage with Stephen Bogdan of Moldavia, 774, a comedy alluding to, suppressed, 794; great dislike of King James to her proposed marriage to William Seymour, 803, he prohibits it, 813; further increase of her income by grant of the wine and spirit licence in Ireland, 838 *and note*.

....., James, Earl of Moray, Regent of Scotland, the heirs of his murderer reinstated in confiscated property, 555.

....., Ludovic, Duke of Lennox, High Admiral of Scotland, appointed the "King's Lieutenant," in Scotland, 37; reports opening of Scots Parliament, and opposition therein to Union, 52; returns, having dismissed Parliament, reports to King, that so far as Scotland is concerned the Union will pass, 71; expected from Scotland with news of attitude of Parliament there to Union, 102, arrives, 141; arrests stolen cargo of wine, 373, 443; Venetian Ambassador appeals to, *re* the precedence of the Republic, 443, 455, 480;

Stuart, Ludovic—*cont.*

challenged by Viscount Haddington, 444; entertains the representatives of Ambassador Correr, 588; with the King at Wanstead, 686; to support the Prince of Wales in a tourney, 744; sent by the King to visit Ambassador Correr, 752.

Suara, Don Diego de. *See* Ybarra, d'.

Subaggi, Subasoi, or Podestà, 705 and *note*.

Suda, Suda bay in Crete, 416, 766.

Sugar, imported to England direct from Brasil claimed by Spanish as contraband, 73, 456; duty on, 379; ships with, bound for Holland, taken by English pirates, 457; stolen from French ship, sent from Barbary by English pirates for sale in England; claimed by French Ambassador 503. *See also* Trade.

Suicard, John, Elector Archbishop of Mainz, Ambassador Giustinian fails to meet, 421; Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654.

Sully, Duc de. *See* Béthune.

Sully, "*Memoires*," cited in note to, p. xii, 725, 798, 813, 819.

Sundridge, letter dated at, p. xxxvi *note*.

Surian, Christopher, Secretary of the Venetian Embassy in England, 777, 837.

Susa, Marshal Lesdiguières and the Duke of Savoy to meet near, 863, at, 867, near, 862.

"Susan." *See* Ships.

Sweden, dispute between, and Denmark, 497, 503; recruiting in England for, 525; King James' book to be sent to, 539, 548.

....., King of. *See* Charles IX.

Switzerland, passage through, of the Earl of Tyrone, from Brussels to Milan; horse with money lost there, in snow, 213; mission to, from Grand Duke of Tuscany, 206; Swiss in Dutch service, paid higher than other troops, 485; King's book to be sent to, 536, 539, not to be sent, as "this Crown has never written to that nation," 548; the Pope's Swiss, 594; Swiss to be raised for Henry IV, 788, 820, 852, 879; attempts to intercept the Prince of Condé in, 819; Swiss to be raised by Spain for the defence of Milan, 851, 867; three thousand of the Swiss raised for Henry IV, to be called the "Adventurers," 852; the Duc de Rohan leaves, to review and muster Swiss at St. Jean de Loane, 853; the Prince of Condé guarded by Swiss, at Milan, 864; the Archduke Albert gives leave for Swiss to pass through his territory from France to Cleves, 897.

Syracuse, Sir Anthony Sherley going to, 809; English ship puts into, after fight with pirates, 894 (p. 481).

Syria, native of Vicenza to serve in, 83; Venetian merchantmen to proceed to, under convoy only, 172, 173, *per la muda*, 747; another "corsair" joins Ward to plunder shipping in, 189; English and Venetian trade to, 200, p. 122; silk and indigo imported to England from, 393; rapid passage of English ship from, home; nature of cargo brought from, 497, 525; pirates and stolen goods protected at French Consulate in, 532; English ships sail for, 774 (p. 415); silk trade of, in the hands of the Venetians, 886, 921.

..... *See also* Aleppo; Alexandretta.

Syrian Squadron (Venetian), Captain of. *See* Memmo.

T

Tagliaferro, Bortolameo, charged with procuring murder of young Julius Adelmare, 179, 180, 210; Sir Henry Wotton ascribes the poisoning of a member of his suit to, 334.

....., Giacomo Filla called. *See* Filla.

Tallow. *See* Trade.

Tangri, Prince of. *See* Tingri.

Tanner MSS., cited, p. xxxvi *note*.

Tari. *See* Money.

Taverner, —, pirate, friend of Ward, arrested, 477, 479.

Taylor, Dr. acts for the Spanish Ambassador, 600.

Tencini, Tensino, Francesco, of Crema, engineer (lieutenant of artillery) in the service of the Archduke Leopold, 880; corresponds with Ambassador Correr, 955.

Tent-making for the French army, 853.

Terraille, M. de. *See* Comboursier.

Thames, the, thick ice on, 146, frozen, 148; the French Ambassador accompanies the departing Venetian down, 821. *See* Barges, Royal.

Theobalds, ceded to the Queen by the Earl of Salisbury, 2; Court at, 30; King at, 74; Queen joins King at, 109; preparations at, by Court, for Masque, 135; Queen at, 196, 278, 285, Court at, 291, 332, leaves, 335; Ambassador takes leave of King at, 439; King at, 513 *note*, 548, "a delightful place," the King at, 641.

Thomas —, of London, a galley-slave at Venice, released, 649, 652.

- Thomond, Earl of. *See* O'Brien, Donogh.
- Thou, James Augustus de, President of the Parliament, his History put on the Index, 776 *and note*.
-, René de, Seigneur de Bonneuil, visits the Venetian Ambassador in the Queen-Regent's name, 900.
- Thumery, Jean de, Seigneur de Boissise, French Agent at the Diet of Hall, 757, 781, 785, adjusts difficulties at, 789, sent to the "Possessioners," 799; sent to the Ecclesiastical Electors, to persuade them that religious matters are not in question, 813, 817; reports growing strength of the Archduke, 822.
- Tiepolo, Alvise, surrenders at Venice, 96, 97, 98.
- "Tiger." *See* Ships.
- Tilting at the ring, 457, 463. *See* Jousts.
- Tin, new duty put on, for export, 420. *See* Trade.
- Tine, Bishop of, 645.
- Tingri, Tangri, Prince of. *See* Luxembourg.
- Tizzoni, Giovanni Antonio, imports Cretan wine to England, a cargo stolen, 373, 443, 477, 539, 678; the underwriters compound with for 66 per cent., he to keep what he can recover; Ambassador Correr directed to assist, 764, 794, 837.
- Tobacco and tobacco pipes of silver, 940.
- Toledo, Cardinal of. *See* Sandoval y Roxas.
- Toledo, Don Pedro di, his mission to France, to propose an alliance of the two Crowns; English jealousy aroused, 269, 278, 285, 288; to "propose a matrimonial alliance with object of lulling" the King "to sleep," 271; arrives at Bordeaux, 282, at Fontainebleau, received by M. de Brise, 290; declines visit from the Resident of Tuscany, on behalf of Queen of France, "as a relation," because "great kings have no relations," 290; requests influence of Henry IV, to induce Dutch to forego claim to "sovereignty," 295; his mission, considered in England, as prompted by the Pope, to separate France from the Dutch, 295, 300; offends King by speaking of the "offer" of his daughter to Spain; quarrels with the English Ambassador, 301; his mission actually contrived by the Pope and the Jesuits, 302; anxiety caused by his mission inclines England to come to terms with France, 307; offended at payments made by Henry IV to Dutch, 309; importance of his mission, 323 (p. 170), he confesses
- Toledo, Don Pedro di—*cont.*
its failure, 327; his mission supposed, in England, to have produced coolness in Henry IV's relations to the Dutch, 340; the Archduke sends messenger to Spain *via* England, to avoid, 346; Secretary Orochina brings orders to, from Spain, 365; possible effect of his persuasions, to make Henry IV warmer in support of a truce, 367; has audience; informs King of sums sent to Flanders for the war, 375; his secret instructions betrayed to Henry IV by the Nuncio, 385; Don Fernando Giron's embassy to England a make weight to his, 393; denies that Spain had ever consented to concede "sovereignty," 409; declared by the English Ambassador to have been the author of the idea of a "simple truce for twenty years" between Spain and the Dutch, 425; efforts of Henry IV to dislodge, 435; recalled, 437; rumour that he had discussed at Paris a league between France, the Pope, Spain and Tuscany, against England; the Grand Duke to be made King of England, 442; his quarrels, as to precedence, with the Venetian Ambassador, and others; takes his final leave, 446; alluded to, 905.
- Tomkins, Captain Thomas, of Southampton, petitions King James; is recognized as concerned in the capture of the "Balbiana"; is put in irons, 880; Venetian demand for compensation for his action against the "Balbiana" as captain of the "Holy Mary Anne," 913.
- "Tortura Torti," Bishop Andrews' reply to Bellarmin, 363 *and note*; mentioned as being printed, 527, appears, 555.
- Tortus, Mathæus, pseudonym of Cardinal Bellarmin, 340 *note*; the "Tortura Torti," or reply to, 363 *note*; "a creature of the Cardinal," 562, the Cardinal himself, 617 (p. 337).
- Toulon, Toulun, Venetian protest against use of, by privateers, 38; English ship trading from, to Leghorn, 200; grain shipped from, to Zante, 257.
- Toulouse, heretic burned at, p. xix.
- Tourney. *See* Jousts.
- Tower, The. *See* London, Tower of.
- Trade, freedom of, under Treaty of London, asserted by decision in English Courts, 11; impeded by Anchorage Tax, in Venice, 49, tax remitted, 72; Spanish and Venetian regulations requiring sugar and currants to be exported from Brazil and Zante to England *via*

Trade—cont.

Spain and Venice respectively, and not direct; sugar arrested as contraband in London, brought direct, 73 (pp. 38, 39), 456; Venetian design to exclude English, from Levant, 73, 78, explanations demanded by King James, 106, Venetian reply, 110, 111, 174, 177; practice of English merchantmen to turn privateers on occasion explained, 110; inclination in England to abandon the Levant trade, 122; rooted belief in minds of English merchants that Venice desired ruin of their trade in the Levant, 129; with Tunis, depends on decision in case of "the Husband," 142; export of maritime stores from England to Leghorn, 155; Dutch East India trade grows to detriment of Spanish, 190; *Imperial Law* as governing, 191, 192; threat to withdraw English, from Leghorn, 216; England bent on the East India trade, 234; particulars of the usage of merchantmen at sea, 241; silk manufacture introduced into England, 291; in currants and wine from Crete, to England, 323; proposal to divert English, with Turkey, to Venice, 332; English merchants forbidden by Royal decree to trade with pirate infected ports in Barbary, 364, 367; contraband, in currants, from Zante to England, 367; Dutch control of the trade of the port of Antwerp, proposal to remedy by developing Bruges and Dunkirk, 398, 466, 470, 477, 483, 496, 497, 525, 580, 600, 641; proposal to prohibit, between England and Tuscany, 426, not feasible, 457; history of Venetian attempt to divert the currant trade from Zante to Venice, 464, 469; the English taking to: they neglect Italian, for the East Indian, 466; the "Council of XII," part of Venetian Consular jurisdiction, explained, 468 *and note*; English underwriting, 468 (pp. 251, 252); "relading" forbidden at Venice "for anyone who has discharged goods at a foreign port," *ibid.*, 481, 482, 490; rapid passages made by English vessels; their seamanship is good; they equip the ships well, and they never hamper themselves, for navigation, or fighting, by too much cargo, 497; Flemish, feels the benefit of "freedom of commerce" conferred by the truce, 497; Venetian restrictions on the Zante currant trade withdrawn, 497 A.; Dutch with Morocco, 532,

Trade—cont.

685; English proposal to tax pepper, 665, 678; four ships sent out by the Levant Company, to be accompanied by ship of the Royal Navy, 700, 714; with Muscovy, ruined by the Polish war, 700; "an ancient tithe on imported wine up to forty tons per ship, all above free," sought to be reimposed in England on foreign merchants, 731; dread of trade rivalry, leads to Spanish prohibition, on pretext of plague, of trade between London and Seville, 794; English "companies," at Constantinople, on their way to Trebizond and Persia, to open up a trade in silk, 886, 921; English, in salt from the Mediterranean, on French bottom, 951, 952. *See also* Consulate of Forestiers.

....., in alum, 397; calf-skins, 953; cloth, 110, 348, 454; cochineal, 357; cordovans, 950; corn, or grain, 257, 275, 278, 406, 415, 434, 464, 469, 500, 546 (p. 295); cotton, 110, 950; cotton webs, 497, 546 (p. 293); currants, 11, 49, 73, 641 (p. 358); fish, 727, 785; gall nuts, 497; guaiacum, 357; harquebusses, 132, 165, 860; indigo, 94, 393, 497, 719; kerseys, 348, 464; leather, 110, 575; skins for shoe leather, 357, 953; "Londons," 464 *and note*; munitions of war, 132, 165; oil, 464, 641 (p. 358); pepper, 234, 575, 650, 665, 678; preserves, 110; rice, 575; salt, 952; sarsaparilla, 357; ships and maritime stores, 155, 284, 391; silk, 94, 393, 497, 886, 921, 940; spices, 234, 263, 466, 575; steel, 860; sugar, 11, 73 (p. 39), 313, 357, 457, 511, 727; tallow, 454; tin, 348, 464, 860; twill, 950; wine (Malmsey, from Crete), 323, 373, 443, 477, 535, 539, 546 (p. 293), 630, 678, 728, 764, (Muscat), 950, (Provençal), 714; woad, 357; wood, 700; wool, 110.

"Trade's Increase." *See* Ships.

"Tramontana." *See* Ships.

Trapani, Sir Anthony Sherley going to, 809.

Treasure-fleet, reaches Spain, 7.

Treasurer, the Lord High. *See* Cecil, William, Earl of Salisbury; Sackville, Thomas, Earl of Dorset.

..... of the Archdukes. *See* Robiano.

Treaty of London, case depending on, 11 *note*.

Trebizond, English bound for, to open trade in silk, 886, 921, 940.

Trent, Sir Anthony Sherley to pass through, 62; Ambassador Gius-tinian on way to, 421, at, 432; fight *vid* of the Prince of Cordé, 813, 861, 864, 877.

....., Council of, mentioned, 51 *note*.

Treviso, Sir Julius Caesar a native of, 181; request that Negro be relegated to, 334; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Trevor, Dr. Richard, appointed Judge of the Admiralty, his dealings with the Venetian Ambassador, 456, 477; case of the "Soderina" before, 564, ordered by King to "give no ground for complaint" in matter, apologises for delay to Ambassador Correr, 575, the case comes before, 714, gives judgment in the Venetian favour, by the King's orders, 719; makes an order in the case of the "Corsaletta"; Ambassador Correr disputes his competence to decide in cases when a sovereign power is a party, 726, 731; copy of the citation to appear before, 732, 733; the Privy Council send the case of the "Soderina" back to, with recommendation to allow the merchants "the costs of customs, warehousing and hire," 743.

Triaca, ointment, 917 (*p.* 493) and note.

Tripoli, Pasha of, in revolt against Turk, 65; port of Alexandretta ordered to be transferred to, 493, 505, 515, 529, 530, 534, 688, 797, 827; news from, 630; Venetian merchants at, 921, 940.

Trivisan, —, the Illustrious, Procurator of Padua, 168 (2) (*p.* 93), 179, 210.

Trollious, M. de, Ambassador in France from the Duke of Savoy, informed by Henry IV that he will support the Duke in Milan; receives marriage contract, 758; sent to meet Marshal Lesdiguières, 823; to be sent to Paris, 883, arrives, learns the King's death at Nivers, 909; unable to deny that the expulsion of the Spanish from Italy was contemplated, 929.

Trù, George, of Botzen, order for his release, 520.

Trumbull, Turnbull, William, English Resident at the Court of the Archduke Albert, letters to, cited in notes to, 687, 774, 790, 813.

Tuilleries, Garden of, 611.

Tunis, "in Barbary," the buccaneer Ward operates from, 34; English *berton* quartered at, 74; headquarters of Ward, 94, 106, 128, 130; cargo of "the Husband" alleged to have been purchased of the Pasha of, 135, 157, 200, 714; a decision in case of "the Husband" might lead to transference to, of English trade, 142; equipment of Ward in, Sir Henry Wotton's estimate of its strength, 150;

Tunis—cont.

Ward operates from, 172, 197; cargo of ship from, arrested, 198; Ward's connexion with, 267, 268, 319, 334; English subjects to be forbidden to trade to, 364, 367; "robbers' nest" at, 414; list of pirates at, 415 note; capture of pirate fitted out in, manned by English and Turks, 459 (*cf.* 450); question of goods from, 511, 539; Ward's ships burnt by the French in, 586, 587, 595, 628, 630, 644; mentioned in connection with the "Soderina," 738, 752; the Pasha of, ordered to instruct Ward to join the Turkish fleet, or send forty gunners, 815; Ward living at, 888; English ship beats off pirate from, 894 (*p.* 431).

Turoo, Pasqualin, officer of Council of Ten, 98.

Turin, Palazzo di San Marco at, 274; Barclay leaves, without presenting the King's book, 579, 585; Ambassador Contarini passes through, 730; Henry IV writes to, 751; Marshal Lesdiguières on way to, 828, 834; Spanish Ambassadors at, 838, 876; M. de Bullion at, 859, 863, 867.

..... despatches and letters dated at, 570, 579, 755, 824, 828, 831, 835, 849, 859, 862, 872, 873, 879, 883, 911, 912, 963.

Turkey (1607), employment of English shipping against, by Duke of Tuscany, provokes reprisals by, on English merchantmen, 2; Sir Henry Wotton complains of the *Bailo's* action in, 3.

A *carass*, or *ciaus*, Mustapha Aga Casnadar, arrives from, at Marseilles, to treat about slaves to proceed to England, 6, received in audience by Henry IV, 17, leaves for England, 39, arrives there, 43, entertained by Company of Turkey Merchants; his mission to discuss damage done by English pirates, and to arrange for supply of powder and arms to the Turk, 43, the King unable to receive, being "on progress," 45; his audience delayed, 50, an inconsiderable personage; Levant Company induce him to remonstrate with King James against recruiting in England, 53, 57, Henry Lello's description of, and of nature of his mission, 63, received in audience by King, requests provision may be made against English outrages in Turkish waters, a private audience arranged for, 71, induced to protest to Privy Council against Venetian assertion of right of search in Turkish waters, his arguments on point with Venetian

Turkey (1607)—*cont.*

Ambassador, *re* the "Corsaletta," 73, Sir Thomas Sherley arrested in London to please; will report that blame for piracy in Levant rests with French, not English, ships, 74, continues in London, not again received in audience; states that he is sent to claim compensation for damage to shipping; apparently solely sent to present letters of congratulation on King's accession, 82, received in audience by King James; complains of damage done by English particularly those in service of Tuscany; requests that merchants may be distinguished from privateers, 93, leaves England in great disgust, on representation, by Henry Lello, of his small importance; obtains presents neither from King, nor Levant Company, but is sent home in Company's ship, 122, part played by, in the arrest of Sir Thomas Sherley, 129, arrives home, 258; *See also* Mustapha.

Venetian intervention between English and French Ambassadors in, 12, 18, touching "Consulage of Flemings," 281, 480.

Alleged plot against, of Grand Duke of Tuscany, in Cyprus, foiled by Turks, 38, his preparations against, 53, takes Turkish goods out of English ship, but spares ship, English dread of Turkish reprisals, 112, 117, 477, *Cf.* 189, his designs on Cyprus, 283, his galleys beaten by, in Levant, 369, he intercepts Cairo treasure chest on way to, 424, proposes to employ Ward against, 567.

Currants procured from, 49; Moldavian Pretender seeks English intervention with, 50, is in Turkey, 281, supported by Glover, 352 *A.*, 447, Polish annoyance, 591, 609, 611, 774; Sir Anthony Sherley's commission to attack, 66; Henry Lello describes decay of Turkish Empire; the Sultan neglects business; ministers incompetent, Pashas at Damascus, Aleppo and Tripoli, Greece and the Morea, in revolt, Persia threatening, 65; exercise by Venetian galleys of right of search in Turkish waters, an infringement of the rights of, 73, 468; Turkish officials enriched by English piracy, 94; Sir Anthony Sherley's negotiations in Fes, Spain, and Germany, for joint action against, 100; alleged desire of Venetians to "break up English trade" in territories of, 106, 110, 111, 129, 177; Levant Company disposed to abandon

Turkey (1607)—*cont.*

Turkish trade, and indifferent as to what report the Turkish *Ciaus* may make at home, 122; (1608), rumoured alliance against, of the Pope, the Emperor, Spain and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 164, 182, 185; Ward's ships manned by Turks, 172, pirates in league with Turk, 313, who learn seamanship from them, 459, quarrel between, Turks killed, 514; explanations to be offered to officials in, of the presence of Venetian convoy in waters of, 172; Turkish crew of the "Soderina" abandoned by Ward, 197, 200, rage of the Turks in Tunis, 268; Venetian physician, attached to the Venetian Embassy in Constantinople, practises in Sultan's Serraglio, 219; the *Bailo* complains to the Lieutenant Grand Vizier of the connivance of officials of, in the Morea, with pirates, and of piracy at Algiers, 258, 429; outrage by French in service of, on English Embassy House in Constantinople, 270, 281; the *Cha'ush* on duty prevents English Ambassador visiting Ambassador of Archduke Matthias; the Grand Vizier gives no redress, 325, the matter arranged, 343; Henry IV offers to negotiate with, the restoration of Cyprus to Venice, for sum down and subsidy, 329, 424; proposal to divert English commerce with, to Venice, 332; privateers fitting out against, in France, 365; projected expedition against "the Ottoman," from Spain; the Duke of Lerma wishes to be invested with the sovereignty of places conquered from, 369, 498; (1609), Ambassador Glover offers to reinforce the Turkish fleet with English ships, all the booty they take to be theirs, and Englishmen to have liberty to mix freely everywhere with Turks, 447; the capture, by the knights of Malta, of pirate ship manned by English and Turks, causes Turks to suspect English, 450 *and note*, 459; English ship brings tallow for the Arsenal at Constantinople, 454; Turkish dread of the Prince Doria, 459; benefit reaped by, from Venetian restriction of English trade with Zante, 464; appeals to the Grand Vizier *re* the Consulage of "Flemish," claimed by France and England, 490, 504, 528, suggested settlement of the dispute, 644, settled, 669, 670; the Sultan orders the removal of the port of Alexandretta, or Aleppo, to Tripoli, *p.* xxxix. 493, 505, 515, 529, 530, 534, 688, 753, 797, 827.

Turkey (1609)—*cont.*

Attempt by Jesuits to occupy pulpit of church of San Francesco in Constantinople; the Franciscans resist, backed by the *Bailo*, 480; like attempt on pulpit of St. Peter's, 645, 671, 706, proposed expulsion of Jesuits from, 706, their designs on pulpit of Santa Maria, 723, their intrigues, in Paris, to win over Turk, 866, intervention of Henry IV on their behalf, 881; further Jesuit activity, 887, 922.

- The *Bailo*, to induce him to grant justice in the case of goods stolen by pirates, shows the Grand Vizier a judgment in the English Courts, 492; Persian embassy to Europe, to urge war on, 495, 620, 648, 661; reported murder, at Alexandretta, of the French Consul, by Girolamo Memmo, 496, 521 and *note*; for protecting pirates, 532, 538; request from, for permission for the Moriscoes to pass through Venice on their way to, 505, a *Cha'usck* at Venice to request, 596, 597, in France, 712, 759; the *Sanjack* of the Morea; burns Venetian ship, 512; the *Bailo* instructed to do all he can in, in the interest of the son of the Viceroy of Sicily, in the hands of pirates, 574; Dutch desire to open "free trade" with, 575; goods intended for the Shah arrested by the Pasha at Aleppo, 581, the bearer stoned to death, 769, 773; Achmet, sent Ambassador from, to the Emperor, 652 A.; the son of the Viceroy of Sicily, taken to Constantinople, turns Turk, as reported, 682; Turks killed by Dantziger, on quitting Algiers, 687, others carried to Marseilles and sent to the galleys; Turkish protest, 712, 759, to be exchanged for prisoners at Algiers, 807; death in, of famous soldier, Morat Rais, 704; outcry in, against Venice, for the capture of a galleot, with present on board for the Sultan; the English Ambassador defends action of Republic, 704; English ships searched at Constantinople, on suspicion of piracy, after picking up return freight at neighbouring ports; the Grand Vizier insists they shall not go cruising about, 705; the Capudan Pasha returns to Constantinople, with five galleons, Christian slaves, and nine knights of Malta, 735; (1610), Shah Abbas congratulates Sir Anthony Sherley on having obtained, by his intercession, the command of Spanish *bertons*, "to

Turkey (1610)—*cont.*

harry the Turk," 773; buccaneering enterprises of Sir Anthony Sherley against; to "attack the Turk" requires "large and genuine forces," 780; Robert Sherley reports great Persian victories in Spain, and invites King Philip to join the Persian in attacking the Turk, 790; "two galleons belonging to Turks and English" take Spanish and Genoese galleons off Algiers, 790; orders from, for the pirate Ward to join their fleet, 815; the Turks at Constantinople disapprove of the proposal that, after discharging cargo, the newly arrived English ships shall go privateering after corsairs, 860; "fear of the Turk" alleged as an excuse by Venice for not joining in French designs on Milan; Henry IV in reply asserts that "the Persian war is spreading" and "the Pasha is to go over there," 864; English merchants arrive at Constantinople, bound for Trebizond and Persia, to inaugurate a silk trade *via*; Venetian jealousy, 886, their troubles, 908, 921, 939; comment of the Grand Vizier on the Jesuits in, 887; reported designs by, on Crete, 901; Sir Anthony Sherley begins building a fort on Turkish territory at Braccio di Maino, 940; tobacco smoking prohibited in, 940; the rumour reaches, *via* Ragusa, of the murder of the King of France, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, 961.

..... See also Consulage of Forestiers.

Turkey Merchants, Company of. See Levant Company.

Turnbull. See Trumbull.

Turner, Captain William, Jesuit overtures to, *re* Lord Cranborne, 727 *note*.

Tuscany, Lord Harington's son visits, 407; proposal to prohibit English trade with, 426; "the famous pirate Ward," negotiates to be allowed to settle in, 556; reply to the King's book appears in, 930 (p. 501). *Cf.* 937. See also Florence; Medici.

..... Grand Dukes of. See Medici, Cosmo and Ferdinand de'.

Tutors, travelling, English and Scottish; edict in Scotland that nobleman, wishing to leave kingdom, must take with him "a governor or master of the Protestant Religion," 463; arrests by the Inquisition of tutors of young English noblemen travelling in Italy, p. xxxvi and *note*, 320 and *note*.

Twill. See Trade.

Tyrconnel, Earl of. See O'Donnell.

Tyrol, levy of troops in, 432; "refusal of the passes of," by Venice, 930.

Tyrone, Earl of. See O'Neil.

U

Ubal dini, Roberto, Bishop of Montepulciano, Papal Nuncio in ordinary in France, in close alliance with Spanish Secretary, 171; thanks for execution of Borghese, 374; his relations with Henry IV, 385, 387, 388; received in audience by King and Queen, recommends the Jesuit, Cotton, 519; complains of the King's acceptance of the "Premonition," 554; schemes to kidnap Lord Cranborne, 727 *note*; resents King's language, 852; sends courier to Rome, with news of the King's murder, 898, 923.

Udine, booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Uladislas, Prince of Poland, King James desires match with, for his daughter, 548.

Ulster, Plantation of, 449 *and note*, 457, resumed, the intervention of the City of London, 778 *and note*.

..... See also Ireland.

Underwriting, Agent in Crete declines consignment of the "Corsaletta," in Crete, in damaged state, for fear of "injuring the insurance," 468 (*pp.* 251, 252), 490, 546; "no one will insure," in London, owing to depredations by pirates, 526; the underwriters in Venice pay 66 per cent. of an insurance, 764.

Union, proposed, between England and Scotland (1607), question of, produces ill-feeling in Parliament, between the Upper and Lower House; business at a standstill, 2; "getting into deeper and deeper difficulties": will have to be abandoned, 11; King occupied with, 15; English opposition to; Parliament to meet in September to consider, 18; Scottish Parliament called, to agree to points in scheme for, accepted by the English Parliament, 25, Scottish opposition, 52; good hopes for; the King's persistent effort to secure; "hostile laws" agreed to be removed, 59; acceptance by the Scots Parliament of points decided by the English Parliament touching, 71; the refusal of the Scots Parliament, (1) to acknowledge King as Head of the Kirk, (2) to curtail privileges of peerage, is likely to be fatal to; the

Union—*cont.*

King's annoyance, 71; relations between Scotland and France, a bar to, 82; Parliament to meet in England to discuss, 82, prorogued, and likely to be dissolved, from opposition to, 102; still discussed, but the two countries more disunited than ever, 148; to be revived in the next Parliament, 261; efforts to bring Scotland, into conformity with England, with view to, 323, 360; persistent Scottish antipathy to, 719; the matter dropped in the English Parliament, 837. See also *Post nati*.

Union, the Evangelical, Diet at Hall, to arrange, 708; the Prince of Anhalt in Paris on behalf of, 749; French Agent at Hall arranging, 757; Henry IV only awaits the decision of ("the Protestant States"), before assisting in attack on Milan, 758; list of the confederates in, 801 (*p.* 432); audience granted by the Doge and Senate to the "Agent of the Confederated Princes," 846; send the Prince of Anhalt to Henry IV, with request that the auxiliary force may be hastened, and put under the Prince's command, 852; send the Prince of Wirtemberg to England, 802, 838, 357, 866, 875, 890; the demand of their Agent in Venice for the use of the title "Serene" voted on in the Senate, 868, 882; "the Protestant Princes of Germany" willing to abase the House of Austria, but unwilling to aggrandise France; would prefer "to have no head," but "would be inclined to the Prince of England" rather than Henry IV, as "King of the Romans," 870; mentioned, 883; solicit King James to declare himself their head, 894, 897; hope in England that "by the aid of the Union they were going to secure a long peace and add to the prestige of Great Britain," upset by the murder of King Henry IV, 906; Sir Henry Wotton represents the importance of, *qui* yearly income, to the Doge and Senate; he backs their Agent Lenk in requesting a rectification of titles, 907 (*p.* 489); the Princes of, convinced, by the Archduke Albert's action, that Spain does not intend to intervene in Cleves, 930; King James and the Dutch declare their adherence to, 930; their Ambassadors, with the Dutch, "work so hard" in Paris that the dispatch of the French expeditionary force for Cleves is ordered, 943.

..... See also Hall; Lewis Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg.

Urbino, State of, 407 *note*.

Usquebaugh, 836 *note*.

Utrecht, the magistrates deposed in, 803; tumults in, have not subsided, 821; Henry IV writes to the States, urging negotiation, rather than force, to appease the rising at; Count Maurice arrested in, 853; King James advises the States to "apply remedies swiftly," 856; history of the connexion with the troubles in, *cf* Count Maurice, 857 (*pp.* 463, 464), 858; rising in, appeased, 866.

V

l'ail, or strike the foretopsail, neglect of this "sign of respect," causes arrest, by Venetian galleys, of English ship, 45, 49, 78; question of this, and other requirements, under the Anglo-Venetian Convention raised, 85, 113, 114; proposed revision of Anglo-Venetian Convention touching, with details of proceedings to be required, 241; Convention of 24 September, 1605, touching, to be observed, 286; question of non-observance of the Convention by the "Corsaletta," 468, 726, 731; copy of Convention respecting, sent to the Commander of the Venetian galleys, 491.

Vaison, Bishop of. *See* Chisholm.

Valaresso, Alivise, son of Zacharia, in Paris, intends to visit England, 708.

Valencia, Valentia, ships seized by pirates off, 313, 406; order issued in, for the expulsion from Spain of the Moriscoes, 683, they cross from, on English ships to Oran, 172.

Valentino, Dr., physician to the *Bailo*, practises in the Sultan's Serraglio, desires increase of pay, 219.

Vallemens, —, Venetian bankrupt; English suit against, 907 (*p.* 489).

Valmarana, Count Marc' Antonio, son of Count Lunardo, promised a commission by the Archduke Albert, 880.

Valtelline, The, movements of garrisons in, 52; payment to Venetian garrison in, 103; Spanish encroachment on, 892.

Vandermyle, Cornelius de, Lord of Belgensgrave and Doopledam, Dutch special Envoy to announce the Truce to Venice, 656, in Paris, 658, the Rectors of Padua ordered to entertain, 697, arrives in

Vandermyle, Cornelius de—*cont.*

Venice, Sir Henry Wotton's discourse on the significance of his mission, 716; Papal protest against his presence in Venice, 729; announcement of his arrival, 742; King James and Lord Salisbury express their satisfaction at his honourable reception, 774, 793; his mission, 814; sent Ambassador to France, 865, arrives in Paris, 934.

Vangadizza, Abbey of, papers relating to, forwarded to England by order of the Doge and Senate, 451, 455 (*p.* 241); Venetian difference with Pope over ("Abbey delle Carceri") discussed in England, 463; Ambassador Correr undertakes to uphold the justice of the Venetian demands touching, 477; circular letter of the Doge and Senate to their Agents abroad touching, 501, reply, 527; further papers sent, 540, acknowledged, 564 (*p.* 308); circular letter, announcing the settlement of the affair of, with the Pope, 640.

Vangelista Eucchino. *See* Occhino.

Vanini, —, abjures his faith in Mercers' Chapel, *p.* xix.

Varenne, M. de, his proposed privateering expedition from France, under the flag of Savoy, Venetian protest, 365 (*p.* 191), 366, 383, 424.

Vassilica, currant trade established in, 464.

Vaucelas, Comte de. *See* Cochefilet.

Vaudemont, Count of. *See* Lorraine, François.

Velasco, Alonso di, Spanish Ambassador in England, (1609), appointed, 508, 539, leaves for England, 780, arrives in Paris, 833; arrives in England; brings money; and a chain for Sir Charles Cornwallis, 906; his difficult position, owing to resentment in England at King Henry's murder; "continues to make great chains of gold" to bind the King's ministers, 918; appears in mourning for King Henry, 930; the question of his precedence; his dislike of the attribution to the Dutch representative of the character of Ambassador, 945.

..... Don Juan Ferdinando de, Duke of Frias, Constable of Castille, to command against the Dutch, 356; his kinsman appointed Ambassador to England, 508; sent to condole with the French Ambassador on the murder of King Henry IV, 925.

..... Don Luis de, to succeed Marquis Spinola, 658.

Vendome, Catherine Henriette, Made-moiselle de, offered in marriage by her father Henry IV to the son of the Duc de Sully, 383.

Vendramin, Giacomo, Venetian Resident in *Florence*, despatches from, to Doge and Senate, 516, 537, 556, 567, 585, 610, 619, 637, 687, 754, 768, 787, 806, 885, 896, 914.

Venice, Republic of, (1607), instructions by, to Ambassador in England, 3; case of Englishman expelled from, 3, 18; neglect to notify Spain of their accord with the Pope, 5; representations to, by Sir Henry Wotton, on behalf of native of Verona, 7, 15, 20; English officers (Pinner and Yorke) desirous of serving, 7; Anglo-Venetian convention, its effect on piracy, 7; galleons posted at Gibraltar by Spain to intercept aid sent to, from England, 8; efforts of the Jesuits to procure reconciliation with, 9; currants exported from, to England, duty on, 11; instructions by, to *Bailo*, re dispute between the English and French Ambassadors, 12, 18; protest by Cardinal d'Ascoli against Sir Henry Wotton's proceedings at, *quâ* religion, 13, their Ambassador in Rome thanked by Senate for his reply to Cardinal, 16; pamphlet on the Interdict suppressed in France at their Ambassador's request; Sir Henry Wotton's comments on, 15; English pamphlet complained of by Pope, supposed to be printed in Sir Henry Wotton's house, 21, instructions by Senate to their Ambassador in Rome on point, 22, their assurances to the Papal Nuncio, 26, their further instructions to their Ambassador, with history of the pamphlet, and its suppression, at their instance, in England, 27, Pope's approval, 32; *bertons* bought by, to protect their commerce from privateers, 23; report to, of their Ambassador's reception by the Prince of Wales, 24; their Ambassador protects Roman Catholics in England, 27, 32; King James' comments, to their Ambassador, on improved relations between, and Pope, 30; compliments to, from the Queen of England, 30; further protest by the Pope against religious services in English Embassy at, 32; the Grand Duke of Tuscany apologizes to, for privateering under his flag, 33; complaints by Cardinal Borghese to their Ambassador in Rome, of meetings at Sir Henry Wotton's Embassy-house, for theological discussion; also of like meetings at the Linen-

Venice, Republic of (1607)—*cont.*

drapers' Exchange, 35, their reply, 41; representations made by, to Henry IV, against privateers using French ports, 38; their Ambassador in England, and the Turkish *Cavass*, 43; arrest by galleys of, of the English "*Corsaletta*," on suspicion of piracy, 45, or contraband cargo; protest by Sir Henry Wotton, 49, English action, 50, 71. *See* Ships, "*Corsaletta*." Order milder treatment of Sir Henry Wotton's client, Guagnini, 55, 56; negotiations for passage through, of Sir Anthony Sherley, 61-64, Henry Lello, ex-Ambassador at Constantinople received by Doge, 65; permission for him to view the Arsenal, 70; Turks make account of quarrel between, and Pope, 65; advised to anticipate Spain, and occupy the Morea, 65; extract from Minutes of Senate, of reply to be made to Sir Henry Wotton, as to, (1) Anchorage Tax, (2) the "*Corsaletta*," (3) Sir Anthony Sherley, 72, communicated to him by Doge, 77; demand in England, by the Levant Company, for the release of the "*Corsaletta*," based on denial of Venetian right of search in Turkish waters; the Republic suspected of desire to exclude English trade from the Levant, 73, 468, alleged design of Sir Thomas Shirley to this effect, 78; restrictions by, on the export of currants from Zante direct, *pp.* xxx, xxxi, 73 (*pp.* 38, 39); their fortress at Palma, 77; English admission of the efficiency of the Great Galleys of, in repressing piracy, 82; attempt on life of Father Paul at; police measures against the culprits, 83, Sir Henry Wotton to be officially informed, 84; Sir Henry Wotton's speech to the Cabinet, on the affair of Father Paul, and on the "*Corsaletta*"; the Doge's replies, 85; question of the Anchorage Tax urged by Sir Henry Wotton; he requests, by his Secretary, that King James may be officially informed by the Senate of attack on Father Paul, 87; orders from the Senate to that effect, 89; reciprocal benefit, *re* tax, to be sought in England, 92; good treatment at, will stop the idea of the Levant Company of trading elsewhere, 92; Turks desire powers, such as those conferred on, by English Convention, to distinguish merchantmen from privateers, 93; overtures to, by the Pirate Ward, 94, 106; ; protégé of Sir Henry Wotton surrenders to, 96, 97, 98; notify Sir Henry Wotton of measures to

Venice, Republic of (1607)—*cont.*

protect Father Paul, 101; payment by, to their garrison in the Valtelline, 103; order from, to the Commander of the Great Galley, to release the "Corsaletta," 104, in compliments to King James, 110, 111, 129, 174; English protest addressed to, touching their jealousy of English trade in Levant; Sir Henry Wotton explains danger to, of a revival of privateering by royal permission, &c., 106; memorandum by the Senate of letter to be sent to Sir Henry Wotton; the *Bailo* is not hostile to English commerce; if Ward is pardoned, they expect to be indemnified; proofs that the "Corsaletta" was a pirate, 110; Wotton's acknowledgements, 111; King James desires they shall carry out Convention (for "vailing," &c.) in such way as to cause the least possible delay to ships on voyage, 113; Lord Salisbury promises Ward shall not be pardoned without their consent; and that the Convention shall be respected, 114; dispute as to Embassy house in, 116; complaint to, of book against the Jesuits, said to be printed in, 124; Sir Henry Wotton desires the arrest in, of the Earl of Tyrone; he renews petition for Alberghin Alberghini, 125; English distrust of, belief that *Bailo* seeks to destroy English trade in the Levant, confirmed by reports against Thomas Sherley, and fomented by the *Claus*, 129, (1608), cross-voting in the Senate, on the question of the Earl of Tyrone, 143, 144, 145, 157, 158, 162, 163; engineers commissioned for, in England and Flanders, 147, 181, 378, 506, 525, 539 (*p.* 291), 600, 667, 668; question of the precedence of the representative of, in England, over the Archduke Albert's, 149, 154; Sir Henry Wotton suggests that English Navy shall co-operate with the galleons of, in the suppression of Piracy, 150; bitter cold in, 151, 165; satisfaction demanded from, for the death of Sir Julius Cæsar's son, 151; letter by the Senate to the Podestà of Padua to enquire and report, 152; his replies, 153, 156, matter notified to their Ambassador in England, 158, further proceedings, 168 (2) (*p.* 93), 179, 180, 210; King James' compliment to, 154, 160; Sir Henry Wotton informed by, of rumoured alliance of the Emperor, Spain, the Pope and the Grand Duke of Tuscany against the Turk, 164, Lord Salisbury hints that it may be directed

Venice, Republic of (1608)—*cont.*

against them, 185; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; he comments on their silence *re* the Earl of Tyrone; the Doge's excuses; he desires to be kept informed by, of the Earl's movements in Rome, 165; the Senate of, advertized by Sir Henry Wotton's Secretary of the arrival of an Imposter, 169, news of him sent to, from Padua, 177; orders by, to the Commander of the Great Galley, to convoy merchant ships to Alexandria and Syria, for protection from buccaneers, 172, 173; report to, by their Ambassador in England of audience with King James, *re* the *Bailo*; the King promises not to pardon Ward without their assent, &c.; the King's jesting suggestion that his son should be made a Patrician of, 174; King James' "Apology" supports the attitude taken up by, in defence of sovereignty of Princes, 177; Henry Lello testifies to civilities received from their *Bailos* at Constantinople, 177; Sir Julius Cæsar born a subject of; his profession of devotion to the Doge, 181; the Prince de Joinville recommended to, by Lord Salisbury, 185; dispatch from, to the Governor of Zante, *re* the capture by Ward of the "Spelegato," 188, 189; opinion of jurists of Padua in favour of the right of the owners of the "Soderina" to recover goods, "under the form of the Imperial Law," forwarded by, to England, 191, 192, alluded to, 200; naval officers' reports, 193, 194, orders to, &c., 195, 196, 197, 232 (2 and 3); Ambassador of, in England deplores the slackness of the owners of the "Soderina"; he has arrested three ships; not a single proof have they sent, 198; like complaint by the *Bailo* touching owners of the "Liona," 199, 219-226, 247, 258; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; expresses King's regrets at Guistinian's recall; mentions Privy Council proceedings in matter of the "Soderina," and the detention of his books in the Customs, requests help with the Grand Duke of Tuscany, to secure release of the "William and Thomas"; the Doge's replies, 200; dispatch from, to their Secretary in Florence, to obtain release of the "William and Thomas," 202, statements to, concerning ship by the "Resident for Florence," 206, with comments thereon by Sir Henry Wotton, 207; signal agreed on to enable Tuscan to distinguish Venetian

Venice, Republic of (1608)—*cont.*

ships, 206; the Nuncio's complaint to the Cabinet of "harmful discourses" at Sir Henry Wotton's house in, 208; capture of *bertons* by their great galleys reported to, 211, 212. the prisoners hung, 248; reports to, of the Earl of Tyrone's movements, from their Resident in Milan, 213, 214, 227, 233; report current in England, of fresh quarrel between, and the Pope, 215; suggestion that Spain is making peace with Dutch, with view to attack on, 228; dispatch to, from their Ambassador in England; he has received no vouchers *re* the "Soderina"; the Privy Council is about to revoke the sequestration order, 229, 259, 260, 266; the Papal Nuncio complains to, of books consigned to Sir Henry Wotton, to be circulated on behalf of his sect; the Doge's reply on the *ius gentium*, and the Ambassador's circumspection, and noting the fact that German heretics, married to Venetian women, beget good Catholics, 230; the like complaint addressed to the Venetian Ambassador in Rome, with complaint of Dr. Bedell's lectures, 231, 287; Sir Henry Wotton, by his Secretary, thanks the Doge and Senate for news of Lord Tyrone; hands in copy of terms of peace between Spain and Holland; and comments on the Count of Miranda's retirement, as indicating change of Spanish policy, 232; reports on Sir Anthony Sherley, and the Chevalier Pagliarini preserved at, p. 123; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; thanks for good offices *re* the Earl of Tyrone, and Tuscany; complains that the "Corsaletta" is not released; proposes alterations in the regulations *re* "vailing," &c.; reports Prince Henry's compliments to; applies on behalf of Sir Henry Savile's edition of Chrysostom, and Captain King, 241; order from the Doge and Senate, to the Commander in Chief in Candia, for the release of the "Corsaletta"; he is to compel the Rector of Candia to deliver to owners the salvage of two English wrecks there, 242, 639 (*p.* 356); flight to, of servants of Sir Anthony Sherley, 249; letters to, from the Governor of Zante, for the master of the "Good Hope," 250; expenses of the Venetian Consulate in London, 252; the Doge to be invited to be sponsor for the Duke of Anjou, 255, 264, 268, 293; report to, by the *Bailo*, on cases of piracy, and his protest to Turkish authorities on piracy at

Venice, Republic of (1608)—*cont.*

Algiers and the Morea, 258; Sir Henry Wotton communicates account to, of the pirate Ward, 267, 268; Embassy house of, in Madrid ruinous, 274; the Prince de Joinville desires service with, recommended by Sir Henry Wotton, 276, 284, 468; their reply, 279; recommended to, by King James, 362, 468, 812; supposed fresh combination against; England and Denmark ready to assist, 276; the *Bailo* reports to, the exaction, at Aleppo, by English Consul, of dues on Venetian goods brought in Flemish bottoms, 281; orders from, for the repression of piracy, and observance of the English Convention *re* "vailing" &c., 286; Sir Henry Wotton, received in audience; his retirement averted; congratulations of the Doge; Jesuit complaints of the collation of St. Chrysostom's texts, and of lectures at the Embassy; the case of Pietro Negro, 287; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; question of Pietro Negro; and the Republic's standing sponsor for the Duke of Anjou, 293; letters of credence from, for Marc' Antonio Correr, 297-299; text of Commission for him, 305; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; question of Pietro Negro, and the issue at, of book with abuse of English sovereigns, 304; usage of, in addressing (1) Ambassadors-Elect, (2) Ambassadors abroad, (3) Ministers-Resident, 305 *note*; Commission to the Ambassador-Elect for England; to be careful in advocating the interests of co-religionists, &c., 306; letters of recall for the Ambassador, 306; proceedings by, in the matter of Pietro Negro, 308; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; the affair of Pietro Negro; the request of the Prince of Anhalt to serve, 310; their reply to the Prince, 311; pirates driven off by, frequent Spanish coasts, 313; right of asylum in Embassies called in question by the Spanish Ambassador in; their reply; order enquiries; the replies, 315, 316, 335, 337, 340, 349, 358; renewed request to, by Sir Henry Wotton, for Pietro Negro's release; voting of the Senate on the question, 316, 317, 318; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; the affair of the "Soderina"; revision of Customs; general news; Pietro Negro; the Doge's replies, 323; the *Bailo* reports to, Turkish insult to Ambassador Glover, 325; Henry IV offers to negotiate restoration to, of Cyprus, 329, 424;

Venice, Republic of (1608)—*cont.*

proposal to divert English commerce with Turkey to, 332; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; his recent trip; the currant tax; the pirate Ward; Pietro Negro; English policy in the Netherlands; the Doge's replies, 334; give message from the Imperial Ambassador in Turkey to his colleague in Venice, 343; instruct their Ambassadors in England of the case of the friar of San Sebastiano, 347, 400 *and note*; appeal to, by Sir Henry Wotton, through his Secretary, for Pietro Negro, 351, his request granted, 353, 355; instruct their Ambassador of Sir Henry Wotton's request, *re* the currant tax, and to enquire, 359, his reply, with history of tax, 379; their annoyance at news of contraband trade in currants, 380; King James' compliments to, 382, he procures a compromise in the affair of the "Soderina," the thanks of the Republic to him desired, 384, presented, 380, 412; Queen Anne's compliments to, 372; the like from the Archdukes Albert and Isabella, 377; English soldiers in Netherlands anxious to enter service of, in event of truce, 378; currants imported *via*, to England, from Zante, suffer by breaking bulk, 379; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; the affair of Henry Parvis; Anthony Dotto; his proposed recall; the splendour of Correr's embassy; the affair of Rheinberg; the Doge's replies, with thanks *re* the "Soderina," 381; order to show the jewels, &c., to Lord Roos, 382; accused in Germany of allowing Calvinistic preaching in English Embassy at, 394; (1609), the Grand Duke of Tuscany's fear of disoblising, 401; report to, of their Ambassadors' manoeuvres for precedence in England and France, 404, 413, 439, 443, 446, 455, 468 (*p.* 253), 470, 513, 535, 564; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; the affairs of the "Corsaletta," Anthony Dotto and Henry Parvis; presents Lord Harrington's son; the Doge's replies, 407; overtures to, by France, to influence England to support the Dutch, in alliance with France, so that the war may continue, to the advantage of Venice, 411, 436, 488, 533; overtures to their Ambassador in England for money, to equip an expedition against Ward, 417, 426, 431, 449, 463; list showing importation of currants from

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

Zante, &c., to England direct, as compared with shipments from Venice, 417, 418; Patriarch of, reprimanded by the Doge and Senate, for advising the destruction of papers connected with their defence against the Pope; salaries of the theologians who defended, increased, 419, 439; their Ambassador informed, as mark of confidence, by Dutch Agent in England, of decision of the States to accept a ten years' truce, 426; Queen Anne's expression of good will to, 426; damage done to, by Ward, mentioned in English Proclamation against piracy, 427; memorandum presented on behalf of, to Turkey, requiring punishment of officials who shelter pirates, 428; commission on Venetian goods recovered from pirates, offered to English Vice-Admiral, John Rander, 431, 477; Papal complaint of Sir Henry Wotton's importation of Bibles into, with Calvin's notes, 445, their reply, 462; encroachments on territory of, 448; papers relating to their dispute with the Pope over the Abbey of Vangadizza forwarded, by their order to their Ambassador in England, 451, 455, 463, 477, 501, 527, 540, 564 (*p.* 306), 685; secret report to, from the *Bailo* that Sir Thomas Glover's Italian Secretary is a Papal spy 453, the Inquisitors of State investigate, 494; curiosity in England, as to relations between, and Pope, 455 (*p.* 241); report to, on the intervention of the Common Law Judges in England in the case of the "Soderina," 456; protest by the Nuncio against Fra Fulgentio's Sermons in, 458, their reply, 462, reply of their Ambassador in Rome, 465; despatch by, to their Ambassador in England, insisting on their precedence, 460, his action, 470, his acknowledgement, 477; reports presented to, on the prayer of Zante: for leave to export currants direct, 464 *and note*, 469, prayer granted, 497 *and*; decline of trade between, and England; few Italian merchants in England; the cause, 466; only one Venetian firm trading in London, 731; proposed transference from, of Sir Henry Wotton, to Spain, 466 *and note*; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; congratulations on his recovery; demand for compensation in the case of the "Corsaletta"; permission requested for Edmund Garder, master of an English ship, to take on cargo at Venice; the Prince de Joinville recommended; letters for Lord

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

Roos to their Ambassador in Prague requested; replies of the Doge, 468; consuls of, required to consult a "Council of XII," of merchants, 468 *and note*; decline of trade of, 469 (*p.* 255); personal attack on Sir Henry Wotton addressed by the Pope to their Ambassador in Rome, 475; money voted by, to be sent to Ambassador Correr, at his request, 476; views unfavourable to, expressed in Queen Anne's apartments, on the Vangadizza question, 477; orthodoxy of, impugned by the King, 483, 497, 527; special leave for Garder's ship to relade, 481, Sir Henry Wotton's thanks, 482, 490; offer to, of troops disbanded in the Netherlands, 485; frauds on the Mint in, 487 *and note*, 680; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; Garder's case; the "Corsaletta", presents Lord Arundel, and his own nephew; replies of the Doge, 490; copy forwarded by, of the Anglo-Venetian Convention to the Commander of their galleys, 491; reported murder, by Girolamo Memmo, their officer, at Alexandretta, of the French Consul there, *p.* xxxix, 496, 521 *and note*; reported preaching at, against the "Catholic faith"; a "minister of the Protestant persuasion" said to have made friends of some of the preachers at, 497 (*p.* 270), 527; circular letter from, to their Agents abroad on their disputes with the Papacy touching Fra Fulgentio, the Vangadizza case, Fra Paolo of the Minorites &c., 501, reply from England, 527, further papers sent, 540; precautions taken by, in case of plague, 508; permission requested from, by Turkey, for the Moriscoes to pass through, 505, an Envoy comes to request; their reply to him, 596, 597; the *Cottimo* claimed by, at Constantinople, on overland Caravans, 505; orders by, to their Ambassadors in England and France to recruit officers and engineers from Flanders, 506, replies, 525, 880; ship of, burnt by Turkish *Sanjack*, 512; Robert Sherley to visit, 517; statement of Spanish policy towards, as consequent on the truce in the Netherlands; no design to molest, 518; Englishman arrested in, tried, and released, 520, Sir Henry Wotton's thanks, 546; order by, allowing Ambassador Giustinian, and his Secretary, to retain presents made to them in England, 522, 523; ship trading from, to London, taken by Ward,

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

526; orders from, to the *Balio* to be strictly neutral as to the consular of the Flemings, 528; orders from, to the same, to act with France and England *re* the closing of Alexandretta, 529; complaint by, of the protection of pirates and stolen goods at the French Consulate in Syria; justice of the complaint allowed, 532; author of History of, presented by the Doge and Senate with a chain, 532 *and note*; compliments to, by King James and the Prince of Wales, 535; the Earl of Tyrone reported to have gone secretly to, 536; arrangement to send King James' book to, 536; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; the affairs of the "Corsaletta" and of Henry Parvis; presents the Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales; the Doge's replies, 546, allusion to the Master of the Horse, 803; order by, to show the Jewels and Armoury to the Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, 547; the Pope personally requests that King James' book may be prohibited in Venice, 549, 550, like request by his Nuncio in Venice, the Doge's reply, 557; conditions of the auction of the currant tax at, 552, 553; resolution of the Senate to receive King James' book, with thanks, and to immediately lock it up in the Secret Chancery, 558, they forward the resolution to their Ambassador in Rome, 561; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; presents the King's book and letter; announces that he is confirmed in his Embassy; recommends the cause of Antonio Dotto; the Doge's acceptance of the book, and congratulations, 562; satisfaction made to, by the Dutch, in Comincioli's case, *re* stolen goods, 564; further representations to, *re* King James' book, by the Nuncio; their Ambassador assures the Pope that King James' book will not be "seen, circulated or published," &c., 566; their letter of thanks to King James, 572, forwarded to their Ambassador, 573; fresh representations to, by the Pope; their Ambassador replies as before, 578; further representations by the Nuncio, 583; protest by Sir Henry Wotton against prohibition of sale of book by booksellers, 592; Ambassador Correr acknowledges receipt of their letter of thanks to King James, 605; procedure adopted by the Inquisition at, to prevent circulation of the book, with due respect to the King, 606; Sir Henry Wotton's protest against

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

the prohibition of the book, with the replies, proposed and adopted, of the Senate, and their instructions to their Ambassador in England, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616; Sir Henry Wotton resigns, 617 (p. 337); they appoint a special Envoy to England, 618; Sir Henry Wotton desires audience, 622; circular letter from, to their Ambassadors, &c., reporting Sir Henry's action, and their appointment of a special Envoy to England, 623; Sir Henry received in audience, withdraws his resignation, on pretext of the special Embassy, and is admonished by the Doge, 625; instruct the *Bailo* to further the interests of the son of the Viceroy of Sicily, prisoner in the hands of pirates, 574; Dutch ships on way to, taken by pirates, 576; Ambassador Correr reports to, the discovery of copies of "*Pruritanus*" in his cellars, 576, 580; petition to, of Paolo Gradenigo, on behalf of his son Angelo arrested (*see* No. 524) by Robert Sherley, 581, their letters, &c., on his behalf, 582, 598, 624, 648, 676; destruction of Ward's ships reported to, 586, 587; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; protests against prohibition by the Inquisitor of the sale of the "*Apologia*"; recounts the affair of "*Pruritanus*"; petitions for Antonio Dotto, 592; the Pope admits that his conduct towards, had been dictated by the Inquisition, 594; Lord Salisbury offers to assist, in the selection of officers for service with, 600; prohibit the sale of the "*Pruritanus*" in Padua, &c., 612, 621, 622; recommend the case of Zorzi Silvestri to Ambassador Correr, 626, 627, 685; commended by the Pope for their attitude to Sir Henry Wotton, 632; their circular letter *re* Sir Henry Wotton, acknowledged by their Resident in Milan, 634; reports to, by Ambassador Correr, of his audiences with King James *re* Sir Henry Wotton's protest and resignation, 635, and *re* "*Pruritanus*," 636; King James "has a higher regard for the Government of the Republic than for that of any other State," 635 (p. 351); Spanish suspicious of the dispatch by, of an Ambassador-Extraordinary to England, as connected with an alliance between England and France, 638; the Roman Curia supposes it to be connected with French negotiations in Savoy, 722; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; mentions exchange of visits between himself and the Amba-

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

sador - Extraordinary; presents letter from King James on the "*Costley*"; replies by Sagredo, and the Doge, 639; circular letter from, to their Agents abroad, announcing the settlement with the Pope of the Vangadizza question, 640; circular letter from, to their Agents abroad, announcing presence in, of Daniel Hutton, Councillor of the Count Palatine of the Rhine, on the affairs of Cleves, 642, his gratitude for their reception of him, 918 (p. 495); commission, passport and credentials from, for their Ambassador-Extraordinary elect to England, 643, 653, 654; reports to, from the *Bailo* on the question of consular, the Jesuits, and the passion flower, with poem thereon, 644, 645, 646, 647; order by, for the release of a galley-slave, an Englishman, at the request of Sir Henry Wotton, 649; ordinary post from, to England, *via* Antwerp, 651, 821 (p. 445); despatch from, to Ambassador Correr, announcing appointment of Contarini, as Ambassador-Extraordinary, the withdrawal by Sir Henry Wotton of his resignation, and the release of the English galley-slave, &c., 652; his acknowledgment, 685; the Nuncio at, in possession of the contents of Ambassador Foscari's despatches; complaint to the Chiefs of the Ten, 655; special Envoy to, from the Netherlands, to announce the conclusion of the truce, 656, 658, orders for his entertainment at Padua, 697; Sir Henry Wotton's version received in England of his disagreement with, his hope to secure the recall of the orders of the Inquisition *re* the "*Premonition*," &c., 658, 659, 664; overtures to, by the French Ambassador in, for league between, "and other princes," 672, complaint, in France, that they have not replied, 711; such a league reported to have been concluded, 748; proposal rejected in Senate, to postpone instructions to the Ambassador - Extraordinary till advices arrive from England, 673; summary of despatches from England to be consigned to, 679; Ambassador Correr desires a chaplain and an interpreter, and states that living in England costs double what it does in Italy, 675; their Ambassador in France reports that the King has been unfavourably disposed to Fra Fulgentio by the Jesuits, 677; King James proposes to send a Scot (Gibbons), without trial, to be punished on the scene of his

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

crime, 678, 700, 719, 728, 743, 764, 794, 812, 837; demand the extradition, for offences at the mint, of Saita and others, if found at Rome, or in England, 680; forward papers relating to English affairs to their Ambassador in Spain, 684; Venetian Consul at Alexandretta ordered to remove, with his French and English colleagues, to Tripoli, 688; Venetians in Constantinople avoid the Jesuits, 689, the *Bailo* endeavouring to expel them, 706; order to show the Jewels of the Sanctuary and the Armoury to "an English Baron," "passing through," 690; despatches to, from Francesco Contarini, with account of brigandage, on his journey, in Veronese territory, 691, 699; from Lyons, 730; *capelletti* or troops raised for, in the Levant, 691 *and note*; direct their Ambassador in Paris to discover authorship of a letter from Geneva presented to the Cabinet by the French Ambassador, 695; Sir Henry Wotton intercedes with, for the officer who insulted him, and for Antonio Dotto, 696; petition to, by Giacomo Collalto, that Ambassador Contarini be instructed to support his claim for debt against French Crown, 698; English ship, sailing from, captured by Dantziger, and taken into Marseilles, 700; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; presents King James' letter of thanks for the acceptance of his book and the prohibition of the "Pruritanus"; petitions on behalf of Antonio Dotto, as mark of confidence in himself; the Doge's replies, 701; fresh instructions by, to Ambassador Contarini; his mission may now appear superfluous but he is to proceed, and thank King James, 702; by the death of Morat Rais, "has an enemy the less," 704; outcry against, in Turkey, touching the capture of a galleot, with presents for the Sultan: the Mufti complains to Ambassador Glover, who defends Venetian action, 704; copy of King James' letter forwarded by, to Ambassador Correr, 707; Ambassador Correr reports that he has failed to discover if special mission of Contarini is welcome in England, 715; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; he congratulates, on the arrival of Dutch Envoy; dwells on the facilities of intercourse by sea: thanks for Ambassador Cavalli's civilities to Harrington at Prague; petitions for

Venice, Republic of (1609)—*cont.*

Scordili and Dotto; the Doge's replies, 716; sentence in favour of, pronounced in the affair of the "Soderina," 719; renewed complaint by the Pope of Sir Henry Wotton's presence in, 721; the Roman Curia comments on the coincidence of the Contarini embassy with the negotiations between France and Savoy, 722; Ambassador Correr asserts that it is not "in the competence of a particular judge" to decide cases in which the Republic is concerned, and seeks to quash judgment given against, in the Admiralty Court, *re* the "Corsaletta," 726. Lord Salisbury upholds the jurisdiction of the Court, 731, the sentence in contumacy annulled, 738; Lord Cranborne's visit to, 727 *and note*; proposal to send on Contarini from England to Holland negotiated in the Senate, 728 A.; a special Ambassador, Tomaso "Mocenigo," or "Contarini," appointed, 742, 814, Francesco Contarini, though invited, and offered a ship, declines to return *via* Holland, 812 (*p.* 438), a popular welcome awaits, in Holland, 858; approve their Ambassador's reply to the Pope, as to the presence in Venice of English and Dutch Ambassadors, 729; motions in the Senate for Scordili's release, to gratify Sir Henry Wotton, 729 A.; *provisionati*, or hired men, on Venetian galleys, 729 A.; "an ancient tithe on imported wine up to forty tons per ship; all above free," exacted in England from Venetian and other foreign merchants; Lord Salisbury promises that "attempt to reimpose" will not be permitted, 731; Girolamo Soranzo relieved by vote of the Senate of his embassy in Spain, 737 A.; his successor appointed, 741, 829, 839; priest executed in, by order of the Council of Ten; Papal protest: notify their Ambassador in Rome, 739, 740, 745; order that their fleets for Syria, &c., shall sail *per la muda* for safety from pirates, 747 *and note*; reported conclusion of league between, France, England, the States, and Savoy, 748; (1610), Sir Henry Wotton received in audience: wishes the Doge a happy new year, by the "old style"; introduces the Marquis of Hamilton: the Doge replies, 761; account of the introduction into, of Pope Gregory's reform of the Calendar, 761; order to show Lord Hamilton the Treasury,

Venice, Republic of (1610)—*cont.*

&c., 762; order Ambassador Correr to surrender Gibbons "to the great wisdom" of King James' Government; and direct him to assist Tizzoni to recover, 764, 794, 812, 837; English *berton* from, arrives at Candia, 766; Armenian Agent of the Shah at, 769, 773; King James expresses satisfaction at Dutch Embassy to, 774, Lord Salisbury equally content, 793; the Moldavian Pretender in, 774 *note*; invited by Henry IV to join France and Savoy in attack on Spain, in Milan; he offers Cremona and Ghiarradadda, "to round off the territories of the Republic," 781; English ships with fish for, taken by pirates, 785; report to, of Ambassador Contarini's state reception, 792, of his interview with Lord Salisbury, 793, of the state banquet, 801, of his leave taking, 812; complimentary letter to, from Queen Anne, 804; appoint a new Ambassador to France, 805; the French Ambassador requests, for information as to Sir Anthony Sherley, 809; King James satisfied with treatment of his book, 812; the Prince de Joinville recommended to, by King James, for the Count of Vaudemont's post, 812; request to, by King James for a burial place for Englishmen in Venice, 812 *and note*; request to, that English students at the University of Padua may proceed to degrees without taking the oath, 812; Ambassador Contarini to return to, *via* Flanders, 812; Henry IV displeased at their failure to reply to his invitation to join in attack on Spain; the Due de Sully sets out the advantages of securing their position against Spain, by expansion in the Milanese, 818, 822; report to, by the Rectors of Brescia, of the arrival of the Prince of Condé, and of attempt, by the French Ambassador at Venice, to secure his arrest, 840, 841, 842, 843; the Agent of the Evangelical Union received in audience; he demands the use of the due Electoral title "Serene," 846 *and note*; vote of the Senate on the point, 868, 882; gratification in Holland at their sending an Ambassador, 858, 918 (*p.* 495); Henry IV enquires of their Ambassador in Paris, whether the Prince of Condé passed through, 864; their Ambassador in Paris excuses, to Henry IV, their non-intervention in his Italian projects; his annoyance; Villeroy advises them

Venice, Republic of (1610)—*cont.*

to temporise with King; the French Ambassador in Venice to persuade them, 864; their Ambassador in Paris upsets plan of Jesuits to win over the Muterika, 866; the Prince of Condé makes mischief against, 876; the French Ambassador received in audience; the Doge professes ignorance of the Prince of Condé's passage through Venetian territory, 877; Francesco Tencini recommended to, for employment as an engineer, 880; Spanish jealousy prevents the employment of Venetians in Flanders, 880; the French Ambassador received in audience; presents letter from Henry IV on behalf of the Jesuits in Constantinople; the Doge replies, 881; report to, by their Ambassador in Savoy, of conversation with the Duke, who urges them to attack the Milanese; he will not move without them, 883; their silk trade in Syria endangered by English design to open up trade with Persia, *via* Trebizond, report by the *Bailo*, 886, 921, 940; Venetian ship taken by Ward, 888; precedence of their Ambassador, at Coronation of the French Queen, over the Archdukes, 891; Venetians captured by Verney, and taken to Barbary as slaves, 894 (*p.* 481); comments on missions of Priuli and Giustinian, to Spain and France, 897; the Prince of Brunswick desires to visit, 897 (*p.* 483); their Ambassador in Paris announces to them the murder of King Henry IV, 898, 899, 900; report to, by the *Bailo*, of alleged Turkish design on Crete, 901; grace in favour of Giacomo Cumano, lost in the Senate, 904; Ambassador Foscarini reports a fight between himself and the Spanish Ambassador, 905 *and note*, 910; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; thanks for Contarini's mission; petitions for Giacomo Cumano; alludes to Antonio Dotto's case; the Doge's replies; he recommends the Prince de Joinville, desiring an answer may be given to the Prince by Ambassador Foscarini; alludes to Cleves; supports Lenk's demand *re* titles; recommends an English suit against Venetian bankrupt, and reads passages from a libel on King James, just issued, 907; instruct Ambassador Correr to recover from Tomkins the value of goods taken in the "*Balbiana*," 913; send their secretary to inform French Ambassador of his Master's death; the news reached

Venice, Republic of (1610)—*cont.*

Venice from the Venetian Embassy in Savoy, 915, send him a full account, 919; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; comments on the King's murder as direct result of teaching of the Jesuits; presents the affair of the "Corsaletta" and petitions for Cumano; the Doge replies, 917; English comment on their reluctance to war in Italy; bound to a strict neutrality, 918 (*p.* 496); reports to, by the *Bailo*, of his machinations against the English merchants bound for Persia, and the Jesuits, 921, 922; refusal by, of the passes of the Tyrol mentioned, 930; Ambassador Correr desires his recall, 931; they forward copies of Ambassador Foscarini's account of his fracas with the Spanish Ambassador to their Ambassadors in Spain and England, 935; inform their Ambassador in Rome of the Prince of Condé's departure from Milan, 939; Sir Henry Wotton received in audience; alludes to report of King James' assassination; re-opens the case of the "Corsaletta" with statement of the value involved; petitions on behalf of Cumano on the three hundredth anniversary of the institution of the Council of Ten; the Doge replies, 949; orders by, respecting the French ship "Stella"; memorandum by the French Ambassador, 951, 952; the Ambassador of the Duke of Savoy received in audience; reports the Prince of Condé's departure from Milan, 960; the *Bailo* reports rumour, *vis* Ragusa, of the murder of the King of France, by a servant of the Prince of Condé, 961; vote that Ambassador Correr's successor shall be elected at the next meeting, but shall not start from Venice till Correr's two years are up, according to law, 962; resolution of the Senate (21 May, 1605), that, to gratify Sir Henry Wotton, a full court shall be made to end litigation, of five years' standing, between the English merchants and Governors of Zante, 965.

....., despatches and letters dated at, 225, 464, 841, 842, 843.

....., Doges of. *See* Donato; Grimani.

Venier, Captain, Commander of the Great Gallies of Venice, orders to, 172; other officers and merchantmen to take orders from, 173; proposed orders to, *pp.* 122, 123.

....., Giovanni Antonio, 85.

Venier—*cont.*

....., Giulio, owner of the "Spelegato" captured by Ward, 187, 188, 195.

Vercelli, garrisoned from Savoy, 800, 826.

Vere, Sir Francis, knight, Captain of Brill and Portsmouth, his death, 650 *and note*, the captaincy of Brill given to his brother, 728.

....., Colonel Sir Horatio, in the Netherlands, 668, the captaincy of Brill conferred on, in succession to his brother, 728.

Verino, Island of, in East, occupied by English, 119.

Verins, —, sent Ambassador, *re* commerce, by the Dutch to England, 821 *note* (*Cf.* 763 *note*).

Verneuil, Marquise de. *See* Balsac d'Entragues.

Verney, Francis, knight, turns pirate, 714 *and note*; loses his ships, in poverty and debt to the Turks, 894 (*p.* 481).

Verona, Sir Henry Wotton's representations to Venetian Council on behalf of subject of, 7, 15, 20, his excellent reception there, 334; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Puritanus," 622; dangerous country between, and Brescia; brigands arrested in, 691; the Prince of Condé going to, 843.

Verreiken, *or* Verreyken, Louis, Grand Audientary of the Archdukes Albert and Isabella, takes Spanish ratification of truce to Holland; is rejected; he undertakes to procure document in proper form, 43, 47, 54; induces Dutch to agree to withdraw their fleet from sea, 57; unable to satisfy Dutch as to ratification, 109; his signature to ratification, 115; appointed Commissioner to Peace Congress, 168; carries the Ratification of the Truce to the Hague, 575, leaves with written answer on points of trade, 615, 616 (*p.* 337); notifies the Dutch of Richardot's death, 641; takes the blame of the description of the Archdukes in his commission, as "Counts of Holland and Zealand," 658.

Vertault, M. de, Secretary of the French Embassy in England, dispatched home to report, 813, 821, 826, returns to England, 838. *Cf.* Nos. 181, 307.

Verva, Count of, Spanish Ambassador in Savoy, the Duke of Savoy consults, 831, the result of his negotiations at Turin awaited, 838.

Vervins, infractions of Peace of, 819.

Vic, M. de, Governor of Calais, his civilities to the Ambassadors going to England from Venice, 342, and on return, 372, 765.

- Vice-Admiral. *See* Rander.
- Vicenza, Bortolamio Nievo of, 83; people of, protect Cæsar's assassins, 180; request that Negro be relegated to, 334; booksellers of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.
- Viceroy of Ireland. *See* Chichester.
- Vico, Giacomo, Secretary to the Venetian Senate, sent to announce the death of King Henry IV to the French Ambassador, 915.
-, Pietro, Notary-in-Ordinary to the Venetian Chancery, Secretary to the Ambassador Guistinian, allowed to keep chain presented to, by King James, 522.
- Victor Amadeo, Prince of Savoy, proposed match between and the Princess Elizabeth of England, 215, approved by her mother, 237, supposed mission to arrange, 332, 420; match between, and the Princess of France, 657, 678, agreed to, 694, 719, the marriage contract signed by Henry IV, 758; the marriage disliked by King James, 856.
- Vienna, proposed collation of works of St. John Chrysostom at, 241; King James' book sent to, 539.
- Vigliana, in Savoy, 873.
- Vigliena, Viliena, —, Marquis of, Viceroy of Sicily, his natural son captured by pirates, 406, 408, 414, 415, 500; Venetian aid for the youth, 571; ships taken by the pirate who captured the youth fitted out for piracy, 631; the youth taken to Constantinople, and reported to have turned Turk, 682.
- Viliena. *See* Vigliena.
- Villa Franca, fall of red rain at, 303.
- Villalonga, Count of, confiscation of his vast fortune, 7.
- Villeroy, M. de. *See* Neufville.
- Vincent, Duke of Mantua, to visit England, 321, possibly to arrange match with Savoy, 332; Don Pedro di Toledo quarrels with, 446; rice consigned to, on Dutch ship; his visit to Holland mentioned, 575; the Prince of Condé attacks, 876.
- Vincentini, Secretary, deputed to pay Venetian garrison in the Valtelline, 103.
- Vine-dressers, sent to Virginia, 795; "brought on purpose from France," with "no idea they were to be sent so far away," 821.
- "Violet." *See* Ships.
- Vipers, ointment prepared from, 917 (*p.* 493).
- Virginia, account of attempted English settlement in, 52; ship returns from, 261; ship being got ready for, with colonists, cattle, &c., stallions sent by Lord Salisbury, the Prince of Wales an adventurer, &c., 449 *and note*; King James confers "title of Viceroy on the commander," and gives patents for distribution of land in; fear of the adventurers that the Spanish may destroy the settlement, 466; ship sent out to, captured by the Spanish, the crew put in irons; the money taken was all "stamped as Spanish coin, which alone is current in those parts," 617; the loss of the ship confirmed; went down with all cargo, off the Bermudas; the other ship safe in; a fresh expedition to, fitting out, 752 *and note*; rumoured loss of two other ships bound for; proclamation by the "Virginia Company," as to colonists to be accepted, &c., 794, 795; expedition for, starts; French vine-dressers sent out, 821.
- Visconti, Ottavio, Chamberlain to the Archduke Albert, to accompany the Prince of Condé to Milan, 813; sent Ambassador to Germany, 821, to attend the meeting of Princes at Prague; arrives, 830.
- Vitry, Vitri, M. de. *See* Hospital, Louis de l'.
- Vitruvius, cited, 111.
- Vives, Don Juan, Spanish Ambassador in Savoy, 831, 838 *and note*, 849, 876, 884.
- Vizier, the Grand. *See* Dervish Pasha; Murat.
-, the Lieutenant Grand, 258, 270.
- Vlacho, Georgio, master of a *saettia* from Zante, 630.
- Vlachs espouse cause of Moldavian Pretender, 447.
- Volterra, Emmanuel, presents petition from Zante, 464 *note*; reply of the Senate to, 497 A.
-, Nicolo, owner of the "Liona," repudiates expenses incurred by the *Baillo* in recovering goods lost in, 199-226, 247.
- Vulpiano, —, Nuncio-Extraordinary to Spain, 884.

W

Wales, the Principality of, to be conferred on the Prince, who "will enjoy the revenues," &c., 738; four counties in, pray to be included in England for the sake

Wales—*cont.*

of lighter taxation, 803; the forthcoming investiture of the Prince of Wales in the Principality of, 856, parliamentary grant on the occasion, 858, 936, description of the ceremonies, 945; the revenues of, still withheld from the Prince, 954.

....., Prince of. *See* Henry Frederick.

Walloons, in the service of the Archdukes, disbanded, 513; in the service of the Archduke Leopold massacred by the populace at Liège, 897.

Walter, Captain, of the "Gioanato," reports destruction of Ward's ships, 585, 586.

Wanstead, King hunting at, 635, 664.

Ward, Captain John, English pirate, takes the "Soderina and Reniera"; operates from Tunis, 34; overtures on behalf of, to Venetian Ambassador in England, to arrange his return home, 94; statement respecting, by Sir Henry Wotton, 106; Venice content he should be pardoned, if restitution made, 110; "a Court intrigue," to secure his pardon, 111; Lord Salisbury discusses question of his pardon with Venetian Ambassador; relies on his riches to overcome opposition at home, 114; sends spoil home by "the Husband," 128; alleged preparations by, in league with Dutch *bertons*; officials at home expect to make handsome profit out of his pardon, 129; cargo of the "Husband" said not to have been bought from, 130, 135, designed to buy his pardon, 141; fresh ship arrives from, 148, 161, 177; thanks of Venetian Senate for English action respecting, 157; his depredations compel Senate to order that merchantmen shall proceed under convoy only, 172; King James promises Venetian Ambassador not to pardon, without consent of the Republic, and to refer case to commission of the Council, 174; negotiations with the Aga of Modon, by the Governor of Zante for liberation of the hull of the "Spelegato," captured by, 187, 188, 195; the report of his riches excites buccaneering spirit in England, 189, 198; joined by another corsair, to plunder shipping in Syria; a tale invented possibly to induce Venice to acquiesce in his pardon, 189; cruising in the "Soderina," 193, 194; report of his death by the foundering of the "Soderina," 196, 197, 200, 212, 219, 229; arrest of another ship bringing spoil from, 198; life history of,

Ward, Captain John—*cont.*

267, 268; two of his followers haunting Irish coast, 319, 328; mentioned, 323; Sir Henry Wotton propounds a scheme for his destruction, 334; "outside the Straits," 334; his operations: his Flemish rival, 348; goes East through the Straits, 350; said to have been sheltered, in Ireland, by Lord Danvers, 363; mentioned, 381 (*p.* 200); preparing a great expedition, 386; in list of leading pirates at Tunis, 415 *note*; a former shipmate of, proposes to the Venetian Government an expedition to secure, 417, 426, 431, 449, 463; proclamation against, in England, 426, text, 427; arrest of two of his companions, 477, 479; capture by one of his companions of three English ships near the Straits, 477; moves out from Tunis, fires on fort, takes English *berton*, releases crew, 500; excitement in London at news of the capture of two English ships by, 526; negotiations for his settlement in Tuscany, 556, the Grand Duke's Council disposed to give safe conduct to, 567; Lord Nottingham mentions, 575 *note*; his ships at Tunis destroyed by the French, 585, 586, 595, by the Spanish, 628, by French and English, 630, by the French, 644; Dantziger's rupture with the Turks expected to ruin, 687; bound for Ireland, 700; offers King James 40,000*l.* for his pardon, 801; ordered to join the Turkish fleet, or send gunners, 815; living at Tunis; prizes taken by, 888.

Wards and Liveries, Court of, 430; proposed surrender of, for annual payment, 813 (*p.* 440), its abolition demanded, 821, 826, 837, 856 (*p.* 462), 880, "other prerogatives to remain," 894 *and note*, 936.

Waremdt, M. de, ex-Admiral of Holland, appointed head of the Embassy to King James, 763 *and note*, dies at Brill on way, 821 *and note*, 875.

Watney, Sir John, *pp.* xix, xlv.

Watts, Sir John, clothworker, Mayor of London, King dines with, 14.

Weights, Botte, but or ton, 391 *note*, 950 *and note*; *Cantaro*, 420 *and note*, 950 *and note*; *Gross*, of Venice, 950; *Megliara*, or *Migliaro*, ten hundred weight; 332 *and note*, 379, 419 *and note*; *Miara*, of Venice, 950; *Quintals*, 357; *Peso grosso* and *sottile*, 419 *and note*; *Stara*, 469 *and note*.

Weld, Sir Humphrey, Knight, Mayor of London, meeting between, and the Privy Council, to arrange collection of subsidy, 463; petition to, against "Britain's Burse," 497 *note*.

- Wentworth, Thomas, Lord Wentworth, *p. xxxvi note.*
- West, Thomas, Lord Delawarr, Governor and Captain General of Virginia, about to sail, 794, 795, 821.
- West Indies. *See* Indies.
- "Westerlings," 464, 469, "Westerlingbertons," 940.
- Westminster, Proclamation dated at 123; King's letters dated at, 407, 562, 639; "Britain's Burse" at described, 497; palace of, being "freshened up," 727.
- Wharton, Sir George, "brother of the sister-in-law" of Sir Henry Wotton, killed in a duel by Sir James Stewart, 719.
- Wheel Harquebusses, 213.
- White, Rowland, 190 *note.*
- Whitehall, 946.
- Wight, Isle of, piracy off, 319 *and note.*
- William, Margrave of Baden, Francesco Contarini accredited to, 654; tries to reconcile the Duke of Saxony with the "Possessionners," 875.
- "William and Thomas." *See* Ships.
- Wilson, Thomas, caretaker of "Britain's Burse," 497 *note.*
-, Thomas, translates the King's book, 539 *note.*
- Windsor, King at, 43, 59, 71; installation at, of Knights of the Garter, 245, 261; King goes to, 278, 285, at, 324, joined by Queen at, 575, returns to, 599, 617.
- Wine, duty on, 379; costs ten times as much in England as in Italy, 675; from Frontignac, in Provence, consigned to King James, 714; "Foreign merchants," in England, "are harassed by an ancient tithe on imported wine up to forty tons per ship; all above is free," 731; the Secretary in charge of the French Embassy in England makes "strong representations on the subject of a fine on some French merchants who had brought over and sold some wine here," 734; licence to sell, in Ireland, granted to the Lady Arabella, 838 *note. See also* Trade.
- Wingfield, Sir Richard, Knight, Knight Marshal of Ireland, rebels retire before, 269 *and note.*
- Winwood, Sir Ralph, Knight, resident English Agent in Holland, summoned home to report, 25; appointed Commissioner to peace conference in Holland, 36 *and note*; his departure delayed, 43, 44, calls on French Ambassador, 50; still in England, 52; sets out; in no way to hinder conclusion of peace, 57; Dutch inform, that with English support, they will break off negotiations with Winwood, Sir Ralph—*cont.*
- Spain, 82; proposals made to, for offensive and defensive alliance between England and Holland, 126; request by the Archduke that he may intervene in the Peace Conference, 161; his limited powers, 175, 203; given full power, 228; reluctantly backs fresh negotiations for truce, 324, of seven years, 330, 331; after suspension of all negotiations, insists on recall, 346; is kept on at the Hague, to reconcile Count Maurice and Barneveldt, 360; proposes fresh truce terms to Dutch Deputies in conjunction with French Commissioners, with threat of English displeasure if not accepted, 365, 366, 367; assures Dutch of Neyen's return with full authority, 376; to conduct the final Truce negotiations on behalf of the States, 426, 452; his proposed transfer from the Hague, 466 *note*; assists Dutch in the revision of their Constitution, 496, 532; presents to, by Dutch, 532, 539; returns home, with presents, 548; appointed Ambassador to Holland; to negotiate with the Archduke Leopold in Juliers, 617 *and note*; joyfully welcomed in Holland, declares that King James will support Brandenburg and Neuburg, 641; goes to Düsseldorf to assure the Princes of English support, 708; the Secretary of the English Embassy in Paris states that he has authority to pledge King James to assist the "two Princes," 725; to be instructed to notify the "Possessionners," at Düsseldorf, of King James' contribution, "4,000 infantry, paid," 794, to be accompanied by the Danish Ambassador, 803, 813, 817; ordered to proceed from the Hague to Düsseldorf, 957.
- Winwood's "Memorials," cited in notes to, 8, 36, 511, 575, 665, 682, 687, 700, 712, 714, 725, 728, 763, 774, 778, 783, 785, 790, 798, 813, 819, 821, 825, 856.
- Wirtemberg, Dukes of. *See* Frederick; John Frederick; Lewis Frederick.
- Wissell, Henry Antonison, sets himself up as a privateer, 727 *and note.*
- Wood. *See* Trade.
- Woerden, conference at, 857.
- Wolfgang, William, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Neuburg, son of the Count Palatine, Philip Ludwig, in possession, with the Markgrave of Brandenburg, at Düsseldorf; will be supported by England, 593, and France, 600; a cousin of his expected in England, 600, 617, his brother, 641 (*see* Augustus); copy of the

Wolfgang, William—cont.

Emperor's letter to, 601; copy of the accord between, and the Prince of Brandenburg, and some of the States of Cleves and the Mark, 603; appeals ("the Princes in Düsseldorf") from the Imperial Commissioners to the Emperor, 611. *See also* Philip Ludwig; Possessioners, The.

Wood, twice as dear in England as in Italy, 675.

Wood-Kerns, Scottish, 228.

Wool. *See* Trade.

Worcester, Earl of. *See* Somerset, Edward.

Wotton, Sir Edward, Knight, Lord Wotton of Marley, esteemed member of the Privy Council, 466; his brother-in-law, Sir George Wharton, killed in duel, 719.

....., Sir Henry, English Ambassador to *Venice*, (1607), complains of hostile action of *Bailo*; instructions, from Senate, to their Ambassador in England to rebut charge, 3; received in audience; urges cause of native of Verona; recommends two English officers for employment; reports that Spaniards have come to terms with the Dutch, to pursue their designs in Italy; discusses question of piracy in the Levant, 7; attack on, by Cardinal d'Ascoli; sermons preached in his house by his chaplain, &c., 13; received in audience; renews application on behalf of native of Verona; calls attention to pamphlet on the Interdict, 15; Venetian Ambassador in Rome thanked by Senate for his reply to Cardinal d'Ascoli touching sermons at house of, 16; his Secretary reports brief absence of, for change of air; renews application on behalf of native of Verona; reports news from Flanders, 20; accused by Pope of printing pamphlet in own house, &c., 21; replies of Senate on point, exonerating him, and denying charge of preaching at English embassy, &c., 22, 26, 27; further complaints by Pope of religious services permitted by, at Embassy house; the sermon in Italian, instead of English, the attendance of Venetian nobles, &c., 32; the like complaint, by Cardinal Borghese, 35, replied to, by Doge and Senate, 41; his frequent absences from Venice alluded to, 41; received in audience; applies for removal of Anchorage tax, and release of the "*Corsaletta*"; on behalf of Capt. King and Alberghin; reports Sherley's movements, 49; por-

Wotton, Sir Henry (1607)—cont.

traits of Father Paul sent by, to England; Pope's protest; their history, p. xxxvi and note, 51 and note; his Secretary remonstrates against civilities shewn to Sir Anthony Sherley, 66; extract from Minutes of Senate, of replies to be made to, re Anchorage tax, the "*Corsaletta*" and Sir Anthony Sherley, 72; received in audience; mentions his visits to Friuli and Palma; the above replies communicated to him; he petitions on behalf of Antonio Dotto, 77; order by the Senate that he shall be notified of attempt on Father Paul, 84; received in audience; his speech on Father Paul's affair; he had spoken to him but once; suggests that the assassin was a Scot; urges the case of the "*Corsaletta*," 85; his Secretary complains that remission of Anchorage tax has not been notified to Venetian officials; requests that details of the attack on Father Paul may be notified to King James, 87; orders of Senate on both points, 88, 89, 101; the Pirate Ward desires to confer with, 94; his representations secure the "*Corsaletta*'s" release, 104; received in audience; reports that King James believes the *Bailo* to be seeking to break up English trade in Levant; points out danger to Venice of breach with England; reports Pirate Ward's efforts to obtain pardon, the death of Princess Mary, details of the flight of the Earls, 106; text of memorandum of Senate addressed to; no desire to injure English trade; will expect compensation from Ward; the "*Corsaletta*" really a pirate, 110; his reply, 111; directed to secure that the Anglo-Venetian Convention be not abused, 113; received in audience; requests the arrest of the Earl of Tyrone in Venetian territory; his personal acquaintance with the Earl, 125; cross-voting in Senate, as to reply to be made to, 143, 144, 145, 157, 158, 162, 163; renews application for Alberghin Alberghini, 125; alleged to have intercepted compromising letters of Sir Thomas Sherley, 129; informs King James of flight to Rome of would-be assassins of Father Paul, 134; (1608), Venetian Ambassador in England recommends that he shall be thanked for Lord Salisbury's help re "the Husband," 135; dispatch sent to, touching, 142; account of interview with, by Marc' Antonio Corrarò, on behalf of

Wotton, Sir Henry (1608)—*cont.*

Senate; proposes ships of English Navy shall be joined to Venetian, for suppression of piracy; gives news of Ward; disbelieves sincerity of Spain in Dutch negotiations, 150; confined to house by bitter cold, 151; by his Secretary, demands reparation for murder of young Julius Cæsar, 151, he writes to the Podestà of Padua, 156, 158, returns thanks for steps taken by Senate, 165, further action by, 168 (2) (p. 93), 178, 180, 200, 218; notified by Senate of projected alliance of the Emperor, Spain, the Pope and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, against the Turk, 164; he suggests in reply, that the conclusion by Spain of peace with the Dutch, implies a design to attack some other Sovereign, 165; received in audience; comments on recent cold, &c.; expresses surprise that no answer has been given him as to the Earl of Tyrone, 165; becomes senior Ambassador in Venice, on the re-call of Don Inigo de Cardines, 165; employs spies on Englishman, in Lucca, 165; his request on behalf of Alberghin granted, 165; desires Senate to keep him informed of Lord Tyrone's movements in Rome, 165; advertises the Senate of the arrival of an Impostor, 169; his action *re* "the Husband" 181; received in audience; the King's regrets at Giustinian's recall; the Privy Council has taken affair of recovery of goods of the "Soderina" into own hands; desires help in the affair of the "William and Thomas," arrested by the Grand Duke of Tuscany; thanks for action taken in Cæsar's case; complains of the detention of his and his chaplain's books in quarantine; replies of the Doge, 200; gives the lie to the Resident of Florence in Venice, *re* the "William and Thomas," 207; renewed complaint by the Nuncio of meetings at his house; the Doge replies that the Ambassador is a man of letters, and his visitors enjoy, not sermons, but literary discussion, 208, 231; the Earl of Tyrone's movements reported to, by order of Doge and Senate, 209, 218, he returns thanks, 232; the Papal Nuncio complains of his circulating books consigned to, for the propagation of his sect; the Doge's reply, 230; the like complaint by the Pope to the Venetian Ambassador in Rome, and complaint of his chaplain's lectures, 231, 287; his Secretary, received by the

Wotton, Sir Henry (1608)—*cont.*

Doge and Senate, returns thanks for information as to Lord Tyrone, hands in copy of terms of Dutch-Spanish peace, and comments on the Count of Miranda's retirement, 232; received in audience; returns thanks for the Doge's action in refusing shelter to the Earl of Tyrone, and for good offices with the Grand Duke of Tuscany; complains of continued detention of the "Corsaletta"; proposes revision of regulations for ships "vailing" to the galleys of the Republic, &c.; the Doge replies, 241; application by, for permission to have texts of St. Chrysostom collated in the Library of St. Mark, 241; order in response to his request for the release of the "Corsaletta," and delivery to owners of salvage from two English wrecks at Canea, 242; effect of his reports, *re* Tyrone, in England, 261 *note*; communicates description of the pirate Ward to the Venetian Cabinet, 267, 268; backs request of the Prince de Joinville to enter Venetian service, 276, reply of Senate, 279, 284; represents that relations between the Venetian Resident in Florence and the English Envoy are are not cordial, 276; the explanation, 280; received in audience; his proposed retirement deferred; opposition of the Jesuits to the collation of texts of St. Chrysostom, and lectures at the Embassy; the case of Pietro Negri; the Doge's replies, 287; received in audience; the affair of Pietro Negro; the baptism of the Duke of Anjou; the Doge's replies, 293; received in audience; the affair of Pietro Negro; desires suppression of book with attack on English sovereigns; the Doge's replies, 304; received in audience; the affair of Pietro Negro; recommends the Prince of Anhalt for employment by the Republic; the Doge's replies, 310; request, by his Secretary, to the Doge and Senate for the release of Pietro Negro; voting of the Senate on question, 316, 317, 318; reports Mr. Mole's arrest to Lord Salisbury, 320 *note*; received in audience; recounts the affair of the goods from the "Soderina"; the revision of the customs in favour of Venice; general news; is refused grace for Pietro Negro, 323; received in audience; his recent trip, the illness of his servant; the currant tax; Ward, the pirate; Pietro Negro; English relations with Spain in the Netherlands; the

Wotton, Sir Henry (1608)—*cont.*

Doge's replies, 334; his request *re* Currant tax transmitted to England, 359; appeals, by his Secretary, for Pietro Nigro; the Doge's reply, 351, request complied with, 353, 355; received in audience; the affair of Henry Parvis; Anthony Dotto; his proposed recall; the Ambassadors Correr and Giustinian; the affair at Rheinberg; presents Lord Roos; the Doge's replies, 381; reports in Germany of Calvinistic preaching in house of, 394; (1609), received in audience; the case of Antonio Dotto; presents the King's letters of complaint *re* the "Corsaletta"; the case of Henry Parvis; presents Lord Harrington's son; the Doge's replies, 407; Papal complaint of his importation of Bibles, with Calvin's notes, 445, Venetian reply, 462, 465, 501; esteem in England for his merits and birth; proposal to transfer, to Spain, 466; received in audience; is congratulated on his recovery from sickness; demands compensation for damage to the "Corsaletta"; desires permission to take in cargo at Venice, for Edmund Garder, master of an English ship; recommends the Prince de Joinville; comments on the Truce in the Netherlands, and the question of Venetian precedence; presents Lord Roos, and desires letters for him to the Venetian Ambassador in Prague; the Doge's replies and remarks by the ex-Governor General of Crete, 468; attack on, by the Pope, addressed to the Venetian Ambassador in Rome, 475; his request for Edmund Garder to relate acceded to, 481, his thanks, 482; received in audience; thanks *re* Garder; demands settlement of the case of the "Corsaletta"; presents Lord Arundel, and his own nephew; replies of the Doge, 490; circular letter by the Doge and Senate to their Agents abroad touching Papal complaints against, 501; Ambassador Correr desires to be informed of the nature of his remarks on Venetian precedence, 513; English prisoner consigned to, 520, his thanks, 546; the King declares he knew his worth before coming to Crown, and had recalled him from Italy on purpose to send him to Venice, 535; received in audience; the affair of the "Corsaletta"; of Henry Parvis; presents the Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, 546; the Senate resolve on answer to be made to, *re* the King's book, 558;

Wotton, Sir Henry (1609)—*cont.*

the Pope's fear of his influence *re* the book, 559; received in audience; presents King James' letter and the book; the Doge accepts them; announces his continuance as Ambassador; the Doge congratulates; recommends the cause of Antonio Dotto, 562; received in audience; protests against orders to booksellers not to sell the "*Apologia*"; recounts the affair of "*Pruritanus*"; petitions for Antonio Dotto; reply of the Senior Councillor, 592; received in audience; protests, as above; the replies of the Senate, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616; resigns, 617 (*p.* 337); desires audience, 622; his conduct reported, and the consequent appointment of a Special Envoy, by the Senate, to their Agents abroad, 623, 634; received in audience; withdraws his resignation, on ground of the appointment of the Special Envoy; is admonished by the Doge, 625; the Pope commends the Venetian attitude towards, 632; report by Ambassador Correr of his audience with King James announcing the protest and resignation by, 635; Lord Salisbury's praise of, 635 (*p.* 351); received in audience; mentions exchange of visits with the Ambassador-Extraordinary to England; presents letter from King James on the affair of the "Costley"; replies of Sagredo and the Doge, 639; an English galley-slave released at his request, 649, 652; anxiety in England to preserve his reputation; his despatches with account of his protest and resignation not yet received, 651; his withdrawal of his resignation reported to Ambassador Correr, 652; insulted by an officer on the "Loredana"; the officer to be sent to prison for life, 652, he intercedes for him, 696; his despatches, with account of his resignation, &c., received in England; availed himself of the prohibition of the "Pruritanus," and of the appointment of an Ambassador-Extraordinary, to reconsider his position, &c., 658, 659, the King's satisfaction, 664; London opinion of his resignation, &c., 664; received in audience; presents King James' letter of thanks for the acceptance of his book, and the prohibition of the "Pruritanus"; petitions on behalf of Antonio Dotto, as a mark of confidence in himself; the Doge's replies, 701; received in audience; comments on the arrival of an Ambassador from Holland, the naval greatness of the Dutch, and their proximity

Wotton, Sir Henry (1609)—*cont.*

to Venice by sea; expresses thanks for Harrington's reception in Prague; desires pardon for Scordili; and petitions for Antonio Dotto, 716; his "sister-in-law's brother," Sir George Wharton, killed in duel, 719; the Pope complains that he is in Venice to injure Catholic Faith, 721; their Ambassador's reply to the Pope approved by the Senate, 729; Scordili ordered to be released to gratify, 729 A.; (1610), received in audience; wishes the Doge a Happy New Year, by the "old style"; introduces the Marquis of Hamilton; the Doge replies; money voted for the Marquis' entertainment, 761; letter from, describing the arrival of the Moldavian pretender at the English Embassy house, 774 *note*; Lord Salisbury asserts his goodwill; Ambassador Contarini praises, 793; reports home favours shewn him, 801; his "superabundant zeal" in his service, *re* the book, commended by King James, 812; letter of, cited, giving reasons for Mr. Cave's burial at sea, 812 *note*; received in audience; thanks for Contarini's mission; petitions to Giacomo Cumano, with allusion to Antonio Dotto's case; the Doge's replies; he recommends the Prince de Joinville; alludes to Cleves, and the Evangelical Union, and backs Lenk's request for the titles of "Most Illustrious" and "Most Serene"; recommends an English suit in bankruptcy; and refers to a new libel on King James and the Republic, 907; received in audience; ascribes murder of Henry IV to doctrines of the Jesuits; he would rather know the Criminal's Confessor, than hear his confession; the promise of Paradise a better bribe than money, as illustrated from his Irish experiences; presents the affair of the "Corsaletta"; petitions for Cumano; the Doge's replies, 917; received in audience; reports a rumour of King James' assassination; mentions the "Corsaletta"; petitions for Cumano; the Doge replies, 949; resolution of the Senate (21 May 1605) to oblige in the matter of the Merchants' suit against the Governors of Zante, 965.

Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, to be Commander in Chief in Ireland, 255; his lodgings at Court appropriated by the Prince of Wales, 393; to support the Prince at tourney, 744.

Y

Ybarra, Suara, Don Diego d', arrives in Brussels as Spanish Agent; opposition of the Archduke to his appointment, 19; his character, 20; supersedes Spinola, has not begun to negotiate *re* peace, 25; Envoy sent by the Archdukes to Spain, to procure his recall, 34, recalled, 42; stays on; sends courier of Spain, 52.

Yelverton, Henry, spirit licence, &c., to, in Ireland, 838 *note*.

York, Archbishopric of, sought by Italian, p. xix.

....., Duke of. *See* Charles.

Ypres, Bishop of. *See* Neyen.

Z

Zaccharia, Gerolamo, brigand, 691.

Zaffo, Conte del. *See* Contarini Tomaso.

Zameti, —, Henry IV dines with at Paris, 253.

Zane, Almorò, Podestà of Padua, letter to, from the Venetian Senate, and his reply, 152, 153, 156, 158; Sir Henry Wotton's thanks for his action in matter, 165; arrests and prosecutes the murderer of Cæsar, 168 (2), p. 93; Sir Henry Wotton demands that the case shall be tried by, with closed doors, 179, 180; mentioned, 181.

Zante, (1607), currants smuggled from, on English ship, 49; Henry Lello at, 65; Venetian regulations require export of currants from, *viâ* Venice; analogous Spanish restrictions on trade; English evasions, pp. xxx, xxxi, Nos. 73 (pp. 38, 39), 367, 379, 412, 417, 418; (1608), mentioned, 172, 220; the Governor of, instructed by the Doge and Senate to continue efforts to recover the "Spelegato," captured by Ward, 187, 188; provision of grain for, 257, 434, 464; depositions of Englishman taken at, 348, 352; (1609), pirates hung at, 438 *and note*; petition presented from, to the Doge and Senate, for leave to sell currants to foreigners direct; reports of the two last Governors and of the *Cinque Savii alla Mercanzia* recommending that petitioners' prayer be

Zante (1609)—cont.

granted, 464 and *note*, 469; repeal, by the Doge and Senate, of the passage of the law forbidding the export of currants from, to any other place than Venice, 497 A.; conditions of the farm of the currant tax at Venice affecting, 552, 553; *saettia* trading from, burnt, 630; ships arrive in England with currants and oil smuggled from, at night, 641 (*p.* 358), with currants from, 700; Piero Scordili of, his case, 652, 696, 716, 729 A.; three English ships arrive at, after encounter with privateers, 810; Libbio Chapman, Agent at, of Thomas Cordal, 950; report by captain of English ship at, from Constantinople, 953; resolution of the Senate (21 May, 1605), to wind up the litigation, of five years' standing, between the English Merchants and the Governors of Zante, to oblige Sir Henry Wotton, 965.

....., despatches and letters dated at, 250, 257, 352, 434, 438, 500, 512, 586, 595, 629, 810, 816, 888, 933, 953.

Zara, bookseller of, forbidden to sell the "Pruritanus," 622.

Zealand, deputies of, withdrawn from the Peace Congress, 390; desires continuation of the war, as opposed to Holland, which desires peace, or truce, 360, 365; overtures to, by the six provinces who desire peace, 376; declines truce on basis of the Archduke's promises only, 379; bad blood between, and Holland, on Spanish refusal of "Sovereignty," 398; claim by, to unlade goods for Antwerp at Middelburg, 396, 466, 470, 477, 483, a duty to be substituted, Flemish retaliation, 496, 497, 525, 580, 600, 617, 641, 685, 700, 744, 763; trade flows through, to Antwerp, 513; "Zealanders," losses from piracy, 575; King Philip's request for the good treatment of Catholics disliked in, 580; the Dutch refuse to allow the Archdukes to style themselves "Counts of Zealand," 658; Dutch Ambassador to represent, in England, 821 *note* (*Cf.* 763 *note*).

Zoccolante, the. *See* Neyen.

Zuniga, Pedro de, Don, Spanish Ambassador in England, (1607), sequesters Dutch vessel in English port; final decision in English courts against his action; his annoyance, 11; assures King James that, whatever the Archduke Albert may do, the King of Spain will never recognize Dutch independence, 31; officially informed, by King James' orders, of drift

Zuniga, Pedro de, Don—cont.

of Dutch Commissioners negotiations, 43; arrests sugar in England imported direct from Brazil, 73 (*p.* 39), his claim disputed by English Courts, 456; sends home reports of ill-offices to those of his nation constantly occurring, 75; denies all complicity in the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, 81; requested to get confirmation from Spain of his denial of complicity in the Earl of Tyrone's flight, 86; notifies King James of presence of the Earl of Tyrone in Flanders, 90; works to incline King James to conclusion of peace between Dutch and Spain, &c., 121; his courier returns from Spain, 127, but he offers no explanation of the flight of the Earls, 130; answer still awaited, 134; (1608), question of his precedence, 149, 176; his intrigue for match between Houses of England and Spain, 155; complains of English molestation of Spanish trade in East Indies, 186; his clever handling of King James, playing on his hopes and fears touching Ireland; induces the Privy Council to suppress pamphlet advocating Dutch claims to the India Navigation, 203; received in audience by the King, asserts Dutch claims to be ill-founded, and that England would suffer if they were allowed, 216; large sums transmitted to, from Antwerp, for bribery, or to buy ships, or on Marquis Spinola's account, 234; complains of Anglo-Dutch treaty, 295, 300; seeks audience, 307, in Northamptonshire, to oppose alliance with France, 312, 319; Spanish gentlemen, relations of, leave England in haste to join Spinola, 345; presses for arrest of the pirates who carried Spanish sugar ship to Ireland, 373, Commissioners sent, 376; further representations by, 386; Don Fernando Giron lodged with, 393; (1609), question of his precedence, 404, 413, 420; money consigned to, to be used in bribery of persons about the Court, 404; protests against the English colonization of Virginia 449, 466; his successor appointed, 508, 539, 780; question of presenting the King's book to, 536, declines to receive, the King and Judges show their annoyance, 539, 554. is praised by the Pope, 567; his wishes promptly met in England, while English demands in Spain are neglected, 569; kept four chaplains; the chapel of his Embassy frequented by English Roman Catholics, 576; ordered to make strong representations re

Zuniga, Pedro de, Don—*cont.*

Cleves, 600; denies that the "Pruritanus" was produced at the Jesuit College of St. Omer, 605; to be received by the King at Hampton Court, 617; (1610), invited to the Tourney; the Dutch Ambassador "has never been in the same company with him," and is invited to another function, 763; King James informs, that he regards the prohibition of English trade with Spain as an unfriendly act, 803 (*Cf.* 794); not invited to joust, on account of

Zuniga, Pedro de, Don—*cont.*

question of precedence, 856; "in very bad humour," the "friendships he has fostered in every way" in England, have proved of little service, 894; proposes to return home by sea, on hearing of King Henry IV's murder, "doubting whether it would be safe" to go through France, 906; leaves for Flanders; presents to, 936; allowed to take with him six priests, out of prison; refused others, a Jesuit among them. 937 (*p.* 505).

CATALOGUE

(Revised to 30th November, 1903),

OF

ENGLISH, SCOTCH, AND IRISH RECORD
PUBLICATIONS,

REPORTS OF THE HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS
COMMISSION,

AND

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPERS
OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS, ENGLAND AND
IRELAND,

Printed for

HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

And to be purchased,

Either directly or through any Bookseller, from

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.,
and 82, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W. ; or

OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH ; or

EDWARD PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

CONTENTS.

	Page
CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c. - - - - -	3
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LISTS AND INDEXES - - - - -	9
CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES - - - - -	10
PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c. - - - - -	20
WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY - - - - -	22
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION - - - - -	24
REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS - - - - -	31
<hr/>	
SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS - - - - -	35
IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS - - - - -	36
REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS, IRELAND	37

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo, cloth. *Price 15s. each Volume or Part.*]

Subsequent to recommendations of Committees of the House of Commons in 1800 and 1836, the Master of the Rolls, in 1865, stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, "and Documents in his charge constitute the most complete and perfect "series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are "of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, yet "they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper "Calendars and Indexes." Whereupon their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published in this Series:—

CALENDARIVM GENEALOGICVM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I.
Edited by CHARLES ROBERTS. 2 Vols. 1865.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FÆDERA. *By Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L.* 1869-1885. Vol. I.—1066-1377. (*Out of print.*)
Vol. II.—1377-1654. Vol. III., Appendix and Index.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF ANCIENT DEEDS, preserved in the Public Record Office. 1890-1902. Vols. I., II., III. and IV.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS, prepared under the superintendence of the Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1891-1903:—

HENRY III. (*Latin text*)

Vol. I.—1216-1225.

Vol. II.—1225-1232.

EDWARD I.

Vol. I.—1272-1281.

Vol. III.—1292-1301.

Vol. II.—1281-1292.

Vol. IV.—1301-1307.

EDWARD II.

Vol. I.—1307-1313.

Vol. III.—1317-1321.

Vol. II.—1313-1317.

EDWARD III.

Vol. I.—1327-1330.

Vol. V.—1340-1343.

Vol. II.—1330-1334.

Vol. VI.—1343-1345.

Vol. III.—1334-1338.

Vol. VII.—1345-1348.

Vol. IV.—1338-1340.

RICHARD II.

Vol. I.—1377-1381.

Vol. III.—1385-1389.

Vol. II.—1381-1385.

Vol. IV.—1388-1392.

HENRY IV.

Vol. I.—1399-1401.

HENRY VI.

Vol. I.—1422-1429.

EDWARD IV.

Vol. I.—1461-1467.

Vol. II.—1467-1477.

EDWARD IV., EDWARD V., RICHARD III., 1476-1485.

CALENDAR OF THE CLOSE ROLLS, prepared under the superintendence of the Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1892-1902:—

HENRY III. (*Latin text*). N.S.

Vol. I.—1227-1231.

EDWARD I.

Vol. I.—1272-1279.

Vol. II.—1279-1288.

EDWARD II.

Vol. I.—1307-1313.

Vol. III.—1318-1323.

Vol. II.—1313-1318.

Vol. IV.—1323-1327.

EDWARD III.

Vol. I.—1327-1330.

Vol. IV.—1337-1339.

Vol. II.—1330-1333.

Vol. V.—1339-1341.

Vol. III.—1333-1337.

Vol. VI.—1341-1343.

CALENDAR OF THE CHARTER ROLLS, prepared under the superintendence of the Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1903.

Vol. I.—1226-1257.

CALENDAR OF INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM and other analogous documents, prepared under the superintendence of the Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1898.

HENRY VII.—Vol. I.

A. 407. Wt. 2/2208. 2,000.—18/11/03. M.

INQUISITIONS AND ASSESSMENTS relating to FEUDAL AIDS, etc., prepared under the superintendence of the Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1284-1431. Vol. I. Bedford to Devon. 1899. Vol. II. Dorset to Huntingdon. 1900.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and elsewhere in England. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A.* (Vols. I.-IV.); *by JAMES GAIRDNER* (Vols. V.-XIII.); *and by JAMES GAIRDNER, C.B., and R. H. BRODIE* (Vols. XIV.-XVIII.). 1862-1902.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Vol. I.—1509-1514. (<i>Out of print.</i>) | Vol. XII., Part 2.—1537, June to Dec. |
| Vol. II. (in two parts)—1515-1518. (<i>Part I. out of print.</i>) | Vol. XIII., Part 1.—1538, Jan. to July. |
| Vol. III. (in two parts)—1519-1523. | Vol. XIII., Part 2.—1538, Aug. to Dec. |
| Vol. IV.—Introduction. | Vol. XIV., Part 1.—1539, Jan. to July. |
| Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524-1526. | Vol. XIV., Part 2.—1539, Aug. to Dec. |
| Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526-1528. | Vol. XV.—1540, Jan. to Aug. |
| Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529-1530. | Vol. XVI.—1540, Sept. to 1541, Dec. |
| Vol. V.—1531-1532. | Vol. XVII.—1542. |
| Vol. VI.—1533. | Vol. XVIII., Part 1.—1543, Jan. to July. |
| Vol. VII.—1534. | Vol. XVIII., Part 2.—1543, Aug. to Dec. |
| Vol. VIII.—1535, to July. | |
| Vol. IX.—1535, Aug. to Dec. | |
| Vol. X.—1536, Jan. to June. | |
| Vol. XI.—1536, July to Dec. | |
| Vol. XII., Part 1.—1537, Jan. to May. | |

Vol. XIX., Part I. — 1544, Jan. to July.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I. *Edited by ROBERT LEMON, F.S.A.* (Vols. I. and II.) *and by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN* (Vols. III.-XII.). 1856-1872.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Vol. I.—1547-1580. | Vol. VII. — Addenda, 1568-1579. |
| Vol. II.—1581-1590. | Vol. VIII.—1603-1610. |
| Vol. III.—1591-1594. (<i>Out of print.</i>) | Vol. IX.—1611-1618. |
| Vol. IV.—1595-1597. | Vol. X.—1619-1623. |
| Vol. V.—1598-1601. | Vol. XI.—1623-1625, with Addenda, 1603-1625. |
| Vol. VI.—1601-1603, with Addenda, 1547-1565. | Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1680-1695. |

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I. *Edited by JOHN BRUCE, F.S.A.* (Vols. I.-XII.); *by JOHN BRUCE, F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, F.S.A.* (Vol. XIII.); *by WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, F.S.A.* (Vols. XIV.-XXII.); *by WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, F.S.A., and SOPHIE C. LOMAS* (Vol. XXIII.). 1858-1897.

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| Vol. I.—1625-1626. | Vol. XIII.—1638-1639. |
| Vol. II.—1627-1628. | Vol. XIV.—1639. |
| Vol. III.—1628-1629. | Vol. XV.—1639-1640. |
| Vol. IV.—1629-1631. | Vol. XVI.—1640. |
| Vol. V.—1631-1633. | Vol. XVII.—1640-1641. |
| Vol. VI.—1633-1634. | Vol. XVIII.—1641-1643. |
| Vol. VII.—1634-1635. | Vol. XIX.—1644. |
| Vol. VIII.—1635. | Vol. XX.—1644-1645. |
| Vol. IX.—1635-1636. | Vol. XXI.—1645-1647. |
| Vol. X.—1636-1637. | Vol. XXII.—1648-1649. |
| Vol. XI.—1637. | Vol. XXIII.—Addenda, 1625-1649. |
| Vol. XII.—1637-1638. | |

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH. *Edited by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN.* 1875-1885.

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Vol. I.—1649-1650. | Vol. VIII.—1655. |
| Vol. II.—1650. | Vol. IX.—1655-1656. |
| Vol. III.—1651. | Vol. X.—1656-1657. |
| Vol. V.—1651-1652. | Vol. XI.—1657-1658. |
| Vol. V.—1652-1653. | Vol. XII.—1658-1659. |
| Vol. VI.—1653-1654. | Vol. XIII.—1659-1660. |
| Vol. VII.—1654. | |

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS :—COMMITTEE FOR THE ADVANCE OF MONEY.
1642-1656. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Parts I.-III., 1888.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS :—COMMITTEE FOR COMPOUNDING, &c., 1643-1660. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Parts I.-V., 1889-1892.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II.
Edited by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN (Vol. I.-X.); *and by* F. H. BLACKBURNE DANIELL, M.A. (Vols. XI.-XIII.) 1860-1902.

Vol. I.— 1660-1661.	Vol. IX.— 1668-1669.
Vol. II.— 1661-1662.	Vol. X.— 1670 and Addenda, 1660-1670.
Vol. III.— 1663-1664.	Vol. XI.— 1671.
Vol. IV.— 1664-1665.	Vol. XII.— 1671-1672.
Vol. V.— 1665-1666.	Vol. XIII.— 1672.
Vol. VI.— 1666-1667.	Vol. XIV.— 1672-1673.
Vol. VII.— 1667.	Vol. XV.— 1673.
Vol. VIII.— 1667-1668.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF WILLIAM III. *Edited by* WILLIAM JOHN HARDY, F.S.A. 1895-1901.

Vol. I.— 1689-1690.	Vol. III.— 1691-1692.
Vol. II.— 1690-1691.	

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON. 1878-1879. Vols. III. and IV. *Edited by* RICHARD ARTHUR ROBERTS, Barrister-at-Law. 1881, 1899.

Vol. I.— 1760 (25 Oct.)-1765.	Vol. III.— 1770-1772.
Vol. II.— 1766-1769.	Vol. IV.— 1773-1775.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON. 1868-1889.

Vol. I.— 1557-1696.	Vol. IV.— 1708-1714.
Vol. II.— 1697-1702.	Vol. V.— 1714-1719.
Vol. III.— 1702-1707.	Vol. VI.— 1720-1728.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY BOOKS AND PAPERS. *Edited by* W. A. SHAW, M.A. 1897-1903.

Vol. I.— 1729-1730.	Vol. IV.— 1739-1741.
Vol. II.— 1731-1734.	Vol. V.— 1742-1745.
Vol. III.— 1735-1738.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE. 1858.

Vol. I.— 1509-1589.	
Vol. II.— 1589-1603; an Appendix, 1543-1592; and State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.	

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, in the Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, B.A., Barrister-at-Law (Ireland); *and by* GUSTAVUS FREDERICK HANDCOCK. 1875-1886.

Vol. I.— 1171-1251.	Vol. IV.— 1293-1301.
Vol. II.— 1252-1284.	Vol. V.— 1302-1307.
Vol. III.— 1285-1292.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, F.S.A., 1860-1890, *and by* E. G. ATKINSON, 1893-1903.

Vol. I.— 1509-1573.	Vol. VI.— 1596-1597.
Vol. II.— 1574-1585.	Vol. VII.— 1598-1599.
Vol. III.— 1586-1588.	Vol. VIII.— 1599-1600.
Vol. IV.— 1588-1592.	Vol. IX.— 1600.
Vol. V.— 1592-1596.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, preserved in the Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Barrister-at-Law.* 1872-1880.

Vol. I.— 1803-1806.	Vol. IV.—1811-1814.
Vol. II.— 1808-1808.	Vol. V.— 1815-1825.
Vol. III.—1808-1810.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND. *Edited by R. P. MAHAFFY, B.A.* 1901-1903.

Vol. I.—1825-1832.	Vol. II.—1833-1847.
Adventurers for Land, 1642-1859.	

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., and WILLIAM BULLEN.* 1867-1873.

Vol. I.— 1515-1574. (<i>Out of print.</i>)	Vol. IV.—1601-1603.
Vol. II.— 1575-1588.	Vol. V.— Book of Howth.
Vol. III.—1589-1600.	Miscellaneous.
	Vol. VI.—1603-1624.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES. *Edited by W. NOEL SAINSBURY, and by the Hon. J. W. FORTESCUE.* 1860-1903.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574-1660.	
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513-1616.	(<i>Out of print.</i>)
Vol. III.— " " " 1617-1621.	(<i>Out of print.</i>)
Vol. IV.— " " " 1622-1624.	
Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661-1668.	
Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625-1629.	
Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1669-1674.	
Vol. VIII.—East Indies and Persia, 1630-1634.	
Vol. IX.—America and West Indies, 1675-1676, and Addenda 1574-1674.	
Vol. X.—America and West Indies, 1677-1680.	
Vol. XI.— " " 1681-1685.	
Vol. XII.— " " 1685-1688.	
Vol. XIII.— " " 1689-1692.	
Vol. XIV.— " " 1693-1696.	

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in the Public Record Office. 1547-1553. *Edited by W. B. TURNBULL, Barrister-at-Law, &c.* 1861.

Ditto—MARY. 1553-1558.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in the Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. (Vols. I.-VII.); ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, M.A., Barrister-at-Law (Vols. VIII.-XI.), and ARTHUR JOHN BUTLER, M.A.* 1863-1903.

Vol. I.— 1558-1559.	Vol. VIII.—1566-1568.
Vol. II.— 1559-1560.	Vol. IX.— 1569-1571.
Vol. III.— 1560-1561.	Vol. X.— 1572-1574.
Vol. IV.—1561-1562.	Vol. XI.— 1575-1577.
Vol. V.— 1562.	Vol. XII.— 1577-1578.
Vol. VI.—1563.	Vol. XIII.—1578-1579.
Vol. VII.—1564-1565.	

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS IN FRANCE, illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. I. A.D. 918-1206. *Edited by J. HORACE ROUND, M.A.* 1899.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH (Vols. I. and II.); *by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS (Vols. III. to VI.); *and by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS and MARTIN A. S. HUME (Vol. VII.) 1862-1899.

Vol. I.— 1485-1509.	Vol. IV. Part 2.—1531-1533,
Vol. II.— 1509-1525.	<i>continued.</i>
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.	Vol. V. Part 1.—1534-1535.
Vol. III. Part 1.—1525-1526.	Vol. V. Part 2.—1536-1538.
Vol. III. Part 2.—1527-1529.	Vol. VI. Part 1.—1538-1542.
Vol. IV. Part 1.—1529-1530.	Vol. VI. Part 2.—1542-1543.
Vol. IV. Part 2.—1531-1533.	Vol. VII. Part 1.—1544.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND STATE PAPERS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved principally in the Archives of Simancas. *Edited by* MARTIN A. S. HUME, F.R.Hist.S. 1892-1899.

Vol. I. —1558-1567.	Vol. III.—1580-1586.
Vol. II.—1568-1579.	Vol. IV.—1587-1603.

• CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, 1864-1884, *by* RAWDON BROWN and the Right Hon. G. CAVENDISH BENTINCK, M.P., 1890, *and by* HORATIO F. BROWN, 1895-1900.

Vol. I.— 1202-1509.	Vol. VI., Part II.— 1556-1557.
Vol. II. — 1509-1519.	Vol. VI., Part III.—1557-1558.
Vol. III.—1520-1526.	Vol. VII.— 1558-1580.
Vol. IV.—1527-1533.	Vol. VIII.— 1581-1591.
Vol. V.— 1534-1554.	Vol. IX.— 1592-1603.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555-1556.	Vol. X.— 1603-1607.

CALENDAR of entries in the PAPAL REGISTERS, illustrating the history of Great Britain and Ireland. *Edited by* W. H. BLISS, B.C.L. (Vols. I. and II.); *by* W. H. BLISS and C. JOHNSON, M.A. (Vol. III.); *and by* W. H. BLISS and J. A. TWEMLOW, B.A. (Vol. IV.)

PAPAL LETTERS. 1893-1902.

Vol. I.— 1198-1304.	Vol. III.—1342-1362.
Vol. II.—1305-1342.	Vol. IV.—1362-1404.

PETITIONS TO THE POPE. 1896.

Vol. I.—1342-1419.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2s. 6d.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE RECORDS upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2s. 6d.

GUIDE TO THE PRINCIPAL CLASSES OF DOCUMENTS IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. *By* S. R. SCARGILL-BIRD, F.S.A. *Second Edition.* 1896. *Price* 7s.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, New Series. *Edited by* JOHN ROOPE DABENT, C.B., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1890-1903. *Price* 10s. each.

Vol. I.— 1542-1547.	Vol. XV.— 1587-1588.
Vol. II.— 1547-1550.	Vol. XVI.— 1588.
Vol. III.— 1550-1552.	Vol. XVII.— 1588-1589.
Vol. IV.— 1552-1554.	Vol. XVIII.—1589-1590.
Vol. V.— 1554-1556.	Vol. XIX.— 1590.
Vol. VI.— 1556-1558.	Vol. XX.— 1590-1591.
Vol. VII.— 1558-1570.	Vol. XXI.— 1591.
Vol. VIII.—1571-1575.	Vol. XXII.— 1591-1592.
Vol. IX.— 1575-1577.	Vol. XXIII.—1592.
Vol. X.— 1577-1578.	Vol. XXIV.—1592-1593.
Vol. XI.— 1578-1580.	Vol. XXV.— 1595-1596.
Vol. XII.— 1580-1581.	Vol. XXVI.— 1596-1597.
Vol. XIII.—1581-1582.	Vol. XXVII.—1597.
Vol. XIV.—1586-1587.	

CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS and other objects in the MUSEUM of the PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, *by* SIR H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, K.C.B. 1902. *Price* 6d.

In the Press.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF ANCIENT DEEDS, preserved in the Public Record Office. Vol. V.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD II. Vols. IV. and V. 1321, &c.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD III. Vol. VIII. 1348, &c.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. Vol. V. 1390, &c.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI. Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF THE CLOSE ROLLS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD III. Vol. VII.

CALENDAR OF THE CHARTER ROLLS. Vol. II.

INQUISITIONS AND ASSESSMENTS relating to FEUDAL AIDS. Vol. III. Kent to Norfolk.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* HORATIO F. BROWN. Vol. XI.

CALENDAR of entries in the PAPAL REGISTERS, illustrating the History of Great Britain and Ireland. *Edited by* W. H. BLISS, B.C.L., and J. A. TWEMLOW, B.A. Papal Letters. Vols. V. and VI. 1404, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF WILLIAM III. Vol. IV. *Edited by* W. J. HARDY, F.S.A.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES. Vol. XV. *Edited by* the Hon. J. W. FORTESCUE.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC; HENRY VIII. Vol. XIX. Part II.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY BOOKS. Vols. I. and II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN. Vol. XIV.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II. Vol. XVI.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

LISTS AND INDEXES.

The object of these publications is to make the contents of the Public Record Office more easily available. In conjunction with the Calendars, they will, in course of time, form a catalogue of the National Archives, as explained in the Fifty-first Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Records (page 10).

- No. I. Index of ANCIENT PETITIONS of the Chancery and the Exchequer. 1892. Price 9s. 6d.
- No. II. List and Index of DECLARED ACCOUNTS from the Pipe Office and the Audit Office. 1893. Price 15s.
- No. III. List of volumes of STATE PAPERS (Great Britain and Ireland). Part I., A.D. 1547-1760. 1894. Price 6s. 6d.
- No. IV. List of PLEA ROLLS. 1894. Price 7s.
- No. V. List of MINISTERS' ACCOUNTS preserved in the Public Record Office. Part I. 1894. Price 16s.
- No. VI. List and Index of COURT ROLLS preserved in the Public Record Office. Part I. 1896. Price 15s.
- No. VII. Index of CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, Series II. A.D. 1558-1579. 1896. Price 14s.
- No. VIII. List and Index of MINISTERS' ACCOUNTS. Appendix, Corrigenda and Index to Part I. 1897. Price 3s.
- No. IX. List of SHERIFFS from the earliest times to A.D. 1831. 1898. Price 9s.
- No. X. List of proceedings with regard to CHARITABLE USES. 1899. Price 5s.
- No. XI. List of FOREIGN ACCOUNTS enrolled on the Great Rolls of the Exchequer. 1900. Price 10s.
- No. XII. List of EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS. Vol. I. 1901. Price 12s.
- No. XIII. List of STAR-CHAMBER PROCEEDINGS. Vol. I. 1485-1558. Price 10s.
- No. XIV. List of records of the DUCHY OF LANCASTER. 1901. Price 5s.
- No. XV. List of ANCIENT CORRESPONDENCE of the Chancery and Exchequer 1902. Price 12s.

In the Press.

- No. XVI. List of EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS. Vol. II.
- No. XVII. List of INQUISITIONS AD QUOD DAMNUM. Part I.
- List of ADMIRALTY RECORDS.

In Progress.

- List of ANCIENT ACCOUNTS.
- List of SURVEYS, RENTALS, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. Price 10s. each Volume or Part.]

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A.* 1858.

Capgrave's Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. Being written in English, it is of value as a record of the language spoken in Norfolk.

2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEPHENSON, M.A., Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.* 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the monastery from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I. The author incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom.

3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—*La Estoire de Saint Aedward le Rei.* II.—*Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris.* III.—*Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit.* *Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.* 1858.

The first is a poem in French, probably written in 1245. The second is an anonymous poem, written between 1440 and 1450, which is mainly valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written between 1066 and 1074.

4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA.

Vol. I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.*

Vol. II.—De Adventu Minorum; re-edited with additions. Chronicle of the Grey Friars. The ancient English version of the Rule of St. Francis. Abbreviatio Statutorum, 1451, &c. *Edited by RICHARD HOWLETT, Barrister-at-Law.* 1858, 1882.

5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.* 1858.

This work gives the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND; or, A METRICAL VERSION of the History of Hector Boece; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I.-III. *Edited by W. B. TURNBULL, Barrister-at-Law.* 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this version.

7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A.* 1858.

The first part relates only to the history of the Empire from the election of Henry I. the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, from the accession of Henry I. in 1100, to 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

8. *HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS* by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catherine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191.

9. *EULOGIUM (HISTORIARIUM SIVE TEMPORIS): Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, B.A. 1858-1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., with a continuation to the year 1418.

10. *MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH; Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quedam ad eundem Regem Spectantia.* *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet Laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest are given in an appendix.

11. *MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhams Liber Metricus de Henrico V.* *Edited by* CHARLES A. COLE. 1858.

12. *MUNIMENTÆ GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati.*

Vol. I., Liber Albus.

Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum.

Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index.

Edited by HENRY THOMAS RILEY, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859-1862.

The *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the 12th, 13th, 14th, and early part of the 15th centuries. The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled in the early part of the 14th century during the reign of Edward II. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the 12th, 13th, and early part of the 14th centuries.

13. *CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES.* *Edited by* SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa, it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to 1392. It is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom.

14. *A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, M.A. 1859-1861.

15. *The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c. of ROGER BACON.* *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

16. *BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449-1298; necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ.* *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1859.

17. *BRUT Y TYWYSGOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales.* *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Cædwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1292.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399-1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. His work gives a full account of the views of the Lollards, and has great value for the philologist.

20. ANNALES CAMBRLE. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in 447, and come down to 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I.-IV. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V.-VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. Vol. VIII. *Edited by* GEORGE F. WARNER, M.A., of the Department of MSS., British Museum. 1861-1891.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John.

The *Topographia Hibernica* (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland, the first in 1185, the second in 1185-6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. The *Expugnatio Hibernica* was written about 1188. Vol. VI. contains the *Itinerarium Cambrie et Descriptio Cambrie*; and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Remigius and S. Hugh. Vol. VIII. contains the Treatise *De Principum Instructione*, and an index to Vols. I.-IV. and VIII.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND, Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861-1864.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GARDINER, 1861-1863.

The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III., correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE. *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The letters of Robert Grosseteste range in date from about 1210 to 1268. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. (*Out of print.*) Vol. II.; 1066-1200. Vol. III.; 1200-1327. By Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Records. 1862-1871.

27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. Vol. I. 1216-1235. Vol. II. 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

28. *CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI*:—

1. THOMÆ WALSHINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA; Vol. I., 1272-1381
Vol. II., 1381-1422.
2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1307.
3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELowe ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA
ET ANNALES 1259-1296; 1307-1324; 1392-1406.
4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSHINGHAM,
REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIE PRÆCENTORE,
COMPILATA; Vol. I., 793-1290: Vol. II., 1290-1349: Vol. III.,
1349-1411.
5. JOHANNIS AMUNDESHAM, MONACHI MONASTERII S. ALBANI, UT
VIDETUR, ANNALES; Vols. I. and II.
6. REGISTRA QUORUNDAM ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, QUI
SÆCULO XV^{mo} FLORUERE; Vol. I., REGISTRUM ABBATIS JOHANNIS
WHETHAMSTEDE, ABBATIS MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, ITERUM
SUSCEPTÆ; ROBERTO BLAKENEY, CAPELLANO, QUONDAM AD-
SCRIPTUM: Vol. II., REGISTRA JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE,
WILLELMI ALBON, ET WILLELMI WALINGFORDE, ABBATUM
MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, CUM APPENDICE CONTINENTE
QUASDAM EPISTOLAS A JOHANNE WHETHAMSTEDE CONSCRIPTAS.
7. YPODIGMA NRUSTRIÆ A THOMA WALSHINGHAM, QUONDAM MONACHO
MONASTERII S. ALBANI, CONSCRIPTUM.

Edited by HENRY THOMAS RILEY, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans.

In the 3rd volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I.: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291-1292, also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand: a short Chronicle, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the 4th volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforme: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, and an account of the benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the 15th century.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, with a Continuation.

The 8th and 9th volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle probably of John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The 10th and 11th volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Walingford.

The 12th volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V. and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V.

29. *CHRONICON ABBATIE EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMIE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418.* *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from 690 to 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history.

30. *RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ.* Vol. I., 447-871. Vol. II., 872-1066. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863-1869.

Richard of Cirencester's history is in four books, and gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book ii. c. 3.

31. *YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD THE FIRST AND EDWARD THE THIRD.* Years 20-21, 21-22, 30-31, 32-33, and 33-35 Edw. I.; and 11-12 Edw. III. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Barrister-at-Law. Years 12-13, 13-14, 14, 14-15, 15, 16, 17, and 17-18, Edward III. *Edited and translated by* LUKE OWEN PIKE, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1903.

32. *NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449-1450.*—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normandie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conférences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.* 1863.
33. *HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRÆ.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by W. H. HART, F.S.A., Membre Correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.* 1863-1867.
34. *ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ.* *Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, M.A.* 1863.
35. *LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest.* Vols. I.-III. *Collected and edited by the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A.* 1864-1866.
36. *ANNALES MONASTICI.*
 Vol. I.:—*Annales de Margan, 1066-1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066-1263; Annales de Burton, 1004-1263.*
 Vol. II.:—*Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519-1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1-1291.*
 Vol. III.:—*Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1-1297. Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042-1432.*
 Vol. IV.:—*Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016-1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066-1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1-1377.*
 Vol. V.:—*Index and Glossary.*
Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARDS, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registry of the University, Cambridge. 1864-1869.
37. *MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS.* *Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.* 1864.
38. *CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST.*
 Vol. I.:—*ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI.*
 Vol. II.:—*EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199.*
Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864-1865.
 The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London.
 The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury.
39. *RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN.* Vol. I., Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399-1422. Vol. III., 1422-1431. *Edited by WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., 1864-1879. Vol. IV., 1431-1447. Vol. V., 1447-1471. Edited by Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, F.S.A.* 1884-1891.
40. *A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAURIN.* Vol. I., Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399-1422. Vol. III., 1422-1431. (Translations of the preceding Vols. I., II., and III.) *Edited and translated by Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, F.S.A.* 1864-1891.

41. **POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN**, with Treviss's Translation. Vols. I and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III.-IX. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865-1886.

This chronicle begins with the Creation, and is brought down to the reign of Edward III. The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth.

42. **LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITANNIE & LE LIVRE DE REIS DE ENGLETERRE**. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises are valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians.

43. **CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406**, Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Assistant Keeper of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866-1868.

44. **MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLOSUM, SIVE UT VULGO DICTUR HISTORIA MINOR**. Vols. I.-III. 1067-1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERICK MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscript Department of the British Museum. 1866-1869.

45. **LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455-1023**. *Edited by* EDWARD EDWARDS. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde Chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify the statements which, in substance, he adopts.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and mediæval English.

46. **CHRONICON SCOTORUM. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS**, from the earliest times to 1135; and **SUPPLEMENT**, containing the events from 1141 to 1160. *Edited, with Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, M.R.I.A. 1866.

47. **THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I**. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, M.A. 1866-1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire and lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first, is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum"; in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, to the death of Henry III.; in the third, a history of the reign of Edward I. The language is a specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. **THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, OR THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN**. *Edited, with a Translation, by* the Rev. JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Dublin. 1867.

49. **GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169-1192**, known under the name of BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

50. **MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts)**. *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY ANSTEE, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and late Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

51. *CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOVEDENE*. Vols. I.-IV. *Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.* 1868-1871.

The earlier portion, extending from 782 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds to some extent with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49). From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work.

52. *WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE*. *Edited by N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.* 1870.
53. *HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c.* 1172-1820. *Edited by JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland.* 1870.
54. *THE ANNALS OF LOCH CE. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1041 to 1590.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, M.R.I.A.* 1871.
55. *MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH APPENDICES, Vols. I.-IV.* *Edited by Sir TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L.* 1871-1876.
This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy.
56. *MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS.* *Edited by the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.* Vols. I. and II. 1872.
57. *MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA.* Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. 1067 to 1216. Vol. III. 1216 to 1239. Vol. IV. 1240 to 1247. Vol. V. 1248 to 1259. Vol. VI. Additamenta. Vol. VII. Index. *Edited by the Rev. HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registry of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.* 1872-1884.
58. *MEMORIALS FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.* 1872-1873.
59. *THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY.* Vols. I. and II. *Collected and edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres).* 1872.
60. *MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools.* 1873-1877.
61. *HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS.* *Edited by the Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society.* 1873.
62. *REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311-1316.* Vols. I.-IV. *Edited by Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Records.* 1873-1878.
63. *MEMORIALS OF ST. DUNSTAN, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.* *Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.* 1874.

64. *CHRONICON ANGLIÆ, AB ANNO DOMINI 1828 USQUE AD ANNUM 1888, AUCTORE MONACHO QUODAM SANCTI ALBANI. Edited by EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Barrister-at-Law, Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.*
65. *THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET IN ICELANDIC. Vols. I. and II., Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary, by M. EIRIKR MAGNUSSON, M.A., Sub-Librarian, of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875-1884.*
66. *RADULPHI DE COGGESHALL CHRONICON ANGLICANUM. Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. 1875.*
67. *MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I.-VI. Edited by the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875-1883. Vol. VII. Edited by JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, LL.D. 1885.*
- The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham. The fourth, anonymous lives, Quadriologus, &c. The fifth, sixth, and seventh, the Epistles, and known letters.
68. *RADULFI DE DICETO, DECANI LUNDONIENSIS, OPERA HISTORICA. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF MASTER RALPH DE DICETO, DEAN OF LONDON. Vols. I. and II. Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.*
- The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend to 1147 and the Ymages Historiarum to 1201.
69. *ROLL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL IN IRELAND, FOR A PORTION OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. 1392-93. Edited by the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, B.A. 1877.*
70. *HENRICI DE BRACON DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ LIBRI QUINQUE IN VARIOS TRACTATUS DISTINCTI. Vols. I.-VI. Edited by SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1878-1883.*
71. *THE HISTORIANS OF THE CHURCH OF YORK, AND ITS ARCHBISHOPS. Vols. I.-III. Edited by the Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1879-1894.*
72. *REGISTRUM MALMESBURIENSE. THE REGISTER OF MALMESBURY ABBEY, PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. Edited by the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppenfield; and CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, B.A. 1879-1880.*
73. *HISTORICAL WORKS OF GERVASE OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I. and II. Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c. 1879, 1880.*
74. *HENRICI ARCHIDIACONI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM. THE HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH, BY HENRY, ARCHDEACON OF HUNTINGDON, from A.D. 55 to A.D. 1154, in Eight Books. Edited by THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A., 1879.*
75. *THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF SYMEON OF DURHAM. Vols. I. and II. Edited by THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. 1882-1885.*
76. *CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD I. AND EDWARD II. Vols. I and II. Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c. 1882-1883.*

The first volume of these Chronicles contains the *Annales Londonienses*, and the *Annales Paulini*; the second, I.—*Commendatio Lamentabilis in Transitu magni Regis Edwardi*. II.—*Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvan Auctore Canonico Bridlingtonensi*. III.—*Monachi cujusdam Malmesburiensis Vita Edwardi II.* IV.—*Vita et Mors Edward II., conscripta a Thoma de la Moore.*

77. *REGISTRUM EPISTOLARUM FRATRIS JOHANNIS PECKHAM, ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, B.A., F.S.A., 1882-1886.
78. *REGISTER OF S. OSMUND.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. 1883, 1884.
This Register derives its name from containing the statutes, rules, and orders made or compiled by S. Osmund, to be observed in the Cathedral and diocese of Salisbury.
79. *CHARTULARY OF THE ABBEY OF RAMSEY.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY HART, F.S.A., and the Rev. PONSONBY ANNESLEY LYONS. 1884-1893.
80. *CHARTULARIES OF ST. MARY'S ABBEY, DUBLIN, WITH THE REGISTER OF ITS HOUSE AT DUNBRODY, COUNTY OF WEXFORD, AND ANNALS OF IRELAND, 1162-1370.* Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JOHN THOMAS GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. 1884, 1885.
81. *EADMERI HISTORIA NOVORUM IN ANGLIA, ET OPUSCULA DUO DE VITA SANCTI ANSELMI ET QUIBUSDAM MIRACULIS EJUS.* *Edited by* the Rev. MARTIN RULE, M.A. 1884.
82. *CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., AND RICHARD I.* Vols. I.-IV. *Edited by* RICHARD HOWLETT, Barrister-at-Law. 1884-1889.
Vol. I. contains Books I.-IV. of the *Historia Rerum Anglicarum* of William of Newburgh. Vol. II. contains Book V. of that work, the continuation of the same to A.D. 1200, and the *Draco Normannicus* of Etienne de Rouen. Vol. III. contains the *Gesta Stephani Regis*, the Chronicle of Richard of Hexham, the *Relatio de Standardo* of St. Aelred of Rievaulx, the poem of Jordan Fantosme, and the Chronicle of Richard of Devizes. Vol. IV. contains the Chronicle of Robert of Torigni.
83. *CHRONICLE OF THE ABBEY OF RAMSEY.* *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington, Oxon. 1886.
84. *CHRONICA ROGERI DE WENDOVER, SIVE FLORES HISTORIARUM.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* HENRY GAY HEWLETT, Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue. 1886-1889.
This edition gives that portion only of Roger of Wendover's Chronicle which can be accounted an original authority.
85. *THE LETTER BOOKS OF THE MONASTERY OF CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY.* Vols. I.-III. *Edited by* JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, LL.D. 1887-1889.
The Letters printed in these volumes were chiefly written between 1296 and 1333.
86. *THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.* *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Parts I. and II., 1887.
The date of the composition of this Chronicle is placed about the year 1300. The writer appears to have been an eye witness of many events of which he describes. The language in which it is written was the dialect of Gloucestershire at that time.
87. *CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE.* *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Parts I. and II. 1887.
Robert of Brunne, or Bourne, co. Lincoln, was a member of the Gilbertine Order established at Sempringham. His Chronicle is described by its editor as a work of fiction, a contribution not to English history, but to the history of English.
88. *ICELANDIC SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles.* Vol. I. *Orkneyinga Saga*, and *Magnus Saga*. Vol. II. *Hakonar Saga*, and *Magnus Saga.* *Edited by* GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A. 1887. Vols. III. and IV. Translations of the above by Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L. 1894.
89. *THE TRIPARTITE LIFE OF ST. PATRICK, with other documents relating to that Saint.* *Edited by* WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D., D.C.L., Honorary Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford; and Corresponding Member of the Institute of France. Parts I. and II. 1887.

90. WILLELMI MONACHI MALMESBIRIENSIS DE REGUM GESTIS ANGLORUM LIBRI V.; ET HISTORIÆ, NOVELLÆ, LIBRI III. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBES, D.D., Bishop of Oxford. Vols. I. and II. 1887-1889.
 91. LESTORIE DES ENGLAIS SOLUM GIFFREI GAIMAR. *Edited by* the late Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Records; *continued and translated by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, B.A., F.S.A. Vols. I. and II. 1888-1889.
 92. CHRONICLE OF HENRY KNIGHTON, Canon of Leicester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity. 1889-1895.
 93. CHRONICLE OF ADAM MURIMUTH, with the CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF AVESBURY. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, LL.D., F.S.A., Principal Librarian and Secretary of the British Museum. 1889.
 94. REGISTER OF THE ABBEY OF St. THOMAS THE MARTYR, DUBLIN. *Edited by* JOHN THOMAS GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. 1889.
 95. FLORES HISTORIARUM. *Edited by* the Rev. H. R. LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College and Registry of the University, Cambridge. Vol. I., The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067-1264. Vol. III. A.D. 1265-1326. 1890.
 96. MEMORIALS OF ST. EDMUND'S ABBEY. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A., Fellow of the Royal University of Ireland. Vols. I.-III. 1890-1896.
 97. CHARTERS AND DOCUMENTS, ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF THE CATHEDRAL AND CITY OF SARUM, 1100-1300; forming an Appendix to the Register of S. Osmund. *Selected by* the late Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., *and edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington. 1891.
 98. MEMORANDA DE PARLIAMENTO, 25 Edward I. 1305. *Edited by* F. W. MAITLAND, M.A. 1893.
 99. THE RED BOOK OF THE EXCHEQUER. *Edited by* HUBERT HALL, F.S.A. of the Public Record Office. Parts I.-III. 1896.
-

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

In boards or cloth. Volumes not mentioned in this list are out of print.

- ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARI ABBREVIATIO. Hen. III.—Edw. III. Edited by HENRY PLAYFORD. 2 Vols. folio (1805-1810). 12s. 6d. each.
- LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. Edited by the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812), 18s.
- ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. Edited by the Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH. 1 Vol. folio (1811), 18s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. Edited by Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). 21s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. Edited by Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). 21s.
- STATUTES OF THE REALM. Edited by Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALEY and Wm. ELLIOTT. Vols. 10 and 11, Folios (1824-1828) Indices, 30s. each.
- VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. Edited by JOHN CALEY and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 5 to 6, folio (1825-1834). 25s. each. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- FœDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FœDERA. New Edition, folio. Edited by JOHN CALEY and FRED HOLBROOKE. Vol. 4, 1377-1383 (1869). 6s.
- DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Hen. VII.—13 Eliz. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Eliz. (1827-1834). Edited by R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and Wm. MINCHIN. Folio. Part 4 (or Vol. 3), 21s.
- CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, ELIZ.; with Examples of Proceedings from Ric. II. Edited by JOHN BAYLEY. Vol. 3. (1832), folio, 21s.
- ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY. Vol. 2, 1224-1227. 18s.
- PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Ric. II.—33 Hen. VIII. Edited by Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834-1837). 14s. each. (Vol. 1 out of print.)
- ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1201-1216. Edited by T. DUFFUS HARDY. 1 Vol. folio (1835), 31s. 6d. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 9s.
- ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. Edited by Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. Vol. 2, royal 8vo. (1835). 14s.
- ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1200-1205; 1417-1418. Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 12s. 6d.
- ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI, temp. Regis Johannis. Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 18s.
- EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III. 1216-1272. Edited by CHARLES ROBERTS. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836). Vol. 1, 14s. Vol. 2, 18s.
- FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM: SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835-1844); Vol. 1, 8s. 6d.; Vol. 2, 2s. 6d.
- ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; with Documents illustrating its History. Edited by Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836). 42s.
- DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and Transactions between Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. Edited by Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837).
- ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1190-1216. Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 30s.
- REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831-1837. 1 Vol. fol. (1837). 8s.
- REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. Edited by Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838). 31s. 6d.

- ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND**; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, with translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry I.; *Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana*, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws. *Edited by BENJAMIN THORPE*. 1 Vol. folio, 40s. 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 30s. (*Vol. 1 is out of print.*)
- ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES**; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good, modified by Regulations prior to the Conquest by Edward I.; and anomalous Laws, principally of Institutions which continued in force. With translation. Also, Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. *Edited by ANEURIN OWEN*. 1 Vol. folio (1841), 44s. 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 36s.
- ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS**, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY*. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6s.
- THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE**, 2, 4, Hen. II., 1155-1158. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER*. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 4s. 6d.
- THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE**, 1 Ric. I., 1189-1190. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER*. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6s.
- DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY** in the 13th and 14th centuries, from the Records of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by HENRY COLE*. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844). 45s. 6d.
- MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM**. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY*. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846). 2s. 6d.
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REG. SCOT.** in Archivis Publicis asservatum. Vol. 1, 1306-1424. (*For continuation see page 38.*) *Edited by THOMAS THOMSON*. Folio (1814). 10s. 6d.
- ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND**. Folio (1814-1875). *Edited by THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES*. Vol. 1, 42s. Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), 21s. each Part; Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, 10s. 6d. each; Vol. 12 (Index), 63s. Or, 12 Vols. in 13, 12l. 12s.
- ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS** (*ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM*). 1466-1494. *Edited by THOMAS THOMSON*. Folio (1839). 10s. 6d.
- ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES** (*ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII*). 1478-1495. *Edited by THOMAS THOMSON*. Folio (1839). 10s. 6d.
- ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM**, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer, containing Payments out of the Revenue, 44 Edw. III., 1376. *Edited by FREDERICK DEVON*. 1 Vol. royal 8vo., 25s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, James I.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by FREDERICK DEVON, Esq.* 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), 30s. Or, royal 8vo. 21s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, Henry III.—Henry VI.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by FREDERICK DEVON*. 1 Vol. royal 8vo., 30s.
- HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS**. By F. S. THOMAS, Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo., (1853). 12s.
- HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND**. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509-1714). A Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. By F. S. THOMAS. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856). 40s.
- STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH**: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols. 4to. (1830-1852), 10s. 6d. each.
 Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
 Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
 Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
 Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

REPORTS ON THE UTRECHT PSALTER.

- THE ATHANASIAN CREED IN CONNEXION WITH THE UTRECHT PSALTER**; being a Report to the Right Honourable Lord Romilly, Master of the Rolls, on a Manuscript in the University of Utrecht, by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1872. 4to. 44pp. 2 fac-similes half bound. *Price* 20s.
- FURTHER REPORT ON THE UTRECHT PSALTER**; in answer to the Eighth Report made to the Trustees of the British Museum, and edited by the Dean of Westminster. By Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records 1874. 4to. 80 pp. half bound. *Price* 10s.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, by Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, under the superintendence of W. BASEVI SANDERS, an Assistant Record Keeper. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861-1863), boards.

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester, and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1778, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography in the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book.

Title.	Price.	Title.	Price.
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
<i>In Great Domesday Book.</i>		Brought forward -	7 17 0
Bedfordshire - - -	0 8 0	Middlesex - - -	0 8 0
Berkshire - - -	0 8 0	Nottinghamshire - -	0 10 0
Buckingham - - -	0 8 0	Northamptonshire -	0 8 0
Cambridge - - -	0 10 0	Oxfordshire - - -	0 8 0
Cheshire and Lancashire -	0 8 0	Rutlandshire (bound with	—
Cornwall - - -	0 8 0	Leicestershire) - -	—
Derbyshire - - -	0 8 0	Shropshire (<i>out of print</i>) -	0 8 0
Devonshire - - -	0 10 0	Somersetshire - - -	0 10 0
Dorsetshire - - -	0 8 0	Staffordshire - - -	0 8 0
Gloucestershire (<i>out of print</i>)	0 8 0	Surrey - - -	0 8 0
Hampshire - - -	0 10 0	Sussex - - -	0 10 0
Herefordshire - - -	0 8 0	Warwickshire - - -	0 8 0
Hertfordshire - - -	0 10 0	Wiltshire - - -	0 10 0
Huntingdonshire - - -	0 8 0	Worcestershire - - -	0 8 0
Kent (<i>out of print</i>) - -	0 8 0	Yorkshire (<i>out of print</i>)	1 1 0
Lancashire (<i>see</i> Cheshire	—	<i>In Little Domesday Book.</i>	
and Lancashire) - -	—	Norfolk - - -	1 3 0
Leicestershire and Rut-	0 8 0	Suffolk - - -	1 2 0
landshire - - -	—	Essex - - -	0 16 0
Lincolnshire - - -	1 1 0		
Carried forward -	7 17 0	Total - - -	£17 3 0

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, an Assistant Record Keeper. Price, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16s.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865. (*Out of print.*)

Part II. (Henry VII. and Edward VI.). 1866.

Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.

Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters, and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Lieut.-General J. CAMERON, R.E., C.B., F.R.S., and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, an Assistant Record Keeper. Part I. *Price 2l. 10s.*

The Anglo-Saxon MSS. represented in this volume form the earlier portions of the collection of archives belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, and consist of a series of 25 charters, deeds, and wills, commencing with a record of proceedings at the first Synodal Council of Clovesho in 742, and terminating with the first part of a tripartite chirograph of the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Confessor.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Major-General A. COOK, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, an Assistant Record Keeper. Part II. *Price 3l. 10s.* (Also, separately. Edward the Confessor's Charter. *Price 2s.*)

The originals of the fac-similes contained in this volume belong to the Deans and Chapters of Westminster, Exeter, Wells, Winchester, and Worcester; the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Ilchester, Winchester College, Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Bodleian Library, Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society's Museum in Taunton Castle, and William Salt Library at Stafford. They consist of charters and other documents granted by, or during the reigns of, Baldred, Æthelred, Offa, and Burgred, Kings of Mercia; Uhtred of the Huiccas, Caedwalla and Ini of Wessex; Æthelwulf, Eadward the Elder, Æthelstan, Eadmund the First, Eadred, Eadwig, Eadgar, Eadward the Second, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Eadward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror, embracing altogether a period of nearly four hundred years.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Colonel R. H. STOTHERD, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, an Assistant Record Keeper. Part III. *Price 6l. 6s.*

This volume contains fac-similes of the Ashburnham Collection of Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., including King Alfred's Will. The MSS. represented in it range from A.D. 697 to A.D. 1161, being charters, wills, deeds, and reports of Synodal transactions during the reigns of Kings Wihtried of Kent, Offa, Eardwulf, Coenwulf, Cuthred, Beornwulf, Æthelwulf, Ælfred, Eadward the Elder, Eadmund, Eadred, Queen Eadgifu, and Kings Eadgar, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Henry the First, and Henry the Second. In addition to these are two belonging to the Marquis of Anglesey, one of them being the Foundation Charter of Burton Abbey by Æthelred the Second, with the testament of its great benefactor Wulfrie.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 373]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 357]	6 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	s. d. 2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	[C.1482]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	„	[C.1482 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C. 3040 i.]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	[C. 3040 ii.]	[Out of print.]

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents:— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Cor- porations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	s. d. 5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents:— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	[C. 3773 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306-1571. - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572-1582. - - -	„	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583-1589. - - -	„	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590-1594. - - -	„	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594-1596. - - -	„	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596. - - -	„	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597. - - -	„	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598. - - -	„	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599. - - -	„	[Cd.928]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:	„	[C.4546]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Wells Cathedral.	„	[C.4576 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throck- morton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	„	[C.4576]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	„	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	s. d. 1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	„	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords. 1678-1688.	„	[C.5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	„	[C.5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Marquess Townshend.	„	[C.5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Earl of Dartmouth.	„	[C.5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Hamilton.	„	[C.5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	„	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	„	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. III.	„	[C.5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	„	[C.5614]	[Out of Print.]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C.5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX House of Lords, 1689-1690.	„	[C.5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	„	[C.5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	„	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Glouces- ter, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	„	[C.6338 i.]	2 6

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C. 6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C. 6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - -	„	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - -	„	[C. 6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Len- nard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	„	[C. 6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - -	„	[C. 6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton- Annesley.	„	[C. 7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale - - - - -	„	[C. 7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	„	[C. 7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C. 7988]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. -	„	[C. 7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III. - - -	„	[C. 7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strath- more; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	„	[C. 7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - -	„	[C. 7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	„	[C. 7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - (<i>Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9.</i> <i>Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. 18. 1903. Price 2/9.</i>)	„	[C. 7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde - - - - -	„	[C. 7678]	1 10

Date.	---	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	s. d. 1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	..	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	..	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	..	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. - - -	..	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Elliot Hodgkin, Esq. - - - -	..	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	..	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. - - -	..	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	..	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	..	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F.G. Puleston, Bart.	..	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig.	..	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	..	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor. P.T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	..	[C.9472]	1 0

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	8vo.	[C.8829]	s. d. 1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	..	[C.9468]	2 11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	..	[Cd.1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff.	..	[Cd.1692]	1 8
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	..	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	..	[C.9245]	2 0
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	..	[C.9466]	2 9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. - - -	..	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III. -	..	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	..	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley -	..	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu - -	..	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	..	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	..	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - -	..	[Cd.783]	2 3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	..	[Cd.784]	2 0
1902	Ditto Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	..	[Cd.927]	2 11
1902	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. I.	..	[Cd.929]	1 7
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	..	[Cd.931]	1 4
1903	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. - Sir Geo. Wombwell; Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	..	[Cd.932]	2 4
1903	Ditto Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. II. (Part I.)	..	[Cd.930]	1 10
1903	Ditto Vol. II. (Part II.) - - -	..	[Cd.930-1]	1 11
1903	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. II. -	..	[Cd.1691]	1 10

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

REPORTS NOS. 1-22, IN FOLIO, PUBLISHED BETWEEN 1840 AND 1861, ARE NO
LONGER ON SALE. SUBSEQUENT REPORTS ARE IN OCTAVO.

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents.	Sessional No.	Price.
1862	23	Proceedings - - - - -	[C.2970]	s d. 0 4
1863	24	Ditto - - - - -	[C.3142]	[Out of print.]
1864	25	Calendar of Crown Leases, 33-38 Hen. VIII. — Calendar of Bills and Answers, &c., Hen. VIII.—Ph. & Mary, for Cheshire and Flintshire. — List of Lords High Treasurers and Chief Commissioners of the Treasury, from Hen. VII.	[C.3318]	[Out of print.]
1865	26	List of Plans annexed to Inclosure Awards, 31 Geo. II.-7 Will. IV.—Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., for Cheshire and Flintshire, Hen. VI.-Eliz.—Calendar of Writs of General Livery, &c., for Cheshire, Eliz.- Charles I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. III. and Edw. I.	[C.3492]	[Out of print.]
1866	27	List of Awards of Inclosure Commissioners. — References to Charters in the Cartæ Antiquæ and the Confirmation Rolls of Chancery, Ethelbert of Kent-James I.— Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls. Edw. II.	[C.3717]	[Out of print.]
1867	28	Calendar of Fines, Cheshire and Flintshire, Edw. I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. III. Table of Law Terms, from the Norman Conquest to 1 Will. IV.	[C.3839]	[Out of print.]
1868	29	Calendar of Royal Charters.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls Richard II.-Henry VII.—Durham Records, Letter and Report.	[C.4012]	[Out of print.]
1869	30	Duchy of Lancaster, Records, Inventory— Durham Records, Inventory. — Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Decrees of Court of General Surveyors, 34-38 Hen. VIII.— Calendar of Royal Charters.—State Paper Office, Calendar of Documents relating to the History of, to 1800. — Tower of London. Index to Documents in custody of the Con- stable of.—Calendar of Dockets, &c., for Privy Seals, 1634-1711.—Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Venetian Ciphers.	C.4165]	[Out of print.]

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents.	Sessional No.	Price.
1870	31	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Royal Charters.—Durham Records, Calendar of Chancery Enrolments; Cursitor's Records.—List of Officers of Palatinate of Chester, in Cheshire and Flintshire, and North Wales.—List of Sheriffs of England, 13 Hen I. to 4 Edw. III.	[C.187]	s. d. [Out of print.]
1871	32	Part I.—Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Calendarium Genealogicum, 1 & 2 Edw. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records. Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.	[C.374]	[Out of print.]
1871	—	Part II.—Charities; Calendar of Trust Deeds enrolled on the Close Rolls of Chancery, subsequent to 9 Geo. II.	[C.374 i.]	[Out of print.]
1872	33	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Report on the Shaftesbury Papers. Venetian Transcripts.—Greek Copies of the Athanasian Creed.	[C.620]	[Out of print.]
1873	34	Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	[C.728]	1 9
1874	35	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—Palatinate of Lancaster; Inventory and Lists of Documents transferred to the Public Record Office.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records.—Chancery Enrolments.—Second Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	[C.1043]	[Out of print.]
1875	6	Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—Report upon Documents in French Archives relating to British History.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, to end of reign of Hen. IV.	[C.1301]	[Out of print.]
1876	37	Part I.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—List of French Ambassadors, &c. in England, 1509-1714.	[C.1544]	[Out of print.]

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents.	Sessional No.	Price.
1876	—	Part II.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester; Hen. V.—Hen. VII.	[C.1544 i.]	s. d. [Out of print.]
1877	38	Exchequer Records, Catalogue of Special Commissions, 1 Eliz. to 10 Vict., Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, 1 Eliz. to end of James I.—List of Representative Peers for Scotland and Ireland.	[C.1747]	[Out of print.]
1878	39	Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, 1 Hen. VIII.—11 Geo. IV.—Exchequer Records, Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Lancashire Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Third Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—List of Despatches of French Ambassadors to England 1509-1714.	[C.2125]	[Out of print.]
1879	40	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, Commonwealth—James II.—Miscellaneous Records of Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitors' Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Calendar of Duchy of Lancaster Patent Rolls, 5 Ric. II.—21 Hen. VII.	[C.2377]	[Out of print.]
1880	41	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, William and Mary to George I.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part I.—List of Calendars, Indexes, &c., in the Public Record Office on 31st December, 1879.	[C.2658]	4 8
1881	42	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, George II.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part II. and Glossary.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1 Edw. I. Transcripts from Paris.	[C.2972]	4 0
1882	43	Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., 1-7 Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Court Rolls, Hen. III.—Geo. IV. Calendar of Privy Seals, Ric. II.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 2 Edw. I.—Fourth Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report on Libraries in Sweden.—Report on Papers relating to English History in the State Archives, Stockholm.—Report on Canadian Archives.	[C.3425]	3 10
1883	44	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 3 Edw. I.—Durham Records, Cursitors' Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Calendar of French Rolls, 1-10 Hen. V.—Report from Venice.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report from Rome.	[C.3771]	3 6

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents.	Sessional No.	Price.
				s. d.
1884	45	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Ministers' and Receivers' Accounts, Edw. I.—Geo. III.—Durham Records, Cursitors' Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Calendar of Diplomatic Documents.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome and Stockholm.—Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Transcripts from Venice.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 4 Edw. I.	[C.4425]	4 8
1885	46	Presentations to Offices on the Patent Rolls, Charles II.—Transcripts from Paris. Reports from Rome.—Second Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Edw. I.—Catalogue of Venetian Manuscripts bequeathed by Mr. Rawdon Brown to the Public Record Office.	[C.4746]	2 10
1886	47	Transcripts from Paris—Third Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—List of Creations of Peers and Baronets, 1483-1646.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 6 Edw. I.	[C.4888]	2 2
1887	48	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 7 Edw. I.—Calendar of French Rolls, Henry VI.—Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., 8-11 Charles I.—Calendar of Diplomatic Documents.—Schedules of Valueless Documents.	[C.5234]	3 6
1888	49	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 8 Edw. I.—Index to Leases and Pensions (Augmentation Office).—Calendar of Star Chamber Proceedings.	[C.5596]	3 8
1889	50	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 9 Edw. I. -	[C.5847]	1 2
1890	51	Proceedings - - - - -	[C.6108]	0 2
1891	52	Ditto - - - - -	[C.6528]	0 1½
1892	53	Ditto - - - - -	[C.6804]	0 2½
1893	54	Ditto - - - - -	[C.7079]	0 1½
1894	55	Ditto - - - - -	[C.7444]	0 1½
1895	56	Ditto - - - - -	[C.7841]	0 1½
1896	57	Ditto. Account of the Rolls Chapel with eight plates of the Chapel.	[C.8271]	1 0
1897	58	Ditto - - - - -	[C.8543]	0 1½
1898	59	Ditto - - - - -	[C.8906]	0 1
1899	60	Ditto - - - - -	[C.9366]	0 1
1900	61	Ditto - - - - -	[Cd.245]	0 1
1901	62	Ditto - - - - -	[Cd.617]	0 1
1902	63	Ditto - - - - -	[Cd.1141]	0 1
1903	64	Ditto - - - - -	[Cd.1620]	0 1
		Indexes to Printed Reports, viz. :—		
		Reports 1-22 (1840-1861) - - -	—	4 0
		„ 23-39 (1862-1878) - - -	—	2 0

SCOTLAND.

CATALOGUE OF SCOTTISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

[OTHER WORKS RELATING TO SCOTLAND WILL BE FOUND AMONG THE PUBLICATIONS
OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, *see* pp. 21-22.]

1. CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, AND OTHER EARLY MEMORIALS OF SCOTTISH HISTORY. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Edited by* WILLIAM F. SKENE, LL.D. (*Out of print.*)
 2. LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, CONSERVATOR OF THE PRIVILEGES OF THE SCOTCH NATION IN THE NETHERLANDS (1492-1503); TOGETHER WITH THE BOOKS OF CUSTOMS AND VALUATION OF MERCHANDISES IN SCOTLAND. *Edited by* COSMO INNES. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Price* 10s.
 3. DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND FROM THE DEATH OF KING ALEXANDER THE THIRD TO THE ACCESSION OF ROBERT BRUCE, from original and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. In 2 Vols. royal 8vo., half bound (1870). *Edited by* the REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON. (*Out of print.*)
 4. ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1473-1498. *Edited by* THOMAS DICKSON. 1877. *Price* 10s. (*Out of Print.*) Vol. II., A.D. 1500-1504. *Edited by* SIR J. B. PAUL. 1900. *Price* 10s. Vol. III., A.D. 1506-1507. Vol. IV. 1507-1583. *Edited by* SIR J. B. PAUL. *Price* 10s.
 5. REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited and arranged by* J. H. BURTON, LL.D. Vol. I., 1545-1569. Vol. II., 1569-1578. Vol. III., A.D. 1578-1585. Vol. IV., A.D., 1585-1592. Vol. V., 1592-1599. Vol. VI., 1599-1604. Vol. VII., 1604-1607. Vol. VIII., 1607-1610. Vol. IX., 1610-1618. Vol. X., 1618-1616. Vol. XI., 1616-1619. Vol. XII., 1619-1622. Vol. XIII., 1622-1625. Vol. XIV., Addenda, 1545-1625. *Edited by* DAVID MASSON, LL.D., 1877-1895. *Price* 15s. each. Ditto, Second Series. Vol. I., 1625-1627. Vol. II., 1627-1628. Vol. III., 1629-1630. *Edited by* D. MASSON, LL.D. *Price* 15s.
 6. ROTULI SCACCARI REGUM SCOTORUM. THE EXCHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1264-1359. Vol. II., A.D. 1359-1379. 1880. Vol. III., A.D. 1379-1406. Vol. IV., A.D. 1406-1486. Vol. V., A.D. 1437-1454. Vol. VI., 1455-1460. Vol. VII., 1460-1469. Vol. VIII., A.D. 1470-1479. Vol. IX., 1480-1487. Addenda, 1437-1487. Vol. X., 1488-1496. Vol. XI., 1497-1591. Vol. XII., 1502-1507. Vol. XIII., 1508-1513. Vol. XIV., 1513-1522. Vol. XV., 1523-1529. Vol. XVI., 1529-1536. Vol. XVII., 1537-1542. Vol. XVIII., 1543-1556. Vol. XIX., 1557-1567. Vol. XX., 1568-1579. Vol. XXI., 1580-1588. *Edited by* JOHN STUART, LL.D. (Vol. I.); GEORGE BURNETT (Vols. II. to XII.); GEORGE BURNETT and Æ. J. G. Mackay (Vols. XIII. to XX.); and G. P. McNeil (Vols. XV. to XXI.) 1878-1898. *Price* 10s. each.
 7. CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND, preserved in the Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN. Vol. I. (1881). Vol. II., 1272-1307 (1884). Vol. III., 1307-1357 (1887). Vol. IV., 1357-1509 (1888). *Price* 15s. each.
 8. REGISTER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1306-1424 (*see* p. 21). Vol. II., A.D. 1424-1513. Vol. III., A.D. 1513-1546. Vol. IV., A.D. 1546-1580. Vol. V., A.D. 1580-1593. Vol. VI., A.D. 1593-1609. Vol. VII., A.D. 1609-1620. Vol. VIII., A.D. 1620-1623. Vol. IX., A.D. 1634-1651. *Edited by* JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and J. M. THOMSON, 1882-1894. *Price* 15s. each.
 9. THE HAMILTON PAPERS. Letters and Papers illustrating the Political Relations of England and Scotland in the XVIth century. Formerly in the Possession of the Duke of Hamilton, now in the British Museum. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. Vol. I., A.D. 1532-1543 (1890). Vol. II., A.D. 1543-1590. *Price* 15s. each.
 10. BORDERS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND. Calendar of. Letters and Papers relating to the Affairs of the. Preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN. Vol. I., A.D. 1560-1594. Vol. II., A.D. 1595-1603. *Price* 15s. each.
 11. STATE PAPERS RELATING TO SCOTLAND AND MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS. Calendar of A.D. 1547-1608. Vol. I., 1547-1563. Vol. II., A.D. 1563-1569. Vol. III., 1569-1571. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN. *Price* 15s.
- FAC-SIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MSS. OF SCOTLAND. Parts I., II., and III. (*Out of print.*)

IRELAND.

CATALOGUE OF IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

1. CALENDAR OF THE PATENT AND CLOSE ROLLS OF CHANCERY IN IRELAND, HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY AND ELIZABETH, AND FOR THE 1ST TO THE 7TH YEAR OF CHARLES I. *Edited by JAMES MORRIN. Royal 8vo. (1861-3). Vols. I, II., and III. Price 11s. each.*
2. ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF IRELAND. *Senchus Mor. (1865-1880.) Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. Price 10s. each.*
3. ABSTRACTS OF THE IRISH PATENT ROLLS OF JAMES I. (*Out of print.*)
4. ANNALS OF ULSTER. Otherwise Annals of Senate, a Chronicle of Irish Affairs from A.D. 431-1131, 1155-1541. With a translation and Notes, Vol. I., A.D. 431-1056. Vol. II., A.D. 1057-1131; 1155-1378. Vol. III., A.D. 1379-1541. Vol. IV., Introduction and Index. Half morocco. *Price 10s. each.*
5. CHARTÆ PRIVILEGIA ET IMMUNITATES, being transcripts of Charters and Privileges to Cities, Towns, Abbeys, and other Bodies Corporate. 18 Henry II. to 18 Richard II. (1171-1395.) Printed by the Irish Record Commission, 1829-1830. Folio, 92pp. Boards (1889). *Price 5s.*

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST EXTANT SPECIMENS TO A.D. 1719. *Edited by JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Part I. is out of print. Parts II. and III. Price 42s. each. Part IV. 1. Price 51. 5s. Part IV. 2. Price 41. 10s.*

This work forms a comprehensive Palæographic Series for Ireland. It furnishes characteristic specimens of the documents which have come down from each of the classes which, in past ages, formed principal elements in the population of Ireland, or exercised an influence in her affairs. With these reproductions are combined fac-similes of writings connected with eminent personages or transactions of importance in the annals of the country to the early part of the eighteenth century.

The specimens have been reproduced as nearly as possible in accordance with the originals, in dimensions, colouring, and general appearance. Characteristic examples of styles of writing and calligraphic ornamentation are, as far as practicable, associated with subjects of historic and linguistic interest. Descriptions of the various manuscripts are given by the Editor in the Introduction. The contents of the specimens are fully elucidated and printed in the original languages, opposite to the Fac-similes—line for line—without contractions—thus facilitating reference and aiding effectively those interested in palæographic studies.

In the work are also printed in full, for the first time, many original and important historical documents.

Part I. commences with the earliest Irish MSS. extant.

Part II.: From the Twelfth Century to A.D. 1299.

Part III.: From A.D. 1300 to end of reign of Henry VIII.

Part IV. 1: From reign of Edward VI. to that of James I.

In part IV. 2 the work is carried down to the early part of the eighteenth century, with Index to the entire publication.

ACCOUNT OF FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND. In one Volume 8vo., with Index. *Price 10s. Parts I. and II. together. Price 2s. 6d. Part II. Price 1s. 6d. Part III. Price 1s. Part IV. 1. Price 2s. Part IV. 2. Price 2s. 6d.*

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS, IRELAND.

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Sessional No.	Price.
1869	1	Contents of the principal Record Repositories of Ireland in 1864.—Notices of Records transferred from Chancery Offices.—Irish State Papers presented by Philadelphia Library Company.	[C.4157]	<i>s. d.</i> [Out of print.]
1870	2	Notices of Records transferred from Chancery, Queen's Bench, and Exchequer Offices.—Index to Original Deeds received from Master Litton's Office.	[C.137]	[Out of print.]
1871	3	Notices of Records transferred from Queen's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer Offices.—Report on J. F. Fergusson's MSS.—Exchequer Indices, &c.	[C.329]	[Out of print.]
1872	4	Records of Probate Registries	[C.515]	[Out of print.]
1873	5	Notices of Records from Queen's Bench Calendar of Fines and Recoveries of the Palatinate of Tipperary, 1664-1715.—Index to Reports to date.	[C.760]	0 8
1874	6	Notices of Records transferred from Chancery, Queen's Bench, and Common Pleas Offices.—Report respecting "Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland."—List of Chancery Pleadings (1662-1690) and Calendar to Chancery Rolls (1662-1713) of Palatinate of Tipperary.	[C.963]	[Out of print.]
1875	7	Notices of Records from Exchequer and Admiralty Offices.—Calendar and Index to Faints of Henry VIII.	[C.1175]	[Out of print.]
1876	8	Calendar and Index to Faints of Edward VI.	[C.1469]	[Out of print.]
1877	9	Index to the Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ.—Calendar and Index to Faints of Philip and Mary.	[C.1702]	[Out of print.]
1878	10	Index to Deputy Keeper's 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Reports.	[C.2084]	[Out of print.]
1879	11	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth (1558-1570).	[C.2311]	[Out of print.]
1880	12	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth, continued (1570-1576).	[C.2583]	[Out of print.]
1881	13	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth, continued (1576-1583).	[C.2929]	1 5
1882	14	Report of Keeper of State Papers containing Catalogue of Commonwealth Books transferred from Bermingham Tower.	[C.3215]	0 6½
1883	15	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth, continued (1583-1586).—Index to Deputy Keeper's 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th Reports.	[C.3676]	1 0
1884	16	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth, continued (1586-1595).	[C.4062]	1 6
1885	17	Report on Iron Chest of attainders following after 1641 and 1688.—Queen's Bench Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth continued (1596-1601).	[C.4487]	1 6
1886	18	Calendar to Faints of Elizabeth, continued (1601-1608).—Memorandum on Statements (1702) and Declarations (1713-14) of Huguenot Pensioners.	[C.4755]	1 1

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Sessional No.	Price.
1887	19	Notice of Records of Incumbered and Landed Estates Courts.—Report of Keeper of State Papers, containing Table of Abstracts of Decrees of Innocence (1663), with Index.	[C.5185]	s. d. 0 6
1888	20	Calendar to Christ Church Deeds in Novum Registrum, 1174-1684. Index to Deputy Keeper's 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, and 20th Reports.	[C.5535]	0 8½
1889	21	Index to Calendars of Fiants of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Letters A—C.	[C.5835]	1 0
1890	22	Catalogue of Proclamations, 1618-1660 - - - Index to Fiants of Elizabeth. D—Z - - -	[C.6180] [C.6180]	0 2½ 2 0
1891	23	Catalogue of Proclamations, 1661-1767.— Calendar to Christ Church Deeds, 1177-1462.	[C.6504]	1 1
1892	24	Catalogue of Proclamations, 1767-1875. Contents of the Red Book of the Exchequer. Calendar to Christ Church Deeds, 1462-1602.	[C.6765]	0 9½
1893	25	Regulations respecting State Papers. Instructions for Parochial Custodians. Index to Twenty-first to Twenty-fifth Reports.	[C.7170]	0 3
1894	26	Abstract of Antrim Inquisition, 3 James I., Bankruptcy Records, 1857-1872; Early Plea Rolls to 51 Edward III. Index to the Act or Grant Books, and to Original Wills, of the Diocese of Dublin to the year 1800.	[C.7488] [C.7488 i.]	0 3½ [Out of print.]
1895	27	Records from Courts and Offices transferred to, and deposited at the Public Record Office in Ireland.	[C.7802]	0 2½
1896	—	Index to Calendars of Christ Church Deeds 1174-1684, contained in Appendices to 20th, 23rd, and 24th Reports.	[C.8080]	0 5½
1896	28	(1.) Report on the Early Plea Rolls, continued from 51 Edward III. (2.) Table showing present Custodies of Parochial Records.	[C.8163] —	0 5½ —
1897	29	Copy and Translation of Five Instruments of Record in the Public Record Office of Ireland, written in the Irish Character and Tongue, 1584-1606.	[C.8567]	0 3
1898	30	Report on M. S. S. of Sir T. Phillipp's Library; Index to Deputy Keeper's Reports, 26th to 30th, incl.	[C.9030]	0 3½
1899	31	Report of Proceedings, and Appendix - (1) Corrections to the Addenda to the Dublin Grants Index in Appendix to the 26th Report; (2.) Notes on the Departmental Letters and Official Papers, 1760-89.	[C.9478]	0 5½
1900	—	Index to the Act or Grant Book and Original Wills of the Diocese of Dublin from 1800-1858.	[Cd. 4]	4 7
1900	32	Report of Proceedings and Appendix.—Report on the Records of the Clerks of the Crown and Peace transferred prior to 1900.	[Cd. 274]	0 6
1901	33	Report of Proceedings and Appendix - (1) Notes on Manuscript Volumes connected with the Irish Revenue, the Court of Trustees of Forfeited Estates, &c., in the possession of Earl Annesley; (2) Report on the Books of the Treasury and Accounting Departments in Ireland.	[Cd. 729]	0 5